20216

THE EARL OF STRAFFORDE's LETTERS AND DISPATCHES,

WITH AN

ESSAY towards his LIFE

BY

Sir *GEORGE RADCLIFFE.*

From the Originals in the Poſſeſſion of his Great Grandſon

The RIGHT HONOURABLE

THOMAS Earl of *MALTON*,
KNIGHT of the BATH.

BY

WILLIAM KNOWLER, *LL. D.* RECTOR of IRTHLINGBOROUGH.

VOL. II.

LONDON,
Printed for the EDITOR, by WILLIAM BOWYER.
MDCCXXXIX.

MDCCXXXIX.
Printed for the EDITOR, by WILLIAM BOWYER.

DISPUTATIO
AD
ELENCHUM
DE
THE EVENT

LETTERS
AND
DISPATCHES
Of the RIGHT HONOURABLE
Thomas Wentworth,
EARL of *STRAFFORDE,*
Knight of the moſt NOBLE ORDER of the GARTER,
AND
Lord Lieutenant of *IRELAND,*

VOL. II.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

SINCE my laſt of the middle of *March*, here is an Ambaſſador Extraordinary come from the States of the *Low Countries*, an able and diſcreet Man; it ſeems they are fond of the Amity of the Crown: To ſweeten therefore their Negotiations here, which principally is about their Fiſhing, in which they were the laſt Year much diſturbed by the *Dunkirkers*, they have made Preſents to his Majeſty by their Ambaſſador of theſe Particulars; ſeven goodly white Horſes of rare Beauty for a Coach, preſented in Cloths complete of crimſon Velvet lined with white Taffety, which inſtantly the King gave to the Queen; a Piece of Ambergreeſe as big as a great brown Loaf, in Weight near twelve Pound; five Pictures of rare Workmanſhip, done by great Maſters; a great Cheſt of the fineſt Linen made in their Country; a rare Clock, which the King of *Sweden* found in a Cabinet of the Duke of *Bavaria*'s, when he took *Munchen*, and ſent it to the Prince of *Orange*. A Committee of the Council have treated with him: It is ſaid, he carries himſelf diſcreetly and humbly. Particu- A.D.1636.

A.D.1636. lars I know not yet, but it is ſaid, he offers fairly and frankly, for his Maſters to have free Liberty of fiſhing on our Coaſts, and to be ſecured by our Fleet.

Mr. *Walter Steward* goes this Week away to the *Groyn* to fetch over hither an extraordinary Ambaſſador from *Spain*. They ſpeak again of another coming from *Poland*. We alſo are ſending Men of Quality abroad; the Earl of *Arundell* is gone already Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the Emperor, God ſend his Lordſhip good Luck in the Buſineſs he goes about, which they ſay is this; Somewhat hath been intimated to his Majeſty from the Emperor, that the Prince Elector ſhall preſently have the *Lower Palatinate* reſtored unto him, and after the Death of the Duke of *Bavaria*, the *Upper Palatinate* and the Electorſhip. The Earl of *Leyceſter* is deſigned alſo to go Ambaſſador extraordinary into *France*, he is providing himſelf, and will be gone in the *Eaſter* Week at fartheſt. It hath been aſked me, whether your Lordſhip does not go into *Spain*?

Such a Bruit here was in the Town, but I believed nothing of it. Much Buſineſs here is in Hand, and I wiſh you here with all my Heart, to aſſiſt with your Counſels. The Clergy are ſo high here ſince the joining of the white Sleeves with the white Staff, that there is much Talk of having a Secretary a Biſhop, Dr. *Wren*, Biſhop of *Norwich*, and a Chancellor of the Exchequer, Dr. *Bancroft* Biſhop of *Oxford*; but this comes only from the young Fry of the Clergy, little Credit is given to it, but it is obſerved they ſwarm mightily about the Court. Of late two Popiſh Prieſts were by the Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*'s Command apprehended and impriſoned; one of them had done a bold Part, on the firſt *Sunday* in *Lent* he preached in *Engliſh* in the Queen's Chapel, a Place only proper for the Capuchins, and the Queen's Prieſts, of which Number this Man was not, ſo he worthily deſerved a ſharp Reprehenſion. There is going hence one Mr. *Abington*, Son-in-law to the Lord *Powis*, to lye at *Rome*: I hear his Entertainment is 500 *l.* a Year. One Lieutenant Colonel *Brett* went hence before *Chriſtmas* on the ſame Employment, but he died by the Way. The Queen gives this Allowance. And we have had one here above this Twelvemonth employed by the Pope, a *Roman* born, and a Prieſt: But what theſe Men ſhall negotiate either there or here, I know not.

The King lately ſent the Duke of *Lenox* to my Lord of *Bedford*, to move him to give way to the Marriage between my Lord *Ruſſel* and the Lady *Anne Carr*, Daughter to the Earl of *Somerſet*, which he ſhould take well at his Hands; the Love betwixt them hath been long taken notice of, though diſcreetly and cloſely carried; for his Father gave him, as I take it, Leave and Liberty to chuſe in any Family but in that; but Marriages are made in Heaven. I hear alſo of ſome Fraction betwixt the Earl of *Portland* and his young Lady, the Particulars and Cauſes thereof I ſhall tell you when you come into *England*, they are not proper for a Letter. The Lady *Mary Herbert* is brought up and placed with the Lady *Roxborough* in the Prince's Court; 'tis ſaid, the Duke of *Lenox* ſhall marry her. Young *Noy*, the diſſipanding *Noy*, is killed in *France* in a Duel, by a Brother of Sir *John Biron*; ſo now the younger Brother is Heir and Ward to the King. We have alſo dead lately, *Tom Wroughton*, a Gentleman much lamented by thoſe that knew him. My Lord of *Carlile* yet holds out, but I believe he will be dead before your Lordſhip comes into *England*; his Legs ſwell mightily, and his Spirits decay daily. A Project for crying up our Gold and Silver hath been ſet on foot by one *Palmer* and others of the *Mint*; our Pieces ſhould have been raiſed to 25 *s.* becauſe the King of *France* hath raiſed them ſo high in that Kingdom, and the *Spaniſh* King hath lately doubled all his black Money. It came to be agitated before the King and his Council a Week ſince, whereto were called Sir *Thomas Rowe* and ſome other Gentlemen, with divers Merchants. It endured a long Debate, my Lord *Cottington* ſpake excellently well in it; in the End it was daſhed, for it clearly appeared, that the King being the greateſt Receiver, he would be the greateſt Looſer. From abroad we hear, that *Schenckſconce* is ſo begirt on all ſides by the Prince of *Orange*, that there is little hope it can hold out long: *Picolomini* came thither with great Forces to relieve it, but made a fruitleſs Journey, was beaten back with Loſs, ſo quickly retired. *Colloredo* is taken Priſoner, his Forces utterly defeated in *Lorrain* by Marſhal *La Force*; ſo that the *French* are high. At *Braſil* the *Spaniard* hath loſt his Fleet of twenty ſix Ships, burnt all by the *Dutch* as they were in Harbour. The Cardinal Infant hath been very dangerouſly ſick, three times let blood, but is now upon Amendment; had he died, theſe had been great Diſaſters to the *Spaniard* in the Beginning of the Year. I hear the Lady *Mountnorris*, with her ſix Daughters all clad in Black, with Veils to the Ground, preſented the Queen with a Petition in the Behalf of her Huſband, and

that

that the Queen intends to be Suitor that he may come into *England*. Sir *Richard* A.D.1636.
Percy is a thankful Man to your Lordſhip for your Favour extended to him about his Arrears, he ſubmits to all that you deſire; whereof my Lord of *Northumberland*, who is at this inſtant gone to *Portſmouth*, will by his own Letter more at large advertiſe your Lordſhip. So wiſhing your Lordſhip an happy Journey hither into *England*, I am,

My Lord,

April 5th, 1636. *Your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Earl Marſhal to the Lord Deputy.

Noble Lord,

I Have forborn to write unto you of late in reſpect I hoped to have ſeen your Lordſhip here ſhortly, underſtanding that you were to come hither ſoon; thinking it fitter to ſpeak unto your Lordſhip freely myſelf what was in my Heart, than to commit it to Paper, which might come to others View, eſpecially when I took any thing leſs kindly at your Lordſhip's Hands, than I had done formerly: The ſhort is, when I remembred what noble and conſtant Friendſhip your Lordſhip had formerly ſhewed me, both here and in my Affairs in *Ireland*, and I relying wholly upon your Counſels here, and Directions to my Agents there, you were pleaſed not only ſo much, but by ſuch a way, to leſſen my Pretences there, as might make me little grateful in that Kingdom, and make me appear both to his Majeſty indiſcreet, and to others fallen from your Lordſhip's Reſpect, when you were entreated to mould my Buſineſs as you thought beſt. This, I confeſs, I was ſorry for, becauſe I loved you ſo much, and, turning of the Caſe, I ſhould not have done ſo to your Lordſhip.

This I meant freely to have communicated and reaſoned at large by Word of Mouth, which ſince I cannot now, I have acquainted my Wife and my Son withal: And I hope your Lordſhip will notwithſtanding aſſiſt me with your beſt Wiſhes and Prayers in this ſo deſperate a Buſineſs, which would not want Enemies enough in our own Country and Court, if it wanted in *Germany*. Whether I live or die, I wiſh your Lordſhip all Happineſs, as

Your Lordſhip's

Greenwich, Apr. 7, 1636. *very affectionate Friend to command,*

Anſwered *Aug.* 26. ARUNDELL and SURREY.

The Lord Deputy to the Marquis of Hamilton.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

YOUR Lordſhip's of the 7th of *October* came to my Hands within theſe few Days, which I truſt ſhall excuſe me from any Opinion of Neglect of what I owe to your Service.

It ſeems your Lordſhip hath been informed, that by the Inſtructions for the intended Plantation in *Connaght*, there is no Proportion to be of above 1500 Acres, which is very true, and yet in his Majeſty's good Pleaſure to direct therein as may ſeem beſt to his Wiſdom.

All that I can do, in a juſt Acknowledgment of your Lordſhip's noble manner of proceeding with me, is faithfully to certify your Lordſhip, that all I have the Honour to be acquainted with, concerning his Majeſty's Intentions in this Buſineſs, is, that there is a Purpoſe to raiſe out of thoſe Lands a conſtant good Revenue to the Crown, the better to enable this Kingdom to defray itſelf, which hitherto it hath not been able to do. And that in this regard it will not be ſo profitable to the Planters, as in other Caſes of this Nature it hath been. For certainly, my Lord, I dare affirm, if the Courſe now intended take Place, the clear Profit of the Planter, huſband it as well as he can, will ſtand him in ten Years Purchaſe, ſo as if your Lordſhip procure not, as well an Abate-

A.D.1636. Abatement of the Rent, as an Inlargement in the Proportion, I fear it will not anſwer Expectation.

The further Conſideration I do therefore humbly ſubmit to your Wiſdom, and at my coming over, which will be now very ſhortly, I ſhall receive your Lordſhip's further Pleaſure, and apply myſelf to your Commands the beſt I can in the Quality of

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, Apr. 10, 1636. *Moſt humbly to be commanded Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

Sir John Temple *to the Lord Deputy.*

Moſt Noble Lord,

MY Abſence from hence hath been the Occaſion of my late Silence, I ſhould not otherwiſe have forborn thus long to preſent my humble Acknowledgments unto your Lordſhip for your laſt Letter: wherein you are pleaſed to deſcend ſo far below yourſelf, and with ſo much Freedom to communicate with me what concerns your own Particular here, as I cannot ſufficiently expreſs, how deep a Senſe I have of your Favour, or how unfeignedly I reſt devoted to your Lordſhip for your moſt noble Reſpects manifeſted unto me therein. But this I ſhall endeavour to make appear by my Actions rather than my Profeſſions, and ſhall now pleaſe myſelf in nothing more than in my Deſigns and Studies how to render myſelf moſt ſerviceable to your Lordſhip here.

I find your Lordſhip hath good Information touching the Carriage of our Affairs here, but eſpecially in what concerns your own Particular: Wherein Mr. *Raylton*'s Vigilancy and Faithfulneſs ſo far exceeds, as were there no other Merit in the Man, I could not but extremely value him for his Zeal and Affection to your Service. I ſhall therefore moſt chearfully obey your Lordſhip's Commands in communicating with him freely. But becauſe I fear I ſhall not be able to ſee him before the Departure of this Packet, I ſhall beſeech your Lordſhip to give me Leave to acquaint you with what I met with this Morning at Court concerning Sir *Piers Croſby*, whoſe Journey into *France* is, as I hear, ſuddenly ſtaid by a Warrant from Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and good Security taken for his Appearance at your Lordſhip's Repair hither. He works ſtrongly for his Indemnity, and Leave to depart according to the Paſs he has had this Month in his Hands from his Majeſty; the Power of the Queen's Court he hath already engaged to intercede for him, and the King hath been earneſtly moved, that in regard of the great Charge he hath been at in his Preparations, and the powerful Recommendation he hath already obtained from her Majeſty unto the *French* King, his Journey may not be diſappointed and fruſtrated upon bare Suſpicions only and groundleſs Surmiſes of his Miſcarriage here. His Majeſty's Anſwer was, that he would have him ſtay, and that he would take it into his Care, he ſhould receive no Prejudice thereby. Thus it ſtands for the preſent, but what Superinfuſions may be made, and how far the importunate Solicitations of ſuch as have eſpouſed his Intereſts may prevail to incline his Majeſty to his preſent Departure, I know not, but fear it may be compaſſed, if ſome Repercuſſives be not ſpeedily uſed by way of Prevention. I intend ſuddenly to acquaint Mr. *Raylton* herewith, and commit it to his Diſcretion and Care to do in it what he ſhall diſcern moſt for your Lordſhip's Service.

The Maſter of the Rolls is now dead, and Sir *Dudley Diggs* declared by his Majeſty to ſucceed in his Place: The Tye, he hath long had upon it, prevented all Competition, though, as I heard for certain, there was a Propoſition made to have it ſupplied out of the Clergy.

My Lord Treaſurer, according to his wonted Temper and excellent Moderation, carries on as yet the Affairs of the Exchequer in a great Calm and Serenity. There hath very little of any Importance been acted ſince his Lordſhip's Acceſs unto the Place, and ſuch is his Integrity and Zeal to his Majeſty's Service, as, for Prevention of any Miſcarriage therein, he hath been pleaſed to deſcend ſo low, as to command Sir *Robert Pye* to aſſume a Power to make ſtop of any ſuch Warrant of his Lordſhip's, which he ſhall in his own Judgment conceive either novel, or in any ſort prejudicial, until he hath brought them back, and acquainted his Lordſhip with what he apprehends amiſs in them.

My

My Lord *Cottington* is retired to *Hanworth*, where he hath lately ſpent much Time, as likewiſe in Fox-hunting with my Lord Chamberlain. His Lordſhip hath much diſburthened himſelf of the Buſineſs of the Exchequer, and yet certainly he retains a good Intereſt in his Majeſty's Affairs, and ſo undoubtedly will (whatſoever he doth in his Affections) as long as this Treaty with *Spain* continues, wherein his Majeſty finds his Service abſolutely neceſſary. A.D.1636.

Your Lordſhip now ſees what Effects your favourable Acceptation of my laſt Advertiſements have produced, and how far I preſume now to trouble you. I truſt I ſhall e're long have the Honour to kiſs your Hands here, and in Perſon to make my own Apology, and then I ſhall likewiſe preſent unto your Lordſhip my humble Acknowledgments for your Favour to Sir *John Veel*, whoſe Caſe, though full of Commiſeration, I ſhall not venture to preſs ſo far upon your Lordſhip as may offer any Violation to your Juſtice; he now owes himſelf and his Liberty wholly to your Lordſhip, and I ſhare ſo deeply with him in the Obligation, as I have loſt mine therein, and ſhall glory much in my Captivity, if your Lordſhip will be but pleaſed to lay Claim to me as your own, and entitle me, as I am really,

Your Lordſhip's

Black-Fryars, Apr. 18, 1636. *moſt humble and moſt affectionate Servant,*

J. TEMPLE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Being given to underſtand that the ill Carriage of the Lord *Mountnorris* hath been ſuch, by Neglect of our Grace offered unto him, as it hath been held fit to cauſe his Study-door to be ſealed up by the Committee, who have the Examination of that Buſineſs; and it is likewiſe conceived, that the View and Peruſal of his Papers may be of uſe for the further Diſcovery of his Proceedings therein: We do therefore hereby authorize and require you to appoint any four of our Privy Council there, whom you ſhall think fit, in the Preſence of ſome to be nominated by the ſaid Lord *Mountnorris*, to take a View and Sight of his Papers: And in caſe they ſhall find any that be of uſe, either in that kind or otherwiſe, for our Service, to take them into your Hands, and to diſpoſe of them as you ſhall ſee Cauſe. And for ſo doing, theſe our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the 19th Day of *April*, in the Twelfth Year of our Reign.

By his Majeſty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The Earl of Nithiſdale *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

HIS Majeſty at the firſt did enquire of me concerning your Lordſhip, when you were to be here? His Majeſty told me, your Lordſhip had deſired him to hear ſome Particulars from me. I did acquaint his Majeſty, how maliciouſly you had been dealt with, without ground at all, concerning the killing of a Man, whereof I made no queſtion, his Majeſty had heard before, and did relate the whole Particular, touching the Impriſoning and Death of the Man, whereunto his Majeſty was well ſatisfied, and did enquire, if I knew whom your Lordſhip thought to be Actor; I told, ſo far as I could conjecture, Sir *Piers Croſby* was a chief one. Then did I relate the whole Paſſages in the Matter touching my Lord *Mountnorris*, ſo far as my Memory ſerved, and withal told what hard Caſe you ſtood in, that any durſt preſume to ſpread ſuch Falſities againſt you; but your Comfort was, having a juſt Maſter that could diſcern each Man's Services, you would not ſtick where his Honour and Benefit were intereſted, to play the Part of a faithful Servant. The King anſwered, Envy and Spleen follow often

A.D.1636. ten upon ſuch as ſtudy my Service; but that is no Matter, I know him to be an honeſt Man, and a faithful Servant to me. I have been the more large in theſe two Matters, for in theſe my greateſt Conference was. I preſume none here, but are either Well-wiſhers, or not profeſs'd Unfriends, except a few. I hear ſome Informations are given to the King concerning your Spleen to my Lord *St. Albans*, and the Name of *Bourke* ſpecially, how in a Speech concerning a Fellow of the Name of *Bourke*, who was to be arraigned, and had procured a Pardon, that you would make Trial if any Slip was in the Legality of it, and if there were, you would hang him, if he were the beſt *Bourke* in *Ireland*; and likewiſe how Bail under the Pain of forty thouſand Pounds for my Lord *St. Albans*'s Brother was refuſed, whereof the like had not been heard of. But this, like the reſt, I make no doubt, ſhall turn to their Diſcredit. At your Lordſhip's coming, which I will attend, I ſhall give an Account of what I hear, more largely, and ſhall never leave off ſo far as my mean Power may reach to give Proof of

Your Lordſhip's

From *Covent-Garden*,
May the 4th, 1636.

obliged faithful Servant,
NITHISDALE.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Nithiſdale.

My very good Lord,

I Have been ſtayed by conſtant eaſterly Winds theſe three Weeks, and now at length have had ſo violent a Fit of the Stone, as, blow which way it liſt, I ſhall not be able to ſtir theſe ten Days. It hath brought me very low, and was unto me a Torment for three Days and three Nights, above all I ever endured ſince I was a Man; a few of theſe will free me from the Toils of this Life, and a great many from the Trouble they put themſelves unto, in deviſing impudent falſe Relations to my Prejudice.

I do moſt humbly thank your Lordſhip for your noble Expreſſions towards me, and that you were pleaſed to mention me to his Majeſty; all I can return your Lordſhip is this Aſſurance, that you ſhall find me moſt ready to ſerve you with Care and Chearfulneſs in all your Occaſions. I love and eſteem your Perſon, and deſire to be ſo underſtood by you, and ſhall be therefore much delighted, when I may be ſo happy, as to meet with the Means, whereby I may expreſs it unto you.

For that your Lordſhip hears concerning one *Bourke*, wherein I ſhould ſo highly ſhew my Diſpleaſure againſt that Family; in good faith I cannot call to mind any thing, which hath happened tending to that Purpoſe; but this I am ſure of, I never declared the leaſt Diſlike againſt that Family more than againſt any other in the Kingdom. I am neither a Lover of Feuds in myſelf, or in others; and again, I am ſure that whoever they be, or what Names ſoever they carry, that ſhall diſſerve my Maſter, I will uſe all the Power and Circumſpection I can to reduce them into a right underſtanding of themſelves, and yet I proteſt to God, without any perſonal ill Will to any living Creature; ſo as in fine, my Lord, if it chance that ſome, that carry that Name, have more oppoſed the King's Service than thoſe of any other Family, where will you aſſign the Tranſgreſſion? In them that give the Provocation, or in me that do but the Duties I owe his Majeſty and my own Oath.

I purpoſe to haſten over by God's Help with all poſſible Speed, and ſhall be extreme glad to find your Lordſhip there, and I truſt you ſhall ſee with how much Eaſe I ſhall wipe off all Stains from my Garment. Errors and Infirmities in Judgment I ſhall acknowledge as much as any Man; I find too ſtrong Teſtimonies within myſelf thereof, to deny it abroad: But for Crimes or Falſhoods I do defy all the World, and will with Confidence make it appear the Charge to be moſt fooliſh and moſt malicious; in this Strength of Reſolution, and with this Weakneſs of Body, I hope to ſee you before it be long, and then to tell you how perfectly I am

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin-Caſtle, May 14, 1636. *moſt affectionate faithful humble Servant*,
WENTWORTH.

The

A.D.1636.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Primate and the reſt of the Commiſſioners for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes.

AFTER our very hearty Commendations. Whereas the whole Clergy of this Kingdom aſſembled in Convocation did preſent their humble Petition, amongſt other things; that all Popiſh Schoolmaſters might be ſuppreſſed; that Inquiry ſhould be made by fit Commiſſioners into the Abuſes of Free Schools, and to give ſpeedy Order for the Reformation of them; that whereas frequent Burials in Abbeys is an Occaſion of the great Neglect and Contempt of Pariſh Churches, and mainly prejudicial to the Clergy, ſome good Courſe might be taken to reſtrain that Abuſe by Act of State; We have thought fit hereby not only to teſtify our Approbation thereof, but alſo earneſtly to deſire you, as thoſe to whoſe Care it doth moſt properly appertain, to take the ſame into your ſerious Conſideration, and we do hereby require and authorize you to adviſe of ſome good Means whereby the ſaid Abuſes be prevented for the future; eſpecially to ſee that publick Schools, whether they be founded by Statute, or by his Majeſty's princely Endowment, be not ſo extremely neglected as they are, or ſerved by Popiſh, or other Stipendiaries; and to proceed to the Deprivation of ſuch Perſons as you ſhall find to have been groſly culpable in this kind.

And further, whereas we cannot but take notice of the general Non-reſidence of Clergymen, to the Diſhonour of God, the Diſſervice of their Cures, the vain Expence of their Means in Cities and Corporate Towns, and the great Scandal of the Church; We do hereby require and authorize you to proceed inſtantly with all Severity to the Reformation of this great Abuſe, and to cauſe all thoſe whom you ſhall find to live idly about this City of *Dublin*, or in other Cities or Corporate Towns, or upon their Farms, to repair inſtantly to their Pariſh-Churches to attend that Charge, whereof they owe an Account both to God and Man; and if they ſhall diſobey your Commands in this reſpect, to ſequeſter their Livings for a Year; and if they be ſtill negligent, to deprive them: Purpoſing upon our Return into this Kingdom (if it ſhall ſo pleaſe God and his Majeſty) to take a ſtrict Account of your Proceedings and good Endeavours in each of theſe Particulars.

Yet it is not our Meaning thereby to reſtrain any from following their lawful Suits and Occaſions in this City, or elſewhere, ſo long as ſhall be neceſſary for the Diſpatch of ſuch their Affairs; but withal we would not have Pretences admitted for juſt Reaſons of their Abſence. In the due and circumſpect Performance of which, you ſhall effect a great Reformation, highly acceptable to Almighty God, moſt pleaſing to his moſt excellent Majeſty, becoming yourſelf and thoſe Charges you exerciſe in this Church, and contenting all good Men. So I reſt

Your affectionate Friend,

Dublin Caſtle, this 2d of *June*, 1636.

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Queen of Bohemia.

May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty,

I Have not returned my moſt humble Acknowledgments for your Majeſty's moſt gracious Letters, in regard that being ſo little conſiderable in *Ireland* more than to his Majeſty's Affairs on that Side, I hoped I might upon my Arrival here have ſome better Occaſion, whereby to expreſs my Zeal to your Majeſty's Service, which I ſhall not fail to perform to the very utmoſt of my ſmall Credit.

It is moſt evident his Majeſty uſeth the Prince Elector his Highneſs with all poſſible Reſpect, and that his Highneſs doth ſo diſpenſe of his princely Sweetneſs and Favour, as gathers to himſelf the Vows and Devotions of all good Men to his Perſon and Affairs. And ſurely, Madam, your Majeſty is not miſtaken in believing, that this to hear, and more now that I ſee it myſelf, is of much Comfort unto me, who may very juſtly profeſs, that, next to the King my Maſter and his Children, your Majeſty and his Highneſs ſhall command my Life and Fortunes before and againſt all the World beſides.

I

A.D.1636. I truſt Sir *Henry Herbert* is by this time ſatisfied, that in Virtue of your Majeſty's good Intentions towards him, I have prefer'd his Contentment before my own Intereſts: and as for your Majeſty's Deſire in Behalf of Captain *Jackſon*'s Brother, it is now a little before my coming thence fully complied withal, ſooner it muſt have taken Effect, if I had ſooner attained the Opportunity. I humbly crave your Majeſty's Pardon for mentioning theſe poor and in themſelves inconſiderable Duties I am only able to ſerve your Majeſty in, which yet I would not have preſumed to have done, if your Grace and Goodneſs had not vouchſafed to require them at my Hands.

I will pray for all good Succeſs in his Highneſs's Affairs in *Germany*, which all Men's Eyes in this Court are wakeful upon, expecting with much Earneſtneſs what the next Diſpatch from my Lord Marſhal may bring unto us. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt humble and moſt obedient Servant,
WENTWORTH.

London, 30 *June*, 1636.

The Lord Deputy's Note of the Particulars wherein his Majeſty's Revenue in Ireland *is increaſed, ſince his Employment there.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
UPON the Commiſſion of defective Titles	500	0	0
Licences to keep Alehouſes, ſettled by Act of Parliament	3000	0	0
Licences for Tranſportation of Pipe-ſtaves	1500	0	0
The Manor, Lands and Rectory of *Athlone* to be reſtored by the Lord *Wilmot*	500	0	0
The caſual Revenue increaſed	2000	0	0
Found in *Connaght* an over Number of Quarters of Land, which formerly ought and muſt now pay Compoſition-Rent as much as one Pound five Shillings a Quarter comes to	500	0	0
Five eighth Parts of the Farm of the Cuſtoms of *Ireland* will be, if the Peace continue, at leaſt	10000	0	0
Sum Total of the Revenue already increaſed	18000	0	0

Other Particulars whereupon the Committee of the Revenue adviſes the raiſing of a Revenue, by purchaſing them into the Crown, for which there will be Money ſpared forth of the Subſidies.

The Licence of Yarn to Mr. *Weſt*	1400	0	0
The Licence of Wine and Aqua Vitæ, which is in the Aſſignees of the late Earl of *Carlile*	1000	0	0
The Leaſe of the Impoſt of Wines, now in the Counteſs of *Carlile*,	2000	0	0
The Lady Dutcheſs of *Buckingham*'s Rent forth of the Cuſtoms	4550	0	0
Sum Total of theſe	8950	0	0

Particulars whereon I conceive your Majeſty's Revenue may be yet further increaſed.

Upon the Plantations, if rightly diſpoſed, including the Territory of the *Birnes*,	20000	0	0
London Derry	5000	0	0
Court of Wards will improve by reaſon of the new Statute of Wills and Uſes	4000	0	0
To be raiſed upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles	4500	0	0
For the Peremption and Licences of Tobacco	8000	0	0
Salt, if Peace with *France*,	10000	0	0
Sum Total	51500	0	0

To

To be ſaved, which is now ſpent.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Forth of the Army, according as I have ſhewn your Majeſty,	15000	0	0
By Victualling and Furniſhing the Ships for guarding the *Iriſh* Coaſt, as appears by my Propoſition,	3000	0	0
Total	18000	0	0
So the Total of all Improvements and Savings comes to	96450	0	0

Beſides this Crown eaſed of ſeven thouſand Pounds Charge for the Shipping appointed to the Guard of that Coaſt; and Powder for the Service of that Kingdom, which ſtood his Majeſty in 500 *l. per Ann.*

If your Majeſty be pleaſed to lay this Paper by you, within a few Years it will appear whether I be deceived in my Opinion of theſe your Affairs, which indeed I truſt will be in that Time effected.

Your Majeſty's

July 6, 1636. *moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant and Subject,*

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Leiceſter *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

YOU are ſo full of Merit, and that is ſo well ſeconded by that which we call Fortune, that though I know which I love beſt, yet I ſcarce know which rather to congratulate, were it not, that if I began with the firſt, it would ſo poſſeſs all that I could ſay, that nothing would be left unto the latter. And in this alſo there is ſuch Variety and Abundance, that leſt I ſhould be tedious in recounting thoſe things which you ſo well know already, I will reſtrain myſelf to this only, that I rejoice with all my Heart to hear of your ſafe Arrival in *England*, and the more becauſe the long Expectation of you there, even before my Departure from thence, made my Affection to your Lordſhip apprehend, that ſome Miſaccident might have befallen you; but now I underſtand, that you are both come and welcome, that you have brought with you much Honour for yourſelf, and great Satisfaction to his Majeſty: Therefore, as in general the Knowledge of things to come doth tickle the Mind of Man more than that of paſt or preſent Things, and all Men are glad to ſee that fulfilled, which they perſwade themſelves they did foreſee, becauſe thereby they become Prophets in their own Conceit, ſo I aſſure you, that upon good Grounds and Obſervations I foretold to myſelf and others concerning your Lordſhip, that you could not fail of performing exquiſite Service to the King, and gaining Glory to your Name in this and After-times; to which I ſhall ever add that little inconſiderable Mite which may come from my Teſtimony of your Worth, ſince I have had the Honour to know you, which, with the Acceſſion of your Favour, obligeth me to acknowledge and profeſs myſelf to be

Your Lordſhip's

Paris, $\frac{1}{11}$ *July,* 1636. *affectionate faithful Servant,*

LEYCESTER.

The Lord Viſcount Wilmot *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

THE noble Reſpect I found from your Lordſhip, when I had the Honour to wait upon you at your Lodging, and the Confirmation of it by Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, who I do aſſure myſelf hath faithfully delivered me to your Lordſhip, gives me Hope

A.D. 1636. of a better Opinion from you than I have been made believe. Your Lordſhip in Diſcourſe the other Day told me rightly, that I was cholerick. My Lord, I muſt confeſs myſelf to be impatient of Pain, yet commonly I am not ſo, unleſs I ſmart, or when mine Honour is in Queſtion; but I am again as quickly ſenſible to acknowledge Favour where I find it. But this is not the Scope I aim at. The Cloud that now hangs over me is, the unfortunate Buſineſs of *Athlone*, which I deſire might be diſperſed by your Lordſhip's Favour: Wherein I ſtand in no Defence but what the Judges will find in the *Exchequer Chamber*, nor there neither, but to obey the King. I had much rather your Lordſhip would be pleaſed to think of ſome other Accommodation for his Majeſty's Satisfaction, without further Suit in Law, which the Fee Farmers and I both are willing to avoid, if it were poſſible, by any other Obedience. What his Majeſty's Commands might be to pacify thoſe Errors that is conceived and acknowledged to be committed in the managing of that Undertaking, whatſoever it were that your Lordſhip in your clear Judgment thought fit to impoſe upon them, I can no ways doubt of their Willingneſs to obey it. And to give you ſome better Knowledge of *Athlone* than peradventure hath yet been delivered to you, I have made bold to incloſe a Memorial touching the Rents of *Athlone*, and how all things ſtand there for the preſent; out of which I ſhould have made mine Anſwer, if it had come timely to me. Which I ſhall humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to caſt your Eye upon at your Leiſure; in the mean time to accept of my humble Acknowledgment, that you were pleaſed to take upon you the Excuſe of my not anſwering that Bill unto his Majeſty, which I will not fail to be ready for upon your next Summons, with great Hope that it will give you a fuller Satisfaction than I have had Means hitherto to deliver unto you. I muſt conclude with infinite Thanks to your Lordſhip for the noble Meſſage you ſent me by Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, for the juſt Reſpect you would have to thoſe Companies and Commodities I hold there, and that I ſhould enjoy them with your Favour and Countenance to thoſe that do manage them under me. When you think me worthy of any Truſt in my unſteeding Way, your Lordſhip ſhall then perfectly know how much I am deſirous to become

Your Lordſhip's

Latymer, July 13, 1636. *moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,*

WILMOT.

The Queen of Bohemia *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I Have received your Letter, which *Will. Boſwell* delivered me ſome Days agon. I have commanded this Bearer my Servant to viſit you from me, and give you Thanks for the many Expreſſions you make me of your Affection. Sir *Henry Herbert* ſhall know your Favour to him; poor Captain *Jackſon* is dead; and I give you many Thanks for them both.

I am very glad you are now in *England*, when I have ſo much need of my good Friends to aſſiſt my Son in his Affairs. He hath written to me, how much he is beholden to you for your Affection to him, which your Letter confirms with more Commendation of him than he deſerves: But it proceeds out of your Affection, which I beſeech you to continue. It is no ſmall Comfort to me to hear, how much he is in the King my dear Brother's Favour. I pray God he may deſerve it one Day by his Services. You will by this time hear, how my Lord Marſhal hath begun his Negotiation, where he hath carried himſelf like a worthy Ambaſſador to ſuch a King as the King is. I believe he will find nothing but Delays and Puttings off: For, tho' the Emperor will not deny the King flatly, yet he will put it off ſo long as he can, or offer ſuch unworthy Conditions as are not to be accepted. But my Confidence in the King my dear Brother's Affection and Wiſdom is, that he will ſuffer himſelf to be deceived no longer. And I intreat you to give him your beſt Counſel and Advice in it, ſince it concerns his Honour as much as my Son's Good, which will add to your other great Services you have done him in *Ireland*, it being more than I have heard any of your Predeceſſors have

have done ſince the Peace of the Kingdom. I wiſh the King, my dear Brother, many A.D.1636.
ſuch Servants, and that I may have the Means to ſhow you how that I am ever

Your moſt affectionate Friend,

The *Hagh*, ⁴⁄₁₄ *July*, 1636. ELIZABETH.

The Earl of Northumberland *to the Lord Deputy.*

THE Expreſſions I have lately received of your Lordſhip's Favour to me require ſome other Acknowledgment than a verbal one, which I ſhall moſt readily pay whenſoever you pleaſe to honour me with your Commands. I ſhould be glad that in our Paſſage to the Northward my Occaſions would give me Leave to wait upon your Lordſhip there, but I deſpair of that good Fortune. We hear the *Dutch* make great Preparations to maintain a Liberty of Fiſhing in thoſe Seas, which, if they go about to attempt, I doubt not but your Lordſhip ſhall hear, that we acquit ourſelves like honeſt Men, and that they will have no Cauſe to brag (as they uſually do) that they can never come to fight but with a flying Enemy.

I wiſh to your Lordſhip all Honour and Succeſs in your Deſigns, and myſelf a good Occaſion to let you ſee that no Man is more affectionately devoted to your Service than

Your Lordſhip's

From on board the *Triumph* at the *Downes*, *July* 14, 1636. *moſt humble and faithful Servant*, A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Lord Viſcount Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

I HAVE received two Letters from you, the laſt, firſt; which according to your Command, I did ſacrifice to *Vulcan*. I am ſorry you ſhould ſuffer Martyrdom for my Sake, and I not able to give you a Reward for your Sufferings. My Aunt ſet upon you with the Lady *Crofts*, but my Lady *Crofts* ſet upon my Lord *Chicheſter* with a Daughter of hers, as handſome as ſhe that overthrew *Hannibal* at *Capua*.

I do not wonder that you find a Calm where a Storm was threatned; for I know not any in the Court that is either a valiant Friend, or a gallant Enemy: I am glad to hear that their Mouths are ſtopped, becauſe they have nothing to ſay againſt your Juſtice and Uprightneſs, a Stratagem not ſpoken of by *Frontinus*, and unknown to our modern Warriors.

My Lord of *Northumberland* will, I aſſure you, in this way do Honour to the Kingdom, if there be *Conſilium Domi*.

When I come Home, I will make a Propoſition to go with ſome Ships to *Sallee*, the Place from whence the Pirates come into *Ireland*; and I do firmly believe, they may be brought to render all their Priſoners, and never to trouble us more: The like peradventure might be done by *Algier*, but our King cannot do it alone. We are now commanded to go with all ſpeed to the Herring Fiſhing, and we are going; I cannot believe that the *Dutch* will fight with us, yet do they make us believe ſo from the Court. If the States ſend Forces, knowing our Strength to every Tun and Cannon in our Shipping, that we ſhall be able to beat from thence, they have loſt the Wiſdom they have been learning in a War of threeſcore Years; if we do not beat them from thence, we are beaten, for we are put from that which we would have. And if the States will contend with the King for the Fiſhing, the King muſt diſpoſe the Ships that ſhall deal with them after another Manner than now they are: However, we that are ſent ſhall, I believe, loſe no Honour for our own Particular. I am very ſorry that I ſhall not ſee you now you are in *England*, the Gains of my Journey will not countervail my Loſs, but I hope I ſhall not ever be deprived of Occaſion, whereby I may ſhew myſelf,

My Lord,

The *Downes*, the *Triumph*, *July* 14, 1636. *your moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant*, CONWAY and KILULTA.

The

A.D.1636.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well-beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. As we have heretofore authorized you to make known to our Subjects of that Kingdom then aſſembled in Parliament, that we were graciouſly pleaſed upon their humble Suit to give way for a Mint to be ſet up there for the Coyning of Gold and Silver, ſo we do now again hereby declare unto you our conſtant Purpoſe to go on with that Work, having in the mean time cauſed an Indenture to be drawn for that Service, which ſhall ſhortly be finiſhed, as it may beſt ſtand with the Conveniency of Affairs, both of that and this our Kingdom; and do hereby authorize and require you forthwith to cauſe Buildings to be erected for Workhouſes for the ſaid Mint, and ſuch other Preparations to be made as may tend to the perfecting of that Buſineſs: And for ſo doing theſe our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Caſtle of *Windſor* the eighteenth Day of *July*, in the twelfth Year of our Reign, 1636.

By his Majeſty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well-beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Being given to underſtand, that the Temper of the Soyl in our Kingdom of *Ireland* is like to afford good Quantities of Saltpetre for our Uſe and Service: Our Will and Pleaſure is, and we do hereby authorize and require you forthwith to cauſe ſome able Workmen to be employed for digging and making Saltpetre in that our Kingdom, ſo as that you appoint ſome truſty and ſufficient Perſons to overſee the Works and Workmen, that no Part of the Saltpetre be uttered or vented there, but that all the Saltpetre ſo gotten and made, ſhall be with all convenient Speed after the making thereof, brought into this our Kingdom, and delivered into the Office of our Ordnance for our Service. And for ſo doing theſe our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant, any former Reſtraint to the contrary notwithſtanding. Given under our Signet at our Caſtle of *Windſor* the eighteenth Day of *July*, in the twelfth Year of our Reign.

By his Majeſty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well-beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Whereas we are given to underſtand, that there are divers unuſeful and unprofitable Arms in our Stores within our Kingdom of *Ireland*, the keeping whereof is rather an Expence to us, than any ways advantageous to our Service: Our Will and Pleaſure therefore is, that you give preſent Order to the Maſter of our Ordnance there, and ſome other fit Perſons to be joined with him, for View of thoſe Arms, and ſetting apart ſuch as they ſhall find unuſeful, and unprofitable to be kept; and to cauſe them to be ſold for our beſt Profit; and the Monies to be accounted for by the ſaid Maſter of our Ordnance.

And whereas it is our Will and Pleaſure, that all Powder, which ſhall be ſpent in that Kingdom, ſhall be firſt brought into our Stores there; and to be received from thence, by our Subjects, at ſuch Rates as you ſhall think fit and appoint: We do hereby declare our Pleaſure that the Maſter of our Ordnance ſhall accordingly receive and deliver forth the ſaid Powder; out of the Profits of which Sales we do expect that there

there ſhall be always kept in our Stores there, the full Proportion of twenty Laſts of Powder for all Occaſions of our Service; the Watch-powder allowed to the ſeveral Captains of our Army there, for the exerciſing their ſeveral Troops and Companies, fully ſupply'd; and all the Powder for Triumphs, and otherwiſe, defrayed: And the Reſidue of the Profit thereby ariſing, (Account being firſt made upon Oath) we are pleaſed to beſtow upon our ſaid Maſter of our Ordnance for his better Encouragement in our Service. Nevertheleſs our Meaning is, that you from time to time obſerve, how the ſaid Accounts do ariſe, and to certify us when the Profits of thoſe Sales ſhall exceed the Sum of One Hundred Pounds Sterling by the Year. And for your doing herein theſe our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Caſtle of *Windſor* the 18th Day of *July*, in the Twelfth Year of our Reign. A.D.1636.

By his Majeſty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Right Honourable Sir Chriſtopher Wandesford, *Maſter of the Rolls, and one of the Lords Juſtices of* Ireland.

My Lord,

WITH much ado, I have gotten an Afternoon quiet to anſwer all your private Letters, and then to give you an Account how all ſtands with us on this Side.

I begin with your Lordſhip's of the 6th of the laſt Month, if the Primate's Leaſes be not confirmed till my coming, I conceive the Matter will not be great, ſo as if the Commiſſion do not enable you thereunto, it will not be of that Conſequence to put us to the Trouble to take a new one only to that Purpoſe; ſo if you have Power, you may confirm, if you have not Power, it may reſt for a while without any Prejudice conſiderable one way or other.

It was very well done to remember to examine thoſe Inſolencies wherewithal the Biſhop of *Limerick* chargeth the Sextons, and therefore your Lordſhip will purſue it.

For *David Bourke* you will confine, and ſo being divided from his Brother, and kept out of *Connaght*, his Nails will be ſufficiently pared for ſcratching to any great Purpoſe.

I am full of Belief they will lay the Charge of *Darcy* the Sheriff's Death unto me, my Arrows are cruel that wound ſo mortally; but I ſhould be more ſorry, by much, the King ſhould loſe his Fine; therefore I pray you conſult it thoroughly with the Judges.

I am verily perſuaded Sir *Thomas Eſmund* will be found to have had his Hand in this Buſineſs with *Croſby*; but this will be better judged after *Croſby* hath been examined, and then you ſhall hear further.

You ſhall do paſſing well to bring the Lord *Roche* to Judgment, and not to truſt him farther than you ſee him: You know my Opinion of this Nobleman, ſo I ſhall not need to mention him any more: And for certain, if the Proof be not full, it hath been thorough the ill handling of the Attorney, the Fact in itſelf being ſo foul and evident.

For your granting the Church Livings you have a full Direction in my publick Letter, which I pray you to ſee complied with, and it ſhall be well done, that as often as you conceive the King to be intitled to any Church-Living, to ſend a Caveat to the Ordinary to ſtay Inſtitution till there may be time to underſtand the Titles of the Crown. Howbeit you have no Power to grant any Pardon, yet ſhall you do paſſing well to reprieve Men, as often as you ſee Cauſe for it; for ſo they may be preſerved and delivered by the King's Mercy hereafter, if the Cauſe juſtly require it.

The Murther you mention of the *Pilſworth* was very foul, reported before my coming over, and it were well there ſhould ſome Eye be had to the Eſtate, being it ſeems perſonal, in caſe upon the Conviction any thing ſhould fall to the King.

I ſend you the Articles betwixt me and the Chancellor ſealed, as you will find.

I am glad my Servants and the Guard give their Attendance as they ought, if they fail, I pray you call upon the Steward and Sir *Robert Farrer* to mind them of their Duties.

Next in anſwer to yours of the 22d of the laſt Month. As for the Search you made

A.D.1636. of the Libel, it cannot be helped; but for the future, unleſs there be moſt evident Proof, I ſhould not adviſe to ſtir at all. For it makes but Noiſe to no Purpoſe, and makes the Men, that write the Cartell, take themſelves to be more conſiderable than in truth they are, in my Eſtimation at leaſt, but it was well done in the Concluſion to colour it as drawn upon himſelf for teaching Logick, *&c.*

As for their Meetings, I mean the Friars, in Breach of a Proclamation now in Force, albeit this be a thing fit both for Examination and Puniſhment; yet cannot I hold this in my Judgment a ſeaſonable Time to rub up that Sore: you know my Ground, not to attempt at all till we be provided to drive it through.

My Lord of *Corke* by his Favour gave me no Satisfaction at all, why he ſhould not anſwer the Gentleman's Petition for *Liſmore*; and for the reſt I approve the Courſe you have taken, and deſire you would purſue it.

My Lord *Mountnorris* his Cauſe muſt ſtay till my coming, and then I have Inſtructions to proceed roundly with him.

I beſeech you call upon the Attorney to cauſe thoſe Men of *Gallway* to put in their Anſwer in the *Exchequer* to the King's Title, that ſo it may be ready againſt *Michaelmas* Term to be ſentenced. The Jurymen fined in the *Caſtle Chamber* have by the Earl of *St. Albans* petitioned his Majeſty, but are abſolutely referred back to the Juſtice of *Ireland*.

You will alſo by all poſſible Means haſten on *Raven* and his Fellows in their Survey, conſidering ſo much depends upon their Diſpatch.

For the Money certified to be expended in the Repair of that Part of the Fort next to the Town of *Gallway*, I pray you give Warrant for the iſſuing of it to Sir *Francis Willoughby*, that ſo the Work may go on this Summer, you will alſo find this in my publick Diſpatch.

I pray you ſtill call upon the Return of the corporate Towns of their pretended Liberties, as alſo the Certificate of the Fees claimed by the Officers in the Courts of Juſtice, to the intent they may be ready to be conſulted, and to be put in a Way of Reformation againſt my coming over.

The joining of Sir *Thade Duffe* with *Bagſhaw* I like very well, for preventing any Danger in the importing any Foreign Commodities from Places infected, and that they be alſo wary in any Ships that come from this Town, and to make them ſwear that there hath not any died aboard of them of ſix Weeks before: but to make ſo much Noiſe to the Diſcouragement of Trade, as to proceed to a Proclamation, I cannot adviſe it, conſidering the Danger, I take by God's good Bleſſing, is not ſo great as the Fear of it, that the Number of them that died this laſt Week of the Plague was leſs by twenty three than the former; that the whole Number is but Eighty, and that it is not at all within the Walls, yet you ſhall do well to cauſe an Eye to be had of all ſtraggling Company that may come over to you from hence; for, I think, the Danger of Infection is liker to be brought unto you by ſuch unknown looſe Paſſengers, than from any Company or Commodities to be conveyed to you by Sea.

I thank you very heartily for diſcovering of the Teſtimony of *Knowles*, and let that impudent Woman deny as ſhe liſt, there will be ſufficient both to convince her and the reſt alſo, as I hope; and I beſeech you in any Caſe let *Anne Joyce* be ſent for and carefully examined.

For my Lord *Courcy* his Penſion, the King hath been moved, and hath given me Order, it ſhould be ſuſpended, which ſhall be obeyed.

I do not diſlike any of your Proceedings as towards thoſe of *Edoughe*, but muſt in any caſe adviſe, that you do nothing but with the Order of the Board, nay that you do no more than needs you muſt, till my Return, leſt it be objected that you were both Judge and Party, all this the rather in regard I know here is an Agent of thoſe People now in Town with Addreſſes to *. I find this Lady paſſing ill-affected unto *, and principally conceives a Trick put upon her in this Matter. So as her eldeſt Son will not at all look towards **********, which, as I hear, will be very hard to be altered.

In the laſt Place, I come to yours of the 6th of this Month, and I do well approve, that in the proceeding of thoſe Cauſes, which were begun before me, and left undetermined upon my coming over, you take the Aſſiſtance of my Lord Chancellor, where the Matter is preſſing, and not to be done without him, yet that you trouble him therein as little as may be.

I do alſo well approve of your Referment of Cauſes to be ended by Conſent, and will juſtify your Proceedings in that Behalf; and ſuch as your Power is you muſt uſe; for

for other Power than you have (as you well obſerve) I cannot conceive how it can be given. A.D.1636.

I thank you heartily for moving to make *Cadogan* your Secretary, wherein I deſire you ſtill to continue, nor will I at all mention the Matter further to my Lord Chancellor.

I am ſorry the Admeaſurements go on ſo ſlowly in *Connaght*, I beſeech you uſe your beſt Means to haſten them as much as is poſſible.

I like well you ſhould quicken Sir *Richard Plumleigh* in his Attendance upon the Coaſt; I have ſpoken to the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, to be a little circumſpect, whether that through any Infirmity he become unfit for Command, and you have done well to take a Courſe, that thoſe near *Kinſale* be furniſhed of Powder for their Defence.

For the Difference betwixt the Primate and Provoſt, I will leave it to my Lord of *Canterbury*; howbeit I fear the Primate is in Fault, actuated too much by the Heat of the Biſhop of *Meath*.

As concerning *Brown* the Pot-founder, *Radcliffe* gives your Lordſhip an Account, and I like your Proceeding in the Caſe of *Clanmelery*; there is a Warrant ſigned for the Apprehenſion and Sending back his Son.

The Buſineſs betwixt *Francis Butler* and *Dopping* muſt reſt till my coming over; tell him I will then ſettle it for him.

I am glad my Lords of the Council give ſo good Attention to the Affairs of the Board, upon my coming over I will give them Thanks for it, and I pray you ſee that they continue it.

I beſeech you in any Caſe proceed ſharply againſt ſuch as pay not in their Rents within the Time limited by the Proclamation, it is a Buſineſs gained, and it were the greateſt Pity that might be, it ſhould through a little Remiſſneſs be now loſt again.

It will be very neceſſary that you ſupport the Provoſt ſo far, as that he ſuffer not until my Lord of *Canterbury* hath heard thoſe Differences. It will be well taken on this Side, and you ſhall do yourſelf Right, to order nothing in the contrary of the Provoſt, but tranſmit it intire hither, unleſs you can compoſe it by all their Conſents and Likings, and this is no other than I would do myſelf if preſent.

The Truth is, Sir *L. Carey* is a vain young Man, and cannot be ſufficiently taught to learn his Duty, as well to his Betters as to his own Soldiers, you ſhall do well to cauſe him to pay his Soldiers what he oweth them, and to defalk it out of his own Entertainments. I underſtand by his Uncle *Newburgh*, he has a great Mind to part with his Company, and to beſtow himſelf in the *Low Countries*, which I am glad of, that we may get ſhut of him there, and to incline him the rather thereto, I write now to him, that he prepare to remove with his Company to *Gallway*, and have ſpoken to Sir *Thomas Wharton* to enter Treaty with *Newburgh* for the Company.

If Captain *Sherlock* took not the Time whilſt the Time ſerved, the Fault was his own; but now you are to tell him, that neither he, or any other, is to be admitted to tranſport any Men without further Order from his Majeſty.

The Diſpoſition of yourſelf, and the Minute of Letters you ſent me concerning the Cuſtoms I have received, they came very ſeaſonably, I do moſt heartily thank you for them.

I truſt you have long before this got ſhut of your Cholick one Way or other, upwards or downwards. It was reported here my Lord Chancellor had been very ſick, but I truſt there was no ſuch Matter in regard you mention no ſuch thing.

I will give Order for the Removal of the Foot from *Kilkenny* at *Michaelmas*, ſo much you may aſſure the Mayor of the Town; till then they muſt have Patience, for ſooner it cannot be well.

For my Lord *Mountnorris*, it now comes freſhly, that his Lordſhip will ſubmit, and deſires Leave to come over, you muſt not at any rate let him come over: His Majeſty has given me Direction for proceeding to Sentence againſt him, but that muſt be reſpited till my coming.

Albeit you receive any Direction from Secretary *Windebanke* for his Lordſhip's coming over, yet reſpite it in any Caſe till you have advertiſed me.

I had it not in my Purpoſe to wiſh you to the keeping of the Signet, and not to truſt your Judgment to uſe it as you ſaw Cauſe; for that had been all one as if it had been left lock'd up in the Secretary's Deſk; ſo as you did and ſhall do well to ſeal and expe-

dite

A.D.1636. dite all ſuch Grants as come to you, unleſs you ſee ſome particular Cauſe wherein to ſtay them.

And here comes in yours of the 12th of *July*, if my Lord *Dungarvan* take it ill the Service of the Publick be looked upon before his Private, who can help it? For certainly, the Commonwealth and his Majeſty's Service are to be firſt ſerved; yet if Sir *Beverly* can be privately directed to waft them over to *Holyhead*, it is all that in Reaſon you are to grant, or they to deſire. The Devil is in thoſe moſt Chriſtian *Turks*, and in them that ſet them on work, but I truſt we ſhall find an Expedient whereby we ſhall be able to keep them off our Coaſt for the future.

I approve well of your Reſolution to proceed to Sentence in the Cauſe of the Lord *Roche*, if it be clear; otherwiſe it may ſtay till I come; and if it be not fully proved, unqueſtionably it is Mr. Attorney's great Fault, or elſe the Examiners, for without Queſtion the Proof was once clear, however they have cook'd it ſince, and he a Spirit that will deſerve well to be ſwinged into the Knowledge of himſelf, and the Duty he owes the State.

The Advocate's Caſe muſt reſt, till I can hearken out ſome good Civilian that may ſupply it, wherein I will do the beſt I can.

My Brother may build the Stable as he deſires, and therein make uſe of the Wall, if it be for his Convenience, and no Prejudice to the Wall, I think it will ſave him ſome Money in his Purſe; and before you get to the End of this Letter, I believe you will rather complain you have rather too much than too little of my Letters.

That the Lord *Roche* his Cauſe is in that ill State you mention, is and muſt needs be the Attorney's great Negligence and Fault, but I truſt he that is to ſucceed him will turn over a new Leaf.

And ſo I have acquitted myſelf to every Syllable of the Letters you have writ me; and now I charge with my Reſerve, which I have huſbanded the more, that I may totally overthrow you, and give you Reaſon to bleſs yourſelf from ever provoking me again in this Kind to torment you beyond all Indurance.

Firſt in general, after a paſſing proſperous Journey, we met with here a very gracious Welcome from his Majeſty, and a very civil and reſpective one from all Men elſe, and ſuch hath been his Majeſty's Uſage of me ſince, as I am believed to be of more Credit, and far more Conſideration than I take myſelf to be; yet do I not endeavour much to undeceive them, in regard, that the nouriſhing this Opinion makes well for my preſent Purpoſe and future Quiet; for as long as Men judge me to be in this Condition, they will be leſs apt to undertake or trouble me, and to ſay Truth, howbeit I did not take myſelf to be in that great Degree of Favour, yet I do believe it to be ſuch, as will bring me a great deal of Peace in my future Imployment on that Side.

The firſt Step I made was to give his Majeſty a Relation of the Condition of his Affairs there, which I did through a Compariſon how I found them, and how I left them, in the Church, in the Army, in his Revenue, in the publick Laws and Juſtice, and in the Trade and Commerce, in all which I did particularly ſhew how much they were brought to the better. Then I did repeat the ſeveral Calumnies I had been charged withal, and my Juſtification. In the laſt Place, I made my Propoſition concerning the getting in *Ingram*'s Part, *&c.* in the Cuſtoms. Wherewith his Majeſty was ſo well pleaſed as he told me, it was for his Honour, and a Means to ſharpen the Edge of other Men's Endeavours in his Service, that I ſhould declare all this Matter publickly before all the Lords of the Council, which I told him I was ready to do as he appointed.

This paſt not many Days but his Majeſty called for the Report from me at a very full Council, and howbeit I told him, I feared his Majeſty might be wearied with the Repetition of ſo long a Narrative, being no other than he had formerly heard, and that I deſired therefore I might give my Account to the Lords without his Majeſty's further Expence of Time, yet he told me it was worthy to be heard twice, and that he was willing to have it ſo.

Thus I proceeded, humbly acknowledging, I did moſt willingly give this Account in that Place, in regard it ſhould appear, I had not in private abuſed his ſacred Ears with Untruths, and that if I had in any thing trodden awry, I might through their Lordſhips Wiſdom and Experience be ſet in ſtraiter Ways for his Service, which was indeed the only End and Ambition I had before me.

I held the ſame Order now, I had done before, and having run over thoſe five publick Heads before mentioned, ſhewed them how the Church was improved in Patrimony, and become altogether conformable to this of *England* in Doctrine and Government,

by

by the Acceptance of the Articles and Canons of *England*, ſo as they were now be- A.D.1636.
come one, which properly they could not be ſaid to have been before.

In the Revenue, I declared the Contribution to have been continued from the Country two Years after my being Deputy, notwithſtanding that the Lords Juſtices and Council there before my Coming over had in their Opinions judged it altogether impoſſible to be effected; that there had been, and would be before *Candlemas*, near 1000000 *l.* Debts paid, and not by mean Compoſitions, but every Man in the Army as much as either in Honour or Juſtice he could demand, and the Payment procured without Favour to one more than another, and without Charge upon the By.

For the *Exchequer*, which was before rather one of Paper than Treaſure, all being ſent out by Aſſignments before ever it came there, the Rents were now orderly and juſtly brought in, ſo as the Entertainments as well upon the Martial as Civil Liſt were duly complied withal, and every Man had his Money at a Day, not ſcrambling one before another, without ſo much as giving of Thanks, or deſiring a Courteſy from me therein.

That where the Lords Juſtices and Council there certified, and that truly, that the Iſſues were exceeding the Incomes 24,000 *l.* Sterling, and only to be ſupplied by the Twelve Pence a *Sunday*, to be levied upon the Recuſant, without Hope of any other Improvement, there was now already an Increaſe made of 8500 *l.* We had in Readineſs 40,000 *l.* to buy in 9450 *l. per Ann.* upon Particulars adviſed by the Committee of Revenue there, Hope of Improvement 51500 *l.* more, and 18,000 *l.* to be ſaved, according to a Paper thereof by me delivered to his Majeſty. So as theſe Services effected, there would be a Remain of 60,000 *l.* above all Charges, and this Crown eaſed of the Charge of furniſhing forth the Ships for the Guard of that Coaſt, which coſt us 7000 *l.* a Year by Eſtimate, and ſo much yearly returned in Specie into the *Exchequer* here; that the only one of Twelve Pence a *Sunday* was no Part of this Propoſition, in regard when the levying of it was adviſed from that Side, his Majeſty held it in his excellent Wiſdom unſeaſonable, and in all Times moſt uncertain, in regard if it take that good Effect for which it is ordained, which is to bring that People to a Conformity in Religion, it comes to nothing of itſelf, and ſo proves a Covering narrower than that a Man can wrap himſelf in it.

In concluding this Part I added theſe Caveats, that no Monies might be called for hither till this Work was effected; that no Suit might be granted upon any the Particulars mentioned in the Paper by me delivered to his Majeſty; wherein I alſo craved their Lordſhips Aſſiſtance; that the *Exchequer* there might always have 20,000 *l.* in it, to meet with any ſudden Occaſion which might happen; and that when there was a Surplus, that the Money might not be fetched from us in Specie, but ſet upon us by Aſſignments, which ſhould be punctually complied withal by thoſe which were to receive the Monies upon them.

I informed them that the Army was well clad, reaſonably well armed, (but ſhould be yet better) well exerciſed and well paid, which they had never been before; that I had viſited the whole Army, ſeen every ſingle Man myſelf, as well in Perſon as in his Exerciſing, where other Generals, that had continued the Charge longer than myſelf, had not taken a View ſo much as of one Company; that in the Removes and Marches of the Army they paid juſtly for what they took, and paſt along with Civility and Modeſty, as other Subjects, without Burthens to the Country through which they went, but formerly they took the Victuals and paid nothing, as if it had been an Enemy's Country. Whence it was that the Soldier is now welcome in every Place, where before they were an Abomination to the Inhabitants; that by this Means the Army in true Account might be ſaid to be of double the Strength it had been apprehended, ſo much as there is neither Courage nor Hope left for Oppoſition; the Good ſecured, the Bad kept in Humility and Fear by it, to be judged worthy the King's Entertaiments, and when they ſhall be ſeen, will appear with a Company of gallant Gentlemen, their Officers, fit to ſerve a great and wiſe King, whereas not much of all this before, but rather the quite contrary: That for myſelf, I had a dead Stock in Horſes, Furniture and Arms for my Troop, that ſtood me in 6000 *l.* That in Readineſs upon an Hour's Warning to march, nor did I this out of Vanity, but really in regard I did conceive it became me not to repreſent ſo great a Majeſty meanly in the Sight of the People; that it was of mighty Reputation to the Service of the Crown, when they ſaw me in ſuch a Poſture, as that I was upon an Hour's Warning able to put myſelf on Horſeback, and to deliver, in ſpight of all Oppoſition, a Letter in any Part of the Kingdom; and

A.D.1636. laſtly, in regard Men ſhould ſee I would not exact ſo much Duty from any private Captain as I did myſelf upon myſelf, being their General.

I concluded this Point with delivering my moſt humble Advice, that the Army, as of abſolute Neceſſity to that Government, was rather to be reinforced than at all diminiſhed, as an excellent Miniſter and Aſſiſtant in the Execution of all the King's Writs, the great Peace-maker betwixt the *Britiſh* and the Natives, betwixt the Proteſtant and the Papiſt, and the chief Securer under God and his Majeſty of the future and paſt Plantations.

The next Head was the publick Juſtice of the Kingdom, which I repreſented thus; that it was diſpenſed without Acceptation of Perſons; that the Poor knew where to ſeek and to have his Relief, without being afraid to appeal his Majeſty's Catholick Juſtice againſt the greateſt Subject; the great Men contented with Reaſon, becauſe they knew not how to help themſelves, or fill their greedy Appetites, where otherwiſe they are as ſharp ſet upon their own Wills, as any People in the World; that, that was a Bleſſing the poorer Sort, this a Reſtraint the richer, had not formerly been acquainted with in that Kingdom.

The Miniſters of Juſtice not declined to ſerve other Men's unwarrantable Purpoſes by any Importunity or Application, never in ſo much Power and Eſtimation in the State and with the Subject, as now, and yet contained in that due Subordination to the Crown as is fit, miniſtring wholly to uphold the Sovereignty, carrying a direct Aſpect upon the Prerogatives of his Majeſty, without ſquinting aſide upon the vulgar and vain Opinions of the Populace.

Whereas the ancient *Engliſh* Colonies were formerly continually in queſtion for their Eſtates by Projectors of Suits (wherein that Nation abounds as much as in any other Cattle) and thereby kept not only in Fear but in Diſaffection, and negligent to the Improvement of their Lands and Eſtates, their Poſſeſſions now being moſt graciouſly ſettled and ſecured by the Commiſſion of defective Titles, and the Act of Parliament thereupon had at our laſt meeting, all future Debates with the Crown were taken off, out of the Way, themſelves not only contented, but juſtly encouraged in their Induſtry towards the bettering the Courſe and Manner of their Lives, to build, to plant, now that they find they are to enjoy the Fruits of their own Labours.

Finally, that the *Iriſh* being in a ſort governed by another Law, the ſame that we were governed under thoſe furious Troubles betwixt the Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, and ſo by the Mean of their Deeds in Truſt, not only to carry from the Crown the Benefit of their Wardſhips, to cozen all Strangers by thoſe ſlipping Conveyances that might have a Mind otherwiſe to purchaſe and plant amongſt them (a Thing which of all other they hate moſt) but alſo enabled to enter into Action or Rebellion whatſoever, without hazarding any further Loſs, than that of their Perſons, their Eſtates preſerved for their Poſterity, and which is not the leaſt, this Difference occaſioned a great Diviſion and Separation betwixt the two Nations even in Manners as well as in Intereſts.

Now by the Laws enacted this laſt Parliament I might truly ſay, that *Ireland* was totally become *Engliſh*, all the Flower and good Laws paſt ſince *Henry* the Seventh his Time gathered, without leaving one out, which might be of Advantage to the Crown, eſpecially thoſe two great Pillars of the Court of Wards, the Statutes of Wills and Uſes; ſo as the Revenue will not only be increaſed by Eſtimation 10,000 *l.* a Year, by the Statute for licenſing of Alehouſes; by the Statute confirming all Eſtates made upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles, and in the Court of Wards, but that in Reaſon of State the Crown hath got by enacting of theſe Laws more, far more, than their ſix Subſidies ought to be valued at, a Truth I muſt ſtill, as formerly by my Diſpatches, affirm, howbeit I have heard it would not be for ſuch admitted or underſtood by ſome on this Side. The Reaſons which induced me to that Opinion, and to be added to the former already mentioned were, that by thoſe Statutes of Wills and Uſes, his Majeſty had gained an unavoidable Power in the Education of the Heirs of all the great Families in the Kingdom, as they fell, and ſo Means to bring them up in our Religion: A Superintendency, if rightly applied, of vaſt Conſequence, as in part appears in the Perſon of the Earl of *Ormond*, who, if bred under the Wings of his own Parents had been of the ſame Affections and Religion his other Brothers and Siſters are; whereas now he is a firm Proteſtant, like to prove a great and able Servant to the Crown, and a great Aſſiſtant, as well in inviting others to be of his Religion, as in the Civil Government

vernment, it being moſt certain, that no People under the Sun are more apt to be of the ſame Religion with their great Lords, as the *Iriſh* be. A.D.1636.

That by the Statute of fraudulent Conveyances, the Natives cannot poſſibly deceive Purchaſers as formerly they were accuſtomed to do, which will encourage and extreamly invite the *Engliſh* to come over, and ſo extreamly increaſe the Kingdom in People well conditioned (which is the greateſt Want they have) as alſo in Trade and Commerce, which will bring along with them not only mighty Benefit to his Majeſty in his Cuſtoms, in his Subſidies and other Ways, but alſo in infinite Strength and Security to all the beſt Subjects he hath there.

Laſtly theſe Subſidies are not only brought up to 54,000 *l.* Sterling apiece, but by that People brought into a ſettled conſtant Way of ſupplying the Crown, which they were never before, the Duties formerly had from them being rather indeed violent Takings, Raviſhments of the Poor, than the modeſt quiet Levies of a pious and chriſtian King: a Buſineſs alone of high Content, Comfort, Safety, and Eaſe, both to Sovereign and Subject, and which carries along with it a mighty Bleſſing upon them both.

So as I was perſuaded that any equal Mind, that gives itſelf Leiſure thoroughly to weigh and conſider theſe Things, muſt needs conclude with me, that Money is one of the leaſt Advantages his Majeſty has got from that People by this Parliament.

I concluded this Part with an Aſſurance, that there was a general and ſtedfaſt Belief on that Side in the Uprightneſs of his Majeſty's Juſtice, the People there ſatisfied, his Majeſty by them honoured and bleſſed, in Contemplation of the great and princely Benefits and Graces they participate of thorough his Majeſty's Wiſdom and Goodneſs.

The laſt of my Generals was that of Trade, which I diſcourſed in this Manner; I let them ſee, how the Merchants trading thither had been ſpoiled by the Pirates before my Coming, as well in his Majeſty's Harbours, as at Sea, a Ship fired in the Port of *Dublin*, in Sight of his Majeſty's Caſtle, and there continued burning, and the Pirate lading and returning from the Ship two Days together, to the mighty Scandal of the State; that the Shipping for want of Money came ſo late in the Year, that all the Miſchief was done before they came, which commonly was not before the latter end of *July*, but that now the Monies duly anſwered into the *Exchequer* here, the Ships had been for theſe two laſt Years upon the Coaſt by the Beginning of *March*, five or ſix of the *Biſcayners* taken within the Channel, impriſoned, and after releaſed upon their Promiſe not to exerciſe any Hoſtility hereafter within the Channel; a great Ship of the Duke of *Macqueda* taken on the Weſt Coaſt, and thereby ſo diſcouraged them, that the Merchant hath not loſt any thing ſince my Arrival there, nor were ſo much as heard of a *Biſcayner* theſe laſt two Summers: This hath been a Means that Trade hath increaſed exceedingly, and ſo will ſtill (if we have Peace) to the Honour of his Majeſty, and the enriching of his People.

That the Trade here was not only much greater, but rightly conditioned, the native Commodities exported, being in Value at leaſt a Third, if not Double the Value, to the Foreign Commodities imported; a certain Sign that that Commonwealth gathers upon their Neighbours.

That there was little or no Manufacture amongſt them, but ſome ſmall Beginnings towards a clothing Trade, which I had and ſo ſhould ſtill diſcourage all I could, unleſs otherwiſe directed by his Majeſty and their Lordſhips, in regard it would trench not only upon the Clothings of *England*, being our Staple Commodity, ſo as if they ſhould manufacture their own Wools, which grew to very great Quantities, we ſhould not only loſe the Profit we made now by indraping their Wools, but his Majeſty loſe extreamly by his Cuſtoms, and in Concluſion it might be feared, they would beat us out of the Trade itſelf, by underſelling us, which they were well able to do. Beſides, in Reaſon of State, ſo long as they did not indrape their own Wools, they muſt of Neceſſity fetch their Clothing from us, and conſequently in a ſort depend upon us for their Livelihood, and thereby become ſo dependent upon this Crown, as they could not depart from us without Nakedneſs to themſelves and Children: Yet have I endeavoured another way to ſet them on work, and that is by bringing in the Making and Trade of Linen Cloth, the rather in regard the Women are all naturally bred to Spinning, that the *Iriſh* Earth is apt for bearing of Flax, and that this Manufacture would be in the Concluſion rather a Benefit than other to this Kingdom. I have therefore ſent for the Flax Seed into *Holland*, being of a better ſort than we have any, ſowen this Year a thouſand Pounds worth of it (finding by ſome I ſew the laſt Year, that it takes there very well) I have ſent for Workmen out of the *Low Countries*, and forth of *France*, and ſet up already ſix or ſeven Looms, which, if pleaſe God to bleſs us this Year, I truſt

A.D.1636. truſt ſo to invite them to follow it, when they ſee the great Profit ariſing thereby, as that they ſhall generally take to it, and employ themſelves that way, which, if they do, I am confident it will prove a mighty Buſineſs, conſidering that in all probability we ſhall be able to underſell the Linen Cloths of *Holland* and *France* at leaſt twenty in the Hundred.

My humble Advice in the Concluſion for the Increaſe of Trade was, that his Majeſty ſhould not ſuffer any Act of Hoſtility to be offered to any Merchants or their Goods within the Channel, which was to be preſerved and privileged, as the greateſt of his Majeſty's Ports, in the ſame Nature and Property as the *Venetian* State do their *Gulf*, and the King of *Denmark* his *Sound*; and therefore I humbly beſought his Majeſty and their Lordſhips, that it might accordingly be remembred and provided for, in all future Treaties with Foreign Princes.

Upon the ſumming up of all which, I did repreſent that Kingdom to his Majeſty and the Lords as a growing People, that would increaſe beyond all Expectation if it were now a little favoured in this their firſt Spring, and not diſcouraged by harder Uſage than either *Engliſh* or *Scotch* found. The Inſtances I gave were the Impoſition upon Coals, wherein the *Iriſh* were not treated as *Engliſh*, but as Foreigners, by impoſing four Shillings upon a Tun, which was full as much as either *French* or *Dutch* paid; next, that exceſſive Rate ſet upon a Horſe or Mare to be tranſported forth of this Kingdom, ſo as I did not know how the Army ſhould be provided for the King's Service, there not being in that Kingdom of their own Breed to furniſh thoſe Occaſions; and laſtly eighteen Pence ſet upon every live Beaſt that comes thence, all which will be a great Diſcouragement for any to tranſplant themſelves and Children into a Country where they ſhall preſently be dealt withal as Aliens, be denied the Favours and the Graces afforded to other Subjects, and utterly quell and cut off any Increaſe of Trade by nipping it and overburthening it thus in the Bud.

If in any or all this there was any Praiſe or Remark, I was far from aſſuming any Part to myſelf more than the Glory of Obedience; I did acknowledge I had been as a dead Inſtrument in the Hand of his Majeſty, without Motion, or Effect, further than as I had been guided and informed by his Direction and Wiſdom in the Courſe of my Employment, mightily aſſiſted and furthered by the Committee of *Iriſh* Affairs, and for which I there gave their Lordſhips moſt humble Thanks, and particularly the Lord Archbiſhop, without whoſe Diligence and Inſtruction, I ſhould neither have had the Power, nor yet the Underſtanding, how to have ſerved the Church to ſo good Purpoſe, and in ſo right a Way as I now truſt is done. Only I deſired to obſerve unto their Lordſhips and to recommend the Secrecy wherewith theſe Affairs had been carried ſince my Employment on that Side, which had been one great Means all Things had been ſo happily proceeded in and brought Home to his Majeſty's own Deſires; and therefore did beſeech, it might be ſtill obſerved as the very Life of all Counſel, and a great Inſtrument whereby to effect any Deſigns his Majeſty might affect ſhould be done there for his Service or to his Contentment.

So having done with the Publick, I then craved Admiſſion to juſtify myſelf in ſome Particulars wherein I had been very undeſervedly and bloodily traduced.

So I related unto them all that had paſt betwixt myſelf, Earl of St. *Albans*, *Wilmot*, *Mountnorris*, *Piers Croſby*, and the Jury of *Gallway*, that hereupon touching and rubbing in the Courſe of my Service upon their Particulars, themſelves and Friends have endeavoured to poſſeſs the World, I was a ſevere and an auſtere hard-conditioned Man, rather indeed a Baſha of *Buda*, than the Miniſter of a pious and chriſtian King. Howbeit, if I were not much miſtaken in myſelf, it was quite the contrary, no Man could ſhew wherein I had expreſſed it in my Nature, no Friend I had would charge me with it in my private Converſation, no Creature had found it in the managing of my own private Affairs, ſo as if I ſtood clear in all theſe Reſpects, it was to be confeſſed by any equal Mind that it was not any thing within, but the Neceſſity of his Majeſty's Service, which inforced me into a ſeeming Strictneſs outwardly.

And that was the Reaſon indeed, for where I found a Crown, a Church and a People ſpoiled, I could not imagine to redeem them from under the Preſſure with gracious Smiles and gentle Looks, it would coſt warmer Water than ſo. True it was, that where a Dominion was once gotten and ſettled, it might be ſtayed and kept where it was by ſoft and moderate Counſels, but where a Sovereignty (be it ſpoken with Reverence) was going down the Hill, the Nature of a Man did ſo eaſily ſlide into the

Paths

Paths of an uncontrouled Liberty, as it would not be brought back without Strength, A.D. 1636.
not to be forced up the Hill again but by Vigour and Force.

And true it was indeed, I knew no other Rule to govern by, but by Reward and Puniſhment, and I muſt profeſs that where I found a Perſon well and intirely ſet for the Service of my Maſter, I ſhould lay my Hand under his Foot, and add to his Reſpect and Power all I might, and that where I found the contrary, I ſhould not handle him in my Arms, or ſooth him in his untoward Humour, but if he came in my Reach, ſo far as Honour and Juſtice would warrant me, I muſt knock him ſoundly over the Knuckles, but no ſooner he become a new Man, apply himſelf as he ought to the Government, but I alſo change my Temper, and expreſs myſelf to him, as unto that other, by all the good Offices I could do him.

If this be Sharpneſs, if this be Severity, I deſired to be better inſtructed by his Majeſty and their Lordſhips, for in truth it did not ſeem ſo to me; however, if I were once told, that his Majeſty liked not to be thus ſerved, I would readily conform myſelf, follow the Bent and Current of my own Diſpoſition, which is to be quiet, not to have Debates and Diſputes with any.

Here his Majeſty interrupted me and ſaid, that was no Severity, wiſhed me to go on in that way; for, if I ſerved him otherwiſe, I ſhould not ſerve him as he expected from me.

In fine, I did acknowledge my manifold Infirmities and his Majeſty's great Grace and Goodneſs that had been pleaſed to paſs by them, and to accept of my weak Endeavours in the Purſuit of his Commands. In particular it was true, I had more Choler than at all times I was able to temper and govern as I ought, yet I truſted by that time that ſome more cold Winters had blown upon it, I ſhould be Maſter of that Paſſion; in the mean time I would watch over it and myſelf the beſt I might, and did humbly beg Pardon of his Majeſty and their Lordſhips for what might unadviſedly and ſuddenly have ſlipped from me in that kind, which I did with more Aſſurance hope to obtain, in regard that hitherto I thanked God it had done no body Hurt but myſelf.

His Majeſty was pleaſed to expreſs his Approbation of all I have done, their Lordſhips to adviſe I ſhould go on in the Work ſo well begun, and that it muſt be acknowledged the beſt Service that had been done this Crown in *Ireland*. So I kneeled down, kiſſed the King's Hand, and the Council riſe.

But this Diſcourſe was not kept within Doors, but filled all the Town, much ſpoken thereon to my Advantage, and leaving my Ill-willers no Words or Face to ſpeak againſt it, condemned them to a Silence, much contrary to what they deſired: ſo as now I am very popular, and held far more conſiderable than I take myſelf to be.

The next Account will be of ſuch Things as are already done. For the Plantation, it is ſettled as I deſire, with better Conditions than we ſpoke of at *Dublin*; ſo as I ſhall return with full Power to order that Work, as ſhall ſeem beſt unto ourſelves, but this you muſt keep very private to yourſelf, for ſhould it be unſeaſonably publiſhed, it might much perplex the Buſineſs.

For the great Attempt upon me in the Cuſtoms, I have likewiſe overcome that Difficulty, and acquit myſelf with Reaſon and Honour, and, if I be not miſtaken, with great, good Satisfaction to his Majeſty. The Concluſion is, myſelf and *Radcliffe* preſerved, and to have the managing of the Farms to all Intents and Purpoſes as formerly; *Ingram* compounded out for 7000 *l.* *Norton* for 300 *l.* and both of them to aſſign their Parts to Sir *Adam Loftus* and the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, in truſt of his Majeſty's Uſe; my Lord *Mountnorris*, he will follow upon another Point: ſo as here will come by this Means a preſent Increaſe to the Crown of 10,000 *l.* a Year at leaſt, if we have Peace, and be protected from theſe moſt Chriſtian *Turks*, that with the Help of their Aſſociates, the *French*, do now thus perſecute, indeed execute us; where, by the way, your ſending Sir *Beverly Newcomen* weſtward was very dangerous: for, ſhould thoſe *Turks* in his Abſence fall into the Channel, they might eaſily do, upon *Dublin* alone, more Miſchief in two Days than they can poſſibly do on the other Coaſt in two Months, therefore the ſooner you call him back the better.

I have a Letter for the paſſing of the *Curroe* of *Kildare*, according as I told you before my coming over. My Lord Preſident's Suit, the Maſter of the Ordnance, and Sir *Francis Willoughby*'s Suits are granted, and the Letters ſigned. The Judges are to have their Coifes and Collars of Eſſes, my Lord Chancellor his Money (I ſend you the Articles ſigned) my Lord *Valentia* his Company, but you muſt not mention either of theſe two laſt till I ſpeak with you. My Lord *Caſtle-Steward* is to have 1000 *l.* Mr. *Oſbal-*

A.D.1636. *deſton* ſhall be our Attorney there, the now Attorney like enough to ſucceed Juſtice *Harris*.

Wilmot hath viſited me, and now he is not able to do me more Miſchief, makes great Profeſſions, ſo his own Particular be not reached upon, I do him all Civilities, wait upon him to his Coach, in good faith wiſh him no hurt at all, yet muſt the King have his Land, and to that Purpoſe his Lordſhip is to anſwer the Information exhibited in the *Exchequer-Chamber* there againſt his Lordſhip and others, ſo as I muſt deſire you that the *dedimus poteſtatem* to take his Anſwer may be renewed unto Sir *William Beecher*, Mr. *Thomas Meaucotiſe*, and *William Raylton*, returnable by the beginning of *Michaelmas* Term next. For Love of God forget it not, but ſend it over to *William Raylton* with as much Speed as you can.

Croſby hath laboured by the Means of the Lord of *Holland* and *H. Jermyn* to get off the Buſineſs, offers me a Submiſſion, which I refuſe, hereupon he kept forth of the Way. I could not get a *Subpœna* ſerved on him, till I got him arreſted by a Serjeant at Arms, in whoſe Cuſtody he muſt remain till he hath anſwered and been examined. *Fitzharris* hath done both, and upon his Oath ſet forth the whole Matter as in his former Confeſſions was ſaid; *Croſby* hath only pleaded not guilty, and the Interrogatories are ready; and there you have the State of that Matter.

My Lord of *Corke* his Buſineſs is done, to his Contentment I hope, when he hears it; but I cannot find his Majeſty inclined to let his Lordſhip come over this Winter, in regard there are divers Writings to be perfected, and Evidence to be delivered in concerning *Youghall* before thoſe Poſſeſſions can be conveyed back and ſecured to the Church, and till all be fully done, 'tis his Majeſty's Pleaſure; and ſo pray you tell him, he ſhould not remove, in regard it is conceived his coming hither might much retard the proceeding of that pious Work, which his Majeſty will not conſent to in any degree.

I perceive by a Letter ſhewed unto me by * written to her as it ſeems by *, that this latter Number is very much diſcontented with her, his Son alſo is turned wondrous grave; however I find * conceives ſhe is approved by *, and that ſhe hath ſatisfied **********, which, in my Judgment, is a great way gone to effect as much with the other in time to whom ſhe now writes.

I have had great Profeſſions from my Lord Keeper, the Duke, the Marquis, and the Chamberlain, from my Lord *Cottington* in a moſt tranſcendent Way, my Lady of *Carlile* never uſed me with ſo much Reſpect, I have been very graciouſly uſed by the Queen, my Lord of *Dunluce* is my Creature, my Lord of *Holland* governs himſelf civilly towards me, a great Combination to ſet an Inwardneſs betwixt us, as if the Conqueſt of *Spain* and *France* depended on it, only * not ſeeming at all to preſs, much undervaluing *. For my Part, finding how apt People were to report, I ſought that Friendſhip in a kind of mean Way, and that our Ends lay ſo far aſunder, as I cannot ſee how we can be of uſe the one to the other, I ſtand off, and will come no nearer than to ordinary Reſpects and Civilities, pretending that all the reſt will fall in better of themſelves, one after another, than by Expoſtulations; all my other Friends are moſt kind and firm to me as I can deſire, only I find * hugely off the Hooks, beloved by none, hated by moſt, and ſure not ſo well by much ******* as I have known her.

For the Foreign Affairs, the Cardinal Infante is gone upon *France*, with an Army of 20,000 Horſe and 18,000 Foot, and no Army appearing as yet to ſtay him, it is probable he will waſte and ſpoil the Country extreamly, yet rather put an Affront upon them, than likely to take any of their Country from them: We ſpeak of the Duke of *Lorrain* and *Gallaſe* their falling into *France* by another Quarter with an Army as great as this, which if they do, they will diſtreſs *France* more this Summer than *France* did them the laſt.

They have fought in *Italy*, and both pretend to the Victory, but I believe the Truth is, there hath been Loſs on both Sides without much Advantage to either.

Walter Steward hath brought back the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, and carried 3000000*l.* into *Dunkirk*. The Prince of *Orange* haſtens into the Field, by that Means to give a Diverſion to the Cardinal's Army now in *France*, which yet they ſay, he will not be able to do, in regard the Infante hath left behind him 5000 Horſe and 20,000 Foot to attend the Motion of the States Army, and to ſtand upon their Defence only.

My Lord *Marſhal* writes extream doubtfully of his Succeſs with the Emperor, and little *John Taylor* the quite contrary. This I ſee is the Effect in preſent, it ſhews that the *French* Miniſters are better looked upon here than the *Spaniſh*, and yet the moſt Chriſtian *Turks* daily take our Men, carry them over into *France*, drive them in Chains over

over Land to *Marſeilles*, ſo ſhip them over for Slaves to *Algiers*, the moſt opprobrious infamous Thing that was ever read of. A.D. 1636.

In the mean time my Lord of *Northumberland* is gone to make the *Dutch* either to compound, or elſe to give over the Fiſhing, his Lordſhip diſchargeth himſelf with very good Approbation.

I wiſt * may do as much, but I aſſure you, I fear it very much, upon the Signification of the King's Pleaſure for *Donnellan*'s coming over at the Inſtance of the Earl of *St. Albans*, I writ to my Lord Chancellor and yourſelf for his Inlargement, but now that I find by your Letter the Height that thoſe of that Jury carry it withal, I muſt in any Caſe diſadviſe it, till you hear further from me, in regard I have already ſent to advertiſe his Majeſty of it. As for Sir *Richard Blake*, you may give him his Licence to come, but the other you are to ſtay, and ſo I beſeech you advertiſe my Lord Chancellor; pray you have a Care of this.

I have with much Difficulty obtained Direction for a Privy Seal for taking off the four Shillings upon a Tun of Coals new Impoſition; as alſo that other immeaſurable Charge ſet upon Horſes to be tranſported hence into *Ireland*; as alſo one Shilling and Sixpence upon every Head of Cattle, and ſtopped another Impoſition intended to be ſet upon all live Sheep brought thence. By the next you ſhall have an Account of it, as alſo an Anſwer to all your publick Diſpatches. Sure you cry out by this time, the Devil take theſe long Letters, I am damnable weary with the reading of them, and I can ſay as much for the writing of them, and which is more, that I am inviolably

London, July 25, 1636. *Your ever moſt faithful Couſin and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

P. S. The Plague doth not increaſe much, God be praiſed, and this Day Sevennight I begin my Journey to *York*. Tell the Maſter of the Wards I remember my Service to him, and by the next I will give him an Anſwer to his Letter; as much you may ſay to my Lord of *Corke*.

The King hath conſented, that after the next Year we ſhall have the Government, Wintering, and Victualling the Ships appointed for the Guard of that Coaſt, ourſelves. Your Letters you muſt ſend hereafter to *William Raylton*, who will ſend them after into *Yorkſhire*.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well-beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. We have taken Notice of that which came in a Diſpatch of yours, not long ſince to our Secretary, with Reference to a Report formerly made by you, touching a Petition preſented unto Us on the Behalf of our right truſty and right well-beloved Couſin and Counſellor *Adam* Viſcount *Loftus* of *Ely*, our Chancellor of *Ireland*, for ſome Reward in reſpect of his long Services to our Crown, well approving thoſe Conſiderations, (and applyable to him) which you obſerved for grounding your Judgment in that Buſineſs: And are thereupon pleaſed, in Teſtimony of our gracious Acceptance of his good and faithful Services, as well for our late dear Father of happy Memory as to ourſelf, and for his future Encouragement, to beſtow upon him the Sum of three thouſand Pounds Sterling, to be raiſed in manner following: Firſt we require you to cauſe a Medium to be taken, of what our caſual Revenue of that our Kingdom hath come unto in the *Exchequer* for ſeven Years laſt paſt, before you came into that Kingdom; which being done, our Pleaſure is, that all the Monies which that Revenue ſhall hereafter ariſe unto, above that Medium, ſhall be paid unto our ſaid Couſin or his Aſſignes, till the ſaid Sum of three thouſand Pounds Sterling ſhall be ſatisfied. Hereby authorizing and requiring you to give preſent Order and Direction, for a Grant to be made and paſſed unto him accordingly: To be taken as of our free Gift and Reward, without any Account to be render'd unto us for the ſame. And for ſo doing theſe our Letters ſhall be as well unto you our Deputy, as unto any other our Deputy, Chief Governor, or Governors, Chancellor, or Keeper of our Great Seal there, which hereafter

A.D.1636. after for the Time ſhall be, ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge. Given under our Signet at *Rufford-Abby* the 7th Day of *Auguſt*, in the twelfth Year of our Reign, 1636.

By his Majeſty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well-beloved Couſin and Counſellor we greet you well. Whereas the Place of our Attorney-General in our Kingdom of *Ireland*, is now to be diſpoſed of, by reaſon that Sir *William Ryves* is willing to leave the ſame, we intending to have it ſupply'd by a Perſon of Integrity and Ability, have (upon your Recommendation) made Choice of *Richard Oſbaldeſton*, Eſq; one of the Benchers of *Gray's-Inn*, to ſucceed in the ſaid Place; hereby authorizing and requiring you to admit the ſaid *Richard Oſbaldeſton* our Attorney-General in that our Kingdom; and to hold the ſame with all Fees, Profits, Commodities, Emoluments, and Priviledges thereunto belonging; in ſuch, and as large and ample Manner, as the ſaid Sir *William Ryves* or any other formerly enjoyed that Place. For doing whereof, theſe our Letters ſhall be, as well unto you, as unto any other our Officers and Miniſters there, whom it may concern, ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge. Given under our Signet at *Rufford-Abby* the 7th Day of *Auguſt*, in the Twelfth Year of our Reign, 1636.

By his Majeſty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

I WILL not acknowledge your ill Memory, but I am glad your good one did a little fail you, that ſo I might hear of you the ſooner. And your Letter being about nothing elſe but this one Buſineſs, I ſhall not fail to do as much as my Lady of *Leiceſter* hath by you intreated of me: and if ſhe ſend at any time, I ſhall let her know how earneſtly your Lordſhip hath dealt with me about it. This to your Letter. But I have ſomewhat elſe for you: Here are Letters come from Secretary *Coke* to my Lord Treaſurer, ſhewing the King's Diſlike of the City's Offer both for the Sum and the Manner of Payment. Now you ſee what our Omiſſion hath cauſed, that I told you of at our parting. And no more can be done till we ſpeak with his Majeſty.

The Miſchief, which the moſt Chriſtian *Turks* did about *Plymouth* is moſt true. And I pray God it do no Miſchief about our Shipping Buſineſs this enſuing Year.

I have within theſe two Days received Letters out of *Ireland* from my Lord Primate. All is naught there. His Letters are three Sides of a Paper in his ſmall cloſe Hand. All the Proceedings ſet down at large. If the Relation be true, the Provoſt is much to blame. The Buſineſs is now brought to me, which I am moſt ſorry for, in regard I know how Things are between them two. I ſend you no Copy of this large Letter, becauſe the Primate writes, he hath ſent you one himſelf. One good Circumſtance is in it, and not many more; he deſires me to ſpeak with your Lordſhip about it (that I cannot now do but by Letters) and that I would determine nothing till your Lordſhip's coming over: which Deſire of his is moſt welcome to me, and I was from the firſt Line's Reading reſolved to have done it unaſked. But though upon the former Ground, I ſend you not the Letter, yet I here ſend you a Copy of the Viſitor's laſt Act againſt the two ſenior Fellows, that joined with the Provoſt in this Buſineſs, and himſelf. I hope at your Return you will be able ſo to moderate Things, that I from you may find what is fitteſt for me publickly to decree to prevent the like Miſchief hereafter, and to ſettle this as well as may be.

When

When I had written thus far, a Petition came to me from the Provoſt. The Papers ſent me are long, and I can ſay nothing of them, till I have read them. But there is mention, that the Lords Juſtices and Council have tranſmitted the whole Proceedings to your Lordſhip and the King. And if you think fit to leave me out, I ſhall be right glad of it. I hope you are welcome into the North. You muſt excuſe me to Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, I would have written to any Man elſe, but to my Lord of *Corke* in ſuch Buſineſs I cannot: but I can ever reſt A.D. 1636.

Your Lordſhip's
loving and faithful Friend,
W. CANT.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

IN anſwer of your Lordſhip's without Date, I muſt begin with humble Thanks to your Grace for your Favour to my Lady of *Leiceſter* at my Inſtance, being indeed a Perſon I very much eſteem and wiſh all Good to.

It is very true, that being at *Rufford*, his Majeſty told me, he much marvelled to ſee my Hand at the Report concerning the City of *London*, and that in his Judgment the Offer was very low and mean.

I replied, that ſure, in caſe his Majeſty had the Cuſtoms and Fiſhings at *Coleraine* and *Londonderry*, that which we adviſed would be as good as an hundred and fifty thouſand Pounds: That it could not be denied but the *Londoners* were out great Sums upon the Plantation, and that it were not only very ſtrict in their Caſe, but would diſcourage all other Plantations, if the uttermoſt Advantage were taken: Beſides it was very conſiderable, the too much Diſcouraging of the City, which in a Time thus conditioned, and when they were to be called upon ſtill for thoſe great Payments towards the Shipping Buſineſs, might produce ſad Effects; whenas in my poor Judgment they were rather to be as tenderly (as poſſibly might be) dealt with, if not favoured and kept in Life and Spirit. For any thing I could perceive, I left his Majeſty reaſonably well ſatisfied, and in mind to conclude, in caſe the City can be drawn up to that which we adviſe to be taken. And I believe your Grace will not find me much beſides the Mark, when you ſpeak next with his Majeſty at *Oxford*.

The Pillage the *Turks* have done upon the Coaſt is moſt inſufferable, and to have our Subjects thus raviſhed from us, and at after to be from *Rochelle* driven over Land in Chains to *Marſeilles*, all this under the Sun, is the moſt infamous Uſage of a Chriſtian King, by him ſuffered that wears Moſt-Chriſtian in his Title, that I think was ever heard of. Surely I am of Opinion, if this be paſt over in Silence, the Shipping Buſineſs will not only be much backened by it, but the Sovereignty of the Narrow Seas become an empty Title, and all our Trade in fine utterly loſt.

And therefore conſidering there is not any thing to be effected, which will bring more Honour to his Majeſty, or Contentment to his Subjects, than the ſcourging Home theſe Miſcreants to their Dens, leaving them little Mind of returning back, I truſt it will be conſulted, and at after ſufficiently provided for.

My Judgment and Experience is very ſmall in theſe Affairs, but methinks forty thouſand Pounds of the Country Monies might be very well beſtowed for the ſetting forth a Fleet apart to hunt theſe barbarous Vermin thorough the *Mediterranean* itſelf to their own Doors at *Algiers*, wherein moſt aſſuredly you would have *Spain* to join with you. Nay, I proteſt they ſhould be burnt and fired in the *French* Harbours themſelves, and all that ſhould oppoſe, if there be any poſſible Means to effect it.

This would be a paſſing noble and warrantable Action. For, with what Juſtice or Shame can the *French* (or at leaſt ought they) patronize theſe Enemies of God and Man to the infinite Scandal and Annoyance of all their Neighbours? Surely it were as wiſely done, under Favour, to accord ourſelves with *Spain* to ſo good and pious an End, as ſo induſtriouſly to ſeek, and dote after a total Breach with them, as ſo many now adays ſeem to me to do, as if there were nothing elſe to be done to reſtore the Prince Elector, and effect us a moſt happy and rich People, but publickly to declare War with *Spain*. A Ground in Wiſdom and State to my Underſtanding laid upon the

A.D. 1636. moſt tottering and miſtaken Principles of Reaſon and State that ever were. Nay indeed a vain Fabrick raiſed merely forth of their own unruly Fancy, quite beſides the Foundation itſelf.

This one thing more I ſhould adviſe however, that there were ſome dozen ſmall Pinnaces of ſome eighty or a hundred Tun built, well manned, and fitted with Ordnance, which being built with all Advantages for Sail and Fight that is poſſible, and theſe attending upon the greater Ships attending the Guard of the Coaſt, which may ſtill give Chace to theſe light Rovers, and by entertaining Fight with them, ſtay and hinder them in their Courſe till the greater may come up to them, which now they go from, as a Greyhound from a Spaniel. And for certain, if the Rogues once found we were able with ſpeed of Sailing to fetch them up at Sea, they would at next turn baniſh themſelves from theſe Seas.

As concerning the Difference betwixt the Provoſt and Fellows of the College at *Dublin*, it ſeems they are grown very high: For which I am ſorry, but how to help it, I know not, being in this only able to follow ſuch Directions as I ſhall receive from his Majeſty and your Grace.

The Copy of my Lord Primate's Letter to your Grace, he ſent me, as I do here incloſed the Letters themſelves I received upon that Subject from the Lords Juſtices together, and my Couſin *Wandesford*'s apart, together with all the Papers concerning that Matter.

If you think them too long, one of your Chaplains may peruſe them, and relate unto you at after the Effect of them. You will find no ſuch Matter as any Reference at all of the Matter to me; but that we all ſubmit it to you, and wait and depend upon your Directions therein. Only methinks the Act of the Viſitors was very precipitate and violent, ſo ſharply to expel the two Senior Fellows, and all this for a Fellow's Sake that never wore a Surplice, but now, being in danger otherwiſe to loſe his Preferment. Indeed I judge this hot Proceeding rather to come from the Vehemence of Dr. *Martin* Biſhop of *Meath*, than from the mild and gentle Diſpoſition of the Primate. But however it be, conſidering that my Lord Juſtice *Wandesford* hath laid open the very Root whence all theſe Diſagreements ariſe, and certainly moſt truly, it will be a Buſineſs fit for your Grace to apply an Expedient unto, and for us to attend your Order, and purſue it at after with all the Care poſſible, which your Grace may be aſſured of from me, and that I will never give it over (diſcontent it others as much as it will) till I ſee all ſettled and executed as you ſhall pleaſe to preſcribe therein.

I am gotten hither to a poor Houſe I have, having been this laſt Week almoſt feaſted to Death at *York*. In truth, for any thing I can find, they were not ill-pleaſed to ſee me. Sure I am it much contented me to be amongſt my old Acquaintance, which I would not leave for any other Affection I have, but to that which I both profeſs and owe to the Perſon of his ſacred Majeſty. Lord! with what Quietneſs in myſelf could I live here in compariſon of that Noiſe and Labour I meet with elſewhere; and I proteſt put up more Crowns in my Purſe at the Year's End too. But we'll let that paſs. For I am not like to enjoy that bleſſed Condition upon Earth. And therefore my Reſolution is ſet to endure and ſtruggle with it ſo long as this crazy Body will bear it; and finally drop into the ſilent Grave, where both all theſe (which I now could, as I think, innocently delight myſelf in) and myſelf are to be forgotten: and fare them well. I perſuade myſelf *exuto Lepido* I am able to lay them down very quietly, and yet leave behind me, as a Truth not to be forgotten, a perfect and full Remembrance of my being

Your Grace's

Gawthorp, this 17th of *Aug.* 1636.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

IN Purſuit of the Command received at *Rufford* I have effectually both in publick and private recommended the Juſtice and Neceſſity of the Shipping-Buſineſs, and ſo clearly ſhown it to be not only for the Honour of the Kingdom in general, but for

for every Man's particular Safety, as I am moſt confident the Aſſeſſment this next Year will be univerſally and chearfully anſwered through this whole Juriſdiction. And whereas I then truly informed your Majeſty, that upon a Difference betwixt the County at large and the County of the City of *York*, there was ſome thirty Pounds yet behind, I have ſet a Courſe for the preſent Payment of that ſmall Remainder, and ſo quieted the Controverſy, as no Diſturbance can thereby happen to the Service hereafter. A.D.1636.

My Lord *Marſhall* left a Letter for me before his Departure, howbeit of very late come to my Hand, by which I find his Lordſhip much unſatisfied concerning ſome Stay of that other procured by him from your Majeſty under the Signet. I am bold to incloſe a Duplicate of my Anſwer, and thereby repreſent a true State of the Buſineſs, and of my Carriage therein, without eaſing myſelf any way upon your Majeſty's Commands, or being beaten, I truſt, from the Grounds I muſt proceed upon in this Buſineſs. Beſides, your Majeſty will not be the worſe prepared to receive any Suit his Lordſhip may further make, or to give Anſwer thereunto, ſuch as ſhall ſeem good unto your Wiſdom.

If this were the only Diſpleaſure I had contracted in ſerving faithfully (as I ſhall ever do) it might be born more eaſily and ſilently, but it is much otherwiſe with me, as I have heard ſince I attended your Majeſty. My Carriage on this Side hath been towards all ſo circumſpect and obſervant, as I well truſted there had not been the leaſt Offence or Scandal given or taken: Yet it ſeems I have left ſome great and powerful Perſons in ſuch a Diſtemper towards me, and themſelves, as, in a manner, every where to avow a Reſolution ſet for my Ruin.

It is likewiſe diſcourſed much to my Prejudice, as they think, that my Return muſt be without any Mark of your Majeſty's Favour, whereby my Innocency and juſt Acquittal might be declared to the hearing of others, or myſelf ſtrengthened or graced in the Courſe of my Service, albeit, they ſay, I had been defamed for barbarous and cruel Uſage of the late Earl of *St. Albans*, and the Lord *Mountnorris*; ſlanted upon by Sir *James Galway* and Mr. *Barr* in their Propoſition to your Majeſty, as a Cozener and Impoſtor in the Cuſtoms, under a Pretence of doing great Service; charged by Sir *Piers Croſby* with an horrid Murder, the ſilly Man daily countenanced and fomented by ſome at Court in his ſenſeleſs Calumnies; and in a Word, reported to all the World rather for a Baſha of *Buda*, than the Miniſter of a pious and chriſtian King.

Little do I find myſelf moved with any or all of theſe, I can ſmile at their Vanity, that glorify themſelves in being reported the Contrivers and Procurers of this imputed Coldneſs and Diſregard, nay eſteem them as little powerful as they would be thought almighty in ſuch a Caſe; and which is far above all the reſt, ſecurely repoſe myſelf, and humbly wait upon your Majeſty's gracious Promiſe, that I ſhall receive ſuch a Mark of your Favour as will ſilence theſe Spirits, and ſet me right again as well in the Opinion of others, as for your own Service.

Yet where the Storm ſets ſo dark upon me, and my Abſence likely to be of ſome Continuance, I cannot conceal that there are many Things upon this Occaſion, which I deſire to offer, ſome for the Proſperity of your Affairs, ſome for my own Defence and Safety, and all of them fitter to be diſcourſed than written. So as if it be poſſible, and that your Majeſty will admit me thereunto, I purpoſe to wait at Court a Day or two in my Paſſage towards the Charge your Majeſty intruſteth me with in *Ireland*, and there attend your future Commands with and through all the Expreſſions of

Your Majeſty's

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, 23d *Aug.* 1636.

moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

BY the incloſed Duplicate of a Letter, which I now ſend to his Majeſty, and have deſired Mr. Secretary *Coke* to deliver for me, your Grace will further underſtand what Uſe is made of my being ſent back without any publick Mark of his Majeſty's Favour.

And

A.D.1636. And for myſelf I could be content to be led on in their Triumph, and contribute my Silence to their Glory. But conſidering that moſt of the World are more carried with Opinion than Reaſon, with outward Seemings than inward Truths, I very much fear this Neglect, with which, as they interpret and report it, I am to be paſſed over, will embolden Men upon me both in *England* and *Ireland*, further than may conſiſt with the good and ſpeedy Diſpatch of his Majeſty's Affairs on that Side, and ſtir up a mighty Oppoſition to all the great Services now in Hand.

In preſent all goes ſmoothly forward, but that proceeds not ſo much out of any good Affection this Crown hath to truſt unto from that People, as by reaſon my Credit with his Majeſty is there held to be greater than can be ſhaken by them. I proteſt in all Soberneſs ſuch a Credit I neither merit, expect or covet; yet for them to believe ſo ſhall operate extremely to his Majeſty's Advantage. Nay, I muſt confeſs, contented I ſhould be, they ſhould think ſo ſtill, nor muſt I ever help to light them forth of their Error.

Again, I am not afraid of any Man's Complaint, being well aſſured in myſelf, that whoever queſtions me ſhall work towards my greater Juſtification, and manifeſt the more my Integrity and Faith to his Majeſty. And yet I am not ſo in Love with them as wantonly to bring their Vexation or Noiſe upon myſelf. I conceive I know to beſtow my Time and Watches much better. Beſides, I always obſerve, that Clamours, how unjuſt ſoever, diſtract and hinder Buſineſs; for they are not to be judged without hearing, which commonly runs up much Time, and in the mean Space all is at a Stand, and every Eye at the Gaze. Witneſs the Oppoſition in the County of *Gallway*, and Mr. *Barr*, whoſe Brains had they been only buſied in Things belonging unto them, and within their Underſtanding, the ſame that is done by me now, had been accompliſhed at leaſt a Year ſooner, with above 10,000 *l.* more Profit to his Majeſty: And yet, ſuch is their Impudence, they pretend, as I hear, to the Reward of that Service, which I may fully take both Egg and Bird for my own Peculiar, it being moſt certain, and was made appear undeniably before his Majeſty and your Lordſhips at *Windſor*, that their Part was nothing ſaving the Offer of a Propoſition the moſt ignorant, the moſt diſhonourable, and the moſt unjuſt, that in all my Life I ever read.

Upon the whole Matter, I foreſee that the uttering of this Coin, how falſe or adulterate ſoever, by Perſons not well affected towards me, will ſharpen and ſtir ill Humours, and put a huge Prejudice upon me in the Service of the Crown. And therefore I beſeech your Grace, taking your Hint from theſe Grounds to move his Majeſty, that I may receive ſome Mark of his Favour, and that it may be conferred upon me ſome ſuch Way as ſhall render it comely and publick. I ſubmit it to your Grace's Wiſdom, whether you ſhall be pleaſed to move in the general, or for an Earldom in the particular, which, if I flatter not myſelf too far, I may without Offence pretend unto.

Whatſoever the Succeſs be, I will ſerve his Majeſty, by the Help of God, with the ſame Diligence, Labour, and Faith, as formerly; yet to confeſs a plain Truth to your Grace, with whom I neither muſt nor can ever diſſemble, with leſs Cheerfulneſs in myſelf hereafter.

Your Grace may be pleaſed to let me hear from you by my Lord of *Newcaſtle*, who being now at *Oxford*, will favour me ſo far, I am ſure, as ſafely to deliver unto me whatever he receives from your Grace.

I foreſee this Time will be with your Lordſhip of much Care about little and ſmall Matters. I will therefore detain you no longer than to give you this Aſſurance that I am inviolably

Your Grace's

Wentworth-Woodhouſe, 26th of *Aug.* 1636.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Earl Marſhal.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

NOT having the Honour to hear ſo often from your Lordſhip, as formerly, I might well conceive myſelf fallen from that Degree of Favour you had ſometimes afforded me, and therefore ſeeing my Apprehenſions are become Truths, I muſt acknowledge, and humbly thank your Lordſhip, for your noble Freedom expreſſed in your Letters of the 7th of *April* laſt, and thus apply myſelf very deſirouſly to your Satisfaction, as a Perſon I have ever honoured, and whoſe Eſteem I both value and covet very much.

In the firſt Place, your Lordſhip will be pleaſed that I put you in Mind, how at your being at *Dublin*, I beſought you, that I might be acquainted with what your Lordſhip deſired in *Ireland*, leſt otherwiſe, I unhappily and unknowingly ſhould fall croſs to your Lordſhip's Ends in any thing; to which I added this Aſſurance, that if I could do you no Service, yet I would be certain to do no Hurt in your Buſineſſes. Had I obtained this Requeſt of your Lordſhip, there could never have been any Miſtakes, whereinto now I am brought, by your Lordſhip's Reſervedneſs, and a Letter procured, which it was not poſſible for me to give way unto, without a foul and main Breach as well of publick as private Faith.

Upon the firſt Sight of this Letter, I confeſs I was altogether ſurpriſed and much troubled, foreſeeing it to be ſuch as might not be yielded unto, yet extremely preſſed I was by Mr. *Plater* (if I miſtake not his Name) to give preſent Warrant for paſſing the Grant. I told him, and truly, that the Committee of Revenue were firſt to be acquainted with all, which could not be, till the beginning of the Term, in regard that in Vacation Time, they were diſperſed abroad in the Country.

In the Interim my Zeal to your Lordſhip's Service tranſported me, ſo far, as to acquaint this Mr. *Plater* with a Letter I had received from his Majeſty under his Signet, for paſſing to my Lord of *Portland* the Barony of *Fort Inoland*, ſometimes the Poſſeſſions of the Dukes of *Norfolk*, and would find Means to ſtay it, till your Lordſhip had uſed the beſt Courſe to reduce it back to yourſelf, if it might be. Indeed at after, I repented my Openneſs with him, finding the Gentleman to be of ſuch a Diſpoſition as ſhould have perſuaded me to have been more reſerved. Further, I did not forbear to tell him, I was ſorry your Lordſhip had not communicated that Letter with me before preſented to his Majeſty; and amongſt the reſt, I did much wonder, who it was had perſuaded your Lordſhip to put in *Edoughe*, being no Part of thoſe Lands, unto which your Lordſhip was Heir. Beſides, my Lord of *Ormond* had a Patent thereof, ſo as without his voluptary Submiſſion, there had been no Right at all, and in truth, by his meer Aſſiſtance, the Title had already been found ſome Months before your Lordſhip's Letter procured, Conditions agreed upon with my Lord of *Ormond* and my Lord of *Londonderry* and others, which in Honeſty I might not depart from; nay, the not performing of them, was juſtly to have been imputed to me, as a very foul Tranſgreſſion, ſhould I firſt lead them on by Promiſes to give up their Weapons, and then at after, convey it away quite from them.

I gave him Aſſurance I would do my uttermoſt to effect your Lordſhip's Contentment, as far as was poſſible for me, that I would adviſe with him of the way, deſired him to have Patience till the Beginning of the Term, in the mean time to advertiſe your Lordſhip ſo ſeaſonably, as the Grant of *Fort Inoland* might be ſtay'd, and uſed him with all the Civility I could. But the next News I heard, was, that the Gentleman had taken a Gigg in his Head, and was gone for *England*, without ſo much as bidding any of us your Servants there, farewel: Which, by his Favour, was as neglective to your Lordſhip's Affairs, as unmannerly in himſelf.

Thus being left alone, and not hearing at after from your Lordſhip, I brought the Letter to be conſidered before the Committee; where with one Voice it was decried as the moſt unfit to paſs of any they had known, expreſſed by them with Amazement, how much the very Report of it, would prejudice his Majeſty's Service upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles; trench upon the publick Faith, ſo often given in Parliament; and diſquiet the whole Province of *Leinſter*; therefore adviſed it ſhould not only

A.D.1636. only be totally rejected, but by all Means ſecreted. Yet by my Endeavour in a Caſe thus deſperate, I did preſerve unto your Lordſhip's Advantage, as much, as either in Juſtice or Honour could be had; ſo as I flattered myſelf (all rightly underſtood) I rather deſerved Thanks, than otherwiſe; and in good faith I am, under Favour, of the ſame Opinion ſtill.

Theſe being the very plain Truths and Grounds of my Proceedings, I appeal your noble Juſtice, either for my Acquittal, or to be ſhown my Failure towards you, indeed, how it had been poſſible for me with Honour and Honeſty to have done otherwiſe.

In the laſt Place, your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to grant me the Liberty, clearly to diſcharge thoſe Duties I owe, the Faith I profeſs for your Lordſhip, and thoſe Defires I find in myſelf of ſerving you, which I may truly affirm, were never cool or aſleep towards your Perſon or Affairs.

Surely then I conceive your Lordſhip in a very unſafe Way, your Buſineſs being in the handling of *Jones* and *Kendal*; the former a Perſon infamous; the latter, not of ſound Repute; and both of them in Underſtanding no way fitted for this Employment; yet ſuch as you may be aſſured, five Marks handſomely conveyed, from the Parties concerned, into their Pockets, ſhall ſtill any Pretences intruſted with them for your Lordſhip.

Next I judge it no ways, under Favour, comely for your Lordſhip to permit ſuch a Couple of Beagles to hunt at Random all over the Province of *Leinſter*, ſearching and prying for Extremities upon legal Advantages, turning the ancient Owners upon valuable and good Conſiderations, no way privy to the ſuppoſed Frauds, forth of their Eſtates, ſeparating the Subjects from the promiſed and princely Protection and Grace of his Majeſty, eſpecially when the Employment alone of ſuch Perſons as theſe were (believe me) ſufficient to ſcandal any Buſineſs how good ſoever.

And finally, I am very confident your Affairs being in their Handling, ſhould all be conſented, which either they or your Lordſhip could aſk, yet in the Concluſion, your Suits would be numerous, twenty for one prove unſucceſsful; your Expence extreme, your Profit very ſmall, if any; your Mind continually vexed with a moſt monſtrous Cry following your Proceedings there, and purſuing them over with immediate Complaints, Importunities, and Clamours to his Majeſty for Redreſs.

Nor in truth, are Buſineſſes of this Nature to be carried under the Profeſſion of any private Benefit, or to be ſearched into by any without great Scandal and Inconvenience, ſaving the publick Miniſters of State, who may either ſtarken or looſen the Proſecution, as the Circumſtances of the Cauſe and Perſons, or the Conſideration of his Majeſty's Honour and former Engagements may perſuade: A Truſt, God wot, far too great to be committed to the Care and Diſcretion of *Jones* and *Kendal*.

In the Courſe then your Affairs go in now, they are undoubtedly deſperate, yet I deny not, but that a fair and conſiderable Benefit may be gotten forth of the Buſineſs, if rightly and diſcreetly governed; and that I were awanting to your Lordſhip, if I ſhould not humbly offer my Advice therein to your better Judgment, which is ſhortly and faithfully thus.

I find his Majeſty is very graciouſly inclined towards your Lordſhip, ſuch as indeed deſerves your Acknowledgment, and therefore my Opinion is, that your Lordſhip clear yourſelf of theſe Projectors Pretences and Noiſe, as inconvenient for your Lordſhip to govern and diſpoſe of, at ſo great a Diſtance; that you move, and ſue for his Majeſty's Declaration to what Value his Bounty is pleaſed to gratify your Lordſhip forth of the Things we certify may be granted, and that you procure a Recommendation for the effecting it to the Committee of Revenue there, for without further Trouble or Charge to you, I will undertake to ſerve your Lordſhip to thoſe Ends with all the Care and Circumſpection I have in myſelf, or can borrow from others.

My Lady, when I waited upon her at *London*, deſired me to expreſs my Opinion and Judgment in all the Particulars contained in his Majeſty's Letters procured by your Lordſhip, and the ſeveral Natures and Conditions of them, wherein I have perfectly obeyed her Ladyſhip, ſo as they will there appear and be ready for your Lordſhip in Caſe of Uſe or Service to your Affairs.

My Lord, I wiſh and pray for your Succeſs and ſafe Return; it is very evident, how much the Proſperity of his Majeſty's Affairs and Kingdoms are concerned in that Treaty: And therefore we, that are but Lookers on, were glad to ſee it put into the Hands of a Perſon of ſo much Judgment and Experience, as could not be tranſ-

ported

ported through want of Temper, and to pleaſe the Fancy of others, to precipitate the Buſineſs beyond Reaſon, without ſtaying or taking along with you the Means of bringing it to an happy Iſſue; however at the leaſt, to make the Houſe of *Auſtria* the more inexcuſable, and his Majeſty more juſtified in the Counſels and Reſolutions his Wiſdom may hereafter fall upon. A.D. 1636.

But my Philoſophy in Matters of this Depth is very ſhallow, and therefore I will ſtay myſelf betimes, until I underſtand better, where and how to ſet my Feet in ſuch an hidden Path, and content myſelf to expreſs that which I know moſt aſſuredly, the manifeſted and clear Truth of my being

Your Lordſhip's

Aug. 26, 1636. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

THE Earl of *St. Albans* having received out of *Ireland*, ſuch Submiſſion as by his own Letter and by his Meſſenger he will acquaint your Lordſhip with, preſented it to his Majeſty, from whom I ſuppoſe he received no ſatisfactory Anſwer, or elſe was adviſed by his Friends to addreſs himſelf to me to move the King to accept of their Submiſſion. His Lordſhip accordingly came unto me, and ſhewed me the Submiſſion, but left it not with me, neither as I think hath left any Copy of it with any other, which I had not refuſed to keep in my Hands for the King's Service. But his coming to me being expreſſed but for my Advice, what he ſhould do to give Satisfaction to the Gentlemen who had put themſelves into his Hands, I conſidered that to move the King to give way to ſuch a Pardon without participating with your Lordſhip, might much diſparage the Juſtice of that Kingdom, and derogate from that Intereſt your Lordſhip had therein. Beſides, by ſuch a Pardon not only the Fines would be loſt to the King, but that Improvement of planting *Gallway* at a double Rate would be alſo loſt. I therefore adviſed his Lordſhip not further to trouble the King till he had firſt informed your Lordſhip in the Buſineſs, and ſhewed unto you the Form of their Submiſſion, who can beſt judge of the Sufficiency thereof, and whether it may be accepted without Prejudice to the Crown. For, as I told his Lordſhip, the Form of this Submiſſion ſeemed to me a yielding to the King's Power, rather than to his Juſtice, and ſo rather a forced than a voluntary Act. And herein, in my Opinion, the King's Honour is much concerned, and the future Quiet of that State; which I ſhall declare to his Majeſty, if he give me Opportunity to ſpeak of it. But the Earl, as he ſaith, upon my Advice hath now written, and ſent to your Lordſhip, and his Meſſenger is appointed to return to the Court at *Lindhurſt*, where we ſtay but eight Days. Whether your Lordſhip by him or otherwiſe will be pleaſed to give further Direction I leave to your Wiſdom, and will ever remain

Your Lordſhip's

Oxford, Aug. 30, 1636. *humble Servant,*

JOHN COKE.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I BEGIN at the End of your laſt Letter, where you tell me, you will not detain me longer, becauſe you know I will be buſied about ſmall Matters at *Oxford* with great Care. 'Tis moſt true, the Matters are ſmall in themſelves, but to me they have been great, and I am moſt heartily glad they are over.

Your

A.D.1636. Your Letters came to me very ſeaſonably. For, had they come to me one Hour later, I could have had no Opportunity to ſpeak with the King, as you deſire, for ſome Mark of his Favour to be ſet, and now, upon you. I moved fully, both in general and for the particular you mention. His Majeſty's Anſwer was, that he would do that which ſhould ſtrengthen you enough againſt any practiſing here. But commanded me to tell you, that for the Particular, and all that concerned it, he would give you Anſwer himſelf ſo ſoon as he came to his next Place of Leiſure.

For the Caſe of the Lord of *St. Albans* in particular, I heard Mr. Secretary *Coke* ſay, he had much to write to you. So to him I refer that.

To your former Letter, and the great Care you expreſſed concerning the Buſineſs of the Shipping, and Manner of defending the Weſt Coaſt, and about the Foreign Affairs in this tickliſh Buſineſs between *Spain* and *France*, I can ſay no more but this, I took Occaſion to ſhow both thoſe Paſſages to the King at *Woodſtock*, and the King bid me thank you, and tell you it was a very honeſt Letter.

I am now this *Wedneſday* Morning at an End of my troubleſome Buſineſs, and not at Leiſure to write to any Man but yourſelf, for I am extream weary. So I leave your Lordſhip to all God's Bleſſings upon you, and ſhall ever be found

Your Lordſhip's

Oxford, Aug. ult. 1636. *loving poor Friend to ſerve you,*

W. CANT.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

CERTAINLY I ſhou'd be much to blame not to admit ſo good a Servant as you are to ſpeak with me, ſince I deny it to none that there is not a juſt Exception againſt; yet I muſt freely tell you, that the Cauſe of this Deſire of yours, if it be known, will rather hearten than diſcourage your Enemies: for, if they can once find that you apprehend the dark ſetting of a Storm, when I ſay no, they will make you leave to care for any thing in a ſhort while but for your Fears. And believe it, the Marks of my Favours that ſtop malicious Tongues are neither Places nor Titles, but the little Welcome I give to Accuſers, and the willing Ear I give to my Servants: This is, not to diſparage thoſe Favours, (for Envy flies moſt at the faireſt Mark) but to ſhew their Uſe; to wit, not to quell Envy, but to reward Service; it being truly ſo, when the Maſter without the Servant's Importunity does it, otherwiſe Men judge it more to proceed from the Servant's Wit, than the Maſter's Favour. I will end with a Rule that may ſerve for a Stateſman, a Courtier, or a Lover, never make a Defence or Apology before you be accuſed. And ſo I reſt

Your aſſured Friend,

Lindhurſt, 3d *Sept.* 1636. CHARLES *R.*

For my Lord Marſhal, as you have armed me, ſo I warrant you.

The Counteſs of Arundell *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I DID not think the Time long till I heard from you concerning the Buſineſs I recommended to your good Favour, becauſe I knew you would take the firſt Opportunity your great Affairs would ſpare you to remember us, and put us into the moſt hopeful Way of good Succeſs.

I have now received your Packet by your Servant. That to my Lord I will ſend away with the firſt Conveniency, and attend his Directions. In the mean time I do return to your Lordſhip my hearty Thanks for the great Pains and Care you have been pleaſed to take to inform yourſelf, and make me know in what State that Buſineſs ſtands,

ſtands, which, if it did merely concern myſelf, I would wholly put into your Hands, and be aſſured of the beſt Advantage by it; becauſe I know no Man in the whole World, in whom Reaſon and Experience can warrant me to put more Confidence. In which Opinion I ſhall conſtantly remain, and be glad of any Occaſion to give you Aſſurance of it, and that I am really and heartily A.D. 1636.

Your Lordſhip's

Latham, Sept. 5, 1636. *moſt faithful Friend and Servant,*

A. ARUNDELL and SURREY.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THE Letter vouchſafed me from *Lindburſt* the third of this preſent awakens me with your gracious Favour to expreſs myſelf further in ſome few Particulars, leſt perchance my Deſires and the Grounds of them might be conceived otherwiſe than I meant.

The dark Setting of a Storm was not with the leaſt Apprehenſion, that your Majeſty's gracious and chearful Favours were either leſſened or languiſhing towards me, but had relation merely to ſome near your Majeſty, who publickly profeſs my Ruin.

Nor was, or ever can, this, or any other the like Storm be able to affright or ſhake me from the Duties or Faith I owe unto your Majeſty's Commands. I truſt ſuch a Poverty of Spirit ſhall not be imputed unto a Mind long ſince reſolved freely to ſacrifice a Life as often as required for the leaſt of your good Pleaſures. It is indeed altogether impoſſible I ſhould begin to care leſs for your Service, meanly or at all to weigh my own greateſt Dangers, where your Majeſty's ſmalleſt Intereſts are concerned; much leſs under Favour to care for nothing but my own Fears. And yet (I find it) this immovable Purpoſe doth conſiſt well enough with a moderate Foreſight, ſo to provide for a Safety as it may be without your Trouble, judging otherwiſe my Being or Well-being leſs in Value, than that it ſhould coſt your Majeſty ſo much as a Diſpute to preſerve me.

Whatever your Majeſty appoints ſhall pleaſe me moſt, it being certainly beſt for me rather really to live in your gracious good Opinion, than only to be thought ſo by others: Yet better for your Affairs in *Ireland*, I might ſeem and appear ſo to them on that Side. So then whilſt I did moſt confidently truſt through your Majeſty's Goodneſs that I had the beſt for myſelf, it will be, I hope, very pardonable, if I did deſire to better my Condition alſo as I ſtood in relation to thoſe Affairs, and the Greatneſs of the Service now in View amongſt them.

As for Wit, or Importunity; in the former, I did never affect other than a ſingle Plainneſs, nor is my Nature poſſibly to be hardned into the latter. Beſides I too well know and more reverence your Majeſty's Wiſdom and Courage than (had I been that way inclined) to attempt you by either. And I do moſt earneſtly beſeech you, Sir, be aſſured I never went diſguiſedly forward with you in all my Life, nor could I ever yet ſo far value any thing as to proſtitute Modeſty for it.

And therefore conſidering nothing can more comfort me, or be more for my Advantage, than to be rightly underſtood by your Majeſty, I do moſt humbly acknowledge your Favour in admitting my Attendance at Court for a few Days in my Paſſage for *Ireland*, where I ſhall not only ſet my own Thoughts again at Eaſe and Liberty, but withal ſettle ſome of your Buſineſs, which otherwiſe, myſelf at *Dublin*, may not chance to find any other Sollicitor that can attend upon them, undiſtracted by other your Majeſty's Affairs.

In the Buſineſs of *Gallway* I have fully imparted my Senſe to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, from which I find no Reaſon to depart in any Circumſtance. Howbeit I hear my Lord of *Holland*, forth of his Lordſhip's tender Regard for the Peace of that Kingdom, apprehends, that my Severity may diſaffect that People, and diſpoſe them to call the *Iriſh* Regiments forth of *Flanders* to their Aſſiſtance.

The beſt of his Lordſhip's Inſight in thoſe Particulars is, as I conceive, through the Suggeſtions and Problems of my Lord *St. Albans*, Mr. *d'Arcy*, and Sir *Piers Croſby*, Perſons promoting either their own Intereſts or Paſſions, and had they obtained Belief

A.D.1636. with your Majeſty's Miniſters on the other Side, we muſt neither have planted, nor yet found your Majeſty's Title in *Connaght*.

All the Anſwer I can give is, that if taking of an Half move that Country to enter into open Rebellion, the taking of a Third or a Fourth methinks ſhould hardly ſecure the Crown of their Allegiance. Then be it granted that they are thus unſound and rotten at the Heart, Wiſdom adviſeth ſo to weaken them, and line them thoroughly with *Engliſh* and Proteſtants, as that they ſhall not (by the Help of God) be able to diſquiet any thing, if they would. Beſides, if Sir *Piers Croſby*, according to his Undertaking, perſuade thoſe Regiments into the Pay of the *French*, that Door will be ſhut upon them likewiſe. So as in good Faith every Way I judge all moſt ſafe, it neither being in their Power to hurt, or in their Purpoſe, I perſuade myſelf, to betake themſelves to any ſuch deſperate Counſels.

I forgot in my laſt humbly to offer my Opinion, that in caſe your Majeſty find or apprehend any Backwardneſs in the South, it were good the next Year's Writs for the Shipping-Aſſeſſment were haſtened firſt down into theſe Parts, where they are ſure to find no Oppoſition, or Unwillingneſs, which Example may rather further than hinder in the right Way, which others ought to follow elſewhere. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Wentworth, 10 *Sept.* 1636. *moſt faithful, and moſt humble Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

IT is newly written over unto me again, that upon Examinations taken of the Men aboard the ſmall Man of War, brought in by Sir *Beverley Newcomen*, the Suſpicion ſtill increaſeth, that they are no honeſt Men: when that all is diſcovered, and the Proofs fully brought in, I ſhall give an Account to the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, and crave your further Order.

The *Turks* ſtill annoy that Coaſt, they came of late into the Harbour at *Corke*, took a Boat which had eight Fiſhermen in her, and gave Chace to two more, which ſaved themſelves amongſt the Rocks, the Townſmen looking on the whilſt without Means to help them.

Poor Sir *Richard Plumleigh* is reported to be at *Kinſale* diſtracted, I pray God it be not true. His Lieutenant is at Sea with the King's Ship, but not poſſible to prevent the Miſchief; for theſe light Men of War go from him at Pleaſure, and will not ſtick in his Sight to raviſh his Majeſty's Subjects in this ignominious Manner.

This is an Oppreſſion to make a wiſe Man mad indeed, that theſe Miſcreants ſhould at our Doors do us this open Diſhonour, and will require both a ſpeedy and thorough Remedy, ſuch as may carry our Safety along with it for the future, it being moſt certain, that viſibly already, there will be at the leaſt ſeven or eight thouſand Pounds Loſs in thoſe Cuſtoms this half Year, and if this ſhould continue but one Year more, would prejudice the Trade of both Kingdoms, more than I fear could be repaired in many Years again, with extream great Prejudice to the Crown, more than is yet foreſeen.

When we made the Bargain this Summer with Sir *Arthur Ingram*, I held it a very beneficial Bargain for his Majeſty, being in effect but one Year's Purchaſe for a Term of eleven Years; and yet I proteſt, now I am very doubtful, whether I ſhould adviſe his Majeſty to go thorough with it, or no; and were it my own, or any private Man's Caſe, I ſhould abſolutely diſadviſe it. So as you ſee, had we loſt our Fine of above forty thouſand Pounds already anſwered his Majeſty, yet Sir *James Gallway*, ſcratch as hard as he could, might have perchance taken no great Pleaſure in the Buſineſs, finding himſelf and his Aſſociate Mr. *Barr* ſunk in their Hopes and Fortunes alſo, I dare ſwear ſhould his Majeſty have exacted the Performance of their Undertakings, after they had traduced much better Servants of the Crown than themſelves, and taken from us (if they might have had their Wills) that which in all Reaſon, Juſtice and Honour did belong unto us, nay which we did as well deſerve as ever any other could do,

do, which nevertheleſs had not been grudged better and greater Benefits than we can have any forth of the Cuſtoms. A.D.1636.

This great Scandal to the State, this infamous Miſery fallen upon the Subjects of both Kingdoms is made manifeſt to all Chriſtendom, and moſt ſtrange and (under Favour) a moſt ugly thing it ſeems to me, that theſe Hell-hounds ſhould be the whilſt received and made much of by the *French*; and howbeit I do not envy them ſuch a Courtſhip, yet methinks they might diſpoſe and hound them elſewhere, more to the Satisfaction of their preſent Humour, than to ſuffer them thus to hunt at large, without Reſtraint, after us, that either are, or at leaſt conceive ourſelves to be in Amity with them.

But how much ſoever they do, it is not that which becomes us, to forget our own Preſervation, and the Peculiar it is, for my Lords the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, to take it into their ſerious Conſiderations to reſolve and to propoſe ſome Way to his Majeſty's Wiſdom, how we may free ourſelves from under this Yoke, by ſetting ſuch a Guard upon the Coaſt, as theſe Infidels may feel, and the reſt of the World may ſee, his Majeſty hath the Skill and Power, under the Bleſſing of Almighty God, to protect his Dominions and People from the Injury of any Enemy whatſoever, much more from the baſe Pilferings of this moſt infamous Generation of Men; and under Favour, the more diligent and preſent ought their Lordſhips to be in their Foreſight and Remedies, in regard this is ſo bleeding an Evil, that believe it, if it be not ſtanched fully and ſpeedily, will let out the very Life of all the Trade and Commerce of both the Kingdoms.

I beſeech you therefore ſeaſonably and effectually to take it into your own Thoughts, and put it likewiſe into theirs, to whoſe noble Zeal to the Publick, and Wiſdom in theſe Affairs I humbly ſubmit the further Conſideration of theſe Things, as being forth both of my Judgment or Experience, either to meddle or adviſe in. And ſo I reſt

Wentworth, this 16th of *September*, 1636.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Earl of St. Albans *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

SINCE the Receipt of your Lordſhip's Letter of the Second of *September* his Majeſty declaring his Pleaſure to me that he was not willing to accept of that Surrender, whereof I ſent your Lordſhip a Copy, I repaired Home, and as I was preparing a Diſpatch into *Ireland* to acquaint them therewith, and to return the Authority ſent unto me, I received a Confirmation of the ſaid Letter of Attorney ſigned by an hundred and ſeventy five Perſons of the beſt Quality of the County, and had a Sight of a Petition from the Jury directed to your Lordſhip, and entring into the Conſideration of the Weight and Conſequence of this Affair acted by ſo many, I conceived I could no ways diſcharge my Duty better to his Majeſty, nor more fully expreſs my Reſpects to your Lordſhip, than to detain that intended Diſpatch in my Hands until I had given your Lordſhip a full and clear Account of their Proceedings.

My Lord, I find both by the Petition, and ſome Letters I received from thence, that it is no Part of their Intention, by any thing they have now acted, to neglect or paſs by your Lordſhip or the State there, or to lay any Blemiſh or Imputation upon your Lordſhip's Proceedings, but do acknowledge your Lordſhip's Juſtice and their own Error of Judgment; only in regard of your Lordſhip's Abſence from thence, and their being in Diſgrace and Reſtraint, and thereby diſabled from making ſuch frequent Addreſſes or Expreſſions as their Caſe required, they thought it neceſſary to make choice of me to mediate for them to the King, and to your Lordſhip, who can give the beſt and cleareſt Light unto his Majeſty of the Conſequence of this general Surrender, both for the Settlement of that County, and for the Advancement of his Majeſty's Service elſewhere, the Example of their Proceedings in humble Submiſſion imitated by yielding to his Majeſty's Deſigns without Oppoſition. And I leave it to your Lordſhip's better Judgment to conſider whether this free and voluntary Surrender by the Body of the whole County doth not as highly import the Service, as to have it found by a Jury, when perhaps many, as deeply intereſted as they, may reſt unſatisfied, and of a different

A.D.1636. rent Opinion. It is their Deſire and my Intention that my Employment herein may be guided by your Lordſhip's Advice and Direction: And as you have proceeded with great Zeal and Labour in the Service of his Majeſty, ſo, under Favour, I conceive, there is now a good Occaſion offered your Lordſhip, to perfect that Work; and withal to gain Thanks from many Perſons in Fear and Trouble, by mediating to his Majeſty to accept of this their free and unanimous Reſignation of their Eſtates without further Diſpute, and your Lordſhip and the State to receive the Jury's humble Acknowledgment of your Juſtice and their Error of Judgment, the rather in regard they have laboured to redeem their firſt Offence, by perſuading the reſt of the County to this general Surrender. And certainly ſo many Perſons of their Quality will never acknowledge a wilful Oppoſition or Perjury, though there were apparent Motives to ground a Judgment thereupon.

If I receive any Notice from your Lordſhip, that you will be pleaſed to undertake this charitable Work of regaining the King's good Opinion to the Inhabitants of that County, who in all former Times have been moſt faithful and loyal Subjects and Servitors to the Crown, I ſhall be prepared to conclude with your Lordſhip, according to the Power they have given me, in ſuch a Manner, as, I hope, it will appear, that the chief End of my Endeavours is to do his Majeſty Service, with a free and clear Obſervance to your Lordſhip and the State there, and with a Deſire that your Lordſhip may return full of Merit for the effecting of ſo important a Service, and the Country to receive you with Deſire and Comfort.

If your Lordſhip be pleaſed to take notice of the Bearers hereof, they can more at large inform you of the good Inclinations of the County, and thoſe of the Jury; and upon Knowledge of your Pleaſure, I make no doubt will be diligent to prepare their Friends to a Conformity agreeable to your Lordſhip's noble and juſt Determination.

It now remains to intreat your Lordſhip's Pardon for the Defects and Length of this Diſcourſe, and to make it my earneſt Requeſt, that my Diſability may be no Prejudice to this Affair recommended to my Mediation unto your Lordſhip: But your Lordſhip's Judgment and Knowledge in this Buſineſs will diſcover the Scope of my Intention, and be pleaſed to ſupply what is failing in my Expreſſions. And I muſt not admit to give your Lordſhip many humble Thanks for the Aſſurance you were pleaſed to give me in the Concluſion of your Letter, that when I did direct any Requeſt unto your Lordſhip, you would do me the Honour as to take them into your Care and Conſideration. I will not here mix any thing concerning my own Particular with what I have now preſented to your Lordſhip in the Behalf of the general, but ſhall attend ſome good Occaſion that may beſt approve me

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant,

ST. ALBANS and CLANRICARDE.

Sommerhill, Sept. 27, 1636.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I AM heartily ſorry for the Difference that is fallen out between my Lord Primate and the Viſitors of the College near *Dublin*, and the Provoſt and ſome Senior Fellows there. This unhappy Difference began, as I take it, while your Lordſhip was there, but I am confident it had never grown to this Height, had not your Lordſhip come thence. It is in my Judgment a great Buſineſs in itſelf, that the prime Prelates of the Kingdom, and the Provoſt of the College, ſhould be at ſuch an eager Difference in the open Face of that State, and in View of ſo many Romaniſts, as ſwarm there, and cannot but look upon it with Joy: But it is far more dangerous in the Conſequence (if I much miſtake not): For that College, as your Lordſhip hath often acknowledged unto me both by Letters and otherwiſe, having been as ill governed as any in Chriſtendom, or worſe, will never be able to recover and ſettle to be a good Seminary for that Church, if both the Power and Credit of the Provoſt be not upheld by his Superiors; and

and ſhould a Provoſt, that is otherwiſe vigilant and careful, err in ſome circumſtantial Buſineſs, it is far better for the Publick, if not to maintain his Errors, yet to paſs by them, rather than to give Countenance and Encouragement to ſuch young Heads, as ſeek for no other Liberty, than that which may make Way for Licentiouſneſs. A.D.1636.

My Lord, upon this Ground I could heartily wiſh the Heats, which I doubt have been in this Buſineſs, had been forborn, or that yet your Lordſhip could bring it to that Temper, that both Parties would lay down the Cauſe, and not put me to give a publick Deciſion, which, as this Caſe ſtands, may do ſome Hurt, which Way ſoever the Juſtice of the Cauſe, upon full Evidence, ſhall ſway my Judgment. But ſince the firſt of theſe my Wiſhes is now impoſſible, and that I can very hardly hope for the Happineſs of the ſecond, I have been at the Pains to enable myſelf as well as I can to give a final Sentence and Deciſion in the Cauſe, and have read over all the Letters and Papers very carefully, which were ſent to myſelf, either from the Lord Primate or from Mr. Provoſt, or that were delivered in unto me by young *Pheſant* at his late being here, as alſo all thoſe Papers which were ſent from the Council-Table to your Lordſhip, and by you delivered to me; ſo that now, if it muſt needs come to the giving of a publick Sentence, I am almoſt ready for it.

Yet one thing there is remaining, which I think very neceſſary to be done in Point of common and indifferent Juſtice, before I give my Determination, which is, that a Narration of the Fact be agreed upon by all Parties, that none of them may ſay, that That upon which I ground my Sentence is miſtaken. To this End I have, out of all the Papers that have come to my Hands, drawn a brief Hiſtory of the Fact from firſt to laſt, with reference to the ſeveral Papers for Proofs, by Letters and other Marks. This Recital of the Fact, and all the Papers ready marked to your Hand, I ſend your Lordſhip in this Packet. It is a very brief one, and therefore firſt I deſire your Lordſhip to read it over, and compare what you doubt with the Papers; then I humbly deſire your Lordſhip to call all Parties before you, at ſome Time of Leiſure, ſuch as you have, and let them read it, and if they agree to it, as a full and true Narration of the Fact, then I deſire they may all ſign it, for I cannot decide any thing, till I have a State of the Queſtion agreed on before me; but in caſe they differ in any material Circumſtance, then I heartily pray you, that they may clear their own Doubts, and ſet the Fact ſo down, as that they may agree upon it and ſign it, and ſo ſoon as that is done, and the Fact ſent ſigned unto me, I ſhall proceed to Sentence with all Indifferency, and without reſpect of Perſons.

I am further to acquaint your Lordſhip, that I have herewith ſent a Paper of all ſuch Objections as have come to my Hands, and the Anſwers to them, that you may ſee the Cauſe as fully as I hitherto do. And becauſe the Provoſt was referred by the Sentence of the Viſitors to the King, I have acquainted his Majeſty with ſo much of the Cauſe, as is yet certainly known unto me, who is not pleaſed with theſe Differences, but hath commanded me to proceed as the Juſtice of the Cauſe ſhall lead me, which Circumſtance I thought fit to make known unto your Lordſhip. Theſe are therefore heartily to pray you, that if you can make a peaceable End, and ſuch as may ſtand with the good Government of the College, and Freedom of their Statutes, and prevent my Deciſion, for Peace ſake, that your Lordſhip would do it: For then I know your Wiſdom will ſo moderate it, as that you will make no End, but ſuch as ſhall be beſt for the Condition of theſe Times and that Kingdom: But if either your Lordſhip can make no ſuch fit End, or that you think it better a legal Deciſion be made, then I beſeech your Lordſhip ſend me the Fact agreed on, and I will ſend my Deciſion, with all the convenient Speed I can. Thus, not doubting of your Lordſhip's Love to me, and Care of this troubleſome Buſineſs, I leave you to the Grace of God, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Croydon, 18th *October*, 1636. *moſt loving Friend to ſerve you*,

W. CANT.

The Lord Deputy to the Queen of Bohemia.

May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty,

MY Departure hence is now very near, being within a few Days to begin my Journey into *Ireland*, and I eſteem it a great Misfortune, that during my Abode on this Side no Occaſion hath been afforded me to expreſs ſome of thoſe many Duties I profeſs to owe to your Majeſty's Affairs, and that as yet my Power ſets me no more forwardly than only to the earneſt and continual Deſires of ſerving you. The Place and Nature of the Employment I have from his Majeſty hath ſo little Relation to any Foreign Treaties, as I ſeldom hear any thing concerning them, but have never any Seaſon given me to expreſs any weak Opinion of mine in them. For unleſs it were required of me, it would not become me unmannerly to offer any Advice in a Buſineſs I no better underſtand, and amongſt thoſe of far greater Experience and Wiſdom, with whom his Majeſty daily and ſeriouſly conſults and examines the Depth of thoſe great Buſineſſes, and is himſelf of all others beſt able to ſhape forth and purſue his own Courſe. But if there either had been, or ſhall hereafter happen any Opportunity to come croſs me, I ſhall never fail moſt deſirouſly to make uſe of it, in the beſt manner I can bethink myſelf for your Advantage, as one amongſt many that ſhould infinitely rejoyce to ſee your Majeſty and princely Children ſettled again in their Dominion and priſtine Dignities and Honours; that ſo all Chriſtendom might gather of thoſe pleaſing Fruits which heretofore their moſt excellent Progenitors have with ſo much Piety and Virtue diſpenſed for the Needy and Oppreſſed. A Truth ſo publickly to be found in Story, as the Praiſe of it ſhall not only endure for Ages, but the Reward of it, I truſt, in God's good Time, be upon yourſelves for it. And may that Almighty Hand ſettle all that concerns you to your full Comfort, and to the Height of all your own Deſires.

Your Majeſty's

Windſor, Nov. 7th 1636. *moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Prince Charles *Elector Palatine of the* Rhine.

May it pleaſe your Highneſs,

BEING upon my coming from *Windſor* to attend upon my Lords the Commiſſioners for the Admiralty for my Diſpatch, I was there unfortunately detained, till your Highneſs was departed, and ſo had not the Opportunity to take along with me the Honour of your Commands: I ſhall therefore beſeech your gracious Pardon, and to believe that none will be found more ready to receive the Means of ſerving your Highneſs in all Places, or more rejoice to accompliſh ſomething which may be of Acceptation with you, than I, who thus mention myſelf

Your Highneſs's

Cheſter, 19 *Nov.* 1636. *moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

THE Wind continuing at Eaſt, will occaſion you the Trouble of two of mine together. Since my coming over the Recuſant Party complains that the Biſhops and their Chancellors begin to queſtion them for their Clandeſtines again, which, ſince the Beginning of the Parliament, they have forborn to do. This, I find, doth diſquiet them

them very much, and hereupon the Prieſts and Friars give them terrible Apprehenſions of an inſtant Perſecution; ſo as it would be well adviſed upon, it being well known to you on that Side, what furious Outrages and ſad Effects ſuch Rumours and Fears have produced in this Nation, and we that are upon the Place do clearly ſee, that with this People, *Quo quid crudelius fictum, facilius creditur*; eſpecially in any thing, where their Religion is rubbed upon, or the *Engliſh* Government concerned. A.D. 1636.

I ſhall therefore humbly offer my Opinion to the Conſideration of better Judgments, and then crave his Majeſty's Reſolution and Direction, which ſhall be purſued and obſerved.

It will be ever far forth of my Heart to conceive that a Conformity in Religion is not above all other Things principally to be intended. For, undoubtedly, till we be brought all under one Form of Divine Service, the Crown is never ſafe on this Side, but yet the Time and Circumſtances may very well be diſcourſed, and ſure I do not hold this a fit Seaſon to diſquiet or ſting them in this Kind, and my Reaſons are divers.

This Courſe alone will never bring them to Church, being rather an Engine to drain Money out of their Pockets, than to raiſe a right Belief and Faith in their Hearts, and ſo doth not indeed tend to that End it ſets forth.

The Subſidies are now in paying, which were given with an univerſal Alacrity, and very graceful it will be in the King to indulge them otherwiſe as much as may be till they be paid.

It were too much at once to diſtemper them, by bringing Plantations upon them, and diſturbing them in the Exerciſe of their Religion, ſo long as it be without Scandal; and ſo indeed very inconſiderate, as I conceive, to move in this latter, till that former be fully ſettled, and by that Means the Proteſtant Party become by much the ſtronger, which, in Truth, as yet I do not conceive it to be.

Laſtly, the great Work of Reformation, ought not, in my Opinion, to be fallen upon, till all Incidents be fully provided for, the Army rightly furniſhed, the Forts repaired, Money in the Coffers, and ſuch a Preparation in View, as might deter any malevolent licentious Spirit to ſtir up ill Humour in Oppoſition to his Majeſty's pious Intendments therein, nor ought the Execution of this to proceed by Steps or Degrees, but all rightly diſpoſed to be undertaken and gone through withal at once. And certainly, in the mean time, ſince the leſs you call the Conceit of it into their Memory, the better will it be for us, and themſelves the quieter; ſo as if there were no wiſer than I, the Biſhops ſhould be privately required to forbear theſe Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures till they underſtood further of his Majeſty's Pleaſure therein.

The Judgment is remitted wholly to his Majeſty's Wiſdom, nor is there any more left for me to be done, but humbly to crave my Inſtructions, and to fulfil them at after, as near as I ſhall poſſibly be able; and ſo I reſt

Dublin, this 28th of *November*, 1636.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. George Butler.

SIR,

I HAVE no more Service now to do your Nephew Sir *Henry Franklaine*, than to provide he be not ſtayed the next fair Wind for *England*, thorough the Unreadineſs of my Letters, nor much more to ſay to you, but that I ſhall be ever glad of any Occaſion whereon to let you ſee the ready Reſpect I preſerve towards your Contentment.

At my coming from Court there was, it ſeems, an Inclination in my Lord of *Holland*, that Things might be better underſtood betwixt us, but the Opportunity not ſorting for it (during my Abode at Court) his Lordſhip's Civility purſued me as far as *Oxford*, and his Letters there let me ſee his Lordſhip's noble Willingneſs to have it ſo. This I returned with all Reſpect and Expreſſion, how glad I ſhould be to obey his Deſires; ſo as now I conceive all will be ſmooth without and ſtill, and I truſt after a little ſettling, and that, which troubled them before, fallen to the Bottom, the Streams will run within alſo very clear betwixt us; but this I perſuade myſelf in both our Caſes, muſt be attained and confirmed by Obſervation, and is not a Belief to be begot betwixt us *per ſaltum*.

Here

A.D.1636. Here I find the Affairs in the Condition I left them, and ſo have ſet my Hand to the Plough again, God Almighty direct it that Way, which may be moſt for his Service and the King's; and ſo as I may be accepted in my Account with him to Salvation, however I be accepted here below, to my Preferment or Content. For in good Faith, *George*, all here below are grown wonderous indifferent; for I look not after the Harveſt of my own Private, but upon that which is to be gathered for the Publick. This you will ſay is Stoiciſm, a Philoſophy antiquated and grown out of Faſhion long agon, and the Practice of it for the moſt Part an unregarded Poverty. This is true too, I confeſs, yet I judge it the beſt Morality and Duty of a Man in Employment, and therefore I practiſe it, the rather too, that thrive it never ſo ill, I truſt I have by the Bleſſing of God, enough to preſerve me from Beggary, which is the only Ill that accompanies it. Thus I remain in myſelf quiet, and to my Friends immovably the ſame.

Dublin, this 30th of *November* 1636.

Your ever moſt faithful Friend and Couſin,
WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Northumberland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

SINCE your Lordſhip's Departure I have by his Majeſty's Command preſented to him at the Council-Table the Heads of ſeveral Abuſes practiſed in the Government of the Navy; after they were there read, and that I had ſaid ſomething upon that Subject, they were generally thought fit to be inquired after and reformed; whereupon I was commanded to bring ſuch Proofs and Teſtimonies as I could for the juſtifying of that which I had delivered: This I did upon *Sunday* laſt under the Hands of Sir *John Pennington*, Sir *Henry Mervin*, divers other Captains, Commanders and Officers imployed in the laſt Fleet, many of them were there preſent to juſtify the Particulars; but his Majeſty and their Lordſhips being tired with ſome tedious Buſineſſes, and the Day far ſpent before they entred upon this Matter, the Hearing was a little precipitated; yet they all ſeemed to be very well ſatisfied with me, and the Abuſes were thought unfit to be ſuffered: Thoſe that have been faulty may perhaps receive an Admonition, and that I believe will be their only Puniſhment. By this Courſe the King ſhall ſtill be ſure to be cozened, his Service prejudiced, and all Men diſcouraged from endeavouring a Reformation. The Lords Commiſſioners are not well pleaſed at my Proceedings, becauſe I did not firſt acquaint them with theſe Things; I ſuppoſe that they may think, that theſe Things paſſing for ſome Years unqueſtioned, may be imputed to a Negligence in them; but none can have ſo mean an Opinion of their Lordſhips as to think them any other way concerned in it. The Party will have a fair Opportunity to do what your Lordſhip hath deſired of him, and I ſhall not fail to follow the Advice, which you are pleaſed to give me in your Letter of the 20th of *November*.

I am intreated by a young Man, who was this Summer with me at Sea, and intends to make that his Profeſſion to recommend him to be Lieutenant to Sir *Beverley Newcomen*, if your Lordſhip be not engaged, nor have not deſigned any to that Place; I am confident he will deſerve your Favour as well as another.

The laſt Letters from my Lord Marſhal, which came but two Days ſince, tell us, that he was then advanced upon his Way homewards on this Side of *Nuremberg*, ſo as by this Time he muſt be near the *Hague*. By what I hear our *French* Treaty is not likely to have much better Succeſs.

Your Lordſhip hath been pleaſed to give me real Teſtimonies of your Favour and Kindneſs, which I will ever ſtudy both to deſerve and acknowledge by the Performance of any Service that you can eſteem me capable of, who am,

My Lord,

Sion, December 6th, 1636.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble and faithful Servant,
A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

BEFORE my Departure hence I had taken all the Care I poſſibly could to be informed of the true Value of the Lands and other Profits the *Londoners* had about *Derry* and *Colraine* now in your Majeſty. And whereas in my Note delivered at *Rufford* I eſtimated them but at 5000 *l. per Ann.* it will be requiſite for me humbly to advertiſe your Majeſty that I now find I ſhould be able to make of them 8000 *l.* by Year, with the Contentment of all Parties, and conſequently improvable upon the Expiration of the Term: So as in my poor Judgment, if the *Londoners* do not come to thoſe Conditions propounded by the Committees, which, as I then told your Majeſty, I conceive to be as good as one hundred and fifty thouſand Pounds, let your Miniſters there get what they can forth of the Fine and other your Majeſty's Rights and Demands upon the City, I ſhall be able here alone to ſettle you an Inheritance of eight thouſand Pounds a Year, which, at fourteen Years Purchaſe, comes to one hundred and twelve thouſand Pounds.

Your Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed upon my humble Advice to beſtow four Shillings in the Pound upon your Lord Chief Juſtice and Lord Chief Baron in this Kingdom forth of the firſt yearly Rent raiſed upon the Commiſſion of defective Titles, which, upon Obſervation, I find to be the beſt given that ever was: For now they do intend it with a Care and Diligence ſuch, as if it were their own private. And moſt certain, the gaining to themſelves every four Shillings once paid ſhall better your Revenue for ever after at leaſt five Pounds.

This I only mention in regard, if ſome ſuch like Reward were placed upon your Chief Baron and Barons of the *Exchequer* there forth of Compoſitions made by them for your Majeſty with the Recuſants in the South, and your Majeſty pleaſed upon the declaring your Bounty to call them to you, and withal recommend the Care of the Buſineſs to them, I am verily perſuaded it would very much raiſe unto your Profit thoſe Compoſitions, which now are in truth ſo remiſsly followed, and ſo little brought to your Coffers forth of them, as I have been very much ſcandalized at it, and (to mend the Matter) become very hateful to thoſe in the North.

Further, out of the Truth of my Heart, and with that Liberty your Majeſty is pleaſed to afford me (which ſhall nevertheleſs ever retain all the Humility, Modeſty, and Secrecy poſſible) admit me to ſay, Reward well applied advantages the Services of Kings extreamly much. It being moſt certain, that not one Man of very many ſerve their Maſters for Love, but for their own Ends and Preferments; and that he is in the Rank of the beſt Servants, that can be content to ſerve his Maſter together with himſelf.

Finally, I am moſt confident, were your Majeſty purpoſed but for a while to uſe the excellent Wiſdom God hath given you in the conſtant, right, and quick applying of Rewards and Puniſhments, it were a Thing moſt eaſy for your Servants in a very few Years, under your Conduct and Protection, ſo to ſettle all your Affairs and Dominions, as ſhould render you, not only at Home but Abroad alſo, the moſt powerful and conſiderable King in Chriſtendom. God long preſerve your Majeſty, and diſpoſe of your Heart in all things to his Honour and your Greatneſs.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin Caſtle, 9 Dec. 1636. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

YOURS of the 5th I received the 24th of this preſent, and I find by the Bills the Plague is in a manner at an End, by this time I truſt totally put forth. God Almighty be praiſed, for giving the Lye ſo ſufficiently to your Libeller, that will needs have

A.D. 1636. have it increaſed ſince the Alteration he obſerves in the *Liturgy* ordained by the Church from that which was the laſt Plague. Yet I can excuſe, and, I fear, give alſo a Reaſon of his Faith, *Qui nimis avidè cupit, nimis facilè credit*; for had it been ſo indeed, I am perſuaded he would have been right heartily glad to have told you ſo in earneſt, as now he doth but in jeſt fright you with it.

Your Grace may do extream nobly, not only for my Lord of *Northumberland*, but for the King's Service and the Publick to aſſiſt him in his Buſineſs: conſidering his Obſervations are ſo material, it were great Pity his Diligence were quenched now at his firſt entring into Action. And what were more comely, if not juſt, than that the King ſhould be pleaſed to call him into the Commiſſion of the Admiralty at Land, that commands his Fleet at Sea? If his Majeſty once found the Advantage to his Affairs and Treaſure that might be got by employing, *cæteris paribus*, Men of Blood and Eſtates, the Difference would quickly let him ſee, how great it is betwixt a Perſon that brings 12,000 *l.* a Year to ſpend in his Service, and one that will look for as much from him to beſtow upon his own waſtful and vain Expence; and be a Means to make others preſs leſs upon his Bounties, and, when they have them, huſband them better, after they ſhall obſerve, that the King finds he may be ſerved with as much Honour and more Profit by others for nothing, than by themſelves to his exceſſive, and it may be ſcandalous, Charge, eſpecially in a Time when his Eſtate is ſo far engaged, and God be praiſed ſo plentiful an Iſſue to provide for. Therefore I beſeech your Grace to mind his Majeſty again of it, and get it reſolved as ſoon as may be, ſo as it be not with too much Trouble to yourſelf, I am confident you will find him a very faithful Friend and Servant of your Grace's.

It ſeems your Lordſhip and I are upon Accord concerning ********* over and above ſomething you will find in her to the Tune of *Geneva*. In Sadneſs I have wondered many times to obſerve how univerſally you and I agree in our Judgment of Perſons, as moſt commonly we have done ever ſince I had the Honour to be known to you, and I do approve likewiſe very much of the Temper you purpoſe to hold in what may concern that Party.

I have informed myſelf by my Lord of *Derry* of that lewd Report voiced in Scandal of your Lordſhip and the Archbiſhop of *St. Andrews*, and am (as it hath relation to either of your Perſons) full of your Opinion, that it merits no other Aſpect, but that of Scorn and Diſdain. But conſidering the Nation that live in thoſe Parts, their Schiſmatical Affections, and the Licence and Liberty they take to fly at all Matter and all Men, (if your Lordſhip admit me) in that Relation, I would have the Reporters of it exemplarily puniſhed, and ſo at their Charges diſcipline and diſpoſe others to ſpeak with more Reverence of their Superiors and Guiders, than naturally or indeed habitually that People are accuſtomed unto: But in this I will wholly attend your Lordſhip's Direction, and in the mean Space let all reſt as it is.

The printed Libel I have read and burnt as your Lordſhip rules me to do. In good faith I am amazed at their Folly and Venom, but the moſt obſervable and dangerous Fault (as your Grace judged ſome of my Lord *Northumberland*'s Obſervations in the Admiralty Affairs) appears where the Remedy is utterly to ſeek, at leaſt not without Danger to be touched or named: But the Thoughts of Princes lye deeper than thoſe of private Men, and therefore to God and them I aſſign the Conſideration of it.

I will enquire after Mrs. *Leeke* and her Errand, and if it be to be met with, I will learn what the Devil hath to ſay to the Biſhop of *Waterford*, ſure I am the Earl of *Corke* wiſheth them together already.

After Speech with my Lord Primate concerning the due keeping of the Holydays according to the Rules Eccleſiaſtical, we reſolved to recommend it to the four Archbiſhops, and they to their Suffragans, which I have done very effectually, ſo as I am confident the former Omiſſion or Neglect thereof will be recompenſed by a heedful Obſervance of them for the future.

Here is nothing of new, which I have to write more than that I have in the Caſe of the Biſhop of *Killalla* adjudged him as much Land uſurped upon the See, and given him Poſſeſſion, as is worth ſure at leaſt 100 *l.* a Year, and will go on as I have begun, by the Help of God, and beſtow my uttermoſt in reſtoring this Church to her Patrimony, and if I fail in my Intentions, the Fault ſhall be ſomewhere elſe than with me. I expect daily to have before me that great Cauſe concerning the Biſhoprick of *Liſmore*, wherein you ſhall ſee, I will not be afraid to diſcharge my own Conſcience and Duty. I have ſent for the Archbiſhop of *Caſhell*, but his Grace returns

turns, he is ill of the Sciatica, not able to travel, likes not, I believe, to come to a Reckoning; but I have writ his Anſwer, he muſt make ſhift as ſoon as the Holydays are paſt; there is no Remedy, we muſt venture him. In good faith, my Lord, his Grace hath beguiled me, and keeps his ſixteen Vicarages ſtill; but I will roundly prepare him for a Purge ſo ſoon as I ſee him, eſpecially now he hath got at the Council-Board his Lands, as he calls them. A.D. 1636.

Your Grace hath herewith a Duplicate of my ſhort Letter to the Secretary, accompanied with a Million of hearty Wiſhes that To-morrow may be your Entrance into ſome Scores of happy new Years, and in them each one ſo long as I live I cannot miſs to approve myſelf

Dublin, this laſt of *December*, 1636.

Your Grace's
moſt humbly to be commanded
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Seignior Nicholaldie.

My very good Lord,

THE Plague being ſo hot at *London*, and his Majeſty's ſtrict Command that none which came near his Perſon ſhould viſit the City, will I truſt procure me your Lordſhip's Pardon for leaving that Kingdom before I had received your Commands, as indeed I did very much deſire to have done.

It fortuned that a Meſſenger, diſpatched from the Infante Cardinal his Highneſs to his Majeſty of *Spain*, was by ill Weather and croſs Winds driven upon the Coaſt of *Munſter*, within my Vice-Admiralty, I truſt you ſhall hear he was uſed with all Reſpect and Civility, as all your other Miniſters ſhall be where I have Power to ſerve them.

I am told my Lord Marſhal returns from the Emperor very ill ſatisfied, for which I am moſt heartily ſorry; nor can I give any Reaſon why an intire Amity to be made betwixt the two Crowns ſhould be thus ſtill kept off in a Seaſon, wherein it might be of ſo much Advantage to both our Maſters, but that it ſtands not with God's good Will to make us yet ſo happy.

Since I came hither I have looked over again the Hangings your Lordſhip was pleaſed to procure me from *Bruſſells*, and find them much better than at firſt Sight I took them to have been; they are very well worth my Money; and very humbly too I thank your Lordſhip for your Care, and earneſtly deſire, if there be any thing on this Side, or in any other Place, whereby I may ſerve you, that you will, according to the great Intereſt you have in me, very freely and in Aſſurance command

Dublin Caſtle, this laſt of *December* 1636.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland.

My Lord,

A VERY ſmall Belief might be perſuaded that the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty would not be well pleaſed with the proſecuting of Abuſes in the Navy, eſpecially where the Complaint went immediately to his Majeſty without calling in upon them by the Way; and yet it is as eaſily to be ſhewn, that it was not comely for your Lordſhip to go any other Paths than that which led directly to the Head: *Penelope*'s Maids were not Stuff to detain you. Let them then think as they pleaſe, you have done right, and whether it take or not, in my Judgment it concerns his Majeſty much more than yourſelf.

How-

A.D.1636. However, you having gone ſo far already, my humble Advice is, that in a mild Manner you ſhould follow it to the far End: as I told you in *Sion* Gallery, before you bring it to take Effect, you muſt be content to follow, nay to make it your own Buſineſs, elſe will it be laid to ſleep, and never wake more. We come ſlowly to a Point of Execution, but your Patience (privately acquaint the King, and take him along with you in every Step you ſet forward) will in fine bring you to your Journey's End; for in ſuch a Caſe, proſecuted with the King's Liking, he will not leave you finally and totally.

I have again moved the Party with all the Reaſon and Earneſtneſs I can, and my Opinion is very confident he will not fail to put it as far as his Power or Wit can carry it.

In preſent only he writes me Word that your Obſervations were many of them very material, and fit to be reformed; that he would therein aſſiſt all he could, that ſo your Service appearing of Fruit to his Majeſty's Affairs, he might more properly and ſeaſonably lead in the Motion for adding your Lordſhip to the Commiſſion.

I have ſpoken to Sir *Beverley Newcomen* as concerning the Place of his Lieutenant, whom I find very ready to obey your Lordſhip, ſo as upon his coming over, which will be very ſhortly, he purpoſes to wait your Lordſhip's good Pleaſure, and then whomſoever it ſhall pleaſe you to honour with your Recommendations, him will he gladly take for his Lieutenant. Now therefore it were not amiſs your Lordſhip gave Notice to the Gentleman, to whom you intend it, to prepare and fit himſelf for the Voyage, the Ship being to be ready to ſet ſail by the 20th of the next Month.

My Lord, were it in my Power to do you Service, no Creature ſhould pay you that Tribute with more Value towards your Merit and Virtue, or with more Chearfulneſs and Joy of Heart in himſelf; but it muſt be your Nobleneſs to accept my Deſires, and to preſerve me ſtill in your Favour, that hitherto hath been only able (without other Effect or Demonſtration) to ſay, and indeed moſt truly, that I am

Dublin, this 2d of *January*, 1636.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

IT pleaſed his Majeſty at my humble Suit to grant me a Judge's Place in this Kingdom for my ſecond Brother, whom I conceived and did believe fit to have executed it. And this I adventured to do in truth without his Privity, which will more appear after I have told you, that now I find him unwilling to leave *England*, purpoſing there in all due Acknowledgment to his Majeſty for this his Grace to beſtow all his beſt Endeavours in the Service of the Crown, as he doth, and ought to perform all the Days of his Life.

Thus, after that you ſhall be pleaſed on my Part to preſent his Majeſty with my Thankfulneſs for his princely Favour intended to my Brother, I muſt now become a Suitor that he may be ſpared, and ſhall humbly recommend to the Place one Mr. *Fletcher*, ſometime of the *Temple*, a grave Man, learned in his Profeſſion, and every way furniſhed to diſcharge it with Advantage both to the Crown and to the Subject, if he will take it upon him: For whether he will or no, in good faith I know not; and conſequently you ſee, I have no other Aſpect in theſe Recommendations, but as near as may be, to wiſh thoſe Places may be diſcharged by Perſons of Underſtanding and Integrity. If his Majeſty approve of the Gentleman, I have ſhewn *William Raylton* the Way how he may learn his Chriſtian Name, being one no further known to me, than as I have obſerved him ſometimes when he hath been of Counſel againſt me. Sir, I will trouble you no further, but reſt

Dublin, this 3d of *January*, 1636.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I RECEIVED your Letter by my Servant, and am very glad of your ſafe Arrival in *Ireland*; but I wiſh you had had your Fit of the Gout in *England*, leſt you ſhould attribute ſomething of the Diſeaſe to the Air of that Country. I ſend you the Duke of *Roban*'s Book *Le parfait Capitaine*. Do not think the Gout is an Excuſe from Fighting, for the Count *Mansfelt* had the Gout that Day he fought the Battle of *Fleury*. My Lord of *Holland* is not well ſatisfied with your Letter. My Lord of *Northumberland* is very ill ſatisfied with my Lord *Cottington*, who comes to him, uſeth him with all Friendſhip and Familiarity, promiſeth all that he can aſk, but will not perform any thing. Mr. Secretary *Coke* is as ill ſatisfied with my Lord of *Northumberland* (whoſe Name is too long to be writ in one Line). At Sea he made two Officers, whom the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty turned out ſo ſoon as the Ships came into Harbour; of which Injury he complained to the King at the Council-Table; the Secretary was Champion, and loſt the Day. Since my Lord complained of ſome Abuſes in the Admiralty, the other ſought to make void the Complaint, but they were very evidently proved. The Queen is not well ſatisfied with her Lodgings at *Hampton-Court*, and will not therefore be brought to Bed there. My Lady of *Carlile* had almoſt been ill ſatisfied with her Siſter, the Carts were ſent for to carry away her Stuff, but they accorded, and ſhe ſtays at *Penſhurſt* all the *Chriſtmas*. My Lord of *Arundel* is returned with very ill Satisfaction; the Barque, that brought his Goods from the *Downs* was in the River on this Side *Greenwich* in the Night ſet upon and robb'd of the Worth of four thouſand Pounds.

Only the Duke of *Lenox* and my Lady *Mary* are well pleaſed, for they are to marry together, and for that the Dutcheſs is now ſent for to the Court, and peradventure the new Earl of *Antrim* is well pleaſed to be ſo; and no Pleaſure or Diſpleaſure ſhall ever make me other than

My Lord,

London, January 4th 1636. *your moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,*
CONWAY and KILULTA.

The King and Queen came hither Yeſterday, are gone to Day, and I ſtay to write this Letter, which I have hardly Time to do.

The Counteſs of Leiceſter *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE Contemplation of your Lordſhip's Obligations perſuades me every Day to write ſomething, which may expreſs my Gratitude; but when I conſider the Impertinence of my Letters, I find more Cauſe to excuſe my writing now, than to make an Apology for my Silence; and yet ſo confident am I in that noble Diſpoſition, which makes me ſo much your Lordſhip's Servant, as I will not fear to give you a ſhort Account of thoſe Buſineſſes, which you pleaſed to conſider with ſo much Favour. After a tedious and troubleſome Sollicitation we obtained from the King a Command to the Treaſurer for the diſcharging of my Lord's Bills and the Monthly Allowance; but how ſoon we ſhall receive Payment I do not know, for his Lordſhip has not yet found the Way of aſſigning it. Every one ſpeaks of my Lord's Return very ſhortly, but I am ſure that it cannot be ſo ſoon as I wiſh it; for beſides the Pain of Abſence, I find his ſtaying there doth bring a great Charge above the King's Allowance, which cannot be avoided; but what is worſt of all, I fear that not only his Money ſhall be ſpent to no Purpoſe, but that his Labours, which have been great, are like to be abſolutely loſt; for it is ſaid, if the *French* make a Peace, which is generally thought they will do,

A.D.1636. that our Friendſhip ſhall not be at all valued. And I believe that your Lordſhip thinks that for the moſt Part the Succeſs of a Service is more looked on than any thing elſe; which Conſideration doth a little deject me; for though I am confident that my Lord hath and will do as much as is poſſible, yet if that be not obtained which is deſired, I am inclined to ſuſpect that his Welcome may be the colder. And for the Importunity of this Diſcourſe, I aſk your Lordſhip's Pardon, alledging this Excuſe, that were I not full of Affection and Reſpect to you, theſe Particulars ſhould not have been preſented to your Lordſhip by her, that will never forſake her Reſolution of being

Penſhurſt, 9th *January*, 1636.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
D. LEICESTER.

The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I RECEIVED your Letters of the Third of this Month, and have alſo received Letters from Mr. *Pollexphen*, towards whom, as your Lordſhip hath ſhewed exceeding Favour, ſo you may be pleaſed to receive this Aſſurance from me, that your Goodneſs to him was with ſo much Comfort and Thankfulneſs accepted, as he made it the Subſtance of a Letter of three Sides of Paper, to acquaint me with the Particulars of your moſt noble Expreſſions both to me and to him for my Sake, for which I moſt humbly beſeech you to accept my moſt ſincere and hearty Thanks, and to receive him, as one that devotes himſelf to be your Beadſman, into your Protection.

There was one Mr. *Fletcher*, a Reader of the *Inner-Temple*, whom I have not ſeen for divers Years paſt, he dwelt, as I take it, about *Nottingham*, if he be the Man to whom you intend a Judge's Place, I can give him this Teſtimony, that from the Time I firſt began to know him, which is above forty Years, (for he was an utter Barriſter before I came to the Inns of Court) he had the Reputation of a Man well learned in his Profeſſion, and very honeſt; and if he be living, and that Age and the Infirmities incident to it have not diſabled him, I do believe you will find him ſuch a one for the Service of the King and People as you deſire.

My Lord, it will be a laſting Honour to you to ſupply the Benches of that Kingdom with able and good Judges, and I am glad that your Lordſhip hath ſo noble a Regard of it.

Since I had the Happineſs to ſee your Lordſhip, I have had a great Loſs, in which you have a Part, it having pleaſed God to take from me at *Copthall* your little Kinſwoman *Mary Savile*, which, though it troubles us much, yet in reſpect of her Mother's great Belly, we have yet found Means to conceal her Death from her Mother, leſt Weakneſs and Grief meeting together might oppreſs her. But I bleſs God my Daughter hath ſince been delivered here at *Durham-Houſe* of a fine Boy, and is now growing well into Strength, ſo as the Comfort of the one may, I hope, the better digeſt the Grief of the other.

I wiſh all Health and Happineſs to your Lordſhip, and ſome good Opportunity to expreſs my Senſe of your noble Favours to

Durham-Houſe, 14th *January*, 1636.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant,
THO. COVENTRY, C.S.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

THERE hath nothing ſo much comforted and ſuſtained me through the Weight of this Employment and Truſt as the gracious Leave vouchſafed to fetch all my Counſels and Directions immediately from your Majeſty. Indeed I practiſe it the oftner, and with more Confidence, in regard I ever bring thence thoſe Lights and Inſtructions, that lead and fit me better to ſerve your Majeſty, not only to your perſonal Contentment, but Proſperity of theſe Affairs alſo.

In

In preſent I am conſtrained to impart unto your Majeſty the Apprehenſion I have of much Miſchief and Diſhonour (if not timely prevented by your Wiſdom and Arms) which threaten this Subject and State by Means of the *Turkiſh* Pirates, admitted and partaking of all the Advantage an Amity of *France* can enable them with to our Harm and Reproach. I ſhall not need to repeat Matter, for be pleaſed that Mr. Secretary *Coke* read my Diſpatch now brought him by Sir *Beverley Newcomen*, and that will humbly repreſent unto your Majeſty the Ground of my Fears, and the beſt Remedies my Weakneſs is able to propound. A.D. 1636.

Only I moſt humbly crave your Majeſty to ſet a Reſolution, and to give ſpecial Charge hereafter to the proper Miniſters to ſee your Directions fulfilled with all poſſible Speed. The Occaſion being ſo preſſing, as (if I be not miſtaken) requires of us your Servants not Duties to be attended perfunctorily, but ſeriouſly and wakefully, leſt otherwiſe the Evil be upon us, the Trade of this Kingdom and your Majeſty's Cuſtoms loſt before we be aware. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin-Caſtle, 18 *Jan.* 1636. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant*,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

IF you have no Deſire to know the little Buſineſs of the Court, read no more than this fair Warning and my Subſcription.

My Lord of *Newport* and the Comptroller from a great Friendſhip are fallen out; their League was made by a Buſineſs of Gunpowder, which could not be taken from the Office of Ordnance, but it was ſevered as much as they could by a Pretence of the King's Profit. The Comptroller had gotten an Intereſt in it, and ſo much in my Lord of *Newport*, as he ſaith, that he was the only Man he truſted; but he hath put my Lord out of the Commiſſion, and put himſelf in; my Lord threatens to play his After-game better than the Fore-game, and hath been waiting this Week at *Theobalds* for it; my Lord of *Holland* ſwears he will make him appear the baſeſt Man of the World, and the King, I believe, will give Ear to his Profit. Now if I were a good Poet, I ſhould with *Chaucer* call upon *Melpomene*

To help me to indite
Verſes that weepen as I write.

My Lady of *Carnarvon*, being well in the Favour and Belief of her Father and Huſband, came with her Huſband to the Court, and it was determined ſhe ſhould have been all this Year at *London*, her Lodgings in the *Cockpit*; but my Lord *Wentworth* hath been at Court, and in the Queen's Withdrawing-Room was a conſtant Looker upon my Lady, as if that only were his Buſineſs, for which Cauſe, as it is thought, my Lord of *Carnarvon* went Home, and my Lord Chamberlain preached often of Honour and Truth; one of the Sermons, I and my Lady *Killegrew*, or my Lady *Stafford*, which you pleaſe, were at; it laſted from the Beginning to the End of Supper, the Text was, that it was better for a Woman to be thought honeſt and be a Whore, than to be honeſt and thought not. When Supper was ended, and we were where we durſt ſpeak, my Lady *Killegrew* ſwore by G—d, that my Lord Chamberlain meaned not any Body but her and my Lord of *Dorſet:* but my Lady *Carnarvon* is ſent down to her Huſband, and the Night before ſhe went was with her Father in his Chamber till paſt Twelve, he chiding and ſhe weeping, and when ſhe will return no Man knows; if it be not till her Face do ſecure their Jealouſy, ſhe had as good ſtay for ever. Some think that my Lord *Wentworth* did this rather to do a Deſpight to her Father and Huſband, than for any great Love to her. The Duke of *Lenox*, as it is written in *Scotch*, or *Lenos*, as he writes, that it may the more gently terminate in *Spaniſh*, ſhall marry the Lady *Herbert*; but the Queen is not willing ſhe ſhould be of the Bedchamber, into which Place her Mother the Dutcheſs brought her one Day, and the Queen ſaid ſhe looked her out.

It was thought that the Lord *Cottington* ſhould have married my Lady *Stanhope*; I believe there were Intentions in him, but the Lady is, as they ſay, in Love with *Carey*

A.D.1636. *Carey Raleigh*. You were ſo often with Sir *Anthony Vandike*, that you could not but know his Gallantries for the Love of that Lady; but he is come off with a *Coglioneria*, for he diſputed with her about the Price of her Picture, and ſent her Word, that if ſhe would not give the Price he demanded, he would ſell it to another that would give more. This Week every one will be at *London*; the Queen is very weary of *Hampton-Court*, and will be brought to Bed at St. *James*'s; then my Lady of *Carlile* will be a conſtant Courtier; her Dog hath lately written a Sonnet in her Praiſe, which *Harry Percy* burnt, or you had now had it; but he ſhall new write it. I ſhall ever be

Sion, January 22d, 1636.

Your moſt humble and faithful Servant,
CONWAY and KILULTA.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

I UNDERSTAND by your laſt, that his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to admit of my Brother's Excuſe, and accept of Mr. *Fletcher* in his Stead, to be one of our Juſtices of the *Common Pleas*, for which I do return my moſt humble Acknowledgments. Howbeit I have ſo little Privity with the Gentleman, as in good Faith, I know not, whether he will accept of it; but I truſt he will, in regard I am very much believing both in his Learning and Integrity, which are the only Ends I either have or will have in thoſe Buſineſſes, as well foreſeeing, how much it concerns our Maſter's Service to have ſuch upon his Benches and Seats of Juſtice in this Kingdom.

Now this very Day I have received Letters from *York*, which advertiſe over unto me the Certainty of the Death of Sir *William Ellis*, one of his Majeſty's Counſel learned of the Fee in Ordinary, which comes ſo ſoon after my Suit to procure my Brother's Excuſe, as it might ſeem to be the Ground of that Refuſal, but indeed it was not ſo. At that Time the Gentleman was not ſick, nor any other Likelihood of his Death, more than that his many Years might probably ſhow, the greateſt Part of his Glaſs was run. But ſince that it hath pleaſed God ſo to diſpoſe of him, I ſhall crave Leave moſt humbly to renew my Suit to his Majeſty to be graciouſly pleaſed to accept of my Brother in the Room of the other, the rather, for that I am moſt confident, he will approve himſelf of Induſtry and Integrity in the Diſcharge of his Duty, that he hath been long a Practiſer in that Court, and well underſtanding the Courſe of theſe Proceedings, and that this is of thoſe Favours, which his Majeſty hath always vouchſafed the Preſident of his Council in thoſe Parts.

This Letter ſhall not be further filled with any other Matter, and ſo I muſt crave your Patience for a few Days, within which I ſhall have made up my Anſwer to all thoſe your Letters I received by the laſt Pacquet. If his Majeſty be pleaſed to accept of my Brother, *William Raylton* will attend you, and prepare all the Inſtruments which are in Caſes of that Nature required, and ſo I reſt

Dublin, this firſt of *Febr.* 1636.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Northumberland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THOUGH I know your Lordſhip will from many receive Advertiſements of all that paſſes here, yet ſhould I think myſelf guilty in not diſcharging what I owe you, if I ſhould not ſometimes give you an Account of the preſent Condition we are in.

Augier is lately come from my Lord of *Leiceſter* with Propoſitions, as is conceived of much Advantage for us, if we will yet enter into a League with *France*, to which the King is much more inclined ſince the coming Home of my Lord Marſhal, who hath fully repreſented unto him, the Diſreſpect offered unto his Majeſty by the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and the Improbability of getting any thing from them by Treaty. The

Aſſiſtance

Assistance of our Ships and some Levies of Men are the Demands of the *French*, for the which we require a Share of all their Conquests, and that no Peace may be assented unto by them, until the Prince Elector be restored to all his Possessions and Dignities. About this Matter the foreign Committee doth often attend the King, and on our Part all things are almost absolutely resolved of. The general Opinion is, that we shall break with *Spain*. To speak freely to your Lordship, though I look upon these Affairs but at a Distance, yet I can perceive them full of Confusion, and those, who are the principal Managers of them, do not well know how to form or digest Designs of that Nature. A.D.1636.

The Prince Elector seemed lately desirous to put himself into Action, and was by some led on with a Belief, that if he would go to Sea and undertake any thing against the *Spaniard*, he might have many Adventurers with him, and large Contributions from the People of *England*; my Lord *Craven* for a Pattern was to furnish the Elector with ten thousand Pounds; but the Backwardness of every body else in following this Example, hath quite dashed those Designs.

For the better enabling his Majesty to perform these great Undertakings, the Judges have all of them (not one dissenting) sent this Day unto the King their Opinions of the Legality of taking the Shipping Money. So as now those that are refractory will by a legal Proceeding be brought to Conformity.

I have formerly acquainted your Lordship, that within a few Days after your Departure from *Windsor*, I presented to his Majesty the Abuses that I had discovered in the Government of his Navy, which were there justified by divers of good Credit before all the Lords and the Officers of the Navy, the King was then pleased to refer the further Examination of those Complaints unto the Commissioners of the Admiralty, with whom it hath lain dead ever since, and is never likely to revive again; the King hath many other Occasions to divert him, and I am an ill Sollicitor of other Men's Business, when they themselves will not countenance me in it; the Slackness in punishing the Offenders hath made them so insolent, that now they justify those Facts, which hitherto they have tacitely committed. This Proceeding hath brought me to a Resolution not to trouble myself any more with endeavouring a Reformation, unless I be commanded to it.

The Party which your Lordship mentions in your Letter to me of the 2d of *January* continues very kind unto me (as I have been told by divers) of whose Favour I am very confident.

Sir *Beverley Newcomen* and Captain *Owen* intend the next Week to be at their Ships, and hope very shortly to receive your Lordship's Commands upon the *Irish* Coast.

I know not how I shall ever be able to deserve those Obligations which your Lordship hath so nobly and friendly put upon me; but I beseech you to believe, that no Man living doth more earnestly desire to serve your Lordship than

Your Lordship's

London, Feb. 7, 1636. *most humble and faithful Servant,*

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

Sir Henry Vane *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE Lords of the Admiralty have at last dispatched unto your Lordship two Saltpetre Men; the one recommended by his Majesty for this Service, the other allowed and approved of by Mr. *Raylton* both for his Honesty and Ability. They have received twenty Pounds each of them from his Majesty to make their Journey; when they shall wait upon your Lordship, you will be pleased to make them such Allowance as you shall think fit, and that they may deserve. And so I wish them good Success in their Undertaking: For, the well settling of this Saltpetre Work will be much (if it prove) for the Advantage of his Majesty's Service and Profit in both Kingdoms.

Since your Lordship's leaving this Kingdom, and upon my Lord Marshal's Return, the Face of Affairs, as they have relation to foreign States, inclines to a Change, his Majesty not being satisfied with the Proceedings at *Ratisbon*, much less with the *Spaniard*

A. D. 1636. touching that great Buſineſs of the Palatinate, a ſtone unhappily rolled for thoſe Princes themſelves, when they firſt broke out into a War in the Year 1618. The lamentable Effects whereof all thoſe of the reformed Religion in *Europe* have ever ſince groaned under. And God grant it may not croſs the Seas into our Iſlands. Neceſſity in this Conjuncture is ſo powerful a Counſellor with all thoſe Princes and States, where the War hath hitherto raged, that I ſee in my Judgment great Inclinations to a general Peace; but if that ſhould not ſucceed, if the *French* will join with us really for the Palatinate and that Prince's Reſtitution, we ſhall be engaged certainly into a War: But my Opinion is, that they will ſuddenly undertake the ſame with us by Conjunction; but make Peace for themſelves, if they can attain it; and that this Offer of ours will facilitate the ſame with the Houſe of *Auſtria*, if it be not already done.

I have of late received a Letter from Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, who tells me of the many Obligations your Lordſhip hath been pleaſed to put upon him, and of a Letter your Lordſhip hath writ unto him, ſince I ſpake with you of him at *Windſor*; for the which he will to your Lordſhip make his own Acknowledgments by his Fidelity and Service, when you ſhall have occaſion to imploy him, and myſelf in any thing that ſhall be in the Power of

Your Lordſhip's

Whitehall this 18th of *February*, 1636.

moſt humble Servant,

H. VANE.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

FOR the firſt Part of your Letter of the 18th of *January* which concerneth *Turkiſh* Pirates, there is a double Proviſion made, firſt, by Stipulation in our League with the *French*, wherein it is now agreed, that they ſhall neither admit any Men of War of *Barbary*, or other *Turkiſh* Pirates to have Acceſs into their Harbours, nor to remain there, but to join with us in making War upon them; the ſecond Remedy (as we hope) will be much more effectual, for this Day Captain *Rainſborough*, an experienced and worthy Seaman taketh his Leave of his Majeſty and goeth inſtantly to Sea with four good Ships and two Pinnaces to the Coaſt of *Barbary*, with Inſtructions and Reſolution to take all *Turkiſh* Pirates he can meet, and to block up the Port of *Salley*, and to free the Sea from theſe Rovers, which he is confident to perform. The King of *Morocco* hath already offered to comply with his Majeſty for Suppreſſion of theſe Enemies of Mankind; and the Baſha and Governors of *Argier* have alſo written to his Majeſty to deſire good Correſpondence with him and his Subjects, and to have an *Engliſh* Conſul there to ſee the Agreement performed; ſo there remaineth only *Salley*, which we preſume this Summer will be brought to better Terms.

That which followeth in your Lordſhip's Letter concerning the Ship to accompany the *Swallow*, and the Pinnace to attend the *Whelp*, hath been debated by the Committee, and propounded to his Majeſty, and is very well approved, as you will underſtand by our joint Letter. And when by the Means abovementioned, you ſhall find that Coaſt free and out of Danger, you may ſend both theſe Veſſels to join with his Majeſty's Fleet in theſe Seas, and then happily eaſe your Charge. But if the *Dutchman* cannot be charged with Piracy, the Pinnace cannot be taken from him otherwiſe than by Contract, the rather, becauſe the *Weſt-Indian* Company of *Holland*, hath petitioned for Leave to arreſt and proſecute Sir *Beverley Newcomen* for the taking of his Ship: And what is here thought of that Action, your Lordſhip will underſtand by our general Letters; neither was it eaſily accorded, that Sir *Beverley* ſhould depart without Caution given to anſwer the Complaint, yet the Importance of his Service prevailed to let him go.

The next Motion for haſtening ſome of his Majeſty's Ships to the *Weſt*, to ſecure thoſe Parts, is accordingly performed. The Ship and Goods taken in the *French* Harbour, are reſtored; ſo as there will be no Cauſe to fear either any raviſhing of our Ships and Goods, or any waſhing or tallowing of theſe Picquerons ſo near at hand.

Sir *Beverley* hath been brought by me to kiſs his Majeſty's Hand, and hath been graciouſly accepted: And the Seal he preſented of the King of *Connaght* was much eſteemed

eſteemed and well accepted, as himſelf will report unto you, who hath now taken his Leave to go to Sea. A.D. 1636.

So I come to your Lordſhip's Letter of the 1st of *February*, according to which I have preſented your Thanks to his Majeſty for Mr. *Fletcher*, of whoſe Ability and Acceptance of the Place he was very glad to hear: And for your Brother, as he accepted the Excuſe for his Return, ſo he hath as readily ſigned the Bill for his ſettling at *York*, as I ſuppoſe Mr. *Raylton* hath already made known unto you. I have alſo acquainted his Majeſty, with the Anſwer made by the Lord *Mountnorris* concerning his Pardon, and the Reſolution you have taken; which his Majeſty well approveth, and judgeth him not worthy to be otherwiſe pardoned, but upon ſuch Submiſſion and Acknowledgment of his Fault and the Juſtice of the Court. It remaineth that I ſend you here incloſed a Memorial received from *Inigo Jones*, which is recommended by his Majeſty to your Care, to inform yourſelf, whether ſuch Marble may be had in *Ireland*, where, and in what Quantity and in what Time: The Service muſt be for *Paul's* Church, and alſo for the Queen's Houſe now building at *Greenwich*, as I conceive. You will be pleaſed to report what may be had there to anſwer the Particular. So I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Whiteball 20th of *February*, 1636.

humble and obliged Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The Earl of Northumberland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE Delays of the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty hath occaſioned the Stay of this Gentleman, Captain *Owen*, longer than he intended from waiting on your Lordſhip, 'till the laſt Night he could not get any Inſtructions. His Ambition is to deſerve your Lordſhip's Favour, which I am confident he will endeavour by applying himſelf with Diligence and Obedience to all your Commands.

I know not yet how I ſhall be diſpoſed of this Summer, whether in his Majeſty's Service at Sea, or in my own Houſe at *Petworth*; for, it is not declared who ſhall command the King's Fleet. If that Charge be committed to any other Body, I ſhall not envy him that hath the Honour of it: for, I profeſs to your Lordſhip, unto whom I ſhall ever ſpeak freely, that as it is now managed, it is not an Imployment fit for any Perſon of Honour. Whatever becomes of me, I will not fail ſometimes to give your Lordſhip an Account of myſelf, and ſhall think it my greateſt Happineſs to be eſteemed

Your Lordſhip's

London, Feb. 21, 1636.

moſt humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Earl of Northumberland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE only Buſineſs of this Letter is to acknowledge your Lordſhip's Favour to this * young Gentleman, and to give him an Opportunity to preſent himſelf and Service to your Lordſhip.

The King hath this Day told me privately that he is ſo well ſatisfied with my Carriage in his Service the laſt Summer, that he intends again to imploy me this Year, which I ſhould willingly have declined had I known handſomely how to avoid it. I perceive ſome others, of whom the King is not very confident have been Suitors for the Imployment; and if four Pound a Day whilſt I am Abroad be the only Reward for my Service, truly I could have wiſhed it in another Hand.

* Captain *Owen*.

I doubt

A.D.1636. I doubt not of obtaining your Lordſhip's Pardon for troubling you ſo often with my Letters. And if you find not all my Actions juſtify what I profeſs unto you, let me be thought no more worthy the Title of

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful Servant,
A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

London, Feb. 24, 1636.

The Lord Deputy to the Counteſs of Leiceſter.

Madam,

As well for your private Reſpects as for the Publick, I am extreme glad of the good Succeſs of my Lord of *Leiceſter* in his Embaſſy to the *French*. For, that will bring on not only the Payments, but all his Lordſhip's Purpoſes much the faſter, wherein I ſhall wiſh he may ever proſper to both your full Contentments and Deſires.

I ſhall take it as a great Favour, that your Ladyſhip is pleaſed to let me ſee, you believe me ſo much your Ladyſhip's Servant, as that the Relation of your Affairs thus come to me in a Place, where I have no Power to be of Uſe unto them, and that written unto me by yourſelf. Indeed, wherever I be, it will content me to hear from and of thoſe I love and honour, in which Number your many noble Favours and my own Valuation of your perſonal Virtues have long ſince placed you very high in my Heart. Nor can your Ladyſhip vouchſafe to think of, or mention me in any Place, or upon any Occaſion, where I will not be found

Your Ladyſhip's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin this 23d of *Feb.* 1636.

Madam,

I am to acknowledge your noble Courteſy to my Agent *William Raylton* having occaſion to come near *Penſhurſt*. All I can ſay is, I ſhould be right glad to meet with either Perſon or Buſineſs, whereby to expreſs the Deſires I have to ſerve your Ladyſhip, and my conſtant Purpoſes to continue ſo in all Places and Conditions.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

YOUR Servants *William Raylton* and myſelf are much troubled that we hear not from your Lordſhip, the Wind having ſtood ſo long fair as it hath done, I pray God your Health be as perfect as we deſire.

My Lord of *Northumberland* was yeſterday declared General of the Fleet for this Year, and he will ſhortly be at Sea.

The Ships for *Salley* are gone into the *Downs*, and from thence alſo, if the Wind hath not kept them. And thoſe I hope will ſecure you in *Ireland*.

The common People in *London* and *Madrid* do believe the Peace will break between the two Crowns (and ſome Prejudice comes by that Rumour) yet certainly his Majeſty hath no ſuch Intention. But what the League with *France*, and ſome other things concerning the Prince Elector, may unwittingly produce, no Man knows, nor doth any Man underſtand better than your Lordſhip, how unfit we are yet for a War.

By Commandment from the King Sir *Abraham Dawes* hath drawn a Book of Rates for new Impoſitions in *Ireland*, of which I had no Notice till I ſaw it at the *Iriſh* Committee, and there gave no other Opinion, but that it ſhould be conſulted with your Lordſhip, and what Reſolution is taken I know not.

Your Lordſhip's Servant is in all reſpects (here) juſt as you left him, and that I am no worſe I do now give your Lordſhip many Thanks; for your Counſel preſerved me, which was, not to be too buſy nor too active. I am no more a Leader, but do meddle

meddle with my own particular Duties only, in which I find great Eaſe, though it doth not altogether extinguiſh the high Malice that was againſt me, nor much aſſwage the Indignation of my Lord of *Holland*. Here I live in *Broadſtreet*, and to ſhew that I am not altogether dejected, I am new painting and gilding my Poſts in ſuch Sort as few Lord Mayors have exceeded me. A.D.1636.

Your Lordſhip will preſent my humble Service to my Lady, and tell Sir *George Radcliffe* and *Hocus* that I am their Servant, and

Broad-ſtreet, 27 *Feb.* 1636. *Your Lordſhip's moſt faithfully*,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH I have been a little lazy in anſwering myſelf the two Letters I received from you ſince your Return into *Ireland*, yet I have been careful enough to give quick Diſpatch to thoſe Things that were requiſite; ſo that my Directions have anſwered that of the 18th of *January*. And for the former I will only ſay that I like both your Account concerning *Londonderry*, as likewiſe your Opinion concerning Rewards and Puniſhments.

Now I muſt acquaint you a little with ſome foreign Affairs, becauſe, in Time, it may concern the Welfare of that Kingdom, if it be not foreſeen betimes. Upon *Arundell*'s Return I have perceived that directly, which heretofore I have much feared, to wit, the Impoſſibility of reſtoring my Siſter and Nephews by fair Means, at leaſt without threatning. This has made me fall in with *France* in a ſtrict defenſive League: (the Treaties are not yet ratified by *France*, but I make no queſtion of their ratifying of them) and if we and the Confederates, (*viz. Denmark*, *Swede*, and the *States*) can agree both how and what to aſk, upon Refuſal, or ſo long Delay as upon Agreement ſet down we ſhall account as ill as a Denial, we are jointly to proclaim the Houſe of *Auſtria* with all their Adherents, our Enemies. But I have profeſſed, that all my Warfare muſt be by Sea and not by Land. What Likelihood there is, that upon this, I ſhould fall foul with *Spain*, you now may ſee as well as I; and what great Inconvenience this War can bring to me (now that my Sea Contribution is ſettled, and that I am reſolved not to meddle with Land Armies) I cannot imagine, except it be in *Ireland*; and there too, I fear not much, ſince I find the Country ſo well ſettled as it is by your diligent Care: Yet I thought it neceſſary to give you this Watch-word, both to have the more vigilant Eye over the diſcontented Party, as alſo to aſſure you, that I am as far from a Parliament as when you left me. And ſo farewel.

St. James's, 28 *Feb.* 1636. *Your aſſured Friend*,

CHARLES R.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland.

My Lord,

THERE are very few in the World I hear of, or from, with more Zeal to the Perſon, with more Comfort to live in Memory with, than your Lordſhip; and in theſe laſt Lines your Lordſhip hath given me a clear Sight into the Treaty now on foot with *France*, together with an excellent Judgment of our preſent Condition.

Thoſe Particulars, your Lordſhip mentions granted by his Majeſty there, will not only be an Opinion, but an Aſſurance of a Breach with *Spain*. Howbeit I conſider the Advantages we ſhall gather thereby as very uncertain; God grant the Counſel of it may be well laid, and however, that the Reſolution of his Majeſty may be proſperous and ſucceſsful unto him.

This great Change of the Affairs comes extreamly unſeaſonable to our Buſineſs on this Side, where all is, as it were, but in the Bud, and in the Way to a mature and perfect Growth; it will difficult and put back all we intended; the Way opened paſſing

A.D.1636. fair, and pregnant Hopes there were of excellent Succeſs. Now to keep but at a ſtay, is all which Judgment can expect. The Servant his Majeſty employs here, ſhall be ſure to have his Hands full; and if we proſper not in our Deſigns upon the Houſe of *Auſtria*, there is Reaſon for him to believe, he may happen to ſuffer thorough the Miſfortune as ſoon, and as deeply, as any other Miniſter of his Majeſty's, howbeit he had no Part at all in the Counſels; therefore as well for our own Indemnity as your Glory, you may be ſure of our Prayers. Good my Lord, look to theſe Dons at Sea, and eye them narrowly; for if they chance to eſcape you and land upon us, we may very well fortune to get a broken Pate or two by the Shift.

The Purpoſes of the Prince Elector were noble and becoming a great Mind, yet I never had Belief of any notable Succeſs to follow it, in regard thoſe Men that have ever ſeemed to wed that Cauſe moſt, were never obſerved to ſignal themſelves very far by Works of Charity: if once the Seaſon come to that Part, Lord deliver me from ſeeking an Alms from the Hands of a Puritan; it is a Generation of Men more apt to begin Buſineſs, than obſtinately to purſue and perfect them; and the Part they delight moſt in, is to diſcourſe rather than ſuffer.

I do not ſee what can be required more than you have done as concerning thoſe Abuſes crept in amongſt the Officers of the Navy, to the Prejudice of the Services of the Crown. If a Horſe be rid out to watering, and will not drink when he comes there, who can help it? Yet remember if you pleaſe, what, upon the firſt imparting of your Lordſhip's Purpoſe in that Matter, I ſaid in your Gallery at *Sion*, and you will find it thus far true; try it in the latter Part, do a Work of Supererogation, and call upon the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty to examine the Matter, and report their Judgments of it to the King, I am verily perſuaded you would by your Patience and Conſtancy gain much Honour to yourſelf for a Concluſion; and in truth without ſuch a Perſeverance and Zeal, as were to make another Man's Buſineſs a Man's own, this Undertaking was hopeleſs from the beginning.

Your Lordſhip may be very confident of his Reſpect, you hear by divers to be well affected towards you; I can aſſure you of it, nor will he let paſs by him any Occaſion, thorough which he may expreſs it unto you; ſo in my Opinion you ſhall do not only wiſely, but juſtly, to ſtrengthen and keep him towards you.

The Party you wot on hath ſince again moved his Majeſty to add your Lordſhip to the Commiſſion of the Admiralty; his Majeſty thereupon expreſſed much Eſteem and Liking of your Lordſhip, approved well of the Motion, but ſaid he would have ſome more Experience of you, before he called you to that Commiſſion; he will not fail upon all Opportunities to mind his Majeſty of it.

The ſame Perſon alſo told the King how much his Maritime Affairs ſuffered under a Commiſſion, and that his Navy would never be rightly governed till it were put under the Command and Charge of an Admiral; to this the King expreſſed, that the Place was reſerved for his younger Son; upon this I now adviſe, that it may be moved, to put in an Admiral till the Duke be of Years, who may be at after removed to make Place for the Duke; I ſhall by my next give your Lordſhip an Account how this will take; I wiſh you once poſſeſſed, and then keep your Hold as well as you may; at the worſt there will many a Blaſt blow both cold and warm before the Duke be of Years to take ſuch a Charge.

I hear your Lordſhip goes Admiral again this Year, God Almighty ſend you Health and a ſafe Voyage; I know this kind of unſteady Courſe of Employment doth not put your Mind in Quiet, or in Liking of it; but in my weak Judgment your patient and diligent applying yourſelf to the Service in a Way ſomething below you, may in a ſhort Space ſet you in that Condition you moſt covet; therefore I beſeech you do not ſeem weary of it, nor ſuffer any to have the Command from you; at the worſt it will furniſh you with Knowledge and Experience, which will be of much Uſe to the State, and Honour to yourſelf, in the whole Courſe of your Life.

My Lord, I am aſhamed you ſhould take notice of thoſe poor Services you have been pleaſed to incharge me with. How extreamly much more glad could I be to manifeſt my Obedience to your Will and Affections to your Perſon in greater Things, might my Means or Fortune attain unto it? In the Words of Truth and Soberneſs you injure the Integrity and Simplicity of my Heart, if you judge any Man more heartily and altogether

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, 6th *March*, 1636.

moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Henry Vane.

SIR,

ALBEIT I come ſlowly to anſwer your Letter, yet was I not ſo in the Diſpatch of the Saltpetre Men: For, them I ſet forwards on their Imployment furniſhed of Horſes, of Guides, and of Money for their Journey, with the beſt Directions for a full Search by them to be made thorough the two Provinces of *Leinſter* and *Connaght*. Nor did I forget to recommend them by my eſpecial Letters to Sir *Robert King* at the *Boyle*. I do now daily expect their Return, and then you ſhall perfectly underſtand, what are the Hopes of that Buſineſs.

It is true indeed we hear of great Likelihood of his Majeſty's going into a War with the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and if that be the Way, I wiſh it declared To-day before To-morrow. In my poor Opinion there are two Buſineſſes for you there to think of, how you ſhall be able without them to get the *Palatinate*, and afterwards how you ſhall be able to keep it. For, certainly in this Caſe, if ever in any, *Non minor eſt virtus, quam quærere, parta tueri.*

Nor is it improbable, the Pope may mediate, as a common Parent, a Peace betwixt *France* and *Spain*, without expreſſing any of his paſtoral Warmth for us at all. Only it is to be hoped, *France* will not return *Lorrain*, and that *Spain* will not ſit down without it.

For my own Part, without ſtudying much this Foreign Learning, I ſhall pray Almighty God to incline his Majeſty to that which may be moſt for his own Greatneſs and the Proſperity of his Kingdoms. Only ſo far forth as my Sight or Thoughts can carry me in this Circle wherein I move and go about, I cannot foreſee any thing like to be the Accompliſhment of his Majeſty's Affairs and Purpoſes here ſo much as would a Peace, nor any thing that is like ſo much to diſtemper, if not render them impoſſible, as would a War.

I did write to Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, as you were pleaſed to deſire me at *Windſor*, and I will not fail upon the firſt Opportunity to ſerve him here the beſt I can, as one that ſhould be very glad to have ſuch an Aſſiſtant near me, thorough whom, not only to better myſelf, but his Majeſty's Service alſo.

In fine, there is not any thing that can be brought me hither from you, wherein I ſhall not give you a very good Account of myſelf in the Condition and Quality of

Dublin, this 14th of *March*, 1636.

Your moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I CANNOT much brag, that ſince my laſt Letter of the 6th of *February* many Things have happened here amongſt us that are worthy to be related, and ſent to you into *Ireland*. I avoid Excuſes; it is a Pleaſure for me to write to your Lordſhip, a Delight to do you the leaſt Service. Therefore, ſince my Time is come to write, you ſhall have what there is, though not ſo much as I do wiſh.

Here are abundance of new Projects on Foot upon Sea-Coal, Salt, Malt, Marking of Iron, Cutting of Rivers, Setting up a new Corporation in the Suburbs of *London*, much oppoſed by the *Londoners*, many others. Where Profit may come to the King, let them paſs; but to enrich private Men, they have not my Wiſhes. Diſcontinuance of Parliaments brings up this kind of Grain, which commonly is blaſted when they come.

Your Lordſhip hath received the Prince Elector's Proteſtation againſt the Proceedings in *Germany* at the Election of the King of the *Romans*. Since hath been publiſhed a Declaration of the *Palſgrave*'s concerning the Faith and Ceremonies profeſſed in his Churches, which hath ſince been called in being unlicenſed, and not fit to be publiſhed at this Time. At this Time comes over a Letter to the King, which adver-

tiſes

A.D. 1636. tiſes his Majeſty of the Death of the Emperor; his Agent being newly gone from hence, who parted not well pleaſed, he could get no Ship to tranſport him over, nor a ſufficient Warrant to protect his Goods from ſearching, in Caſe he carried away with him Things prohibited; yet he had a Preſent, a Chain and Medal of Gold worth 210 *l.* which was better than what my Lord Marſhal received from the Emperor by 100 *l.*

A Countryman of yours, Sir *Henry Anderſon*, a little Man, who ſerved much in Parliaments, preſſed much to ſpeak with the King, he had ſomewhat to deliver, which he would ſay only to his Majeſty, and to no body elſe: My Lord of *Holland* and Sir *Thomas Jermyn* moved for him, and brought him to his Majeſty, to whom I hear he made a moſt Parliamentary Speech, diſliking the Ways they went in theſe Times, diſſuading the King wholly from farther taking the Ship-Monies, and moving his Majeſty to return to the old Way by Parliaments. The King grew very angry at his Boldneſs and Saucineſs, rebuked him ſharply, and bid him be gone; the Man was much out of Countenance; and they not well pleaſed, who moved for him, when they heard of his Buſineſs.

Upon a little Abatement of the Plague, even in the firſt Week of *Lent*, the Players ſet up their Bills, and began to play in the *Black-Fryars* and other Houſes. But my Lord of *Canterbury* quickly reduced them to a better Order; for, at the next Meeting at Council his Grace complained of it to the King, declared the Solemnity of *Lent*, the Unfitneſs of that Liberty to be given, both in reſpect of the Time and the Sickneſs, which was not extinguiſhed in the City, concluding that if his Majeſty did not command him to the contrary, he would lay them by the Heels, if they played again. My Lord Chamberlain ſtood up and ſaid, that my Lord's Grace and he ſerved one God and one King; that he hoped his Grace would not meddle in his Place no more than he did in his; that Players were under his Command. My Lord's Grace replied, that what he had ſpoken no ways touched upon his Place, *&c.* ſtill concluding as he had done before, which he did with ſome Vehemency reiterate once or twice. So the King put an End to the Buſineſs by commanding my Lord Chamberlain that they ſhould play no more.

My Lord of *Northumberland* is again appointed to go General and Admiral of this Summer Fleet: The Number of the Ships which attend him will not be above twelve; ſix are gone already with Captain *Rainſborow* to *Sallee*. The Prince Elector is to have fourteen to go with him, God knows whither; the Ships of the King two, two Whelps, and Pinnace, nine Merchant-ſhips commanded by thoſe Captains who ſhould have gone with my Lord of *Northumberland*, and Sir *Henry Mervin* goes in the Ship with the Prince Elector. My Lord of *Eſſex*, my Lords of *Warwick*, *Craven*, *Grandiſon*, preſſed much to go as Commanders, ſome of them in this Fleet with the Elector, but the King very civilly denied them, Voluntiers 'tis thought ſome of them will go. The Prince and his Brother go hence ſpeedily into *Holland*, to return by the End of *April* to go aboard their Ships. My Lord *Goring* preſſed to go with the Elector into *Holland*, but his Majeſty alſo denied him. Various are the Reports what Deſign they have in Hand; ſome think the Prince goes to *Sweden* to be a Suitor to the Lady Heir of that Crown, others ſay theſe Ships ſhall carry the *French* Colours in their Top-ſail, and do Miſchief to the *Spaniard* at Sea. Any thing they would do to get the *Palatinate* again; but I do not know whether this be the Way, therefore I will ſay no more of it, but wiſh them good Fortune.

We have a fierce *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador here, the *Conde de Oniate*, who fires mightily at all theſe Reports: As ſoon as they were divulged, he ſent to the King for an Audience, but he was put off from it, becauſe one who was a Labourer in his Stables died of the Plague, and many of his Servants had been in a Tavern at *Chelſea*, whence was buried a Child who died of the Sickneſs, which made him remove to *London:* So that in his Diſcretion he yet abſtains from preſſing for an Audience. 'Tis talked, that whatſoever my Lord Marſhal demanded when he was on the Place in the Emperor's Court ſhall be granted, and that the *Spaniſh* King will now really perform whatever he hath promiſed. 'Tis ſure, the *Imperialiſts* repent of what they have done, and are now ſorry for ſending away my Lord Marſhal ſo unſatisfied. On the other Side, I hear, the King and State here will no longer rely on their Promiſes, neither will accept what they now ſhall offer; both the *Palatinates* ſhall be reſtored, and the Electorſhip ſhall go *alternatim* betwixt the Prince Elector and the Duke of *Bavaria*; *Bavaria* to have it during his Life, then the Prince *Palatine*, and after him the Duke of

of *Bavaria*'s Son, except in the mean time a new Electorſhip be founded by the Princes of the Empire to accommodate this Controverſy. A.D.1636.

The Earl of *Bath* is dead here with us, having left only three Daughters; ſo that the Earldom goes to Sir *Henry Bourchier*, a great Clerk; and one, who, they ſay, loves not Women. My Lord of *Southampton* moved the King by Petition, that he might have Leave to pull down his Houſe in *Holborn*, and build it into Tenements, which would have been much Advantage to him, and his Fortune hath need of ſome Helps. His Majeſty brought his Petition with him to the Council-Table, and recommended it to the Lords, telling their Lordſhips, that my Lord of *Southampton* was a Perſon, whom he much reſpected, *&c.* but upon Debate it was daſhed. So that I hope, my Lord of *Northumberland* will buy it, and there build a fair *London* Houſe to dwell in, and leave to his Poſterity.

One Dr. *Baſtwick*, a Phyſician, (who writes an excellent *Latin* Style, formerly cenſured in the High Commiſſion) *Burton* and *Prynne*, for their libellous Books lately printed, are all called into the *Star Chamber*. *Burton*'s Pariſhioners in *London* ſent a Petition to the King, underwritten by ſixty with their Names, to intreat for his Pardon and Liberty, two of them brought it, who were committed for their Pains.

Here hath been ſome Speech that the Sickneſs Bills ſhall be no more publiſhed in Print, but I hope I ſhall never ſee it: The Fame of the Greatneſs of the Plague in *London* hath been ſo great beyond the Seas, that it much hinders the Commerce of Merchants, diminiſhes the King's Cuſtoms at Home; they will not ſuffer our Ships to come into their Ports, much leſs to land their Goods. So that ſome of our Merchants have been forced to return out of *Spain* laded as they went forth. I hear alſo of a Proclamation coming forth to cauſe hereafter our Year to begin the firſt of *January*, no more the 25th of *March*.

Here is lately come forth a Book in Anſwer to the Coal from the Altar, which was written about a Year ſince by Dr. *Peter Heylin* though he puts not his Name to it, licenſed by *John Lincoln* Dean of *Weſtminſter*, and without doubt written by himſelf, a learned and ſharp Book. I hope Mr. *Raylton* hath ſent you one of them, 1400 were printed, but all gone. I hear ſome queſtion will be made about the Book thus licenſed by him, which may breed ſome Trouble; but he is well verſed in Troubles, he brings daily more and more upon him.

Friday Morning the 17th of this Month, St. *Patrick*'s Day, was the Queen brought to Bed of a Daughter, which will pleaſe the *Iriſh* well. It is not yet chriſtened, neither hear I any thing of the Goſſips.

Of late the Queſtion hath been revived, who ſhall be Governor to the Prince? It is now high time, as 'tis thought, that he ſhould be taken out of the Hands of the Women. Your Lordſhip hath heard who have been formerly named, Earls *Leiceſter*, *Newcaſtle*, *Danby*; other Candidates, the Lord *Goring*, Sir *Thomas Jermyn*; but now 'tis ſaid, Dr. *Duppa* the Tutor ſhall be Governor alſo for one Year or two, though his Friends ſay he much declines it, and hath earneſtly intreated his Majeſty to elect ſome other into the Place. But until he have a ſettled Houſe, I believe it will continue thus; only ſome Gentlemen will be appointed to wait on his Highneſs in his Chamber, and in ſome other Places, now that my Lady *Dorſet* and the reſt of the Underwomen leave him.

Dr. *Haywood*, late Houſhold Chaplain to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, now the King's, Parſon of *St. Giles's in the Fields*, where he lives, brought a Petition directed to my Lord's Grace and the other Lords of his Majeſty's Council, complaining that in a very ſhort time, a great Part of his Pariſhioners are become Papiſts and refuſe to come to Church. The Wolf that has been amongſt them is a Jeſuit, one *Morſe*, who ſince this Complaint is, they ſay, by Order apprehended and committed to Priſon. Popery certainly increaſeth much amongſt us, and will do ſtill, as long as there is ſuch Acceſs of all Sorts of *Engliſh* to the Chapel in *Somerſet-Houſe*, utterly forbidden and puniſhable by the Laws of the Land. I wiſh, and pray to God with all my Heart, that the Biſhops of *England* would take this Growth of Popery into their Conſiderations, and ſeek by all Means to retard that, as well as puniſh by Suſpenſion and other Ways thoſe called Puritan Miniſters. I love neither of their Opinions, and ſo I leave them.

A Letter is come newly from Mr. *Taylor*, the King's Agent with the Emperor, written from *Vienna*, which advertiſes the Death of the Duke of *Bavaria*. Alſo a Report comes from the Merchants of the Death of the new Emperor: that he had a

A.D.1636. Fever was ſpoken a Month ſince. In Court alſo laſt Week it was ſaid, the Pope was dead. Mr. *Thomas Sackvile* tells, that this preſent Year 1637 is called by many Writers *Annus Mirabilis*, we ſhall ſee very ſtrange Things happen in it. If theſe Reports prove true, it may chance to prove ſo indeed. Monſieur *Oſyer* hath been gone a Month, yet we hear nothing of perfecting that Treaty afoot there, ſome doubt it cools, *Frenchmen* are hot at firſt. But what can we expect there of a Nation fickle, proud and unconſtant, and which is worſe, poor, harrowed out with inteſtine Broils, and overtopped by a potent Adverſary, who hath got good Footing in their Dominions, and muſt of Neceſſity make a Peace with him, ſuch an one as they can get, or elſe be ruined. Yet our new Patriots and Stateſmen here cry out, let *England*, *France*, and the *Low Countries* join together, they will quickly bring the *Spaniard* on his Belly, quickly confound him. 'Tis true, theſe truly conjoined, would do much, but upon what Terms doth *England* ſtand yet with either of them? Farther off with the *Low Countries*, than we have been a long Time; and for *France*, Things come on much ſlower than was expected. The Meeting at *Cologn* goes on, that will bring all theſe Talks to a Period, where I beſeech God we of this Iſland be not left out: which by ſome is much feared, and not without good Ground of Reaſon for their Opinion.

The Marriage betwixt the Lord *Ruſſell* and the Lady *Anne Carr*, a moſt fine Lady, will now ſhortly at *Eaſter* be ſolemnized. My Lord of *Bedford* loves Money a little too much, which together with my Lord of *Somerſet*'s unexpected Poverty, have been the Cauſe of this long Treaty, not any Diminution of the young Parties Affections, who are all in a Flame in Love: My Lord of *Somerſet* told the Lord Chamberlain, who hath been a great Mediator in this Buſineſs, before his Daughter, that one of them was to be undone, if that Marriage went on; he choſe rather to undo himſelf than to make her unhappy, and hath kept his Word. For he hath ſold all he can make Money of, even his Houſe which he lives in at *Cheſwick*, with all his Plate, Jewels and Houſhold-ſtuff, to raiſe a Portion of 12,000 *l.* which my Lord of *Bedford* is now content to accept. This Lord pretends that he lent my Lord *Goring* 3000 *l.* when he was in the *Tower*; being in ſome Streights about raiſing this Portion, he hath ſent to the Lord *Goring* and demanded it of him, who denies it lent; for he ſaith, it was given for real Services then done him, which the Duke of *Buckingham* could witneſs, were he living. This hath made a great Noiſe, and much Siding in the Buſineſs: My Lord Chamberlain moſt fierce to get it for *Somerſet*. I would conclude this Diſcourſe here, but that my Lord *Conway*, who was abſent ten Days from us to fetch up his Wife, enjoined me to write this enſuing Paſſage to your Lordſhip, which I told him one Night coming from my Lord *Northumberland*'s, if it pleaſeth you, thank him for it. My Lord Chamberlain ſupping one Night at *Salisbury-Houſe*, fell into Diſcourſe about this 3000 *l.* ſaying how due it was to my Lord of *Somerſet*, and that *Somerſet* would aſk Leave of the King to ſue my Lord *Goring*, and he would recover it, for ſomewhat that he knew. This he ſpoke with much Vehemency, my Lord *Powys* being by ſpake to moderate him, eſpecially ſince it concerned my Lord *Goring*, who always had been his true and faithful Friend: He replied, he loved my Lord *Goring* well, but he loved a Truth better, for one Curteſy my Lord *Goring* had done him, he had requited with twenty. *Powys* ſaid, that he did believe, farther, that my Lord *Goring* was not able ſuddenly, if it were due, to pay ſuch a Sum, and aſked him whether he would make himſelf a Sollicitor to get in *Somerſet*'s Debts? That Word Sollicitor heated his Lordſhip, he flew then out into higher Paſſion, and ſwore deeply, G--d damn me, I have ſeen a Letter under my Lord *Goring*'s Hand, where he confeſſeth the Debt; and it muſt be a great Curteſy muſt deſerve 3000 *l.* It was a Gift for a Prince to give, not for a Subject. Let my Lord *Goring* ſhew wherein he did ever my Lord of *Somerſet* a Curteſy worth 300 *l.* and he ſhall quit his 3000 *l.* for which he hath his Letter to ſhow. My Lady *Saliſbury* ſays then, if he had ſuch a Letter to ſhow, let him ſhow it, and the Buſineſs was at an End. That If my Lord Chamberlain took worſe from her than any Thing ſpoken before. Would ſhe If, when he had ſworn he had ſeen it. Still ſhe replied If, and ſhe thought ſhe might ſay it to the King, much more to him. She farther told him, that in all Diſputes he muſt have his own Will, but he ſhould not have it of her, he ſhould not ſilence her in her own Houſe, ſhe would ſpeak. So riſe up, and went from him and the Company into her Chamber. But it muſt not reſt ſo, my Lady *Vaux* and my Lord *Powys* undertake his Lordſhip, and he being of an excellent good Diſpoſition, they bring him to a better Temper, and to more Reaſon; which effected, in they go to my Lady *Saliſbury*'s Chamber,

Chamber, who now was the angrier of the two, there they made them Friends, *Powis* made them kiſs, *ſic finita eſt fabula.* A.D.1636.

In the Beginning of *March* there died one Hundred of the Plague, then nothing but talking of removing from *London*, beſides much in the Country near the King's Houſes, at *Hampton*, *Chelſea*, *Brentford*, every where Weſtward more or leſs. But God be thanked theſe two laſt Weeks it abates, this preſent Week there died in the total two Hundred and twenty two, whereof of the Plague ſixty five. And there is great Hope conceived, that this dry cold Weather will, by the Mercy of God, extinguiſh it.

I ſpake with my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* about the *Charter-houſe*, who well remembered the Buſineſs, though I had let it lye dead for a Year and an half, and told me, your Lordſhip had ſpoken to him about it. I moved him, in caſe they either put a Coadjutor upon him, or removed him, by reaſon his Memory and Underſtanding was gone, that I might receive his Advice. He ſaid, that he conceived neither of thoſe ways would be gone, but he was but one, I might move which way I pleaſed, but he thought the Lords would incline to give the Officers of the Houſe Authority to execute the Office of the Maſter in his Weakneſs. I told his Grace, if they went that way, I would not ſtir. So it is ſettled, and ſo let it reſt. So not doubting but your Lordſhip will be to me a faſt Friend in this, when farther Occaſion is offered, I am

My Lord,

London, Mar. 23, 1636. *your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

WHEN I look upon your Majeſty's princely Letter of the 28th of the laſt Month, and conſider the Weight of the Diſcourſe, I am fearful, leſt it might be imputed unto me as a great Negligence, thus late moſt humbly to offer to your excellent Wiſdom what my Thoughts ſuggeſt unto me thereon. Yet I truſt to obtain your gracious Pardon after your Majeſty be truly certified, I had not the Honour to receive it till within theſe ten Days, then being from my Papers in the Country, that ſome time was to be allowed to bethink myſelf in, and that ever ſince till this preſent, ſuch an Heavineſs and Dimneſs hath been in my Eyes, as render me yet hardly able to guide my own Pen, and it was a Subject I durſt not diſcharge myſelf of by the Hand of any other. A.D.1637.

I muſt confeſs the Services and Intereſts of your Majeſty are laid ſo near and cloſe to my Heart, as it affects me very much to hear the Peace and Proſperity of your Affairs at home diſquieted, by entering again into Action upon any foreign Hopes or Engagements abroad, until the Crown were diſcharged of Debts, the Coffers filled, and your Majeſty's Profits and Sovereignties ſet upon their right foot throughout your three Kingdoms. And in truth this Foundation well and ſurely laid, what, under the Goodneſs of Almighty God, could be able to ſhake this Monarchy, or ſtay the Wheel of your Majeſty's Triumphs?

I have not the Vanity to eſteem myſelf meet or qualified to unwind ſuch a Bottom, or of Experience and Practice ſufficient in foreign Affairs, which might embolden me to deliver any Opinion in ſo important a Matter, as is, the Reſolution concerning a War or Peace with the Houſe of *Auſtria*.

Only a Zeal to your Majeſty's Perſon and Service moves me thus humbly to ſubmit to your Providence and Judgment ſuch Conſiderations as have fallen into me ſince, particularly, what Operation a Breach with *Spain* is like to have upon the Affairs of this Kingdom, together with ſuch Preparations as are not to be forgotten, the better to ſupport and carry us through ſo great a Work, ſo great a Buſineſs, as this War may prove to be.

I ſhall therefore under the Cover of your Majeſty's gracious Favour eaſe my Heart of ſo much, as I am there told, I owe upon this Turn of Affairs to my own Oath, to the Duties and Faith, which I muſt diligently and truly pay you all the Days of my Life, at after without other Reply or Faintneſs betake myſelf intirely to the fulfilling your

A.D.1637. your Majeſty's good Will and Pleaſure with all poſſible Chearfulneſs, with a free Diſpoſition of my Eſtate and Life to your Commands, and without Apprehenſion or Declining the greateſt Dangers, through which I may manifeſt to the World the Certainty and Perfection of theſe Truths.

Laſtly, may your Majeſty be pleaſed, that I temper ſomething of home Profit with foreign Affairs, and of Recreation with Seriouſneſs. The Cuſtoms here theſe laſt ſix Months come to twenty Thouſand Pounds, and if they hold the ſame Proportion, the next will raiſe forty Thouſand a Year. Now it may well be, ſome officious Perſon or other may again impute this Improvement unto us as a Crime, and the Diſcovery (albeit a Matter publickly known to ſome Hundreds already) as a mighty Service of theirs, which makes me haſten to certify the preſent State of them, howbeit otherwiſe I ſhould not have adventured any Judgment upon ſo ſhort a Trial, eſpecially the Caſualty of a War conſidered. The great Ability of theſe kind of Factors is, to relate Things done by others, as if they were to have the Thanks themſelves, who never touched them with the leaſt of their Fingers. But that I may once at leaſt have the Start of them a little, be pleaſed to remember that I delivered my Opinion to your Majeſty at *Windſor*, that if the Peace continued, we ſhould in ſome ſhort Space bring the Cuſtoms to fifty Thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, and your Part thereof forty Thouſand Pounds that had never been let for above thirteen before we managed the Buſineſs.

I have been up in the *Birnes* Country the ſooner to ſettle that Revenue for the Crown, and have there found that which I did not believe had been in *Ireland*, a Place which (if this Kingdom be honoured with your Preſence) affords Sports to paſs over a Graſs-time in as great Meaſure, and with as much Delight, as moſt that are in *England*. Indeed the fineſt Mountain Country I ever ſaw. In Contemplation whereof I have given Order for the ſetting up a little Frame of Wood in a Park of mine there, which albeit little, yet ſhall afford a Lodging with ſome more Accommodation than I have known ſometimes your Majeſty graciouſly contented withal in a Progreſs or Hunting Journey. God long preſerve your Majeſty,

Dublin-Caſtle,
31 Mar. 1637.

Your Majeſty's moſt faithful
and moſt humble Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Conſiderations upon the great Queſtion, Whether his Majeſty ſhould declare a War againſt the Houſe of Auſtria, *in Caſe the Prince Elector be not forthwith by them totally reſtored to his Honours and Patrimony?*

IT is an acknowledged Truth, that Kings and common Parents ought next to themſelves principally intend the Weal and Security of their People, for whom they are, as I may ſay, anſwerable to the World in Point of Honour, and to Almighty God in Caſe of Conſcience. Thus the firſt Conſideration ariſeth, whether this War tends in any ſort to the Wealth or Safety of the Crown of *England*, or not rather to the Decay of Trade, and loſing the greateſt Entrance to the Enlargment thereof, that hath of many Years been opened unto us, whilſt thoſe two great Monarchs of *France* and *Spain* are now at odds, the Commodities and Commerce conſequently of both, of neceſſity to paſs through our Merchants, to their mighty enriching, to the extreme Improvement of the Cuſtoms, and the great Encreaſe of Shipping; which laſt hath in all Times been juſtly eſteemed the ſureſt Strength and Defence of this Kingdom?

The Benefit promiſed is to be ballanced with the certain Charge we muſt undergo, and the ſad Events which may befal us; and then to take into our Thoughts, if we gain our Ends for ſettling this excellent Prince in his Palatinate, whether our Charge will there ceaſe alſo, and wherein we become thereby more deſirable to our Neighbours, or more ſtrong within ourſelves?

How far his Majeſty is obliged in Juſtice or Honour to interrupt the Proſperity of his own Affairs, and adventure the Peace and Safety of his Kingdoms, for the Reſtitution of the Prince Elector his Nephew, unhappily ſupplanted, through an Undertaking fallen upon without any Counſel or Privity either of his Majeſty or (for any Thing

Thing I could ever find) of King *James* of bleſſed Memory. How far anſwerable in Piety towards the Queen his Siſter and the Princes his Nephews, having ſo royal and plentiful an Iſſue of his own to be provided alſo for, according to their Birth and Greatneſs, and that in the firſt Place, whereas by this Means they ſeem in Truth poſtponed after the other. A.D.1637.

What Men there are, what Treaſure ready in the Exchequer, to manage and bear through an Action of ſo much Variety, Weight, and Hazard, which will certainly require great Abilities in the former, and great Fulneſs and Plenty in the latter. What fearful Diſtemper and Diſtraction might fall upon *London* this Year, through the Fury of a Plague, ſo much to be apprehended or deprecated by us all, it being moſt ſure that City is ſo conſiderable a Part, as if it ake and be in Pain, the whole Kingdom doth in a great meaſure ſuffer with it, finds itſelf thereby diſquieted, nay it is to be feared the Fleet may thence alſo be very much endangered.

It is truly and ſadly obſervable, that the Reſtitution of the Palatinate cannot be effected without a Concurrence of *France*, *Denmark*, *Swede*, and the *States* of the *Low Country*. How difficult a Matter it will be to draw all their Ends to one Point, how much harder to keep them there long together, but that each will be breaking forth at every Corner to his own Advantage: And how little proſperous to themſelves, how little prejudicial to the common Enemy, Experience hath ſhewn ſuch Conjunctions as theſe to have been in all Ages.

It ſeems to me, all that *France* can do, towards the Recovery of the Prince Elector, will be to raiſe and ſtill maintain an Army of thirty Thouſand Men; only to ſet and keep him in the Palatinate; (for leſs will not do it) or elſe to article and offer to reſtore the Duke of *Lorrain* conditionally the Emperor will do the like to the Prince Elector. Now the Doubt with me is, whether either of theſe will be yielded unto by *France*; and without the one of theſe, it is queſtionable what other Hope of Benefit ſhould draw his Majeſty into a ſtrict defenſive League with them; which can hardly be ſo tempered, but will, not long after, engage us in an active War with the Houſe of *Auſtria*.

I am not able to reſolve myſelf, whether the Shipping-Monies be brought in this Year as readily as they were the laſt, or be as yet univerſally aſſented to, and ſettled in ſuch a perfect Way, as to ground ſo great an Action upon the uninterrupted conſtant Payment thereof. Or whether his Majeſty being engaged in a War might embolden the ill-affected to grow more peeviſh and backward in their Payments, finding him not at ſo intire Leiſure to bridle and diſcipline their Untowardneſs as in Time of Peace.

Whether his Majeſty's Fleet at Sea alone ſhall make him ſo conſiderable, as to incline either the Houſe of *Auſtria* to reſtore the Palatinate, or the *French* or *Swede* hitherto ſo little forward, if not averſe to it, not only not to conclude a Peace for their own Advantage, without ſettling the Elector in his Palatinate and Electorate, but alſo to keep and maintain him there, when it is got. For it cannot be denied without their conſtant Concurrence, he muſt not expect to reſt there long, unleſs the Houſe of *Auſtria* be firſt altogether taken forth of the Way.

If the Fleet now going forth ſhould fall into any Misfortune (and ſubject it is, to much more Caſualty, than Strengths and Services at Land are) what Likelihood is there, that the Subject will preſently without Stop, make up the Breach by a ſecond Levy? That failing, what other Means hath the Crown to reinforce and reſtore it, without calling a Parliament, and what Wiſdom doth adviſe the ſummoning one in a Time ſo conditioned?

It is plain indeed, that the Opinion delivered by the Judges, declaring the Lawfulneſs of the Aſſignment for the Shipping, is, the greateſt Service that Profeſſion hath done the Crown in my Time. But unleſs his Majeſty hath the like Power declared to raiſe a Land Army upon the ſame Exigent of State, the Crown ſeems to me to ſtand but upon one Leg at home, to be conſiderable but by halves to foreign Princes abroad: Yet ſure this, methinks, convinces a Power for the Sovereign to raiſe Payments for Land Forces, and conſequently ſubmits to his Wiſdom and Ordinance the tranſporting of the Money or Men into foreign States, ſo to carry by way of Prevention the Fire from ourſelves into the Dwellings of our Enemies (an Art which it ſeems *Edward* the Third and *Henry* the Fifth full well underſtood) and if by Degrees *Scotland* and *Ireland* be drawn to contribute their Proportions to theſe Levies for the Publick, *Omne tulit punctum*.

A.D.1637. Seeing then that this Piece well fortified, for ever vindicates the Royalty at home from under the Conditions and Reſtraints of Subjects, renders us alſo abroad even to the greateſt Kings the moſt conſiderable Monarchy in Chriſtendom; ſeeing again, this is a Buſineſs to be attempted, and won from the Subject in Time of Peace only, and the People firſt accuſtomed to theſe Levies, when they may be called upon, as by way of Prevention for our future Safety, and keep his Majeſty thereby alſo Moderator of the Peace of Chriſtendom, rather, than upon the bleeding Evil of an inſtant and active War; I beſeech you, what Piety to Alliances is there, that ſhould divert a great and wiſe King forth of a Path, which leads ſo manifeſtly, ſo directly to the eſtabliſhing his own Throne, and the ſecure and independent Seating of himſelf and Poſterity in Wealth, Strength and Glory, far above any their Progenitors, verily in ſuch a Condition as there were no more hereafter to be wiſhed them in this World, but that they would be very exact in their Care for the juſt and moderate Government of their People, which might miniſter back to them again the Plenties and Comforts of Life, that they would be moſt ſearching and ſevere in puniſhing the Oppreſſions and Wrongs of their Subjects, as well in the Caſe of the publick Magiſtrate, as of private Perſons, and laſtly to be utterly reſolved to exerciſe this Power only for publick and neceſſary Uſes; to ſpare them as much and often as were poſſible, and that they never be wantonly vitiated or miſapplied to any private Pleaſure or Perſon whatſoever. This being indeed the very only Means to preſerve, as may be ſaid, the Chaſtity of theſe Levies, and to recommend their Beauty ſo far forth to the Subject, as being thus diſpoſed, it is to be juſtly hoped, they will never grudge the parting with their Monies.

Finally I ſhall conclude, humbly craving Leave to borrow one Queſtion more; I conceive the Year is ſo far ſpent as nothing can be done this Summer more than is already, whether it were not then more opportune, and full out as ſerious and weighty for his Majeſty to go on in good earneſt publickly with his Preparations for an active War againſt the next Spring, without being drawn by any Importunity to declare or hazard a Breach ſooner, and in the Interim, uſing under God's Bleſſing all poſſible Means to prevent the Growth of the Plague this Year in *London*, to call *Spain* roundly home to the Performance of their former Stipulations with his Majeſty, to endeavour by Treaty the Reſtitution of the Prince Elector, to ſatisfy and take off the Duke of *Bavaria* and other the Pretenders upon the Palatinate, with diſburſing two or three hundred thouſand Pounds amongſt them, rather than preſently to enter into a War accompanied with a Number of mighty Uncertainties, Inconveniences and Dangers?

Perhaps it may be aſked, where ſhall ſo great a Sum be had? My Anſwer is, procure it from the Subjects of *England*, and profitably for them too. By this Means preventing the raiſing upon them a Land Army for Defence of the Kingdom, which would be by many Degrees more chargeable, and hereby alſo inſenſibly gain a Precedent, and ſettle an Authority and Right in the Crown to Levies of that Nature, which Thread draws after it many huge and great Advantages more proper to be thought on at ſome other Seaſons than now.

By this time his Majeſty will find, how little I look upon my own Safety, where his Greatneſs and Proſperity come in place. For my Sight is not ſo ſhort, but that it diſcovers before me the Danger and Miſconſtruction attending theſe Doubts; and perhaps ſome of his Majeſty's Servants (who may perchance ſpeak *French* much more naturally themſelves) may interpret theſe tranſlated out of *Spaniſh*. But ſurely they much miſtake me, that can be perſuaded, any Reſpects in the World ſhall move me to uſe any other Language than plain downright *Engliſh*, or that I ſhould ever conceive it unreaſonable for me with an humble Confidence to adventure to expreſs myſelf with all Freedom and Faith to my Maſter, ſeeing indeed a Life here below is no longer deſirable to me, than his gracious Goodneſs may eſteem it worthy to be preſerved for his Service.

Nor muſt it be forgotten, that the Operation this War will undoubtedly have upon the Affairs of *Ireland* muſt needs be very great, eſpecially interrupting them, and the Growth of the Kingdom, now in the firſt and beſt Hopes there have been thereof for many Ages; and when I am perſuaded, there are more that ſtudy the Service of the Crown and Publick with clear and intire Affections than this Country hath had of many Years before. So the Pity the greater to knock them aſunder by a War when the Times, Means, and Perſons are ſo happily met and ſet for ſo good a Purpoſe.

The Cuſtoms, which in the Proceed they now are, are likely to be improved to forty

forty thouſand Pounds a Year, the Trade diſtempered by War, is to be feared, will fall to very ſmall. A.D.1637.

The Plantations, forth of which there was good Probability to raiſe twenty thouſand Pounds a Year, will be at a *Ne ultra*, as not to be gone about but in Time of Peace. And God knows whether there will be ſuch an Opportunity recovered again in haſte. Nay that of *Connaght* itſelf, which was in a Sort ſettled, totters again, and great ado there is to keep the Undertakers to their firſt Propoſitions, ſo much do they apprehend a Diſtraction thorough a War with *Spain*, and much more difficult it were to keep them on, but that they are perſuaded there will be no War, or at the worſt, that it will not continue long. Neither ſurely can I blame them, where they are to plant among a People diſaffected by being put beſides Part of their pretended Inheritance, and in a Country the likelieſt and the moſt open to an Invaſion of all the King's Dominions.

All the Propoſitions given his Majeſty, and now on their Wheel, for the Advance of this Revenue, will be at a Stand, not poſſible to be brought up under ſuch a Step-Dame, as War would be unto them. And conſequently this Kingdom become as formerly a very great Burthen to that, where otherwiſe it might yield threeſcore thouſand Pounds a Year clear above the conſtant Charge.

His Majeſty muſt defer the great, excellent, and neceſſary Work of bringing this People to a Conformity in Religion; till which be effected, the Crown of *England* may not truſt, nay indeed ought not hold itſelf ſecure of this Nation, which, how peaceable and ſtill ſoever we may think them, are in an Inſtant to be blown up by the *Romiſh* Clergy into a Tempeſt, not only to the Diſquiet, but great Hazard of this State, eſpecially if they perceive this Crown embroiled in War, and be emboldened by Promiſe of foreign Succours. All the Services put together that are to be done on this Side are not comparable to this one. For the reſt are but for the raiſing preſent Revenue, this for ſettling a future Safety, without which the other cannot long conſiſt. Nor was there ever ſo great Encouragement to undertake it as now, when all Things as it were conſpire to eſtabliſh his Majeſty's Monarchy, and make happy the Subjects of both Kingdoms by this ſo much longed for and truly deſirable Reformation. So as I muſt confeſs it troubles me not a little to ſee our Hopes thereof thus cut up, green and flouriſhing, as they are, and our expected Fruit exchanged for dry and naked Branches.

In a Word, which way ſoever you turn your Eye, there is nothing more viſible amongſt us, than that a War is abſolutely deſtructive to all, that can be hoped of Growth or bettering of this State. And that, as much as can be with Reaſon expected in ſuch a Condition, is, to keep all upon the Stays where they are, which his Majeſty may be aſſured will prove no ſmall Work, nor indeed is thus much to be looked for without all be well foreſeen and rightly diſpoſed aforehand.

The Guard of the Coaſt, which we have this Year, may in no Caſe be leſſened, albeit it preſs heavy upon this poor Revenue. A ſafe Place muſt be provided, where the Ships may ſecurely winter, have all their Stores in a Readineſs, and lye moſt commodiouſly to put forth to Sea, and ſpeedieſt anſwer all Occaſions: And conſidering without this Guard this People would lye looſe as a Prey to any, that had the Appetite to feed upon them, and without the other the Ships are in Danger of being poſſeſſed or deſtroyed by an active and vigilant Enemy, I have been ſo awake in it, that there lyes by me a Propoſition ready to be ſent by the next Diſpatch to the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, either to be allowed or better directed; upon return whereof there will be no Reſt or Delay here, till it be accordingly effected.

The Stores muſt be filled with all Sorts of well conditioned Ammunition, to which Purpoſe I will cauſe their preſent State to be certified to the Committee of *Iriſh* Affairs, to the End they may direct how, to what Proportion, and within what Time, the ſame ſhall be repleniſhed, together with my humble Opinion what I conceive fit to be done therein for the Service of his Majeſty, and Safety of this Kingdom.

The Forts are to be repaired, the Ordinance belonging to them mounted, which now for the moſt part lye on the Ground for want of Carriage; and ſome Captains and Companies lodged in them for their Defence. They ſhall be viewed, and their preſent Condition likewiſe certified together with what is wanting to make them perfectly ſerviceable. This ſhould by degrees have been effected forth of the *Concordatum* Monies, and was in a Way, but now it is neceſſary to be done preſently, and at once, which I doubt will be very chargeable.

The

A.D.1637. The Army must be compleated in all Points, which howbeit I dare say was never in so good Order; yet it is not without some Defects. But by the Help of God I will not give over, till it be in all respects, as perfect and considerable, as so small a Number of Men can make it, and this at least without a Penny Charge to his Majesty. Only I desire his Majesty would signify his Pleasure, whether he would have our Shot to be whole or bastard Muskets: For afterwards it shall not be long unaccomplished.

Those, who are charged to find Men in *Ulster* and *Munster*, must be called upon to provide Arms for them, which none of them yet have, being in Truth but naked nominal Forces, whereof, as they are, there can be no Use made at all. Their Persons would be mustered, none be admitted to serve as Soldiers, but such as have able Bodies and are Protestants at least, if not *British* too: Then afterwards they are to be put under the Command and Exercise of the Captains of the Army, that so they may grow ready and fit for Service, and the Captains for that Purpose are to be dispersed and garrisoned up and down the Country, as may seat them with most Conveniency to perform that Service with the least Charge to the Country. By which Means the Army, now consisting but of two Thousand Foot, will be brought at least to eight Thousand Men more, as serviceable almost as the other now are.

Finally to make all, under the Blessing of Almighty God, secure, as well against the Foreigner as Native; there will be no more required in Case we have War with *Spain*, but to add four Hundred Horse to make those we have already a Thousand, which would be a Strength able at an Instant by the Swiftness of their Motion to stay the Growth of any Beginnings, tending to the Prejudice or Disturbance of this State, and contain all in a due and right Subordination to his Majesty's good Will and Pleasure. Nor is the Increase of six Thousand Pounds a Year Charge, much considerable in such a Case, considering the Part, whereon it is most probable the Enemy will first attempt his Majesty's Dominions, is by that Means set in as perfect a Way of Defence and Safety as ought to be desired.

These being all the Particulars I judge necessary to be disposed and set in Order on this Side, in case we go into a War with the House of *Austria*, I purpose, if it seem so good to his Majesty, to offer these last Propositions concerning *Ireland*, by the next Dispatch to the Committee of *Irish* Affairs, there to be consulted and (all being thus heard) resolved on, as may seem best to his Majesty's Wisdom, whence we the Ministers here must both take our Life and our Light in all these great and important Actions and Provisions of State.

No other Respects saving the Obligation of my Oath, and the intire Belief I have in his Majesty's Honour and Goodness could have drawn me to the Freedom and Length of this Discourse. And now for a Conclusion, I do most humbly beseech his Majesty, that he will be pleased to be very tender of entering into a War, which to my seeming the Constitution of his own Affairs at this Time doth dissuade, if by any possible and honourable Means it may be avoided; that if there be any Thing of use in this, his Majesty in his Wisdom will graciously accept of it, and keeping all to himself, excuse my Length in the rest through my well-meaning Zeal to his Service.

To the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

SINCE the Departure of my Servant, there comes into my Thoughts one other weighty Consideration to be foreseen in your Majesty's Way towards a Declaration of a War with the House of *Austria*, which is the *Hollanders* fishing in your Seas. For to my seeming, in case you break with *Spain*, that Flower of your Crown must be left ungathered at least for this Season, which otherwise is ready with much Advantage and Honour gently and quietly to take the Impression of your Sovereignty and Dominion. God long preserve your Majesty,

Your Majesty's

Dublin, 19 *Apr.* 1637. *most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

HAVING made up my former Diſpatch, I received your Majeſty's of the 27th of *March*, which cauſed me to ſtay the other till after the Holydays, that ſo my Anſwer to both might come together.

In mine of the 9th of *December* I humbly advertiſed, that the Lands and other Profits of the *Londoners* were, with Contentment to the now Occupants, to be made eight thouſand Pounds a Year of; much improvable upon the Expiration of the Term: of the ſame Opinion I am ſtill, but then the Fiſhing was accounted as Part of their Profit, and my Eſtimate. But it will be fit to clear my Propoſition ſo far, as to reſolve your Majeſty that it was no Part of my Meaning to hook in any Part of the ſequeſtred Rents, either now or hereafter, to come into the Sequeſtrators Hands, before the final agreeing of this Bargain; but let them be intirely diſpoſed for your Majeſty's Uſe, as your Wiſdom ſhould appoint. Only your Majeſty will be pleaſed to call to Mind, that I have a Warrant to pay out of them five thouſand Pounds to Sir *Thomas Philips*'s Aſſignees.

That there may be an Offer made to your Majeſty of a Fine of twenty thouſand Pounds, and eight yearly Rent, I do very well believe it, and much more; for the Value of them would make the Propounder of them a mighty Bargain: But then muſt the now Tenants be turned out without any Conſideration of their Fines to the *Londoners*, the very great Charge of their Buildings and other Improvements upon the Lands, of Encouragement to their Induſtry (which from nothing in a Manner hath brought them to be what we now find them) and, which makes it yet more extream, turned out for the Fault of the Corporation merely without having been either Participants, or ſo much as privy to their Frauds or Crimes, barely Purchaſers *bona fide* upon valuable Conſiderations.

So then to give your Majeſty my humble Judgment, I do conceive this Offer to come from ſome inferior, mean-minded Perſon, whoſe Heart is not able to conſider how great and magnanimous Princes eſteem more the Honour and Comelineſs in the gathering and bringing in their Profits and Benefits than the Things themſelves, and how far diſſonant it is from the Harmony of your princely Thoughts to touch an Advantage thus conditioned with Extremity and Rigour.

Beſides, as in no Caſe, ſo leaſt of all in this, ſhall I adviſe the very uttermoſt to be taken, in regard it would ſo extreamly diſcountenance and diſhearten Planters, as would loſe your Majeſty far more in the future Plantations, than your Gains could be in this. And truly, Sir, the *Engliſh* which tranſplant themſelves hither are ſo much the better Subjects to the Crown, and ſo much the better Huſbands to the Ground than are the Natives, as they deſerve to be much made of, and by all gracious and kind Dealing to be invited over.

Howbeit, in caſe this Fine and Rent can be procured with that little Grain of Salt to ſeaſon it, to wit, the Contentment of the now Occupants, I wiſh him five thouſand Pounds out of the Fine, that makes your Majeſty ſo good a Bargain, and to certify your Majeſty in this Buſineſs, it is moſt ſure, theſe Lands will be worth twice as much when the Leaſes to be now made by your Majeſty ſhall expire.

As for raiſing any preſent great Sum out of theſe Lands by Means of Sale or otherwiſe I can put your Majeſty in no great Hope of it. But I beſeech your Majeſty give me Leave once more to mind your Majeſty how conveniently theſe Lands might be applied as Part of an Appennage for my young Maſter, the Duke of *York*. You ſee how noble a Revenue it would grow unto by that time his Highneſs grew to be a Man, and ſtill be conſiderably permanent, when a Sum in groſs were gone, having ſerved but one preſent Turn; and upon this Occaſion give me Leave to obſerve unto your Majeſty, that God having bleſt you with ſo royal and plentiful a Poſterity, if Proviſions be not early thought of for them by your Servants, and by yourſelf, they will at ſome time or other fall weightily and with Preſſure upon the Crown.

As for the *Londoners*, if they will not come to the Conditions offered them, my moſt humble Opinion is to break with them, and moderately to make up your Majeſty's Benefit. As for theſe their Lands and Profits, I ſhall thank him moſt that can

A.D.1637. make you the beſt Bargain, being very ready either to look on whilſt others do it, to do the beſt I can myſelf, or join with any Man living who may help or be appointed to join with me therein.

It will be your Majeſty's extream Goodneſs not to be wearied with my Scribbles, I proteſt I am ſcandalized at their Length, yet could not tell in the World how to help it. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin-Caſtle, 3d *Apr.* 1637. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant*, WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

THIS Diſpatch comes by a Servant of my own, ſo as I ſhall not need to trouble you with Cypher. I have here incloſed ſent you the Duplicate of that which occaſions this Journey, and wherewith I will not truſt any Man on that Side but yourſelf, with whom I am reſolved to communicate every Secret, concern it Honour, Life, or what elſe concerns me moſt.

I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip not to take any Notice of it to his Majeſty, unleſs ſo far as he pleaſe to open himſelf unto you, only, if you think fit, you may, to give him the Occaſion ſay, I have writ you Word, that by this Meſſenger I have mentioned to his Majeſty as much as I conceive conſiderable in this great and weighty Buſineſs concerning the declaring of a War with the Houſe of *Auſtria*.

Next I beſeech you in a few Lines let me know for my better Inſtruction what you think of it, and how his Majeſty takes it, that ſo I may reſolve how either to ſecond my Reaſons, or come fairly and quietly off, having thus firſt faithfully diſcharged my Faith to his Majeſty and my own Conſcience. For, in good faith, ſuch is the Hazard his Majeſty to my ſeeming puts himſelf into, and ſuch the Improbability of getting the *Palatinate* this Way, as I could not do leſs than modeſtly ſhow my Diſlike of it without a ſecret Guilt in my own Heart of Falſhood and Tergiverſation with my Maſter, after he had given me thus the Occaſion of opening my Thoughts herein ſincerely and plainly unto him.

Good my Lord, if it be not too late, uſe your beſt to divert us from this War: for I foreſee nothing in it but Diſtractions to his Majeſty's Affairs, and mighty Dangers to us that muſt be the Miniſters, albeit not the Authors of the Counſel. It will neceſſarily put the King into all the high Ways poſſible, elſe will he not be able to ſubſiſt under the Charge of it: and if theſe fail, the next will but be the ſacrificing thoſe that have been his Miniſters therein. I profeſs I will readily lay down my Life to ſerve my Maſter, my Heart ſhould give him that very freely; but it would ſomething trouble me to find even thoſe, that drew and engaged him in all theſe Miſchiefs, buſy about me themſelves in fitting the Halter about my Neck, and in tying the Knot ſure that it ſhould not ſlip, as if they were the Perſons in the whole World the moſt innocent of Guilt, howbeit in truth as black as Hell itſelf, and on whom alone the Puniſhment ought to lye.

I have had my Head ſo full of this, and my Eyes theſe twelve Days ſo full of Dimneſs, as I could think of nothing elſe, nor am not willing to torment my Sight further at this Time, ſo I beſeech your Leave that I may reſerve my Accompt of the Buſineſs of the Provoſt and my Anſwer to your other Letters till the next Diſpatch, being now going to take the freſh Country Air for two or three Days, to try, if that may cure my Eyes, if not *adieu la plume*. My Lord, I am moſt perfectly

Your Grace's

Dublin, this 3d of *Apr.* 1637. *moſt humbly to be commanded*, WENTWORTH.

The

The Earl of Northumberland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE Aſſurances your Lordſhip gives me, that my Letters are not unwelcome to you, encourage me to offer to your Knowledge ſuch Affairs as are in Agitation amongſt us.

When *Augier* returned from hence into *France* about ſix or eight Weeks ſince, and that he carried with him the Conſent of the King our Maſter to all and more than was by the *French* demanded with very little Alteration (as ſome that are Well-wiſhers to that Negotiation have acknowledged) and that we expected every Day a Conſummation of that Treaty, they then begun to uſe Delays, and to gain Time (as it was here thought) whilſt they ſent our Propoſitions into *Spain*. Firſt, they pretended, that in a Buſineſs of ſo great Importance they would not give any poſitive Anſwer without communicating it with the *French* King (who was then abſent from *Paris)* and receiving his particular Directions; next, that ſome of their chief Miniſters were indiſpoſed, and therefore no Meeting could be appointed; laſtly, they profeſſed, that they did not well underſtand our Propoſitions. Theſe Delays raiſe many Jealouſies, and indeed thoſe who judge Things moſt impartially, think that they intend nothing leſs than what they have all this while ſeemed earneſtly to deſire. The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador upon this Occaſion hath not omitted his Opportunities; of late he hath been ſeveral Times with his Majeſty, and it is ſaid, hath made ſome Overtures of Accommodation, which perhaps we may not unwillingly hearken unto. It is very probable that theſe Alterations may change the Prince Elector's Deſign of going to Sea, though nothing as yet is declared to the contrary.

Wat. Montague is newly arrived here, but by the cold Welcome he received from the King, I imagine he may ſhortly have a Mind to travel again.

Since my laſt Letter to your Lordſhip, the King aſſiſting at the Committee of the Admiralty, called thither the Officers of the Navy to make Anſwer to the Abuſes charged againſt them, which were there ſo clearly proved by the Teſtimony of many of the principal Commanders in the laſt Fleet, that they were able to ſay little in their own Defence, but did confeſs divers of the Particulars. Something of Reformation was there ordered, and after certain Admonition given them, his Majeſty upon hope of their Amendment did graciouſly diſmiſs them. I do not conceive that my being in the Commiſſion of the Admiralty can be of any Advantage to his Majeſty's Service; for I ſhall have little Power amongſt thoſe who look chiefly upon their own private Ends; but if your Lordſhip's Motion for putting in an Admiral during the Minority of the Duke of *York* do ſucceed, and the King think me worthy of that Charge, I ſhall not wiſh for a better Condition. Howſoever his Majeſty diſpoſe of me, my Obligation is no leſs to your Lordſhip, than if I were actually poſſeſſed of the Place. I reſolve to follow your Lordſhip's Advice, and will with Chearfulneſs apply myſelf to this Summer's Imployment, and to all ſuch Commands as you ſhall pleaſe to impoſe upon

Your Lordſhip's

London, Apr. 7, 1637. *moſt humble and faithful Servant,*

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Lord Chancellor to the Lord Deputy.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

UPON *Monday* laſt I received Letters from Baron *Lowther* ſignifying the Death of Serjeant *Catlin*, and acquainting me that upon his firſt Notice thereof he repaired to *Trim* in his own Perſon, and underſtanding that the County of *Meath* was the laſt County of their Seſſion, he of purpoſe adjourned the ſame until the *Monday* Fortnight next after; and in the interim returned the old Commiſſion unto me, wherein

A.D.1637. in he and the Serjeant were joined, and deſired the renewing of that Commiſſion to himſelf and ſuch other as I ſhould add unto him. Whereupon, after ſome Pauſe, I could think of no other for that laſt Diſpatch than Mr. *Alexander*, who dwelt in that County, and near the Place, where the Commiſſion was to be executed, all other Judges and the King's Counſel being otherwiſe imployed by your Lordſhip's Commandment. So I preſently iſſued a new Commiſſion unto thoſe two to perform that Service. And if any Error or Miſtake hath been in the nominating the laſt of theſe, it may Time enough be altered, if your Lordſhip ſo command. This being all, which your Lordſhip by your Letters is pleaſed to require from me concerning this Particular, I humbly take Leave and remain ready to do your Lordſhip Service.

Apr. 13, 1637. AD. LOFTUS, *Canc.*

The Lord Deputy's Anſwer.

My Lord,

TO appoint ſo young a Man as Mr. *Alexander* to ſuch a Charge, as is the being Judge of Aſſize, and delivering ſo great a Gaol as is now at *Trim*, I did not judge it to ſtand either with the Honour or Good of a Service ſo highly importing his Majeſty and the publick Peace of the Kingdom. And therefore I ſhall rather adviſe your Lordſhip to deſign Mr. Serjeant *Euſtace* for that Work, not being otherwiſe imployed in his Majeſty's Service, but that he may well be ſpared ſo much Time as the Diſpatch of that Service will borrow from him, and ſo I remain ready to do your Lordſhip Service,

Naas, Apr. 14, 1637. WENTWORTH.

The Lord Chancellor's Reply.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I SHALL as ſpeedily as may be, direct a Warrant to the Clerk of the *Hanaper* to renew the Commiſſion for the Aſſizes in the County of *Meath*, and preſent it to the Seal with a Blank; and when it comes I will inſert Mr. Serjeant *Euſtace* therein, or ſome other fit Perſon: for, Serjeant *Euſtace*, I fear, is not provided of ſuch Neceſſaries as that Journey will require. If there were no other Difference between him and Mr. *Alexander* but Matter of Years, ſure Mr. *Alexander* is the elder Man; but in this and all other Things I ſhall comply with your Lordſhip's Commandment, and ſo remain

Your Lordſhip's

Apr. 14, 1637. *in all due Services to be commanded,*

AD. LOFTUS, *Canc.*

The Lord Deputy's Anſwer.

My Lord,

INDEED I am not able to reſolve your Lordſhip, whether Mr. Serjeant *Euſtace* or Mr. *Alexander* be the elder Man, only I know the one is the King's Serjeant, and the other is not; which enables him, or at leaſt qualifies him, to be truſted as a Judge of Aſſize before the other; and know I do too, that to thoſe who know them both, the Serjeant is held as able in his own Profeſſion. Beſides (but that I am not apt unneceſſarily to touch perſonally upon any) ſomething I could have mentioned in Mr. *Alexander*'s Particular, which doth not render him altogether fit for ſuch an Imployment.

ployment. In fine, I hold Places of that Honour and Truſt, as are Judges of Aſſize, A.D.1637. not decently communicable with every ordinary Counſellor at Law, and that I am very confident that Mr. Serjeant *Euſtace* is well provided with all the Neceſſaries requiſite for that Journey and Imployment, to wit, with Learning and Integrity: for, as concerning the reſt, his Journey to *Trim* is not ſo far, or his Stay there like to be there ſo long, as that he ſhall need to overburden his Horſe with the Weight of his Sumpter or other Carriages. And ſo not doubting but that your Lordſhip will have that Regard to the Honour and Good of his Majeſty's Service that ever beſt becomes us all, I remain

Naas, Apr. 15, 1637. *Your Lordſhip's*

very affectionate Friend,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

IT diſpleaſeth his Majeſty very much, that the Lord Chancellor, ſo great and ancient a Judge, and who beſt underſtandeth how to make perfect Anſwers, ſhould now by three imperfect Anſwers to your Lordſhip and the Council-Board, ſhew Diſreſpect to Juſtice, and ſo much Diſhonour both to your Lordſhip and the State. For Prevention therefore of farther publick Scandal to the Government by ſo eminent an Example of Contempt, his Majeſty thinketh fit and requireth your Lordſhip (if he perſiſt in diſobeying the Orders of your Lordſhip and the Lords) to take the Seals from him, and then to proceed with ſuch compulſory Means, as Law and Juſtice do require: And yet his Majeſty calling to mind his Lordſhip's former Services, and conſidering his old Age, is graciouſly pleaſed, if he conform himſelf by anſwering more perfectly, and by obeying and performing the Decree that ſhall be made thereupon, then your Lordſhip may reſtore the Seals unto him, which, if he continue in his Contempt, will be otherwiſe diſpoſed of.

For the Plantation of *Ormond* his Majeſty requireth your Lordſhip to proceed, and not to delay, but to go on with the Title of the Crown; aſſuring you that the Earl of *Kinnoul* quitteth his Pretence, ſo as that ſhall be no Clog to the Buſineſs, which ſo much importeth his Service. And theſe being the two Points which I had to anſwer at this Time, I take Leave, and ſo remain

Your Lordſhip's

Whitehall, 25th *April,* 1637. *moſt humble and obliged Servant,*

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Viſcount Fairfax.

My very good Lord,

MY Couſin your Brother hath taken the Pains to bring me hither a Copy of the laſt Will of my Lord your Father, wherein it hath pleaſed his Lordſhip to leave me a Pledge of his Love and Truſt, agreeable to thoſe Affections and Reſpects he always profeſſed unto me living; indeed ſuch a Teſtimony as common Humanity doth require a chearful Readineſs to communicate my beſt Help to the common Frailty we are all ſubject unto, where the Condition is ſo univerſal as no Man is able to reſolve himſelf whoſe Turn it may be next to make the like Requeſt, and leave it behind him

A. D. 1637. as a Legacy to the Friend he eſteems moſt; how much more then will it become me to offer myſelf a ready Inſtrument in the Care of the Education of the Heir of that Houſe to which I am allied in Blood, and of that Perſon that ever was eſteemed and beloved in my Family (and in truth deſervedly) as one of the nobleſt Kinſmen and Friends we had? So then in Conformity to theſe Deſires, I am willing, if it may ſeem ſo good to your Lordſhip and my Lady, to take the Charge and Care of your Son's Education into my Houſe and Thought, and acquit myſelf towards the Duty impoſed upon me by my Lord that is now with God, even with the ſelf-ſame Reſpect and Attention, as if it were for a Child of my own; only by reaſon of the tender Years of my young Couſin, I deſire he may be put to School in ſome fit Place by the Care of my Couſin his Uncle, and not brought hither to me before this Time twelve Months; if your Lordſhip aſſent hereunto, I deſire to hear from you within theſe ſix Months, and then God willing I ſhall provide Lodgings for himſelf and Servants here, within my Houſe. As for the twelve hundred Pounds appointed for his Education, I am willing to become anſwerable for paying eight in the Hundred half yearly, which may be laid forth for his preſent Maintenance, and the Principal at leaſt not impaired; the Bonds I give is myſelf, Sir *George Radcliffe*, and my Brother Sir *George Wentworth*; the Intereſt ſhall be duly paid, and both it and the Principal always ready to be paid in upon three Months Warning. And this being in preſent all that I have whereby to expreſs the good Affections I ſhall preſerve for your Lordſhip and your Houſe, I ſhall not fail to expect and ſeek ſome better Means, which may further aſſure you of my being

Dublin, this 25th of *April*, 1637.

Your Lordſhip's very faithful affectionate Couſin and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Keeper.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

As unto that Part of a late Letter I writ unto your Lordſhip concerning Sir *Thomas Hobby*, give me Leave to add thus much, that in caſe your Lordſhip ſhall find fit in your Wiſdom to eaſe him of the Trouble of his *Cuſtos Rotulorumſhip* in the North Riding, I do conceive Sir *William Pennyman* the fitteſt Man you can chuſe in thoſe Parts, whether you conſider his Quality, a Baronet, his Sufficiency, Integrity, or good Affection to his Majeſty's Service, which he hath given very good Teſtimonies of in all the Commiſſions he is imployed in, as Deputy-Lieutenant, one of the Council in thoſe Parts, as Juſtice of Oyer and Terminer, and the Peace; and finally as I am well aſſured he will merit it of your Lordſhip by all Faith and Diligence towards your Commands, by all Reſpects and Duties to be paid unto your Lordſhip's Perſon, ſo ſhall I receive it, and acknowledge it, as a particular Favour vouchſafed the rather at the humble Requeſt of

Dublin, April 26, 1637.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The

The Earl of Northumberland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I HAVE lately had ſome Speech with my Siſter of *Carlile* about parting with her *Iriſh* Cuſtoms, and though ſome have been tampering with her, not to let them go at thoſe Rates that have been offered her, yet I find her reſolved to be governed by your Lordſhip, and to hold them longer, or compound for them, as your Lordſhip ſhall adviſe her. I perceive ſhe believes, that, if ſhe part with them under eight Years Purchaſe, ſhe lets them go at a much undervalue; I ſhould be very glad ſhe were well rid of them, and that the Money were imployed as your Lordſhip propoſed.

My Lord of *Carlile*, that is dead, repoſed a Truſt in my Lord *Goring* and me, for the Payment of ſeven Hundred Pounds yearly unto the three *Bartlys* his Kinſmen, out of the Wine and *Aquavitæ* Licences, which the King is now reſolved to take into his own Hands; they conceiving that the Compoſition offered will not ſatisfy theſe Penſions, do addreſs themſelves to me, whom they think obliged to give them my beſt Aſſiſtance, for his Sake that gave it them; one of them hath three Hundred Pounds a Year, the other two, two Hundred Pounds apiece aſſigned unto them out of theſe Licences; their Deſire now is, that the King reſuming his Grant, would in Conſideration of their Intereſt, beſtow upon them ſeveral Penſions during their Lives; if your Lordſhip approve of this Motion, we ſhall intreat your Lordſhip's favourable Aſſiſtance.

Here hath been lately ſo much Favour and Countenance ſhewed to Projectors, that there are few in Court that have not at this Time a Suit either granted or referred, but the King (as it is ſaid by my Lord of *Canterbury*'s Means) had the other Day divers of them taken into Conſideration at the Committee of Trade, his Majeſty being preſent, where fifty of them were damned; now that the King hath fallen upon a right Underſtanding of this Abuſe, I hope he will abſolutely ſuppreſs it; they went about laying great Impoſitions as well upon home as all foreign Commodities, and the Profits thereof to accrue only to private Perſons, which gave a general Diſcontentment thorough the whole Kingdom.

The Fleet is almoſt ready to put to Sea, but yet I know not how it ſhall be imployed, and I will not be over haſty in going away until ſome Reſolution be taken; if the King have not more Uſe of his Fleet than is yet known, he may well ſave one half of the Charge, and give me Leave to ſtay at home.

Our *French* Treaty continues at as much Uncertainty as ever, we have for many Years been led on with Hopes from the *Spaniards*, and I ſee the *French* have a Mind to tread the ſame Steps, and to amuſe us until the Concluſion of their Peace with *Spain* ſhew us what we muſt truſt unto. What Appearance of Advantage others expect from them I know not, but I have never had Faith ſtrong enough to believe them ſo affectionate to us as to embrace our Intereſt to their own Prejudice, which they muſt needs do, if they oblige themſelves not to make Peace until the Elector be reſtored. We are here ſo miſerable, that I ſcarce know any unto whom I am willing to ſpeak thus freely, leſt I be concluded too partial to the *Spaniſh* Party; but to your Lordſhip I ſhall never make Scruple of ſaying any thing that is in the Thoughts of

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful and humble Servant,
A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

London, April 28, 1637.

The

A.D.1637.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

YOUR Letter of the 11th of *March* came to my Hands about the End of that Month, I had another on the Way to your Lordſhip ſince my firſt of the 6th of *February*, which I hope is come ſafe to your Lordſhip, and hath given you ſuch Satisfaction as you can expect from a private Man, and your faſt Friend, otherwiſe I would not write ſo as I do, leaving out nothing which I can apprehend you deſire to know. That Courſe I will purſue until you check me for it, or adviſe me to the contrary. Then thus:

We had one ſtrange Week preſently after I writ laſt, in this Place divers killed and hanged themſelves, all in one Week, which made it more remarkable. A Vintner in *Grace-Church-ſtreet*, a rich Man near ſixty, becauſe his Wife angered him with ſcolding, cut his Throat and died, his Name *Burton*, a *Yorkſhire* Man. Another, a young Man who was Heir to a very good Fortune, becauſe his Uncle would not allow him for his Expences what he deſired, hanged himſelf in his Chamber. A Maid of Mr. *Baſſe*, the great Lace-man in *Cheapſide*, being troubled in Conſcience for deceiving her Maſter when ſhe was his Apprentice, cut her Throat, or endeavoured it, but ſhe eſcaped Death. A young Gentleman in the *Inner-Temple* ſhot himſelf with a Piſtol, but eſcaped, the Bullet mounted, and went out at his Shoulder; he did it, becauſe he had ſpent his Means, and could not tell how to live. The laſt was one Mr. *Shirley*, a Batchelor of Divinity of *Trinity-College* in *Cambridge*, who had been Tutor at leaſt to an Hundred Pupils, at this Time he had thirty and odd Fellows and Scholars of that College to whom he had been Tutor. He dined in *Cheapſide* with two of his Scholars at ſome Friend's Houſe, eat well, took Tobacco after Dinner, went down to take Horſe to go that Night to *Ware*, but went back to his Chamber, ſaying, he had left ſomething behind him, where with his canonical Girdle upon a Tack, where he uſed to hang his Cloak, he hanged himſelf; was very warm when he was cut down, his Fleſh quivered, but neither the Art of Phyſicians or Surgeons could get Life in him. He found Favour to be buried in *Bow-Church*, his Age betwixt forty and fifty. The Vice-Chancellor and he both *Cambridge* Men, note that.

Sir *Thomas Puckering* died at *Chicheſter*, where he hath lived conſtantly near a Year out of his own Country to humour his Wife, who having buried a Daughter, his and her only Joy, at *Warwick*, they had not the Courage to ſtay there; a Man rich in Land, three thouſand Pounds a Year at leaſt, and in Money too, having left one only Daughter to inherit all, but ſhe young, not above ſix Years old, a weak one, a very Skeleton, not like to live, begotten of Parents who lived on Drugs and Phyſick theſe many Years: So whither that Eſtate will go I know not, for he is the laſt Male of the Lord Keeper *Puckering*'s Race. The Malting Buſineſs, a Project of Captain *Dupper*'s, is like to fall to the Ground; ſo many Complaints from all Counties come unto the King againſt the Patent, that it will be very hard to reconcile them. Beſides, in the Circuits of the Judges it was preſented almoſt every where by the Grand Jury as a mighty Grievance to the People. But the Marking of Iron is held up, notwithſtanding all that hath been ſaid againſt it; Marquis *Hamilton* is not eaſily taken off, eſpecially where there is a Glimmering of good Profit to come in.

Great Noiſe here hath been of Defeats given betwixt the *Imperialiſts* and the *Swedes*, but not one Word true. Colonel *Fleetwood* is lately come hither with twelve Thouſand Pounds in Money, to raiſe Men to carry into *Germany* to the *Swedes*, and demands twelve Thouſand Pounds a Month of the King, which if the King will give them, they will never leave the Country until they have ſettled the Prince Elector in his Patrimony. The *French* King hath furniſhed Duke *Bernard Saxe* with Men and Money, he is lately gone from *Paris* into *Germany*. But yet we hear nothing of our Treaty from my Lord of *Leiceſter*, which gives occaſion to the great *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador to deſire many Audiences, which he hath had, and great Words he ſpeaks, if they be not *Spaniſh* Brags. He ſaith, that if the King and his Maſter will come to ſome nearer Terms of Friendſhip, and that all Jealouſies betwixt the two Crowns may be removed, the King ſhall have the lower *Palatinate* inſtantly delivered into the Prince Elector's Hands, the Duke of *Bavaria* ſhall reſtore the upper upon a Sum of Money paid unto him, and ſome Way ſhall be found out to accommodate the Electorſhip;

ſhip; nay more, if his Majeſty will let his Maſter have twenty thouſand Men and Ships to tranſport and attend them, he will bring twenty thouſand Men out of *Brabant* to join with them, and conquer *Normandy* and *Languedoc*, and put them into the King's Hands. He much excepts againſt my Lord of *Holland* and Mr. Secretary *Coke*, he would fain have them out of the *Junta*, when the *Spaniſh* Affairs come to be treated on. The new Emperor is very well ſpoken of, he is reported to be of a gentle and pacate Diſpoſition, hath removed many of his Father's Counſellors, baniſhed the Jeſuits out of his Court, made new ones of his own Friends. 'Tis ſaid, he will reſtore the Biſhop of *Triers* to his Electorſhip, the Duke of *Wirtembergh* to his Lands, and why not the Prince Elector to his Patrimony? If that Proteſtation had not been publiſhed abroad, 'tis thought, we ſhould have heard ſomewhat before this Time, though Mr. *Taylor* the King's Agent at *Vienna* did ſmother it there. All our Miniſters abroad do think it came out in a very unhappy Time. For the Sea Journey, which in my laſt I advertiſed your Lordſhip, the Prince Elector was to take, I take it to be given over, for I hear not one Word ſpoken of it a great while. A.D. 1637.

Much Complaint here amongſt Merchants, that Protections are frequently granted at Court, the *Oxwicks Spaniſh* Merchants newly broken and protected, beſides ſome others; the Loſſes and Croſſes by Sir *William Curtine*, which the *Eaſt-India* Company have lately had, hath cauſed them to think of ſome other Way to drive that Trade than in a joint Stock. So that they have ſent a ſmall Ship and a Pinnace only this Year, to call home their Factors, Goods, and Ships.

Wat. Montague is come again into *England*, lodged in the Cockpit by the Lord Chamberlain's Favour, hath kiſſed the King and Queen's Hands, lives much in Court, and is a great Companion of Signior *Con*'s, the Agent for *Rome*. Another of my familiar Acquaintance is gone over to that *Popiſh* Religion, Sir *Robert Howard*, which I am very ſorry for: My Lady *Purbeck* left her Country and Religion both together, and ſince he will not leave thinking of her, but live in that deteſtable Sin ſtill, let him go to their Church for Abſolution, for Comfort he can find none in ours.

The King's new Daughter was chriſtened at *St. James's* by my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* by the Name of *Anne*, and that Week the whole Court was commanded to be in Mourning for ſeven Days for the dead Emperor; the Elector mourned and his Brother. One of the Gentlemen Uſhers of the Preſence is dead, Sir *Walter Alexander*, a *Scotiſhman*; into whoſe Place, though the King told the Lord Chamberlain he would conſider of it, yet he ſwore one *Ellis* a Quarter-Waiter, who had been Servant to the Archbiſhop of *York*, which the King hearing, he was much offended with the Chamberlain, and cauſed him to ſwear another, a *Scotiſhman* into *Alexander*'s Place, and he to have all the Benefits of the Place.

Sir *John Manwood* hath compounded with Sir *Thomas*, Colonel, *Culpepper* for the Lieutenant's Place of *Dover-Caſtle*; his Majeſty did not think it fit, that a Colonel of the *Low Countries* ſhould have the Command of *Dover-Caſtle*, *Manwood* hath been a Captain there, but lately left the *States* Service.

Here is a Book lately come over, a ſmall one, written in *Latin* by *Jo. Iſaacus Pontanus* a *Dane*, in anſwer to Mr. *Selden*'s *Mare Clauſum*. Mr. *Maul*'s Wife, of the Bedchamber, is dead, ſhe was one of the Queen's Dreſſers, and much Suit there was for her Place, the two Candidates were Mrs. *Kirk* and Mrs. *Nevile* a Daughter of the *French* Lady *Carey*'s, but *Kirk* carried it, and was ſworn in *Eaſter* Week. *Monday* in *Eaſter* Week, my Lord *Andover*, *Berkſhire*'s eldeſt Son, was married by a Popiſh Prieſt to Mrs. *Doll Savage* eldeſt Daughter to the Lord *Savage* lately dead, againſt Conſent of Parents on both Sides. Never ſuch an Outcry was made about a Marriage. My Lord of *Berkſhire*, his Lady, my Lady of *Exeter*, my Lady *Saliſbury*, my Lady *Carlile*, all highly incenſed againſt this young Lord, who had been paſſionately in Love with her two or three Year, diſinherited he muſt be, never looked on again by any of his Friends, no Maintenance, no Houſe for them to live in; her Mother alſo had commanded her from her Houſe at *Tower-hill*, where they lay the firſt Night of their Marriage; nay, they were angry with my Lord Chamberlain, that he would lend them Part of his Houſe at *Barnard-Caſtle* to lodge for a while in. Setting aſide her Religion, the Match was equal and honourable enough on both Sides, her Portion five thouſand Pounds: She had been nigh Marriage twice, once to *Dunluce* when he was ſo, laſt Year to my Lord of *Worceſter*'s Son, the Lord *Herbert*, her younger Siſter married, ſo it behoved her to provide for herſelf. His Friends drive

A.D.1637. much at the marrying of a Papiſt, but that which galls moſt is, whereby to provide Fortunes for their younger Children. All which is loſt by this his Diſobedience to his Parents. The King ſaid he could not forgive him his Diſobedience to his Parents, nor his Fault in being married by a Prieſt. The Queen was heartily ſorry for the Affliction it brought upon my Lady *Berkſhire*. My Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* alſo ſhewed himſelf a little in this Buſineſs, for he writ to him, chiding him for the great Diſobedience he had ſhewed to his Parents, and commanding him to come unto him to give an Account, when, where, and by whom he was married. But the Queen, it is ſaid, interceded that this might be preſſed no farther. So my Lord's Grace was taken off. The Lady *Savage* is reconciled unto them, and hath admitted them into her Houſe at *Tower-hill*, but no Atonement yet betwixt them and his Friends.

Much ado we have here both in Town and Country about the Increaſe of Papiſts, and a general Fear conceived of bringing in Popery; yet your great Friend my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* doth daily Acts to beat down thoſe Reports, lately he complained of a Popiſh School-maſter and a Popiſh Inn-keeper at *Winchester*, in whoſe Houſe many Gentlemen Sons of the Weſtern Parts were bred up. They were ſent for up, and at the Council-Table put down. Since, he complained to the Lords of a Book written by a Biſhop of *Geneva*, *A Direction to a pious Life*, tranſlated into *Engliſh*, and brought up to Dr. *Heywood* once his Chaplain, now the King's to be licenſed, who, after he had corrected it, and purged it of all the Popery was in it, praying to Saints, and to the bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, did licence it, yet the Party got it printed totally as he firſt meant it; and the Book was on every Poſt, and on every Stall to be ſold. My Lord's Grace hearing of it, acquainted the Lords what he had reſolved on, deſiring their Approbation; which was to have them all called in and burnt by the Hangman in *Smithfield*, deſiring their Warrant to the Sheriff of *London* to ſee it done, but that they waved, appointing four of the Guards in their Coats to aſſiſt at the Burning of them; which accordingly the laſt Week was done. And if any other ſuch Books be found, as they ſpeak of more, they ſhall be burnt alſo. *Morſe*, the Jeſuit, who took ſuch Pains the laſt Summer, in the Time of the Peſt, eſpecially in *St. Giles*'s Pariſh *in the Fields*, to win dying Souls to the Pope, and prevailed alſo with many living, ſeeing his Charity, to be reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, was arraigned at *Newgate*, and condemned by the Jury, but yet no Judgment given on him.

St. *George*'s Feaſt for the laſt Year was kept at *Whitehall* privately without blue Coats, in Numbers the 17th, 18th, and 19th of this Month; though three Places empty, yet the King gave no way to any Election at this Time. Sir *Thomas Rowe*, the new Chancellor, performed his Office very well, and took the Scrutiny with much Expedition, and your Lordſhip was nominated by many of your honourable Friends Knights of the Order. I am ſure my Lord Marſhal, and my Lord of *Northumberland* named you: You cannot miſs it, when you have a Deſire of that Honour.

The Duke of *Roban* hath left the *Valteline*, the *Griſons* being all revolted to the *Spaniard* for want of Pay, yet the *French* King hath lately ſent fifty thouſand Pounds Sterling to pay them: Old *La Force* is made Duke and Peer of *France*.

Our Term is newly begun, and much Term Buſineſs afoot, of which there is great Expectation; my Lord *Say*'s Trial about the Legality of raiſing the Ship-Monies; my Lord *Mohun*'s and Sir *James Bagg*'s Cauſe in the *Star-Chamber*, which will hold moſt Part of the Term; but of theſe and Things intervening, I will give your Lordſhip an Account, God willing, in my next. I will conclude now with Dr. *Baſtwick*'s, *Burton*'s, and *Prynne*'s Buſineſs. A Bill is put in by the King's Attorney in the *Star-Chamber* againſt theſe three Men, they have drawn a croſs Bill, underwrit it with their Names (for they can get no Lawyer to do it for them) and ſent it to my Lord Keeper, they ſay, againſt the two Archbiſhops, the Biſhop of *Oxford*, the Biſhop of *Norwich*, and many others of the High Commiſſion Court; this was brought to the Council-Table, read before the King, ſome of the Judges and the King's learned Counſel ſtanding by; a Bill very ſcandalous and far exceeding all Things this Winter ſurreptitiouſly printed. So that it is committed to the Judges to give their Opinions, whether theſe three may not be tried in the *King's-Bench* for their Lives, for Sedition, and other Things contained in that Bill: Yet they have it in Debate; 'tis well, ſomething were done, for in my Experience, I never have known ſo many ſtrange Books printed as come out daily.

We

We have had here in *England* a very dry Spring, cold eaſterly Winds, but for the moſt part very fair Weather, though ſeldom Rain, yet wetting Miſts every Morning. The Plague falls and riſes according to the Change of the Moon; this Week one Hundred and ſeven, two former Weeks under a Hundred; ſo that neither King nor Queen yet have thought of ſtirring, but they are reſolved to remove to *Greenwich* the 15th of *May*. A.D. 1637.

Sir *John Melton* is newly married to a City Widow, one that is old enough, ſix hundred Pounds a Year ſhe hath by former Huſbands in Jointures, and two or three thouſand Pounds in Money. Away he is carrying of her preſently to *York*. So I am,

My Lord,

London, April 28, 1637. *your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

Sir Henry Vane *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE Conſent and Approbation of *France* to what was ſent from this State in *verbis conceptis* hath been expected by us, for more was offered than by them demanded, and therefore believed by ſome, that the Ratification of that Alliance would have followed within fourteen Days, of which there is now no great Likelihood, notwithſtanding we hope to receive from them a good Anſwer, which is daily expected but not come. I wiſh it may be ſuch as may give his Majeſty Satisfaction in that great Buſineſs of the *Palatinate*. Offers and new Overtures have been lately made from the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador concerning the Reſtitution. I will hope the Ends of both thoſe Kings are not to gain Time until the Affairs ripen for a Concluſion. Your Lordſhip knows well, that with all well grounded States *Salus populi eſt ſuprema Lex*; and I cannot tell but that this Conjuncture of Affairs may be more inclinable to terminate in a general Peace, than really intend the Reſtitution of a Proteſtant Prince, either to Dignities or Countries, though the Pope may have endeavoured too to make us believe here of his Willingneſs to endeavour the ſame.

Whatſoever ply Affairs take abroad, God bleſs our Maſter and his within his own Kingdom with the Bleſſings of Peace. For certainly Application of War will not prove to be the Cure of thoſe Diſtempers and Difficulties that both his Majeſty and Miniſters now wreſtle with.

Your Lordſhip's Favour to Sir *Jacob Aſhley* I ſhall ever acknowledge.

For the Saltpetre Buſineſs you have put it in ſo good a Way, as I cannot doubt of the Succeſs, which will be of much Advantage to his Majeſty's Service.

George Garrard told me, that he took Phyſick two Days, and kept his Chamber of purpoſe to make a Diſpatch to your Lordſhip, he was ſo full. So as this being *Star-Chamber Day*, and appointed for the Lord *Mohun* and Sir *James Bagg*'s Cauſe peremptory, notwithſtanding many Endeavours have been uſed in the Delay thereof, I ſhall conclude, beſeeching your Lordſhip to believe and reſt moſt confident, that I ſhall in all Things that may concern you, ſerve you as

Whitehall this 30th of *April*, 1637. *Your Lordſhip's moſt humble and faithful Servant,*

H. VANE.

Mr.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

To your laſt of the 19th of *April* his Majeſty returneth this Anſwer, that the Service done at the Aſſizes both for the County at large, and for the County of the City of *Gallway*, and the general Acknowledgment of the Honour of the Proceedings, deſerve good Acceptation, and are very well approved. The Pains alſo taken by the Lord Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas*, Sir *George Radcliffe* and Mr. Attorney are conſidered as they deſerve. And his Majeſty cannot but with Contentment expect the Fruit of the Pains of your thirty Surveyors, and the great Diligence uſed to perfect that great Work. Now for the War with *Spain*, his Majeſty bids me tell you, that it is but a Rumour without Ground of Truth; for he hath not any Intention to break with that Crown; and therefore you may take the Opportunity the Time offereth, to go on with the Plantations of the County of *Clare*, as well as of the reſt; and from his Majeſty you may expect both Encouragement and Support. So in haſte (being called away to the *Star-Chamber*) I take Leave and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Whitehall, 3d *May*, 1637. *humble and obliged Servant*,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland.

My Lord,

It troubles me to be ſo far behind in that which I owe to thoſe Reſpects you are pleaſed to favour me with, as that three of your Lordſhip's Letters ſhould at once thus reſt upon my Hand unanſwered; yet in truth ſooner I could not diſcharge myſelf of them, ſuch are the Importunities of theſe Affairs, to which I beſeech you to impute it rather than to any Neglect of mine towards your Lordſhip, which I will never be found guilty of.

Concerning my Lady of *Carlile*, her Leaſe of thoſe Impoſts, I ever judged it better to paſs them to the King than keep them; but ſome of your *Speculativi* there did ſo magnify the Value of them, as made me very fearful to proceed any further in that Kind. To play the Fool for myſelf would not much trouble me, that, it may be, I do every Day; but ſhould I but once play the Fool to my Lady's Diſadvantage, it would vex me all the Days I have to live.

Now, my Lord, the Queſtion is, concerning the Value of my Lady's Intereſt, which is conceived worth eight Years Purchaſe, which under Favour holds no Proportion in a Kingdom, where an Inheritance of Land is familiarly bought for ten Years Value.

And I am very confident to be able to procure Leaſes of Lands for one and thirty Years, for ſeven, if not for ſix Years Purchaſe, and have the Rents ſecured out of Lands of double the Value, which I conceive to be much better and more certain than the like Term in a Prerogative Grant determinable upon the King's Death, whom God long preſerve. As for Land of Inheritance, it riſeth extreamly, and is not now to be had under ten Years Value; but ſo I could beſtow twenty or thirty thouſand Pounds quickly.

My Lady writes me Word, ſhe could be content to make ſome good Exchange for theſe Impoſts, and I will do my uttermoſt to procure her as beneficial a Bargain as my Wits will ſerve me, there ſhall be no Want of Care or Attention in me that Way; and I will be moſt willing to endeavour her Ladyſhip's Profit, as well in the making her Contract with the King, as in beſtowing her Money elſewhere, in which nevertheleſs I ſhall be very earneſt I may not have any Power to conclude any thing, till it may be with the Privity and good Allowance both of her Ladyſhip and yourſelf.

The Way I ſhould adviſe is to let all reſt, till I ſhall have found out ſome Bargain, whereon to beſtow the Money, and then I will not only renew the Propoſition again for

for buying them in to the Crown, but never give my Conſent that my Lady part with her Intereſt, till my Conſcience be ſatisfied the Offer be brought up to the very uttermoſt Value of them. In the mean time I have performed my Word, which was that the Treaty for the buying of them ſhould not be ſtirred further than ſhould like her Ladyſhip, it being a very indifferent thing to the King, whether he have the Impoſt, or keep the worth of them ready in his Coffers to be beſtowed in as good a Benefit ſome other Way. If upon full Conſideration her Ladyſhip and your Lordſhip approve of this Courſe, I will beſtir myſelf to effect it, or govern myſelf in any other Way, wherein I may be better directed by yourſelves. A.D.1637.

For the Buſineſs of the Wine Licences, I did conceive the Bargain concluded at my laſt being at *Windſor*, and to my thinking a full Price given, ſo as in truth I cannot adviſe any more ſhould be given. As for the two Annuities given to thoſe two Gentlemen, if they ſhould be transferred over hither, it would take up a full Half of the Benefit the King ſhould have of the Bargain, Yet to accommodate theſe Gentlemen I ſhould be willing they might have this five hundred Pounds Annuity ſecured out of the Thing itſelf, ſo as there be an Allowance made to the King of three thouſand Pounds forth of the ſix then agreed to be paid, which is after the rate of ſix Years Purchaſe for a Life; but to give my Conſent that the King firſt buy the Whole at a full Value, and then give thus the Half of it away again, it will not in any ſort conſiſt with the Duty I owe unto his Majeſty's Service.

I am glad to hear the Court purged of ſuch a Company of Projectors, and wiſh ſome of them were hanged to boot, as in very truth the very Scandal of his Majeſty's Affairs, and the Reproach of all his upright and well-meaning Miniſters, whoſe chief Care it is to whip forth this Vermin as Spoilers, indeed Robbers both of King and People; and I pray that neither theſe nor any like them may hereafter dare to appear within *Whitehall*.

Viewing in my own Judgment your Lordſhip's preſent Condition (for which Boldneſs nevertheleſs I beg your Pardon, the rather in regard the Conſideration ariſes in me forth of a perfect Zeal to your Affairs and to your Perſon) I perceive it was my Chance to gueſs ſomething near the Opinion you might have of this your preſent Imployment; and ſurely, if it were to terminate where it is, without leading you gently by degrees on to a Condition of Truſt and Honour equal to your Virtue and Birth, there is no Reaſon for your Lordſhip to dwell upon it long, neglecting the whilſt your own Affairs, and which is more, hazarding your Perſon further than the Conſequence or Dignity of the Occaſion require.

For my own Part, it could never ſink into my Belief, that *France* could ſeriouſly intend the Reſtitution of the Prince Elector, or that we were to hope the gaining of the *Palatinate* by that Means, conſidering the great Supplies that Houſe gave unto the Admiral *Chatillon* and the Proteſtant Party during thoſe Civil Wars, and now of late the ſtrict and cloſe Intelligence, which for theſe laſt Years hath been thought to be betwixt the *French* and the Duke of *Baviere*, even ſuch, as *Spain* grew very jealous of their Conjunction; the former of theſe I fear me will not be forgotten, and the latter will be ſo far remembred, as it will better pleaſe them the *Bavarian* keep where he is, attended by the jealous Eye of *Spain*, than that he be removed to make room for the Prince Elector, who (his Religion conſidered) may in time perchance wiſh better to the Hugenot than the Catholick of *France*.

Indeed this Opinion of mine, fooliſh enough it may be, is not that which goes with the Stream; ſo as it were very fooliſh in me, I am ſure publickly to avow it; ſo as all we at this Diſtance are to do is, to wiſh that his Majeſty may ſeriouſly conſider all, and to hope he will never prejudice his own Affairs, without he firſt ſee ſtrong Probability of doing good for the Prince Elector his Nephew; and if this be aſſented as reaſonable and juſt (be it ſpoken to your Lordſhip in private) I am very confident for all this, we ſhall not go into an open War with the Houſe of *Auſtria*, till we be better provided to undergo ſo great and hazardous an Action, as that might prove to be. But this I only write to your Lordſhip; as towards others I am ever ſilent in Matters which concern me neither more, nor ſooner than his Majeſty commands my humble Opinion; and then I ſhall never be afraid to deliver my own Senſe.

Your Lordſhip's in the Behalf of Captain *Smith* I have alſo received, and this very Day given Warrant to ſet him at Liberty; but how to move Sir *Arthur Blundell* to ſtop his Proceedings againſt him in the *Caſtle-Chamber*, the Injury is of ſo foul a Nature,

A.D.1637. ture, as I know not how to move him to compound it, eſpecially *Smith* having doubled the Injury before a Council of War in ſo unneceſſary, malicious and inſolent a Manner as makes it altogether inſufferable.

Captain *Owen* alſo writes me Word, that your Lordſhip hath moved his Majeſty, that he might ſucceed Sir *Beverley Newcomen* in the Admiralty upon this Coaſt, and that it is granted, ſo as it be with my Conſent, which your Lordſhip hath undertaken to procure.

For myſelf, I pretend no Right in the diſpoſing, and therefore humbly ſubmit it to his Majeſty's good Pleaſure; or, if I had any thing to alledge, it ſhould never be againſt any recommended by your Lordſhip, ſo as if the King ſhould vouchſafe to ſtay it in that Regard, truly I do hereby aſſent it with all my Heart. Only this, whoſoever hath the Place, it will be neceſſary, that he reſolve to reſide altogether in this Kingdom, elſe he will never be ready, or at leaſt ſeldom, when perchance we may have the moſt need of him.

I beſeech your Lordſhip, pardon me this Length, the rather in regard I am almoſt blind with writing ſo much, which may be allowed me as Part of my Penance, for keeping your Lordſhip's Eye ſo long upon a Paper, that hath not any thing in it worthy the looking on, unleſs it be the perfect Faith and Obedience of

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, May 25, 1637. *moſt humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I THOUGHT it not neceſſary to reply to yours of the 31ſt of *March*, becauſe the Occaſion is not as I think very near: but I would not be too long without writing to you, and the rather, to tell you, that I am now reſolved to take the Lands and not the Money from the *Londoners*. For I will not loſe for the Uſe of a little preſent Money ſo good a Bargain, though I confeſs I imagined that the Lands were more worth than I find by your Letters that they are.

Now to end with that Purpoſe I began withal, I thank you for your Conſiderations concerning War and Peace; but by your Favour ye miſtake the Queſtion. For it is not, whether I ſhould declare a War to the Houſe of *Auſtria* or not, but whether I ſhall join with *France* and the reſt of my Friends to demand of the Houſe of *Auſtria* my Nephew's Reſtitution, and ſo hazard (upon Refuſal) a Declaration of War? Howſoever your Concluſion is very good, and I ſhall follow the Advice therein with as much Judgment as God has given me. And ſo I reſt

Theobalds, 1 of *June*, 1637. *Your aſſured Friend,*

CHARLES *R.*

The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

CAPTAIN *Price*, having by your noble Favour and Licence ſo long enjoyed the Air of *England* and *Wales* with all Conveniency for the Diſpatch of his Affairs, is now returning to your Lordſhip to make his dutiful Acknowledgment of your great Goodneſs in this and many more, and to attend your Lordſhip's Pleaſure and Service.

And I, that was a Suitor to your Lordſhip for the Leave you have given him, and do very really wiſh well unto him, cannot omit by his Hand to preſent my moſt humble Thanks for him, and my further Suit for the Continuance of your Grace and Favour to him, than whom I am perſuaded none can ſerve or honour you with a truer or freer Heart.

My

My Lord, I did not for a long Time until this very Day hear any thing of your *Star-Chamber* Buſineſs. But this Morning your Agent, Mr. *Raylton*, acquainted me with ſome Suſpicion he had, left Sir *Piers Croſby* endeavoured to tamper with thoſe Defendants, who lately came from *Ireland*, and to withdraw them from a Confeſſion of the Truth; to prevent which I did inſtantly give Warrant under my Hand to put them into a Meſſenger's Cuſtody, to be kept from Conference with any until they were fully examined upon Interrogatories. I humbly thank your Lordſhip for the Juſtice and Favour you ſhewed to the Warden of the *Fleet* upon my Letter, it is abundantly ſatisfactory both to me and him, and I am your Debtor of all the Diligence can be uſed in the Commandments you ſhall pleaſe to ſend me hither, and ſhall be very glad to make it appear with what Readineſs I deſire to pay that Debt, and approve myſelf A.D. 1637.

Your Lordſhip's

Durham-Houſe, 6th of *June*, 1637.

moſt humbly at your Commandment,

THO. COVENTRY, *C. S.*

The Duke of Lenox *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THIS Gentleman, Colonel *Robert Stuart*, is one, who hath ſerved a long Time abroad in the Wars under Count *Manſfield*, the King of *Denmark* and *Sweden*, and who is not yet deſirous to take his Eaſe, ſo long as the Affairs of his Majeſty or his Friends may have any Occaſion of his Ability of Mind and Body in their Service; and for this Purpoſe your Lordſhip will ſee him come now into the Kingdom of *Ireland* with Commiſſion to levy Men; yet, like a wiſe Soldier, he is thinking of his Retreat in Time, leſt ſome unhappy Accident in the Wars, or an happy End of them, might leave him unable, or not uſeful, before he had made any Fortune for his future ſubſiſting.

This Conſideration hath cauſed him to petition his Majeſty for the keeping of *Culmore* Caſtle in the County of *Londonderry*, and his Majeſty being well perſuaded of his Merit, is graciouſly pleaſed to incline to his Motion, but not knowing the Condition of the Thing, is likewiſe pleaſed to refer to your Lordſhip for Information, which I am commanded by his Majeſty to deſire from you, that if there be no Engagement thereupon, nor Inconvenience therein, then he might beſtow it according to his gracious Intention upon this Gentleman, whom your Lordſhip may oblige and his Friends in furthering him, and make them as I am

Your Lordſhip's

Greenwich, June 9, 1637.

affectionate and humble Servant,

J. LENOS.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Henry Vane.

SIR,

HOWSOEVER theſe Lines may come late, yet the Buſineſs you recommended hither hath not been neglected, or one Hour loſt in it. And now you ſhall herewith receive a full Account thereof from the Committee of Revenue. I did mention in my laſt Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke* to have ſent thus much unto you in the laſt Pacquet, but my being out of Town, and divers of that Committee alſo, it ſtaid for Hands, howbeit drawn and ſigned by me before I went.

So now you have the Buſineſs before you, which anſwers not my Expectation, yet that no Corner of the Kingdom may be left unſearched, I have ſent Men away again into *Ulſter*, that ſo they might not lay idle till we by you might be certified what Directions his Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to give us therein. The Reaſon certainly that makes this Earth ſo bad for this Work is in regard the Springs here lye nearer Day than ours do in *England*, and ſo waſh and drain forth that ſalt Element which produceth and increaſeth the Petre.

As

A.D.1637. As for our League with *France*, ſince his Majeſty's conſenting their own Articles hath not been able to turn their Eyes from *Spain*, but that lying upon the Catch for themſelves, they have uſed us as it ſeems rather as a Means to make their own Conditions the better than regarded Honour or the Performance of their Offers to his Majeſty, truly I cannot expect any great Aſſurance thence, or that they may not chance, the League concluded, to be perſuaded as well to lay us aſide once engaged for their own Advantage then, as thus now to faulter with us in the very Entrance thereunto. Beſides, it confirms me very much in an ancient Opinion of mine, that *France* would never really operate with us a Reſtitution of the *Palatinate*. But this kind of Learning I find not in my Books, nor is it any Part of my Study, the Buſineſs of this Kingdom alone being more than ſufficient for the Hours I have. So as I intirely remit all to his Majeſty's Wiſdom and theirs intruſted and verſed in theſe great and high Myſteries of State, only the Condition of the King's Affairs here under my Charge conſidered, I confeſs myſelf one of thoſe that ſhould be extream ſorry to ſee my Maſter engaged in a War but upon very great Reaſon and Certainties.

Sir *Jacob Aſhley* is a Gentleman of whoſe Abilities and Converſation I believe ſo much, as it would be a Comfort to me to have him ſettled here, and therefore will endeavour it with all my Heart. It will not be long I truſt before a Propoſition ſhall be ſent unto you in his Behalf for ſuch a Condition as may invite him to leave his Imployment there, and without Prejudice or Repentance to apply the Remain of his Life to his Majeſty's Services in this Kingdom. I ſhall not ſlumber till this be put into a Way, and then call upon you ſo to apparel it for him, as you may judge upon the Place will beſt pleaſe and like his Majeſty, till then I beſeech you keep this Intention to yourſelf. For, naturally where my Friends and ſuch as I wiſh well to are concerned, I had rather be found unto them in the Effects, than heard by them in my Profeſſions.

There is little of this Place much conſiderable, and conſequently ſcarce worth a Relation, yet methinks ſomething begins to appear amongſt us, as if this Nation might in Time become a Strength, a Safety, and without Charge to that Crown, a Purpoſe the *Engliſh* have long had, but hitherto never effected. Their Trade, their Rents, their Civility increaſe daily, and together with them the King's Revenue doth in ſome Meaſure grow upon us; ſo as we ſhall be preſently able to defray ourſelves, which at my coming fell ſhort near thirty thouſand Pounds a Year. And howbeit a War might plaguily nip our Spring in the Bud, yet with a little Help I fear not but, by the Bleſſing of Almighty God, we ſhould be able to defend and preſerve this State, being as I judge in a very good and ready Way towards our own Defence.

The ſooner you are pleaſed to procure us his Majeſty's Directions in that Buſineſs of the Petre, the ſooner they will be obeyed. And if there be any other thing wherein I may be able to ſerve you in your own Particular, or Friends, ſurely the ſhorteſt Line you can write ſhall give you a very good Proof how deſirouſly I will expreſs myſelf

Dublin, this 12th of *June*, 1637.

Your very faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

UPON the 8th of this Month I received your Lordſhip's of the 12th of *May* above a Month after the Date, which happened (as I ſuppoſe) by the Obſtinacy of thoſe Winds, which have ſo long puniſhed us with Heat and Drought.

This firſt concerneth Mr. *Elliot*'s Petition for a Grant of Privilege to make Malt after his Invention, wherein his Majeſty findeth your Proviſion very good, that none be hindered by his Grant from making Malt as formerly hath been uſed. So then, you may pleaſe to paſs the Grant unto him without Prejudice of others.

His Majeſty is well pleaſed that your Bargain of the *Dutch* Pinnace proves ſo well; and no leſs, that you hear no News of *Turks* and Pirates upon that Coaſt.

If more Antiquities ſhall come to your Hands, the ſending of them to his Majeſty will be a very acceptable Service.

We

We hear of the Lord *Mountnorris*, that he is arrived in *England*, but have not yet A.D. 1637.
ſeen him in theſe Parts.

Your Propoſition for paving Marble is very well approved: and I ſhall upon Conference with Mr. Surveyor ſend you Notice of the Quantity, and the Time, and what elſe ſhall be conſiderable in that Proviſion.

I am much bound to your Lordſhip both for your Favour to my Couſin *Gilbert*, and for the good Teſtimony it pleaſeth you to give of him.

I am ſorry the Lord Chancellor taketh no more Knowledge of his Majeſty's Grace and Goodneſs procured by your Lordſhip for him: the Neglect whereof cannot be well taken by his Majeſty or by yourſelf.

The Coal Buſineſs is ſettled, and there will be no Change therein to the Prejudice of that Kingdom: But the Farmers are not like to monopolize that Trade, to the Excluſion of all others, as they began to do.

Your Lordſhip's Recognition of your Thanks for your Brother's Place at *York* is moſt graciouſly accepted by his Majeſty; and doubtleſs his Service will not ſuffer any Diſadvantage by any Branch of that Root.

His Majeſty is well pleaſed with the Notice you give of your Receipt of the Warrants for Payment of Arrears, and buying in of Grants; and that the Aſſurance to his Majeſty of the Yarn Licence from Mr. *Weſt* is perfected.

The Saltpetre Men's Accompt tranſmitted to Mr. Comptroller, will I ſuppoſe be imparted unto us at the next Meeting of the Commiſſioners, and your Lordſhip ſhall then receive our Opinions in that Buſineſs.

For the Bargain to be perfected of the Wine Licences, though the Lord *Cottington* be long ſince well recovered, and the Earl of *Carlile*'s Adminiſtrators call upon us often for a Concluſion therein: yet there is nothing done, not only becauſe the Committee meeteth not, but becauſe the Adminiſtrators pretend to receive ſeven thouſand Pounds for that Licence, whereas your Lordſhip hath not valued it at more than ſix thouſand Pounds: And this I tell them will not be exceeded; and am glad to have Occaſion by this Mention of that Buſineſs in your Letter, to preſs the Lords to a ſpeedy Meeting and Reſolution, whereof I will give you Account forthwith.

The Lord *Wilmot* hath of late been brought ſo low in his Health, that the worthy Counteſs of *Devonſhire*, whoſe Daughter his Son married, hearing that Letters were come from your Lordſhip, ſent a Gentleman to me, to deſire, that I would not impart unto him any News, wherewith his Mind might be troubled at that Time, when ſhe conceived it might work much upon his Health. The Anſwer I returned was, that I had received nothing from your Lordſhip, that might give him any Cauſe of Diſcontentment, but rather of Comfort; your Lordſhip expreſſing a very noble and reſpective Care of him in accepting his own Offer for the Money, and not wiſhed that he might be preſſed for preſent Payment; and though it could not ſtand with the King's Service to ſuſpend the Concluſion till the Accompts betwixt his Lordſhip and the Purchaſers were agreed, in regard of the Loſs which might fall upon the Crown, yet you willingly deſcended to this Expedient; that my Lord entring into Recognizance with Sureties of eight thouſand Pounds for Payment of four thouſand two hundred at ſuch Days as his Majeſty ſhould be pleaſed to grant, it might therein be provided, that, if upon Accompt betwixt his Lordſhip and the Purchaſers it ſhall appear, that he hath received more for thoſe Lands, his Lordſhip to pay then the Overplus into the *Exchequer:* But if it prove, he hath not received that Sum, ſo much as it falleth ſhort to be abated and allowed upon his Lordſhip's laſt Payment: And this Security being given by his Agent, he may enter into Accompt with the Purchaſers; and that your Lordſhip therein will readily perform unto him all the Service you poſſibly can. Your Lordſhip's proceeding herein was very welcome to that noble Lady; and though upon this Intimation from her I did a while forbear, yet your Lordſhip's Letter was delivered by Mr. *Raylton*, and for ought I underſtand is well accepted by the Lord *Wilmot*, who hath ſince ſent me Word, that he will preſently ſend over his Agent to conform himſelf to your Lordſhip's Directions. And when his Majeſty read over your Letter, he very graciouſly approved this Expedient you propound; and when upon Debate no other Difficulty appeared, than the finding of Sureties for ſo great a Sum: And I conceiving his Lordſhip had an Eſtate in that Kingdom which might ſecure his Debt; his Majeſty's Pleaſure was, that you ſhould let him know, whether any Means might be found, whereby his own Security might be made ſufficient, if other cannot be had; and that alſo you adviſe what reaſonable Times of Payment may be granted

A.D.1637. unto him: So though his Majeſty doth not recede from that Juſtice, which you nobly inſiſt upon, as well for his own, as the Purchaſers Right, yet withal you may perceive how his Goodneſs inclineth to a favourable Proceeding with him, and not to ſtrain him beyond that which he is able to perform. For my Part I ever thought his Eſtate to be in better Terms, than I now find by this noble Lady, who hath ſincerely confeſſed to me, that ſhe was much deceived in it, when ſhe matched with his Son. And this I ſee alſo by your Letter, that your Lordſhip hath ſufficient Information in this Point, and are nobly ſenſible thereof. Aſſuredly this Affliction hath wrought much upon him; and if your favourable dealing with him hath not reſtored his Spirits, it is conceived, he will not hold out long. And I do the beſt I can to aſſure him of your good Intentions towards him, wherein I think he now believeth.

For the Lord Viſcount *Clanmorris*, and the Gentlemen of *Gallway*, you have nobly and wiſely reſerved the Part of Grace to his Majeſty, being the Fountain, from whence the Stream will flow in ſuch ſort as your Lordſhip ſhall repreſent their Deſert.

The Succeſs of your Compoſitions with thoſe of *Ulſter*, his Majeſty will expect at your ſix Months End.

The Projector *Rogers* ſhall be ſent from Conſtable to Conſtable till he embark for *Dublin*, for he is no more worthy.

Your Architecture for the repairing of the Ruins of that Caſtle giveth his Majeſty no leſs Satisfaction, than the Anſwer of *Anthony de Lena* did to the Emperor *Charles*: And Mr. *Jones* is not to be heard in Contradiction to your Skill.

Your Vice-Preſident, Sir *John Ramſden*, and ſpecially your Nephew *Savile*, have ſo intereſted themſelves by their Services, in his Majeſty's Grace and Favour, that it is but your Lordſhip's Civility to intereſt me in them, whom I honour very much.

The Lord Chancellor is in your Hands, which I am perſuaded will ſupport him better than his own in this Infirmity of his Age and Paſſion.

The Treaty you have begun with the Earl of *Ormond*, and the Preſident of *Munſter* is very well approved. Where Power is not abſolute, Aſſiſtance muſt be ſought.

Your Conſtancy in ſettling his Majeſty's Title in *Gallway* confirmeth the Judgment you made from the beginning, that their Oppoſition would turn to his Majeſty's Advantage.

If you clear any thing in the County of *Clare*, the Study is well imployed, and you may believe his Majeſty doth not think you be aſleep, when he heareth you have watched almoſt your Eyes out of your Head.

If after the Pains you took in the Buſineſs of Mr. *Daniel Neale*, you had made ſuch an Example in puniſhing a clamorous Suitor, who without juſt Cauſe importuned both his Majeſty and yourſelf, you had done a Service of good Conſequence for both: And let me intreat you to believe, that I ſtop as many of that Nature as come to my Hands.

The Encreaſe of Advancement in the Impoſt of Tobacco is a welcome Buſineſs, as well in itſelf, as in the Diſcovery of the Cozenage in the Cuſtoms.

For the Cuſtom Buſineſs, the Teſtimony you give of the great Pains therein taken by the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, is of that Weight with his Majeſty, that he graciouſly condeſcendeth to beſtow upon him one hundred Pounds a Year, to be paid out of thoſe five Parts got in now to his Majeſty. But this Grant he will have made but during Pleaſure, that it may not be made a Perquiſite to others, that perhaps will not deſerve ſo well. If you pleaſe to direct the Form, I will take Order to paſs the Grant in ſuch ſort as ſhall be fit.

Your Bargain with the Earl of *Ormond* for the Abbey of *Leaſe* his Majeſty liketh well: and requireth you to proceed as you have begun.

One Thing remaineth, wherein though I have no Warrant to require, yet I know I ſhall not diſpleaſe his Majeſty by adviſing your Lordſhip to forbear your Night-watches, and now to begin to take more Care of your Health, that you may do that Good long, which you do with ſo good a Will and ſo good Succeſs. So I take Leave and remain

Your Lordſhip's

Greenwich, 17th *June*, 1637. *moſt obliged Servant*,

JOHN COKE.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

MY righteſt Acknowledgment for the gracious Acceptance of theſe humble Thoughts and juſt Regard I had to your Majeſty's Service expreſſed in my late long Diſpatch, will be, not now to abuſe your Patience with large Repetitions, but much rather with Reverence to ſubmit every imperfect Foreſight of mine to the Weight of your Majeſty's Underſtanding and Wiſdom. And certainly the publick Peace and Weal of your People, the Proſperity of your own Affairs cannot reſt in ſafer or ſecurer Hands.

Nor doth it, under Favour, repent me to have miſtaken the Queſtion, both in regard I wiſh your Majeſty may never have the Occaſion to make it a Queſtion, and that, if it ſhould fall under Debate hereafter, yet have I clearly and ſeaſonably delivered my weak Conceptions aforehand, with much Satisfaction to my own Conſcience, and that Roundneſs of Truth I profeſs, and modeſtly exerciſe in the Courſe of this Truſt and Service.

The Election made by your Majeſty in that Buſineſs concerning the *Londoners* is ſurely for the better. And now that you have been pleaſed to give me a Word, I ſhall without Noiſe inform and fit myſelf by all the Ways and Means I can, and ſo not be found unprepared, or to ſeek, in caſe it ſhall ſeem good to your Majeſty to command and require my Service therein.

Your Majeſty hath been pleaſed under your Privy-Signet to appoint fifteen hundred Pounds ſhould be paid to the Earl of *St. Albans* upon a Pretence of his there expreſſed. This under Favour is ſomething beſides the Rule, indeed flatly in Breach of the Eſtabliſhment. And beſides, the Direction comes immediately thence, before we, your Majeſty's Miniſters here, had been required to preſent our humble Opinion therein. And to the Intent it may be ſeen, how the Service of the Crown ſuffers, where the proper Officers are not firſt heard, I do inſtantly beſeech your Majeſty to call to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, to ſhew an Anſwer returned him thereon from your Committee of Revenue here, by which it will appear far more juſt your Majeſty ſhould have ſome Thouſands from him, than for his Lordſhip to alledge ſo many Hundreds due forth of your Exchequer, ſo clear in demand, that, for my Part, I ſee no reaſon but his Lordſhip ſhould be called upon to account for that greater Sum, or at the very leaſt, both acknowledge the Bounty of the Remiſſion, and quit all further Pretence to that leſſer ſo unwarrantably claimed.

Perchance ſome in my Caſe would bemoan himſelf, thus ſtill to have the Negative ſingly and ſeverely put upon him by your Miniſters on that Side, by that Means to find every Hand lift up, and hear every Mouth opened wide in his Contrary: But in Truth, this moves me very ſmall, and ſuch are the Purpoſes I have aſſumed in your Service, and ſo much more earneſtly do I ſeek after it, than after myſelf, as I am able to bear this and much more with Eaſe and Contentment.

Yet I beſeech your gracious Leave to complain of the Diſorder ſuch ſudden, miſgrounded Commands bring upon theſe Affairs, and for the Diſquiet and Diſcouragement I perceive they give unto your other Servants in this Kingdom, as alſo to expreſs for myſelf, how natural it is in me, not to diſpute, with Quickneſs and Reverence to effect your Majeſty's Directions to the uttermoſt, and how hugely averſe the contrary is both to my Diſpoſition and my Obedience.

An Honour due to your Majeſty's known Wiſdom it were, that all the Letters which paſs the Signature Royal ſhould be thoroughly adviſed and underſtood aforehand, as that we here might not once dare in the leaſt to deny or delay the Execution; which would be moſt ſurely effected, if your Majeſty were pleaſed firſt to refer the Suit over hither to be conſidered and certified before your expreſs Pleaſure in any Thing of this Nature might thus ſurpriſe us *a l'improviſte*.

I muſt needs ſay, I have not ſeen one of theſe ſlip Mr. Secretary *Coke*, ſince I ſerved in this Place, for which I value him very much. And one good Means it were to a Reformation, if (according as it was ſettled by your Majeſty's Orders in the Time of my Lord *Dorcheſter*) all the Affairs of *Ireland* were ſolely put into the Hands of Mr. Secretary *Coke*; and ſurely Buſineſſes are better underſtood and go on with leſs Confuſion,

A.D.1637. fuſion, when they fall through a narrow Channel, than when they flow at large, and come conveyed unto us ſuch divers ſeveral Ways.

But if it like not your Majeſty to reſtrain it thus far, as I wiſh with all my Heart it might, yet I beſeech your Majeſty then give it ſpecially in charge to Mr. Secretary *Windebank* to obſerve your Eſtabliſhment and Orders, and not thus early to engage and gain your Majeſty's Aſſent before he hath firſt communicated the Buſineſs with us, and ſo be able to inform your Majeſty what our humble Opinions and Underſtandings are of ſuch Propoſitions as theſe, ariſing from private Reſpects and Intereſts, which certainly would be of much more Quiet and Aſſurance for your Majeſty, much more comely in the Diſpoſition and Procedure of your Affairs themſelves.

Since it is your Majeſty's Pleaſure to have us go on preſently with finding your Title to *Ormond* and *Clare*, it ſhall be perfectly obeyed. The Times and Places of meeting are already appointed, and all Things ſet in ſuch a Condition, as I dare now adventure to aſſure your Majeſty of as good Succeſs in thoſe two great Buſineſſes, as is to be deſired. A few Years of Peace afterwards, if they may be had, would perfect all, and ſettle theſe begun and great Plantations to the Profit of the Crown and Safety of this People. God Almighty preſerve your Majeſty's Perſon, and direct your Counſels.

Dublin, June 26, 1637.

Your Majeſty's
moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant and Subject,
WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Northumberland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

WHEN Buſineſs is wanting, I am ready to lay hold on any Occaſion rather than be long without preſenting my Service to your Lordſhip; and my Imployment here at Sea affords little more than to tell your Lordſhip, that we are extremely idle. Ever ſince my coming aboard I have attended here ſome Directions for the diſpoſing of the Fleet, but yet have not received any: When Men go ſeveral Ways, and are led by private Ends, they are not only long in coming to Reſolutions, but do often deſtroy publick Deſigns. What Succeſs our foreign Treaties will have I am as ignorant of, as when laſt I had the good Fortune to ſee your Lordſhip; all Things ſtand at ſo much Uncertainty that I cannot yet imagine who are likely to be our Friends, or who our Enemies.

I ſpent four or five Days in waiting on the Prince Elector and his Brother in their Paſſage to *Holland*, elſe have not ſtirred from hence, and here for ought I ſee we are likely to continue the reſt of the Year. To ride in this Place at Anchor a whole Summer together without Hope of Action, to ſee daily Diſorders in the Fleet, and not to have Means to remedy them, and to be in an Imployment where a Man can neither do Service to the State, gain Honour to himſelf, nor do Curteſies for his Friends, is a Condition that I think no body will be ambitious of.

Before my leaving of *London* I viſited the Party, which your Lordſhip and I have in our Diſcourſes and Letters often mentioned, and I found him always very conſtant in his Civilities and Kindneſſes to me, and ſince my being here have received Confirmations of it by his Letters. Your Lordſhip's Favour in this and many other Occaſions, could not have obliged a Man that ſhall be readier to acknowledge it than

From on board the *Triumph* in the *Downs*, *July* 15, 1637.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble and faithful Servant,
A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THE Month grows toward an End, I muſt think of writing to your Lordſhip, though I live in the Country. Great Matters have been in Agitation ſince my laſt of the 20th of *June*, of which I will make your Lordſhip as brief a Relation as I can.

One *St. John* of *Lincoln's-Inn*, upon ſome Information to the Lords, that he ſhould have ſome Hand in drawing *Burton*'s Anſwer, ſo Lawyerlike it was done, had his Study ſearched, and all his Papers ſeized on by Sir *William Becher*, and carried away; which made much Noiſe in the Town, becauſe he was of Counſel with my Lord *Say* about that great Argument of the Writ of gathering the Ship-Money, which is hereafter to be handled. But Sir *William Becher* fairly ſuffered him to ſeal up thoſe Papers, which were ſent him within two Days after, and all his other Papers ſhortly after, having found no Ground for that Information.

The Prince Elector went not hence ſo ſoon as I writ in my laſt, he ſtayed for the ten thouſand Pounds his Majeſty was pleaſed to give him. Both the Brothers went away unwillingly, but Prince *Rupert* expreſſed it moſt; for, being a Hunting that Morning with the King, he wiſhed, that he might break his Neck, that ſo he might leave his Bones in *England*. My Lord of *Northumberland* invited them and all their Company aboard his Ship to Dinner, and came a Land in his Barge to *Deal* to wait on them, but the Sea went ſo high, the Winds blowing ſtrong at that time, that they deſired to be excuſed, ſo dined at *Deal*, and after Dinner went aboard the Ship which tranſported them into *Holland*, commanded by Sir *Henry Mervyn*, both the Princes being ſick all the Time of their being at Sea. My Lord General waited on them with Part of the Fleet to the Coaſt of *Holland*, and there left them.

Some few Days after the End of the Term in the *Palace-Yard* two Pillories were erected, and there the Sentence of *Star-Chamber* againſt *Burton*, *Baſtwick*, and *Prynne* was executed: They ſtood two Hours in the Pillory; *Burton* by himſelf, being degraded in the High Commiſſion Court three Days before; the Place was full of People, who cried and howled terribly, eſpecially when *Burton* was cropt. Dr. *Baſtwick* was very merry, his Wife, Dr. *Poe*'s Daughter, got a Stool, kiſſed him; his Ears being cut off ſhe called for them, and put them in a clean Handkerchief, and carried them away with her. *Baſtwick* told the People, the Lords had Collar-days at Court, but this was his Collar-day, rejoycing much in it. Since Warrants are ſent from the Lords to the Sheriffs of the ſeveral Counties where they are to be impriſoned, to receive them and ſee them placed. Alſo Dr. *Layton*, *homo ejuſdem farinae*, cenſured ſeven Years ſince, and now Priſoner in the Fleet, is removed to ſome remote Priſon of the Kingdom.

Some three or four Days before the End of the Term, a Buſineſs fell out betwixt the Court of *King's-Bench* and the Stannaries thus: One Mr. *Conocke*, being committed by the Lord Chamberlain's Sub-warden Mr. *Coryton*, removes the Cauſe by a Writ of *Habeas Corpus* into the *King's-Bench*, and is releaſed; the Lord Chamberlain committed *Conocke* again, the Judges grant him another *Habeas Corpus*, then *Conocke* enters his Action of falſe Impriſonment againſt *Coryton* Sub-warden, who was to ſhew Cauſe the 21ſt of *June*, but failing, the Judges ordered Judgment ſhould be entered the 26th following: The ſame Day the Lord Chamberlain ſends an Injunction in his own Name to be ſerved upon the Counſel at the *King's-Bench-Bar*; they poſſeſs the Court, an Affidavit is read; the Judges take this in great Indignation, and conſult, ſend for Mr. *Coryton*, commit him from the Bar to the *King's-Bench*; alſo they deliver *Conocke* out of my Lord Chamberlain's Officers Hand. Next Day the Lord Chamberlain gives his Warrant to a Purſuivant to ſeize on Sir *John Lenthal*, who keeps the *King's-Bench*, alſo to take the Tipſtaff, and the Marſhal of the Court, who was arreſted as he went before the Lord Chief Juſtice. Alſo a Letter is delivered from the King to the Judges ſetting in Court, to command them all to come to *Greenwich* that Afternoon: Which they did, the Chief Juſtice *Finch* going along with them; for he is the beſt Courtier of them all. The King comes into the Council-Chamber to them, they relate to his Majeſty all that was paſt, how much they conceived themſelves wronged and the Court affronted. The King excuſes the Chamberlain, ſaying, he did nothing

A.D.1637. but what he was adviſed to by his Counſel, who was Mr. *Herbert*, and the Recorder of *London*. Some of the Judges were hot, eſpecially Judge *Berkley*, who, they ſay, told the Lord Chamberlain, he ſhould do well to beg the King's Mercy, having done that which he could not anſwer. But the King put an End to the Buſineſs, by ſaying, that in *Michaelmas* Term he would hear the Buſineſs himſelf.

Before the End of the laſt Term the Lord *Say* put in his Demurrer to the Conſtable's Plea, which was, that by Virtue of the King's Writ he did diſtrain the Lord *Say*'s Cattle for not paying the Ship-Money: The Lord *Say*'s Demurrer is, that the King's Writ is not ſufficient Warrant to the Conſtable to take Diſtreſſes; upon this an Argument muſt follow hereafter.

Sir *Egremon Thynne* is dead, yet there are Serjeants enough alive, ſuch as they are, to undo half *England*. I hear that the Lord *Mountnorris* kiſſed the King's Hand at *Greenwich*, that he is much altered, and of a moſt dejected Spirit, that he hath put in his Anſwer to the Bill in the *Star-Chamber*, which your Lordſhip hath put in againſt him and Sir *Piers Croſby*, but I have not ſeen the Man.

The great Amity that is concluded betwixt the two Crowns of *England* and *France* hath raiſed a Report in Court, that the Queen hath obtained Leave of his Majeſty to go into *France* at *Michaelmas* for two or three Months to ſee her Brother, and to do her beſt endeavour to accommodate the Differences betwixt that King and her Mother; but I believe little of it.

From the Fleet my Lord of *Northumberland* writes to me, that Captain *Rainſborough* hath made hitherto a very ſucceſsful Voyage to *Sallee*, neither our *Engliſh* Coaſts nor your *Iriſh* have this Year been infeſted with thoſe *Turkiſh Mooriſh* Vermine, who other Years have done much Hurt: He keeps them in that they cannot ſtir out at Sea: Beſides, the Saint there by Land beſieges them with ten thouſand Horſe and ſix thouſand Foot. So that they conceive a great Hope to get all the *Engliſh* and *Iriſh* Captives in their Hands, and to bar them hereafter for venturing in our Seas. My Lord General hath obtained longer Leave of his Majeſty for Captain *Rainſborough* to ſtay out until the End of *November*, and is now ſending a Ship and one Pinnace to victual him for two Months longer.

The Lord *Lumley* had a ſtrange miſchance befel him, the Lord *Savage* being with him in a Coach; in a ſtreight Lane, his Coachman unadviſedly preſſed upon ſome Gentlemen afoot, ſo that he gave them much Offence, young *Mohun* and one *Burrows* the Herald's Son; young *Mohun* ſtruck at the Coachman with his Cane, the Coachman laſhed at him with his Whip, he inſtantly drew his Sword, ran the Coachman often through, hurt the Lord *Lumley* through the Arm; which made a great Combuſtion in the Place. Though it was early in the Morning, yet it was conceived thoſe young Men were in drink; both of them are by the Lord *Lumley* brought into the *Star-Chamber*; yet the Lord *Mohun*'s Wife makes great Means to have the Buſineſs taken up.

New Writs are commanded to be made for the gathering of the Ship-Money the next Year; and the King hath declared, that he will prick the new Sheriffs at *Michaelmas*.

Mr. *Walter Steward* hath been called in Queſtion in the Admiral's Court by a Merchant of *Genoa* for four thouſand Pounds, which by Contract he undertook the laſt Year being at *Groyne* to tranſport to *Dover*. But the *Conde de Oniate*, the preſent *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, wrought ſo with Captain *Stewart*, that he put that Sum into his Hands being aboard his Ship at that Time, promiſing him to ſecure him. Sir *Henry Martin* hath judged this Cauſe againſt Captain *Steward:* And 'tis ſaid, the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador is ſlow to make his Word good: So that Mr. *Steward* is forced to appeal to the Delegates only to gain Time, and 'tis thought will be compelled to pay it, except the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador relieve him.

My Lord of *Antrim*, now with you in *Ireland*, hath bought the Lord *Zouch*'s great Houſe near *Hartlow*, and four hundred Pounds a Year about it, for which he pays fourteen thouſand Pounds, an excellent Bargain, for the Houſe was worth the Money.

I formerly advertiſed your Lordſhip of a Match in Treaty betwixt the Lady *Dorothy Sidney* and the Lord *Lovelace*, I hear that is broken off, and ſome new Hope conceived, that the Earl of *Devonſhire* hath a good Mind to be a Suitor there.

My Lord *Ruſſel* is now at length married, and wonderful happy are they both in it, for they love exceedingly well one another.

When

When the King was this laſt Week at *Theobalds*, the Earl of *Middleſex* preſſed to kiſs the King's Hand, Marquis *Hamilton* brought him to his Majeſty, ſome Propoſitions he made concerning Trade, which the King gave him the Hearing, ſo he ſtayed not long with him. A.D.1637.

The *French* Ambaſſador is recalled, hath taken his Leave of the King, and is ſuddenly to go hence; a Son of the Chancellor *Sillery*'s is to ſucceed him. Alſo *Nicholaldie* the *Spaniſh* Reſident is returning into *Spain*.

I have not yet ſaid one Word of the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, neither will I ſay much, I leave it to abler Pens to advertiſe your Lordſhip, who were at the Hearing of the Cauſe. *Crimes like Numbers multiply in Place*, Sir *Fulk Grevile* begun ſo in the Cauſe of Sir *Thomas Lake*, and had he not been once the chief Judge of that Court, perhaps his Puniſhments would not have been ſo great. He is gone to the *Tower*, referred over to the High Commiſſioners to be ſuſpended *ab Officiis & Beneficiis* during the King's Pleaſure. His Pride and Obſtinacy in not ſubmitting to the King in due Time have undone him. Nay, ſince his Cenſure they ſay, he pleads to all his Friends his Innocency, or elſe he is horribly belied.

The King begins his weſtern Progreſs to the *New Foreſt* the 7th of *Auguſt*, where he will continue until the 2d of *September*, but the Queen continues conſtantly at *Oatlands*; 'tis thought ſhe is with Child.

My Lord *Clifford* and my Lord *Dungarvan* were both here at *Hatfield* lately as they went to *Skipton*. Sir *Gervas Clifton* hath buried this Wife alſo.

Although the Plague is much diſperſed in the Country, at *Worceſter*, *St. Edmundſbury*, *Cockermouth*, and many Places in the Country, yet *London* exceeds not a Hundred and forty of the Plague the laſt Week; God be thanked for it, that it was no more. Alſo we have had good Store of Rain of late. So with my Prayers to God for your Health and Happineſs, I am

My Lord,

Hatfield, July 24, 1637. *Your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

Mr. Comptroller to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip had long ſince received an Anſwer to yours and the Commiſſioners of the Revenue of *Ireland* dated the 13th of *June*, concerning the Saltpetre of that Kingdom, but his Majeſty and my Lords have not, by reaſon of the *Star-Chamber* Buſineſſes, met ſo often as otherwiſe: beſides, your Lordſhip knows but too well the ſlow Motions of this Court, nay, what Labour it is, even in moſt important Affairs to aſſemble a Committee. His Majeſty notwithſtanding on *Sunday* laſt at *Oatlands* commanded the Lords of the Admiralty to attend him, where the Buſineſs of Saltpetre was taken into Conſideration and debated, and your Lordſhip's directed unto me was read. His Majeſty thereupon was pleaſed to expreſs himſelf thus; that it had been ſo often your Lordſhip's Counſel unto him not to ſuffer Gunpowder to be made in *Ireland*, that he did remember that when you took your laſt Leave of him, it was one of the laſt Buſineſſes you recommended unto his Majeſty's Care. Hereupon his Majeſty with the Advice of my Lords reſolved, that in Point of State it was not fit to permit the making of Gunpowder in that Kingdom; for it is conceived by all here, that his Majeſty having at preſent in Magazine two hundred and forty Laſts of Powder, and a Supply of twenty Laſts monthly to come in, is now provided of a Store ſufficient to ſerve his three Kingdoms, which he purpoſes ſhall be furniſhed from hence, and not elſewhere. If therefore upon the Return of the Saltpetre-men from *Ulſter*, the Proportion of Petre to be made in the Kingdom of *Ireland* ſhall not prove worth the tranſporting hither, and conſequently the Profit to his Majeſty that will ariſe thereby will not countervail the Trouble and Vexation of the People, his Majeſty refers the further Proceeding therein to your Lordſhip's Wiſdom and Judgment; but if a good Proportion of Saltpetre may be yearly made, his Pleaſure is then, that the Works be ſpeedily put in Hand, and the Saltpetre that ſhall be made to be ſent hither being

A.D.1637. being doubly refined fit for the Powder-makers Uſe, allowing to every hundred Weight of Petre ſo refined 112 Pound, and for every 112 Pound delivered into his Majeſty's Storehouſe, *London*, Freight and all other Charges included, his Majeſty will allow and pay three Pounds and ten Groats, which is the full Price he pays to the Petremen of this Kingdom.

And having now acquit myſelf of his Majeſty's Commands, your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to permit me to render you my real Acknowledgments for your Care in this particular Affair; as alſo for the Expreſſions of your Love and generous Inclinations to Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, in which your Lordſhip revives and treads out the virtuous Paths of the Ancients in conferring your Favours, which in theſe modern Times were almoſt quite overgrown and loſt. And whenſoever your Lordſhip ſhall call upon me for his Service or your own, I ſhall ſerve you with Truth, Secrecy and Fidelity to the utmoſt of my Power.

His Majeſty on *Monday* next begins his little Progreſs into the Weſt; and becauſe by reaſon of the Sickneſs they alter every Day, and that your Lordſhip hath Occaſion hourly to ſend to the Court, I have ſent you a Copy of them, as they were this Day reſolved by his Majeſty, here incloſed.

It is ſaid our *French* Treaty is concluded, but yet with reference to a general Meeting that is expected ſhould be holden, of which hitherto there is not much Appearance; for the Pope is ſo far ſpent, that there is no Hope of his Recovery. *Landrecy* in *Artois* is taken by the *French*, and the Prince of *Orange* by the Opinion of all cannot miſs the taking of *Breda*. Duke *Bernard* hath again of late overthrown the Duke of *Lorrain* in the *Franche Comté*. It is true, the Emperor proſpers in *Germany*, and though *Bannier* and the *Swedes* have made as honourable a Retreat as any Soldier living could have done from *Tergaw*, always in the Face of their Enemies, yet they gave fifty Miles of Country to the *Imperialiſts*, and are drawn ſo much nearer the *Baltick* Sea from the Continent, ſo as the Emperor at preſent hath the *Rhine* free, and all the other Parts of *Germany*; unleſs the *French* be able upon theſe late Victories and new Diverſions once more to embroil thoſe Parts again, which is believed, is not their Intention, but rather to take the Opportunity of making better Conditions of Peace for themſelves, which, whenſoever it ſhall happen, I do much apprehend that the Reſtitution of the Palatine to his Dignities and Countries will run a great Hazard. *Nicholaldie* is now going for *Spain*, his Majeſty being much unſatisfy'd with him. We are daily in Expectancy of an happy Conjunction with *France* and the *States*, the Iſſue whereof cannot be clearly ſeen before the next Winter, which is the Seaſon for Treaties, and ſo I kiſs your Hands, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Bagſhot, Aug. 1, 1637. *moſt humble Servant,*

H. VANE.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

THIS is the firſt however I could be in hope to write unto you at large and undiſtracted of ſuch Things formerly in Motion, or of new to be propounded in the publick Services of the Crown and further Settlements of this Kingdom, and being reſolved not to begin this Diſpatch till I might alſo fully finiſh it, you will be pleaſed to pardon me though it come ſomething the later.

In the firſt Place I am to return you an Anſwer to yours of the 17th of *June*. Mr. *Elliot*'s Grant ſhall be paſſed according to the Limitations ſet forth for me by his Majeſty, ſo ſoon as he ſhall think fit to call upon me for it, not having as yet heard any thing at all more in the Buſineſs.

As concerning the Marbles to be provided for his Majeſty, after I had received from you Mr. Surveyor's Direction therein, Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* ſignified unto me his Majeſty's Pleaſure to be, that my Lord Marſhal and Mr. Surveyor were to take the Care thereof, ſo as I hold myſelf now diſcharged, and the Buſineſs to be put indeed into much ſkilfuller and knowing Hands; for to confeſs a Truth, my little Experience

would have rendred that Affair unto me, as the Material itſelf, paſſing hard to have made any good Work of. A.D.1637.

It contents me much to hear that the Coal Buſineſs is ſettled without Prejudice to this People; for I foreſee the Kingdom is growing apace, and a thouſand Pities it were, by bringing new Burthens upon them, to diſcourage thoſe that daily come over, and muſt (or nothing will) make it flouriſh, eſpecially when but by a ſhort Forbearance, till they have taken a good and ſound Root, his Majeſty may at after gather five times as much from them without doing any hurt, where a little pulled from them at firſt breaks off their Fruit in the very Bud.

And upon this Occaſion give me Leave to ſay, Wiſdom cannot adviſe it ſooner, or otherwiſe, conſidering it muſt be confeſſed, that this Kingdom is not ſecured, till brought to a Conformity in Religion, or at leaſt that the major Part be Proteſtants, that the Plantations have taken their full Effects, and that their Natures be wrought to delight themſelves under the ſweet and moderate Government of the Crown, and ſo by degrees to ſtudy the good huſbanding their Grounds, the beautifying their Seats, and the procuring to themſelves thoſe Accommodations and Comforts of Life, which might be as ſo many living Pledges of their future Obedience and Fidelity, whereas yet they have nothing to loſe, that with Reaſon they can ſet their Hearts upon.

I have not as yet any Directions from Mr. Comptroller concerning the Saltpetre Men. Howbeit, ſince they have been over all *Ulſter*, and find as little Ground there as in other Parts of the Kingdom, I ſhould be glad it were reſolved what to do with them, for they are a Charge unto us the whilſt.

The Value ſet upon the Wine Licence is in my Judgment very fair, not that I take a Leaſe here of twenty eight Years not to be better worth than ſix Years Purchaſe, but in regard the Agents of the Earl of *Carlile* never made above five hundred Pounds a Year of them; ſo that albeit I am confident we ſhall raiſe it to a thouſand Pounds, yet ſince this is rather a future Improvement than a preſent Profit already ſettled by them, I hold ſix thouſand Pounds a full Recompence. I wiſh it could at length be concluded, but I fear Sir *James Hay*'s coming over hither will not haſten it; the only Way I can think to effect it were, that Mr. *Webb* and *Blande*, who pretend to have the Eſtate in them, ſhould attend Mr. Attorney with their Writings, and if he find they have a good Right in Law, to pay them the Money they are out upon it, and take their Conveyance, which procured, all the reſt would follow of itſelf with Eaſe and Quietneſs.

In my Lord *Wilmot*'s Buſineſs I have formerly writ my weak Opinion: and to that Part his Majeſty now requires from me, whether any Means can be found to make his Lordſhip's own Security ſufficient, his Eſtate there is better underſtood by you and utterly unknown to me, but I cannot learn of any Profits he hath on this Side (ſaving the Entertainments from his Majeſty) but only a Rent of, as I take it, five hundred Pounds by Year during his own and Lady's Life, and an Iron-work governed or farmed, or I know not how, by Mr. *Barr*. And as for Days of Payment I wiſh, ſo as the Crown were well ſecured, that his Majeſty might graciouſly take it by a thouſand Pounds a Year, or to be as much longer forborn as ſhall ſeem good to that Favour of his, which I ſhall never preſume either to circumſcribe, or to think myſelf capable to ſet any Bounds or Rules unto the bounteous and princely Operations thereof.

For the reſt, his Lordſhip ſhall find me very willing to do him all the Service I may, and ready both to adviſe and aſſiſt any to be imployed by him, only I lately writ to his Lordſhip craving to be excuſed from having any Diſcourſe with his now Agent one Mr. *Skinner*, a Perſon I never ſaw till the other Day, who hath dealt moſt lewdly and wickedly with me, as I hope e'er long to make appear in the *Star-Chamber* of *England*; yet, leſt in the interim my Lord's Occaſions might ſuffer, I ſent for the Gentleman before my leaving *Dublin*, and told him, howbeit I held it not ſafe for me to have any private Speech with him, yet, had he any thing which concerned his Lord to impart, he ſhould put it to writing, and I would not fail to ſend him a preſent Anſwer, and further his Diſpatch all I might. If I have not heard any thing from Mr. *Skinner* ſince, the Fault muſt be his, not mine.

The Compoſitions of *Ulſter* will, I am very confident, anſwer Expectation, bringing in not only a conſiderable Increaſe of Revenue, but gaining amongſt them Tenures *in Capite*, which (if I be not mightily miſtaken) will alone ſhew itſelf hereafter for a very great Service to the Crown, and much increaſe the Court of Wards.

A.D. 1637. The former Treaty I had with my Lord of *Ormond* being by theſe your Letters approved, I have concluded with him upon the Articles I herewith tranſmit, which I deſire Power may be given me to perfect, the rather for that you will find the Earl hath not one Penny abated, of that which any other muſt pay, ſo as we have gained his Lordſhip into the Buſineſs without any Loſs of Profit to his Majeſty.

Had I known your Judgment of ſuch kind of Men, Mr. *Daniel Neale* had not had the Trouble he gave me for nothing, nor ſhall the next ſcape me ſo good cheap. In good faith it is a great Vexation, beſides Loſs of Time, to become the Hearer of every Man's impertinent unjuſt Clamour, and yet the Ill would increaſe both upon you and us, if not ſeaſonably corrected, either we muſt puniſh them, or they will everlaſtingly puniſh us.

I have acquainted Mr. Chancellor of the *Exchequer* with his Majeſty's gracious Bounty towards him, who received it with paſſing Chearfulneſs, the more, being ſurprized with this Grace, falling upon him unexpected: He deſires me by you to preſent his moſt humble Thanks to his Majeſty with very great, and in truth, I think, hearty Expreſſions of his Care and Zeal in his Majeſty's Service, ſo as I judge it paſſing well beſtowed upon him; and both he and I do obſerve and acknowledge his Majeſty's Wiſdom in the Caution that it ſhould be only during Pleaſure, and ſo not, as a Perquiſite to that Place, lay a conſtant Charge upon the Crown, where there may not be the like Merit or Reaſon for ſuch as may ſucceed him in that Place. In the laſt Packquet I ſent you over a Draught of a Warrant for that Purpoſe, which ſigned by his Majeſty, the Grant may paſs accordingly.

The Bargain is concluded betwixt his Majeſty and my Lord of *Ormond* for the Abbey of *Leaſe*, it comes within a very little at ten Years; whereas, in good faith, Land bought for myſelf, ſome of it ſtands me in ſeventeen, moſt of it in fifteen Years Purchaſe.

I humbly thank you for your Care of my Health, but in truth the Weakneſs I begin to find in my Sight I rather judge the Infirmity of Age, than to any Pains I take, but had I fiveſcore Senſes to loſe, I do and ought to judge them all well and happily beſtowed in his Majeſty's Service.

As for Sir *Edward Loftus*, he was brought hither in the Cuſtody of the Serjeant at Arms attending upon the Preſident and Council at *York*, and hath ſince conformed himſelf to the Orders of the Board. This quick Way, that is held with ſuch as fly from his Majeſty's Juſtice, and indeed from their own Obedience, gives a great Life and Honour to our Proceedings here, and under his Majeſty's Wiſdom will be a ſure Means to reduce this Nation under Authority and Government, which naturally they ſubmit themſelves as late unto as any People on Earth.

Your Letters all anſwered, there remains ſome Things of publick and ſome Things of the private, which I ſhall take the Liberty to mention unto you.

All the Accompts in the *Exchequer* and all Payments upon Contracts betwixt Man and Man are now reduced into Sterling Money, ſo as hereafter we ſhall not need for Diſtinction to add *Iriſh* or Sterling; for all are hereafter to be underſtood after the *Engliſh* Accompts, twenty Shillings to the Pound.

The Commiſſion of defective Titles goes on very roundly. I believe the Revenue upon that Accompt is improved already above three thouſand Pounds Sterling, beſides very many Tenures brought back to the Crown, and certainly moſt of the Kingdom will preſently come in to Compoſition.

His Majeſty's five Parts of the Farm will, I truſt, come to fifteen thouſand Pounds this Year, ſo as it was not an ill Bargain to procure a perfect good Eſtate both in Law and Honour the Farmers had therein for eleven Years, to be paſſed to the Crown for thirteen thouſand Pounds. Thus I am confident with the Dutcheſs's Rent purchaſed in, the Revenue will in this alſo improve, at leaſt twenty thouſand Pounds a Year.

The next great Work will be the Plantations, which, if the Profit be not carried away from us by Suits, I am very confident in a few Years will raiſe twenty thouſand Pounds a Year Rent more, by bringing in People, Trades and Commerce increaſe the Cuſtoms at leaſt four thouſand Pounds a Year, and which is above them, both ſettle this Kingdom in ſuch a Condition, as that the Crown ſhall be here as ſecurely and univerſally ſerved and obeyed, as it is in *England*.

Moreover, the Impoſt of Tobaccoes will be this Year two thouſand Pounds, the Alehouſes are two thouſand Pounds in preſent, I truſt to bring them up to three thou-

ſand

fand Pounds by Year; the Licence of Yarn will be one thouſand ſix hundred Pounds; A.D.1637.
the caſual Revenue with the Mines Royal is improved three thouſand Pounds.

The Impoſition upon Pipeſtaves is eleven hundred Pounds, but I truſt it will be more, for I think we are cozened by their carrying over greater Numbers than they enter in the Caſtom-books, for which I have already given the beſt Order I could.

The Fiſhing at *Derry* was, partly by the Practice of the Chamberlains, as I think, and partly by the Noiſe of a War with *Spain*, turned into our Hands. I gave the beſt and moſt preſent Order I could in it, we have got two hundred and forty Tuns of Salmon, and ſold it at fifteen Pounds a Tun, ſo as I hope the Charge of getting, ſalting, Caſk and Packing the Fiſh deducted, there will be cleared at leaſt fourteen hundred Pounds, which never was let for above a thouſand before, ſo as his Majeſty you ſee will come by no Loſs the whilſt.

If the Impoſt upon Wines, and Licences of Wine and *Aquavitæ*, were bought in from the Counteſs of *Carlile* and the Adminiſtrators of my late Lord her Huſband, as I advertiſed they might, they would be better than three thouſand Pounds; and as for the Money, it lyes ready in the *Exchequer*, therefore I wiſh the Treaty were renewed. For the Value of the Licence, I have formerly in this Letter expreſſed myſelf; the Impoſt being for a Term of twenty eight Years, I judge very well worth ſeven Years Purchaſe at leaſt. The Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* had ſix Years Purchaſe for her Term of eleven Years, ſo as I am not out of ſquare in my Eſtimate.

We have recovered the Cuſtoms of *Strangford* to the Crown, which formerly had been claimed and enjoyed by the Earls of *Kildare*, as theirs in Fee Farm, which will be to the King five hundred Pounds a Year. There is alſo a Grant forth of the Cuſtoms of *Carickfergus* in Fee Farm to that Corporation, which may be worth ſome three hundred Pounds a Year more, which the Committee of Revenue here deſire may be bought back to the Crown. And I therefore crave his Majeſty's Approbation or other Direction: we will have it very well worth the Money. And then are all the Cuſtoms thorough the Kingdom intirely the King's, as in all Reaſon of State they ought to be, and ſo preſerved: For when they are in ſeveral Hands, each labouring to improve the Profit of his own Port, and by favouring Merchants to draw them thither, hinders the King far more in other Places, and conſequently in a great part impairs the Revenue itſelf.

Now that his Majeſty hath choſen to keep the Land of the *Londoners*, there will be an Improvement beſides the Fiſhing, of ſix thouſand Pounds a Year; the Abbey of *Leaſe* bought of my Lord *Ormond* in preſent near a thouſand Pounds; the Lands of *Athlone* to be reſtored by the Lord *Wilmot* will be five hundred Pounds a Year, beſides ſome other Things, which being now from my Papers I may perchance not call to mind.

Now howbeit, my Lords, the then Juſtices, and with them this whole Council, informed his Majeſty before my coming into this Kingdom, it was impoſſible to improve his Revenue here, ſave only by impoſing twelve Pence a *Sunday* on the Recuſants, yet all theſe Particulars, leaving that penal Duty untouched, make up the Increaſe of threeſcore and ten thouſand Pounds by Year, whereof the better Half is already actually ſettled. And moſt confident I am, the reſt will alſo be ſo ſhortly, at leaſt thus far onwards are we already, God be praiſed, to the fulfilling of that Judgment I moſt humbly gave of theſe Affairs, when his Majeſty commanded me to impart it unto my Lords of the Council at *Hampton-Court*, yourſelf was abſent, but ſome of my Lords of the *Iriſh* Committee were preſent, and will, I aſſure myſelf, well remember it.

But that all this may more authentically appear upon the determining this next Year's Accompt at *Eaſter*, and before it cannot be done in certain, I will procure it to be particularly atteſted under the Hands of the Committee of Revenue, and ſo humbly tranſmit it to his Majeſty.

As for the Army I had one half thereof with me a Month before I left *Dublin*, to ſee them exerciſed as well in greater Bodies, as in the private Companies, a Thing certainly of very great Uſe for bettering the Service and improving their Knowledge in Matters of that Profeſſion.

I found them all very well cloathed and able Bodies of Men. For the Horſe Troops, they will be compleatly armed before *Chriſtmas*, no where better; not ſo well exerciſed as I will have them, nor their Horſes ſo good as I could wiſh, yet conſidering the ſmall, indeed over ſmall Pay they have, I am almoſt out of Hope to have them better. As for the Foot, their Pikes are good, their Shot moſt Calivers, their Arms tolerable,

A.D.1637. tolerable, extream exact for their Motions, well, but not yet perfect at their Poſtures of the Muſket. In a Word, to ſpeak Truth without Vanity, in far betterCondition are they all, than when I firſt came, and yet not ſo well as I truſt to have them; for I will never reſt till, by God's Help, they be as ready and well armed Men as ſhall be poſſible, and nothing be wanting unto them but only the Experience of Fights themſelves, which yet I truſt, there will be no Occaſion to bring them unto.

The Officers of both are, I aſſure you, a Company of gallant Gentlemen, not inferior, I believe, to thoſe you ſhall find in other Armies.

Beſides, this drawing them together gives a mighty Aſſurance to the well, and equal Apprehenſion to the ill-affected Subject. Nay, I hear, hath ſome Operation upon thoſe *Iriſh*, that neſt themſelves in *Flanders*, and as I have diſcovered of late, (howbeit not brought to that Ripeneſs to be as yet advertiſed over to you) hold Intelligence and Correſpondence with their Countrymen in *Ulſter*, and continually practiſe and plot their Return by Arms.

In truth, I obſerve the Countenance this Manner of aſſembling and exerciſing of them gives to all his Majeſty's Affairs on this Side to be ſuch, that I have it in my Purpoſe, if not otherwiſe directed by his Majeſty, once every Year to bring the whole Army for a Month together to *Dublin*, there with my own Eye to take account and inform myſelf what Underſtanding and Affection each Officer hath to diſcharge himſelf as he ought to his Majeſty's Service, and how far the Common Soldier is enabled to the Duties of their Profeſſion.

And ſurely in regard this Diſcourſe may perchance be looked upon amongſt the Papers of State, when you and I are both at Reſt, admit me forth of my publick Duty to repreſent this humble Advice, as well to the future as preſent Time. Let not the Crown of *England* out of any narrow Aſpect to Profit or otherwiſe, be at all counſelled, however not perſuaded to leſſen the Army here, until God ſhall bring this Nation to a total Conformity with the Church of *England*, effecting us one People in Religion towards God, as we are already in Allegiance towards the King. For if ever it chance to be reſolved on ſooner, it will occaſion mighty Diſorders and Inſolencies in this State, conſequently great Unquietneſs and Charge to *England*. Secondly, let it be given in ſpecial Command to the chief Governor to ſee, that the Army be diligently exerciſed, and viſited by himſelf every Year, that they be fully armed, decently clad, able-bodied, all of them *Britiſh*, or at leaſt Proteſtants. Thirdly, I ſhould adviſe, the Horſe being now ſix hundred, were increaſed to a thouſand. However in all Judgment to be ſo in caſe of a War either with *Spain* or *France*; as alſo the Pay of all the Horſe to be augmented, which in truth is now over little. This would under God and his Majeſty ſecure this Kingdom as well from Abroad as at Home, and contain this People in as exact an Obedience to the Crown, as is to be found in the Chriſtian World, which is ſuch an Aſſurance, ſuch an Honour, as ſets them far above the Conſideration of a Charge of ſix or ſeven thouſand Pounds more or leſs, eſpecially where even in Profit alſo the Kingdom grows ſo faſt upon you, and will do more daily, if this Courſe be ſteadily and conſtantly purſued. But then let it be given ſtrictly in Charge to the General, that as their Entertainments are better, ſo he ſhould call for better Duties from them, that the Men be good, their Horſes of much greater Value, and made bolder than now they are; an Aſſurance which they can only be won unto, by much Labour and Cuſtom, yet if they want it, ſhall ſooner diſorder themſelves than an Army. A Horſe impatient of Drum, Colours or Fire, being in a manner altogether unſerviceable, and therefore once made, there would be an Order, that no Horſeman ſhould change, or put away his Horſe, without the Licence of the General.

The Fort of *Gallway* is fully finiſhed, wants nothing but to put the Ordnance upon their Carriages, but where to procure them I well know not, there being no ſeaſoned Timber here fit for ſuch a Purpoſe.

The Maſter of the Ordnance and Captain *Pinner* are ſent to view the Forts of *Waterford*, *Dungannon* and *Kinſale*, to certify the Defects, with an Eſtimate of the Charge to reſtore and make them ſerviceable. So ſoon as I have their Reports, I will give the ſpeedieſt Order I can to have it done, in regard, if we have War with *Spain*, as to us that are without, the Affairs ſeem to tend very faſt that Way, it will be neceſſary, that not only all the old, but ſome new Works be raiſed, which may likewiſe command and ſecure other the Ports of this Weſtern Coaſt from the foreign Attempts and landing of an Enemy, wherein nevertheleſs I will not exceed the ordinary allowed

allowed for *Concordatums*, nor undertake any new Work before I have firſt adver- A.D.1637.
tiſed over and fetched my Warrant from thence.

We have not all this Year heard ſo much as the Rumour of *Turk*, *St. Sebaſtians* Men, or *Dunkirker*, the Merchant inwards and outwards ſecured and aſſured in his Trade, much to their Encouragement, the Increaſe of Cuſtom, and the inriching and contenting of the whole Kingdom. Order is already given to bring in before *Michaelmas* the *Swallow* and *Whelp* to *Kinſale*, the fitteſt and beſt Place for them to winter in; the Pinnace we think may lye beſt and readieſt for Service upon the Key at *Dublin*. We have likewiſe ſent to *Kinſale* to view a Place for a Magazine, a Dock, and all other Things belonging to the Shipping, and will, by God's Help and my Lords the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, have all Things in Readineſs, and Store belonging to thoſe Ships; to which End and Purpoſe I ſhall beſeech you to lend your Counſel and Favour to Mr. *Slingſby* a Kinſman and Servant of mine now in *England* to attend that Service, and to purſue ſuch Directions, as he hath in Charge from the Committee of Revenue here.

The People in general, in great Quietneſs, and if I be not much miſtaken, well ſatisfied, if not delighted with his Majeſty's gracious Government and Protection. It being moſt ſure, that the lower Sort of the *Iriſh* Subject hath not in any Age lived ſo preſerved from the Preſſures and Oppreſſions of the Great Ones, as now they do, for which I aſſure you, they bleſs God and the King, and begin to diſcern and taſte the great and manifold Benefits they gather under the Shadow and from their immediate Dependance upon the Crown, in Compariſon of the ſcant and narrow Coverings they formerly borrowed from their petty, yet imperious Lords.

His Majeſty's Title to the two *Ormonds* is found, and the People extremely well ſatisfied, deſiring no more, than to be uſed with like Favour, as the Natives ſhall be in the other Plantations now upon the Wheel. And ſeeing we have ſped ſo well where our Title was borrowed, or at leaſt ſupported by my Lord of *Ormond*, and indeed could not have ſtood alone upon the King's Evidence, I am moſt confident we ſhall have like Succeſs for *Clare*, where we are able to make a clear and undoubted Title of ourſelves. In paſſing the Difficulty with this People I muſt needs acknowledge the Diligences of my Lord Preſident, Sir *William St. Leger*, and of my Lord of *Ormond*, to have been very great and ſincere, ſo as I could humbly adviſe you might, by Letters to them apart, let them know, the Underſtanding his Majeſty hath of their good Affections to his Service, as alſo his gracious Acceptance thereof. It is true, theſe are not ſo great Countries as *Connaght* by much, but I aſſure you Quantity for Quantity I take them to be twice as good.

This Diſpatch is grown to that Length, that leſt you might think I had no Mercy in my Fingers, I will defer the Mention I am to make of particular Buſineſs till my coming to *Limerick*, whence I purpoſe you a Diſpatch near as long as this, therefore arm yourſelf with Patience, and ſo I reſt

Clonmel, this 15th of *Auguſt*, 1637.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

YOUR Letters of the 27th of *June* I received the 14th of this Month, in Anſwer whereof give me Leave to begin where your Lordſhip concludes, and with a Heart fuller of Thankfulneſs, than mine ill Pen can expreſs, to return that Acknowledgment which I owe to your Lordſhip for the Motion, wherewith you have ſealed all your other Favours. I have adviſed of it myſelf, and imparted it to my Wife, and though ſhe never thought of having a Sea between her and any of her Daughters, yet recollecting herſelf, ſhe judged, as I did, that in placing of Children the real Happineſs and Contentment of them, and well ſettling their Fortunes, is more to be regarded than the Satisfaction of our own Wiſhes to have them near us, who muſt expect e'er long to pay the Debt of Nature, and leave them behind us. And therefore I do with all humble Thanks embrace your Offer, wiſhing, if it pleaſe God that by your

A.D.1637. Means it take Effect, the young Gentleman may in Mind as well as in Conſtitution of Body, reſemble my Son *Savile*, whoſe Match your Lordſhip firſt moved and began, and he doth ſo much improve every Day, as he gives me continual Cauſe to think of and thank you, and I would I were able to do it enough. My Lord *Claneboye* I did heretofore know, when he uſed to reſort into *England* about the Differences betwixt him and Sir *Hugh Montgomery*, and obſerved him a wiſe diſcreet Man, and much better tempered than the other; ſo as your Motion is not the leſs welcome for the Knowledge I had of him, and the Hope that his Son may imitate and follow him. One thing it befits me to inform you, that for my elder Daughter unmarried I have newly entred into a Treaty (having put an End to all former Propoſitions) and becauſe my Deſire is to match my Daughters in Order, I do reſolve to drive it to an Iſſue the next Term, which I conceive will be as ſoon as this Motion of your Lordſhip can grow to any Ripeneſs; and if the Match I am about for her do not proceed, I ſhall willingly entertain this for her; if otherwiſe, her next Siſter is between ſixteen and ſeventeen Years old, for whom I reſolve to be free, until I ſhall have attended the Event of this from your Lordſhip, upon whoſe only Advice and Direction I will wholly depend for the further proceeding in it.

When by Letters from your Lordſhip the laſt Winter I heard, that you expected Mr. *Fletcher* ſhortly after in *Ireland*, I was glad that God had reſerved the Man fit for publick Service in ſo great Years. It was indeed above my Expectation; for though I knew his Abilities while he was in the Strength of Nature, yet in reſpect he had for many Years diſcontinued the Terms, I feared that old Age had enforced him to ſtop. The Man undoubtedly deſerved the Opinion your Lordſhip conceived of him; but natural Vigour ſeldom and in very few holds out ſo long, for I miſtake if he be ſo little as threeſcore and twelve Years old. In your ſecond Choice, though I know not the Gentleman, I am confident upon thoſe Grounds your Lordſhip writes, that the Crown which hath been well ſerved by him heretofore, will be better hereafter, in regard of the Countenance and Encouragement your Lordſhip doth afford him, and in him to others of that Nation (a weighty and juſt Conſideration which I wiſh may ſucceed according to the noble Intentions of your own Heart.)

Concerning the Differences between Sir *John Hotham*, Sir *Hugh Cholmley* and Sir *Thomas Hoby*, I ſhall give your Lordſhip an Account what hath been done, being glad that what hath been effected before I received your laſt Letters, is ſo agreeable to your Intentions. It may well be that your Letters arrived with Sir *John Hotham* in *Yorkſhire* ſooner than your laſt came to me, for I had Commiſſion thence, and I believe it had its Influence from your Lordſhip, and I proceeded ſo as I thought would not be diſpleaſing to you.

Sir *Thomas Hoby* in Winter laſt ſerved them with *Subpœnas* out of the *Star-Chamber*, but being adviſed, as it ſeems, not to proceed there, but to complain by Articles againſt them unto me, no Bill was filed in the *Star-Chamber*, and ſo they had Coſts againſt him of Courſe: But in the End of *Lent* he exhibited Articles to me againſt them, and very ſpeedily after I received your Lordſhip's firſt Letters concerning that Buſineſs, which cauſed me to keep the Articles in my own Hand, and not to deliver them to the publick Officer in *Chancery*, and withal, by my Letters to give him the beſt and moſt ſeaſonable Advice I could to keep fair Correſpondence with his Neighbours and Fellow-Juſtices, letting him know, that by his Miſcarriage therein made known to your Lordſhip, he was like to loſe thoſe Places of Countenance and Reſpect, which he held under your Lordſhip. Afterwards Mr. Vice-Preſident coming to *London*, I did fully acquaint him with all, and ſo ſoon as Sir *Hugh Cholmley* and Sir *Thomas Hoby* came up upon their other Occaſions, I ſpake with them apart, and when I had inclined them, and received Letters from Sir *John Hotham*, whereby I found him not averſe to a good End, I had Sir *Thomas Hoby* and Sir *Hugh Cholmley* together, and in a very little time ſo far prevailed with them, that before me they joined Hands, profeſſed Friendſhips and fair Reſpects to each other, and alſo to Sir *John Hotham* for the future. And in truth, my Lord, in reſpect Sir *Thomas Hoby* had appealed to me by Articles, and required Juſtice againſt them, and they after that cauſed a Suit to be preferred againſt him in the Court at *York*, the Complaints in both Places being for the moſt part croſs Complaints one againſt another about the ſelf ſame Things, I judged it the moſt expedient and beſt Way thus to bring them to an Accord. If Mr. Vice Preſident had ſtaid ſo long in Town, I reſolved to have prayed his Aſſiſtance in this Work, and that he might have witneſſed my Care to preſerve the Honour of that Council,

Council; but he was gone hence before; but I advertiſed him by my Letter what was done. And now finding by your Letters your Lordſhip's Thoughts to bend the ſame Way with mine, to have a full Accord amongſt them, I ſee no Reaſon but it ſhould be ſo; for I hope none of them will be ſo unadviſed as to diſquiet themſelves in thoſe Ways which will be diſagreeing to your Lordſhip and me, and moſt inconvenient to themſelves. A.D. 1637.

This Accord being made, it lay not in my way to confer the Place of *Cuſtos Rotulorum*; yet I cannot but thank Mr. Vice-Preſident's Care to avoid any Miſinterpretation, and in Truth while he was in *London* I did not hide from him any Thing, which I did or intended in that Buſineſs. But the Clearneſs of your own Judgment and your Nobleneſs towards me gave me a firm Confidence againſt ſuch Miſtakings: and in good Faith until your ſecond Letter came concerning Sir *William Pennyman*, as I had no Thought who ſhould ſucceed Sir *Thomas Hoby*, but left it to its proper Time, if upon due Examination of the Things conteſted, and hearing the other Side, I ſhould reſolve to remove him; ſo if before that ſecond Letter came I had diſplaced him, neither Mr. *Bellaſſys*, nor any other, whom I might conceive your Lordſhip had any Exception againſt for ſo much as a Diſreſpect, ſhould have been conſidered.

As for reſtoring Sir *Thomas Hoby* to the Deputy Lieutenantſhip, I do moſt humbly thank you for the Leave and Latitude you give me to move you therein, if it ſhould conduce to a full Accord; but though I wrote to your Lordſhip to have ſpared his Removal while I took it to be only in Intention, yet that Letter coming too late, after the Thing acted, I would be loath for Sir *Thomas Hoby*'s, or any Man's Sake, to put Difficulties upon you. He is now, as I hear, in *Somerſetſhire*, to ſettle ſome Buſineſs of Mr. *Sydenham* his Heir, and if I ſhall find Cauſe hereafter to write any Thing more for him, yet it ſhall be always ſubmitted to your own Wiſdom.

Let me now crave your Pardon for troubling you with this tedious Paper, and conclude, as your manifold Favours do oblige me, that I am

Your Lordſhip's

Canbury, 18th *Aug.* 1637.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

THO. COVENTRY, C.S.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

THUS I begin the Diſpatch I threatned you with from *Clonmel*, which will in the moſt Part be made up of private Buſineſs only, and as I conclude that with the Relation of what had then paſt concerning *Ormond*, I will end this with an Account of what we have done ſince for the County of *Clare*, and that Part of *Ormond* that lyes in the County of *Limerick*.

Firſt, the King's gracious Purpoſe towards Sir *George Hamilton* the Elder in his Undertakings concerning the Silver Mines of *Munſter* ſhall be fulfilled, as much as in me lyes; and indeed was before I received his Majeſty's Letter of the 11th of *April*; for he had always free Acceſs, and I had given him all the Aſſiſtance he had deſired of me, ſaving only that he was denied by the Committee of Revenue to have the King's Part of the Lead at ten Pounds, where another offered ten Pounds ten Shillings a Fother, as alſo Licence to tranſport the ſame, without being conſtrained to extract the Silver, the Charge being as he then pretended ſo great, as there was rather Loſs than Gain, whereupon he did publickly expreſs himſelf not to be well pleaſed: And to ſay Truth he had Cauſe; for the next News we heard the Mine grew very rich, and that every Fother of Lead had in it to the Value of thirty Pounds of fine Silver. That Work certainly is like to prove very well, and I intend to ſend thither Men on Purpoſe to ſettle the Buſineſs for his Majeſty, as the Dues belonging the Crown be juſtly anſwered.

Yours of the 8th of *July* concerning the Suit betwixt Mrs. *Wakefield* and the Lord *Lambert*, I have taken ſuch a Courſe in, as I perſuade myſelf, if ſome for the Gentlewoman call upon it, ſhe will have as much as is juſtly due unto her. That Lord, a Captain of this Army, was never in this Kingdom ſince my coming hither, and now after

A.D. 1637. after four or five Years Abſence, if he were ſent over, perchance his Creditors would not be the longer unpaid, however the Duties he owes to his Majeſty's Service better attended here than they can be in *England*.

Yours of the 9th of this Month, and therein a Petition incloſed concerns only Mr. *Florence Mc Carthy*, I believe his Suit will appear clamorous; and ſure, if all be true they ſay of him here, is a Perſon that deſerves no Favour, having been as falſe and malevolent to the Crown, during the late Rebellions, as any other in the Province of *Munſter*: I hear nothing at all from him, and to become the Sollicitor myſelf for ſuch a Fellow, is not altogether pleaſing to my Nature, yet that I may in the leaſt as in the greateſt, give Diſpatch unto all the Commands of his Majeſty, I have ſent a Copy of the Petition to Sir *Valentine Brown*, requiring him to ſend his Anſwer, which I am confident will be ſuch, as will manifeſt the little Right this cunning old Traitor hath to any the Lands he claimeth.

Yours of the 14th of the ſame Month Mr. *Perkins* delivered unto me, upon my reading, I found it had Relation to himſelf only, and plainly told him to give way to pay a Debt pretended due to Sir *Dodmer Cotton* as Ambaſſador in *Perſia* forth of *Ireland*, would be altogether in Breach of the Eſtabliſhment, and other the Rules ſet us by his Majeſty in theſe Affairs, ſo as I neither durſt do it, nor adviſe him further to trouble himſelf in a Buſineſs, which in my poor Judgment could not be granted; but to recover any other Debts owing him by private Men here, I ſhould not fail in Virtue of your Recommendations to give him all the Aſſiſtance and Expedition I poſſibly could.

As for Sir *James Hay*, he is ſure to have the beſt Furtherance I can give him, in ſuch Things as may concern him on this Side.

Your laſt is of the 1ſt of *Auguſt*, and brought with it his Majeſty's under Signet, directing what is in preſent required from me in that great Buſineſs concerning the *Londoners* Lands at *Derry* and *Coleraine*, and the Diſpoſal of the Rents. As for the Woods, I had formerly given Order to have them preſerved, and if you like, if any have treſpaſſed therein, will cauſe Mr. Attorney here to inform himſelf, and legally to bring them to Judgment: But now I will again quicken thoſe Inſtructions, and uſe all the Means I can to be provided and enabled to render his Majeſty the uttermoſt of my weak Aſſiſtance and Reaſon in ſettling that great Work; only I crave Leave to offer my Arguments, wherefore I hold it moſt prejudicial, the Rents ſhould be paid over into the *Exchequer* of *England*, and, as that which I conceive much concerns the Proſperity of theſe Affairs, beſeech it may be equally and ſeriouſly conſidered, before that Courſe be finally reſolved of.

Firſt then, the preſent Condition of this State admits of no Tranſportation of Coin, but much rather inforceth a Care by all Ways and Means to reſtrain it, in regard that nothing, ſo much as Want of Money, hath hitherto, or doth in preſent, hinder the Growth of this Kingdom, in the Value of their Lands, in their Traffick, and in their Manufactures.

Secondly, It will loſe the King in his Cuſtoms at leaſt one hundred Pounds a Year for every Thouſand, ſo carried in Specie from us, which that Money exchanged by Commodities would bring in.

Thirdly, If it be carried in Specie, there will be the Hazard of caſting away at Sea, or robbing by Land. If by Letters of Exchange, a conſtant Loſs of twelve Pence in the Pound, as Witneſs the Shipping Accompt.

Fourthly, It will, and that juſtly, abate their Chearfulneſs in ſupplying the Crown, and give a great Scandal to this People, if they once find their Money drained from them in Specie; for then will they preſently and truly conclude, that the more they give, or raiſe the Crown, the poorer they ſhall be kept themſelves, and cool all the Endeavours of the Miniſters here; ſo whereas now they labour by all Means to improve the Revenue of the Crown, you ſhall have them fall back to the ancient Maxim they grounded themſelves by, before I came amongſt them, which was, to be ſure to keep the Expence, at leaſt, equal to the coming in, or elſe they and their Poſterity ſhould be kept ever Beggars, by the carrying of our Coin from us into the *Exchequer* of *England*: And I aſſure you, I had ſo much ado to bring them off that Principle, that I ſhould be ſorry to ſee them by this Means brought upon it again.

Nor write I this, to enlarge any Power or End of my own, I never had directly or indirectly, one Farthing Token, no not ſo much as a new Year's Gift, or Suit made unto me, for iſſuing forth the King's Money, or if ever I do, let his Majeſty take my Head,

Head, ſo as having but my Labour for my Pains, the leſs went thorough me the better. But in regard I foreſee the great Miſchief this Courſe will infallibly bring upon this Subject, I have bethought myſelf of an Expedient in this Caſe, and humbly offer it, as a Matter, to my ſeeming, worthy Attention and ſeaſonable Prevention. A.D.1637.

I ſhould then humbly adviſe, that half yearly the Deputy for the Time ſhould advertiſe over to the Lord Treaſurer of *England*, what the Rents and Profits were, received forth of theſe Lands taken from the *Londoners*; thereupon his Lordſhip may aſſign as much as thoſe Rents come to, to ſuch his Majeſty's Creditors by Name as he ſhall appoint, and cauſe his Majeſty's Letter under the Signet to be directed to me, to ſee thoſe Monies paid unto them accordingly, which for the Space I ſerve I will not fail to do upon Sight, as alſo provide at after, that it ſhall be employed, and go away in Commodities for the Benefit as well of the Crown as People.

And therefore ſeeing that this Way you have the full Revenue, howbeit not in Specie, to apply to his Majeſty's Service there, and we here not impoveriſhed, but bettered by the Increaſe and Improvement of the Revenue of the Crown, I do moſt humbly beſeech it may be ſettled in that Courſe, which I am confident will lead to the Profit and Contentment of both Kingdoms.

Indeed it were very requiſite the Caſtle of *Culmore* were put into good Hands, but I have no more to ſay, having, according as his Majeſty appointed me, fully written my poor Opinion therein to my Lord the Duke of *Lenos*.

Thus have I, according to a Purpoſe I have in myſelf and a Promiſe to you in my laſt, given Account of every Line I have received of yours, and now I proceed with ſuch other Particulars as I have to mention unto you.

I am deſired to tranſmit and offer unto his Majeſty's gracious Conſideration, this moſt humble Petition of my Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, a Courteſy I might not deny a Perſon of his Merit and good Affections in his Majeſty's Service, and in a Caſe wherein he pretends to have ſo much Honour and Juſtice on his Side; and indeed to ſay Truth, to make uſe of his Majeſty's Power, ſeemingly to procure the Rights of the Duke of *Buckingham* now in Ward, when as indeed it tends only to get a preſent Profit to the Earl of *Antrim*, for Repayment whereof with Damages, the Duke will be by Courſe of Law liable, when he ſhall accompliſh the Age of one and twenty, were rather a future Prejudice, than preſent Protection to the young Duke, and therefore in my weak Judgment, his Majeſty might do very graciouſly both for my Lord Duke and my Lord Preſident, to incline the Earl of *Antrim* and the Dutcheſs not to implead or moleſt the Preſident during his Term, conſidering that he hath the true Intendment of the Bargain, Honour, and the Covenants of my late Lord Duke for his peaceable enjoying; and the Law will order this Duke to ſatisfy him all that my Lord of *Antrim* may perchance in Extremity of Law recover from him, by reaſon the Agreement was not legally perfected before the late Duke's untimely Death. And this the rather in regard, upon the Confidence of this Right, my Lord Preſident hath really beſtowed a very great Sum in planting, building, and improving the Lands, the future Benefit whereof will redound to my Lord Duke, and that I find him very willing, if it may be thought of Advantage to the Duke's Eſtate, or for the Contentment of my Lady Dutcheſs his Mother, to aſſign up his whole Intereſt upon reaſonable and equal Terms, wherein he ſaith, he will refer himſelf to any honourable equal minded Perſon; to which I muſt add this further Teſtimony, that the Preſident carries himſelf ſo round and affectionately in his Majeſty's Service, that he paſſing well deſerves the gracious Regard and Favour of the Crown: And I will truſt his Majeſty will vouchſafe it unto him in that Particular, which will be conſidered by the Preſident with all humble Thankfulneſs towards his Majeſty, with mighty Encouragement and Comfort in himſelf. And let me tell you once for all, as we have had great Aſſiſtance from him in finding the King's Title to *Ormond*, ſo ſhall we ſtill have great Uſe of him for the final ſettling thereof, which renders him a Perſon very conſiderable, as well for the future as for that which is paſt.

Sir *Robert King*, Muſter-maſter and Clerk of the Cheque for Life by King *James* his Patent, is an humble Suitor that his Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed upon his Surrender to give Warrant for the paſſing unto him of a new Patent for the ſame Eſtate and ſame Penſions and Perquiſites he had formerly. The Gentleman is a Perſon well affected, and able in the Diſcharge of his Place, and ſeeing he requires nothing of new, which he hath not by good Right already, I conceive it a Favour his Majeſty may be graciouſly pleaſed to afford him. His only Motive to deſire it, as I believe, being, that

A.D. 1637. as now he is become his Majeſty's Servant in the Place, ſo that he may have his now Maſter's Patent for it.

As for *Greetings* the *Lubeck* Man, I have uſed all the Means I could to underſtand his Buſineſs, that ſo I might help him to that Right the Cauſe ſhould require, which was both begun and determined before my coming over. But I do not know what Way to help him, nor can I find any Prejudice done him by the Order of the Council-Board he ſo much complains of, in that Particular which he aſſigns. For thus he lays it, that having the Party, who did him the Wrong, bound with good and ſufficient Bondſmen *de adjudicatis ſolvendis*, that thoſe Bondſmen were diſcharged, and others without his Privity or Conſent ſubſtituted in their ſtead, of no Subſtance or Ability to anſwer him his Damages; that the Defendant is ſince gone out of the Kingdom, and ſo the Plantiff left without Remedy. If this were ſo, his Caſe were conſiderable, but it is ſure much otherwiſe. For *firſt*, the Order of the Council-Board recites the ſecond Security to be admitted by the Privity and Conſent of *Greetings*'s Agent intruſted therewith, which muſt be credited before the Negative of a Party; and *ſecondly*, the firſt Bonds taken were not *de adjudicatis ſolvendis*, but barely, that the Defendant ſhould appear and anſwer at the Council-Board, which he did, and ſo, the Condition of their Bonds fully ſatisfied, they refuſed to ſtand any longer bound, and deſired to be thereof diſcharged, as in all Right and Juſtice they both ought and were: Hereupon the new Security was tendered and admitted. The Principal is not forthcoming, the Sureties are found inſolvent, and what Room there is left then for me to help him, I cannot ſee; and ſo, as a Buſineſs ſpoiled to my Hand, I leave it irremedileſs.

Mr. *Martin* one of the Lawyers, which, as Commiſſioners for the County of *Gallway* troubled you, is an humble Suitor to be again reſtored to his Practice, from which by Order from that Side he ſtands ſuſpended at this Council-Board, all my Lords deſire his Suit might be granted, and in Truth I am humbly of the ſame Opinion: My Reaſons are theſe, Mr. *Darcy* was the principal *Boutefeu* in that Buſineſs, this Gentleman perſuaded and brought into it by the other, hath ever ſince expreſſed a much greater Senſe of his Tranſgreſſion, and carried himſelf with much more Modeſty and good Reſpect than the other; hath endeavoured to expiate for his Offence by counſelling all Men to ſubmit to his Majeſty's Title in *Gallway*, nay, perſuaded now of late with thoſe of *Clare* to do the like, of himſelf brought us all the Records he had concerning this Title, and amongſt them one indeed, which we had not before; and *laſtly*, was the Man, which drew the Petition for *Clare*, and adviſed it to be ſigned before we came hither, a true Copy whereof you have here incloſed; ſo as having born his Chaſtiſement, I conceive, if it may ſo ſtand with his Majeſty's good Pleaſure, he may be now a fit Object of Mercy, and of his Grace be reſtored to his Practice. I deſire his Majeſty's Directions herein, that what Favour ſoever the King ſhall judge this Gentleman worthy of, he may know whence to acknowledge it.

For a Concluſion and to leave you with a good Reliſh, after reading ſo much of particular Perſons, I muſt certify you, that his Majeſty's Title to the County of *Clare* and *Limerick* is found by Inquiſition, with ſtrange Chearfulneſs and Contentment: So as, I proteſt unto you, it doth joy my very Heart to find with what Affection and Confidence this People put themſelves upon his Majeſty's Grace and Goodneſs; nor could I have believed it, if I had not ſeen it.

I know it as well privately, by ſome Intelligence I have amongſt them, that my Lord of *Thomond*, Lieutenant Governor of that County, hath been exceeding diligent and forward in this Service, not only leading himſelf, but perſuading others into this good Conformity, ſo as I muſt humbly adviſe in any Caſe his Majeſty might be pleaſed to give you Order to let his Lordſhip underſtand the Knowledge his Majeſty hath of his good Affections and Endeavours, and the gracious Interpretation and Acceptance thereof. I have one only Advice humbly to offer and ſo end; it is, that now his Majeſty might be graciouſly pleaſed to keep himſelf unengaged in the diſpoſing of theſe Lands, until ſuch Time, as upon my coming to *Dublin*, and aſſembling the Commiſſioners of Plantation, we may have Time to conſult, and humbly at after adverti ſe over ſuch Conſiderations and Propoſitions, as we ſhall conceive tend to the bettering the Service of the Crown in the future Managing and Diſpoſal of this Affair. So I reſt

Limerick, this 28th of *Auguſt*, 1637.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

YOUR Stay from anſwering of my Letters fell out at this Time ſo happily, as that inſtead of Pardon, I could be very well content to give you Thanks; for, the Truth is, I have been ſo exerciſed with Libellings and *Star-Chamber* Buſineſs, and the Conſequences which have followed upon them, that had any Packet come from you, it muſt have lain by me, as now my Letters have lain by you. And yet as Things fall out with me here, I have yet, and am like to have, ſo little Leiſure, as that I perſuade myſelf I ſhall ſcarce have a Fortnight's Vacation before the Approach of *Michaelmas* Term.

I thank your Lordſhip I have received (as I take it) a full Anſwer concerning Mr. *Steward* and his Petition to be Printer in *Ireland*, &c. But how he will be ſatisfied with it, I know not, till he comes at me; but I, for my Part, ſhall make no other Anſwer, than according to my Lord Primate's Certificate, and I hope that will ſatisfy his Majeſty *. But I would to God you had ſent me back his Petition, for my Anſwer would have been beſt ſet down at the End of it; and beſides, I doubt he will call for it again: therefore I pray ſend it by the next.

Next to your two Letters concerning Mr. *Terence ô Dermot* and Mr. *Liſle*. Both my Letters to you were wrung from me by extream Importunity; for, as for *Terence ô Dermot* I know him not, but a Friend of mine that did, urged me hard for him, and if your Lordſhip reſpect him ſo far, as to remember his Father's Services to the Crown, and his own Suit ſo far as it ſhall be reaſonable, I ſhall aſk no more for him. And for *Liſle*, he married a Kinſwoman of my Lord Duke of *Buckingham*'s, and that moved me to write as I did, but I am abundantly ſatisfied with your Anſwer, and ſo will he be, if he be wiſe. But my Lord I pray, when ſuch By-Letters as theſe, or indeed any other ſhall come from me in the Nature of Suitors, underſtand them all with this Limitation, which I would make myſelf were I preſent, that I would have no one of them granted to the leaſt Diſhonour of yourſelf or Diſſervice of the King, whoſe Truſt is upon you, and I aſſure your Lordſhip in both theſe Caſes, the Denial ſhall be more welcome to me than the Grant.

I am very glad to hear, that you have received the Charter, and the other Papers which were ſent with it concerning the College at *Dublin*, and that all is finiſhed accordingly. I hope now, the Patent being under the Broad Seal, that Government will ſettle, and the College be in better Temper than it hath, which I pray God it may.

I have received the Copy of the Sentence againſt *Paterſon*, and am verily of your Lordſhip's Mind, that a little more Quickneſs in the Government would cure this Itch of Libelling, and ſomething that is amiſs beſides, but you know what I have written, and truly I have done expecting of *Thorow* on this Side, and therefore ſhall betake my ſelf to that which you ſay, and I believe, is, the next beſt; and yet I would not give over neither. As for *Challenour*, it was the weakeſt Part that ever Mr. Secretary *Coke* did to leave him in the Hands of a Meſſenger, and not commit him to a very ſafe Priſon. But what can you think of *Thorow* where there ſhall be ſuch Slips in Buſineſs of Conſequence? But what ſay you to it, that *Prynne* and his Fellows ſhould be ſuffered to talk what they pleaſed while they ſtood in the Pillory, and win Acclamations from the People, and have Notes taken of what they ſpake, and thoſe Notes ſpread in written Copies about the City, and that when they went out of Town to their ſeveral Impriſonments, there were thouſands ſuffered to be upon the Way to take their Leave, and God knows what elſe?

And for my part, let them take it amongſt them too, but certainly that Buſineſs of Mrs. *Leaky* was a Money Buſineſs, and if that Devil be ſo faſt knit up in the Biſhop's Purſe, it ſeems they will have but a cold pluck of it; but that Matter is now quite out of Speech.

* I have acquainted his Majeſty with it, and he approves it. This hath made me take Occaſion to write to the Primate, but not one Word of * or *. *This wrote in the Margin.*

For

A.D.1637. For my Lord of *Caſhells*, I would you had another that you might purge with him; for I believe a little *Iriſh* Phyſick from ſo ſkilful a Hand as yours, would do the Party more Good than any Phyſick that will be given here, and then you might ſend me Word of both their Recoveries together.

There is very good News come from the Fleet of the Services done by the Ships that were ſent to *Sallee*; and not only ſo, but that there was Expectation of far greater, in caſe the Pinnaces came once ſafe to them, ſo that we have been by this Means and God's Bleſſing, as free from *Turkiſh* Incurſions this Year as you.

By that which I have above written your Lordſhip will eaſily ſee, that the *Triumviri* will be far enough from being kept dark. It is true, that when this Buſineſs is ſpoken of, ſome Men ſpeak as your Lordſhip writes, that this Buſineſs concerns the King and Government more than me. But when any thing comes to be acted againſt them, be it but the Execution of a Sentence, in which lyes the Honour and Safety of all Juſtice, yet there's little or nothing done, nor ſhall I ever live to ſee it otherwiſe.

I pray when your Lordſhip writes next to my Lady of *Carlile*, will you be pleaſed to return my humble Thanks to her Ladyſhip? for it was a mere Caſualty that gave me Opportunity to ſpeak to her before, and 'tis likely I may never have the like again, yet would I not willingly loſe the Opinion ſhe hath of my Civility towards her.

My Lord, I am very confident of my Lord of *Derry*'s Integrity to the Church Service, and of his Reſpects to me, and in the Way of the Church he cannot loſe me, till I loſe myſelf.

For my Lord *Antrim* he went hence almoſt ſo ſoon as ever my Lady Dutcheſs was perfectly recovered, and I believe will not come from thence, till he hath ſettled as much of his Buſineſs as poſſibly he can, the Counſel which your Lordſhip formerly gave him was very good, but not poſſible to be followed, and ſo much your Lordſhip knows I writ in my former Letters. He hath now purchaſed the Houſe, which my Lord *Zouch* built at *Bramſell* near *Hartlyrow*, with ſome little Land to it, and a great Pennyworth he had: I think the Reaſon of the Purchaſe was the Unhealthfulneſs of *Newhall* in *Eſſex*, which eſpecially at this Time of the Year is very aguiſh; his Lordſhip is very much beholden to you for furniſhing him with ſo much Money; the reſt which concerns this Buſineſs you ſhall find in my other Letter apart; only I thought fit to let you know, that about a Fortnight ſince I married the Lady *Mary Villiers* to the Duke of *Lenox* at *Lambeth*, the King being preſent.

Your *Ulſter* Eels are the fatteſt and the faireſt that ever I ſaw, and 'tis a thouſand Pities there ſhould be any Error in their Salting, or any thing elſe about them: For how the Carriage ſhould hurt them I do not ſee, conſidering that other ſalted Eels are brought as far, and retain their Goodneſs; but the dried Fiſh was exceeding good. For the Cap, I muſt keep it till I am older, and the Perfume grown colder; but I thank you heartily for it. And for the Martin Fur and the Saddle, ſince you will ſend them, I will expect them.

I am heartily glad that the Differences at the College are at laſt appeaſed; and great Pity it is, that ſuch young Fellows, and ſo ill conditioned, as *Pheſant* and *Cullen*, ſhould be able to get within the Viſitors, and cauſe ſuch Diſturbance: But the Expulſion of *Pheſant* being ſo deſervedly laid hold on, hath wrought that Cure, if a full Cure it be; for your Lordſhip knows as well as I, that the Diſeaſe had another Cauſe, which cannot be expelled, and therefore the Malady may, I doubt, fret inwardly ſtill; ſo that I muſt be an humble Suitor to your Lordſhip to keep a continual Eye upon that Buſineſs, till we ſhall be able to place the Provoſt elſewhere, and have another fit Man ready to ſucceed him. As for the Paſſages which you refer to Sir *George Radcliffe*, I will anſwer them, as you after ſend them me, upon Sir *George Radcliffe*'s excuſing himſelf.

If my Lord Chancellor ſtay his Journey, there will be the leſs Noiſe about it here. But how that will ſettle any thing for his eldeſt Son muſt be left to them whom it concerns.

The Dean of *Armagh* (for ſo you ſay now Dr. *Wentworth* is) will I hope do very well, and not need much Direction, yet for that which he may need, your Lordſhip hath done very well to faſten him upon my Lord of *Derry*; for as for ſome others, which you ſpeak of, certainly they do not only ſing the Pſalms after the *Geneva* Tune, but expound the Text too in the *Geneva* Senſe, at leaſt ſo far as they can poſſibly venture upon it; and your Lordſhip knows, I ever ſaid ſo much, and have had too good Cauſe to know it. But thoſe Things and many other muſt be paſſed over, or there will be no Peace.

I am glad your Lordſhip hath ſo good an Opinion of Mr. *Gale*; for indeed I think him an honeſt Man, and I doubt not but he will anſwer your Lordſhip's Expectation, and make him capable of your further Favour. A.D. 1637.

Once again you return to *Prynne* and his Fellows, and obſerve moſt rightly, that theſe Men do but begin with the Church, that they might after have the freer Acceſs to the State, and I would to God other Men were of your Lordſhip's Opinion, or if they be ſo already, I would they had ſome of your Zeal too for timely Prevention; but for that we are all too ſecure, and will not believe there's any foul Weather towards us, till the Storm break upon us. For in what ſort theſe Men were ſuffered in the Pillory, and how they were attended out of the City, I have already written, and ſince I hear *Prynne* was very much welcomed both at *Coventry* and *Weſt-Cheſter*, as he paſſed towards *Carnarvon*.

What I think of the main Buſineſs about which * writ her Letters to *, as alſo of the Counſel given by *, you ſhall find in my Side Paper, in the mean time, if the Church and City of *York* agree themſelves, there is nothing better. But, if their Differences continue, it will be neceſſary for Peaceſake, that they be ſettled; and I thank your Lordſhip in the Church's Name for the great Reſpect you bear to it.

My Lord, to your next Paſſage, I muſt and do thank you heartily for the great Opinion you have and expreſs of my poor ſelf and Service; but I am ſorry your Affections to me ſhould ſo far deceive your Judgment; but whereas you proteſt it ſo deeply, yet can you not make me either pluck my Spectacles or ſwear again, as you know, what Waggery ********* and * play'd at the Council Table; and you know *Quorum pars magna*, take the reſt to yourſelf.

I thank your Lordſhip ſtill for your Reſpects to my Lord of *Antrim*, and your kind Reception of my Letters by him, and the Care you have of the ſettling and bettering his Eſtate, concerning all which I can ſay no more, than I have expreſſed already; but only the Addition of theſe my further Thanks on his Behalf.

I have already expreſs'd in theſe Letters all that I know concerning the Libellers. And for my Lord of *Lincoln*; he is yet in the *Tower*, but how long he ſhall ſtay there, is not in me to propheſy.

And now that you are come to wiſhing, I would you were here with all my Heart, but not ſo long as you mention; for though it be more to your Trouble, yet it is far more to the Advantage of the Publick that you ſtay, and be troubled there with that Part of the Army, which is garriſon'd in *Ulſter*, and with the finiſhing of the Buſineſs concerning *Ormond* and *Clare*, than that you ſhould be idle here, for ſo I am ſure you would be after a Day or two.

My Lord, I thank you heartily for your Care of the Biſhoprick of *Waterford* and *Liſmore*, but I ſhall not need to give you any Anſwer to that Paſſage of your Letters, becauſe I have ſince received a Letter from my Lord of *Derry*, that that Buſineſs is come to an End, and I thank your Lordſhip: he hath ſent me a Copy of the Agreement ſigned by your Lordſhip and the reſt of the Council, and is certainly to the great Advancement of the Biſhoprick; and I have already given Anſwer and Thanks to my Lord of *Derry* for his Pains, as he deſerves.

I thank your Lordſhip heartily for your noble Expreſſion concerning Sir *Hammon l'Eſtrange*, my Letters I think were put into his own Hands, and perhaps that made them come ſo late; the Gentleman is a mere Stranger to me; but the Suit that I would write proceeded (as I told you before) from the Earl of *Holland*, your Lordſhip by this may ſee what Opinion all Men have of the Intereſt I have in you, which makes ſo many Men make me a great deal more troubleſome to your Lordſhip than I am willing to be, and yet I aſſure you I put by as many Things as poſſibly I can. As for this Gentleman, I ſhall expect nothing from you in his Behalf, but what is juſt and honourable for you to do, and by doing that my Lord of *Holland* will owe you the Thanks though I pay it.

My Lord of *Down* hath written unto me, that the Cathedral of his Dioceſe lyes waſte, and cannot poſſibly be built without the Aid of a general Purſe, or his Majeſty's ſpecial Favour in granting ſome Part of the Fines impoſed in the Court of High Commiſſion towards ſo pious a Work. I am heartily glad to ſee the Biſhop's Care of that his Church, but am not willing to ſtir far in that Buſineſs, till I hear from your Lordſhip what Poſſibility you find for it, and the rather becauſe you gave me a Touch in your laſt Letters of the Ruinouſneſs of *Chriſt-Church* in *Dublin*, and whether you would be content another Cathedral ſhould be thought on before it, is in my Thoughts

A.D.1637. worth aſking you the Queſtion; and as I ſhall hear from you, ſo will I proceed. It is Time to make an End, unleſs I ſhould reſolve to tire you altogether. I wiſh your Lordſhip all Health and Happineſs, in hope you need no further Aſſurance than I have already given, that I am

Croydon, Auguſt 28th, 1637. *Your Lordſhip's*
very faithful Friend and Servant,
W. CANT.

The Earl of Holland *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THOSE Profeſſions I ſent after you to *Oxford*, that your Lordſhip juſtly calls Reſpects, have received that Value, that I deſire your Remembrance of them, which is the moſt comely and proper Requital that your Lordſhip can bring before me, ſince there is no Condition in your Lordſhip's Power, neither in any Perſon's that can ſo abſolutely diſpoſe me unto them, as what is declared by your Diſpoſition and Devotion to that excellent Perſon that hath inſtructed my Heart how worthy your Lordſhip is to be eſteemed and ſerved by it. And therefore, though I cannot confeſs this an Influence only moving from thence, yet, my Lord, I may truly profeſs that it is beyond it, a ſtronger Tye upon me to make and to continue me to be any thing that may ſatisfy you, and aſſure all others of my being

Bagſhot, this 5th of *Sept.* 1637. *Your Lordſhip's*
moſt humble Servant,
HOLLANDE.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

HIS Majeſty hath read over every Word of your long Letter written from *Clonmel* the 15th of *Auguſt*, to which I ſhall return you a ſhorter Anſwer. Firſt in general, that you have therein given ſo good Satisfaction, that his Majeſty is well pleaſed with all therein contained. And it may be no ſmall Comfort and Encouragement, that you ſerve a Prince, who underſtandeth punctually the good Service you do there, and who not only approveth your Proceedings, but will alſo ſupport you by his Royal Power in overcoming thoſe Impoſſibilities conceived by others, for ever bringing the Revenue of that Kingdom to ſo fair a Proportion, and that with Hope of more Encreaſe. With Particulars I will trouble your Lordſhip no further than where anſwer may be expected.

Firſt, for the Saltpetre Buſineſs, we Commiſſioners of the Admiralty have written a joint Letter, to which I refer you.

Concerning the Wine-Licences, the *Iriſh* Committee did formerly concur with your Opinion, that 6000 *l.* was a valuable Conſideration, and not to be exceeded, whatſoever Sir *James Hay* and others ſhall pretend: and they alſo required Mrs. *Webb* and *Bland* to attend Mr. Attorney with their Writings, who had Order, if he found them ſufficient, to contract with them; and ſhall be now called upon to expedite that Buſineſs.

For the Lord *Wilmot*, his Majeſty in his gracious Favour is contented to accept his Payment by a thouſand Pounds a Year; and to take his own Security upon his Eſtate there and here: and I have Order to require his Lordſhip to imploy another Agent, and not Mr. *Skinner*, for the Reaſons you alledge.

Your Articles with the Earl of *Ormond* have been peruſed by his Majeſty, and very well approved: and his Majeſty giveth you Power and requireth you to perfect that Bargain, whereof you ſhall have ſuch further Confirmation, as you ſhall deſire.

The

The Punishment of impertinent, unjuſt, clamorous Perſons, his Majeſty liketh well, A.D.1637. that thereby you may eaſe both him and yourſelf.

His Majeſty graciouſly accepteth Mr. Chancellor's careful Thanks, and thinketh, as you do, that his Favour is well beſtowed.

In the Purchaſe from the Earl of *Ormond* it cannot be miſliked, that you have been a better Huſband for his Majeſty than you uſe to be for yourſelf.

Touching your Lordſhip's Eyes, under Favour you cannot yet pretend to the Infirmities of Age: but we that are aged know, that Sight ſuffereth moſt by Expence of Spirits in Watching and Writing, which you may pleaſe again to think upon.

The Reduction of all Payments into Sterling Monies is allowed by his Majeſty as a worthy Work to countenance and further Trade.

The Goodneſs of your Bargain for the Ferme is well demonſtrated by the Improvement of this Year.

For the great Work of Plantation his Majeſty aſſureth you, that no Part of the Profit ſhall be carried away by Suits, and that he well conſidereth what Benefits may grow thereby.

The Treaty for the Impoſts and Wine Licences ſhall be called upon.

For the Grant of the Cuſtoms of *Carickfergus*, his Majeſty concurreth with the Committee for Revenue, to have it bought in; and requireth you and them to proceed therein, that all the Cuſtoms may be actually in their proper Orb, which is the Crown. Your Account for the Army, and Reſolution to bring it to more Perfection, his Majeſty commendeth; and requireth you to purſue it, the rather for the Operation it hath amongſt the *Iriſh*, both there and in *Flanders:* whereof as your Lordſhip will carry a watchful Eye, ſo I ſhall not fail to have ſome Spies abroad. And you need not to doubt at all, that any Perſuaſion will prevail to leſſen the Army, which his Majeſty holdeth rather fit to be increaſed till that Conformity be effected both in Religion and Allegiance, to which you chiefly tend. Touching the Increaſe of Horſe and of Pay, his Majeſty giveth yet no Anſwer; as the Profits increaſe they may be thought upon.

Your Care of the Fort of *Gallway* and the reſt, and alſo of the Ports, is eſteemed neceſſary: and for Carriages ſeaſoned Timber will be found, now you feel the Want. For the *Swallow*, *Whelp* and Pinnace, your Judgment is allowed; and for the Magazine and Dock at *Kinſale* his Majeſty commandeth us of the Admiralty to aſſiſt in what we may: and Mr. *Slingſby*, when I meet him, ſhall find me ready to my Power.

Your Lordſhip may well conclude with your Maſter-piece, the changing of the Tenures of the lower Sort of *Iriſh* from their oppreſſing Lords to their gracious King; the true Foundation of Wealth and Peace, and the only Hope of introducing Civility and Religion, wherein the Proſperity of that Kingdom doth conſiſt.

To the Earl of *Ormond*, and Preſident of *Munſter*, I ſend herewith his Majeſty's Letters to the Effect you have deſired. I alſo ſend herewith his Majeſty's Warrant for the new incorporating of the Dean, Dignitaries and Prebends of *Armagh*, which came this Morning recommended to me by the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. So expecting your like long Diſpatch from *Limerick*, I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humble and obliged Servant,

JOHN COKE.

From the Court at *Bagſhot*, *Sept.* 5, 1637.

The Honourable Mrs. Dillon *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

IT is to me no ſmall Comfort to receive your Lordſhip's Lines ſo full of Nobleneſs and Affection. Indeed I have been very ill, but I am now much better, and I hope I ſhall continue ſo yet a while: for I am confident I want five or ſix Weeks of my full Time; but whenſoever it ſhall pleaſe God to make me a Mother, it will be a very great Happineſs unto me, and an Honour unto my little one, if (being a Son) I may ſee him bear your Lordſhip's Name. I have not this Day ſeen my Lord *Dillon* to receive his Commands, but I am very much aſſured that no Man does more acknowledge your Lordſhip's Favours, nor is a more faithful Servant to you, and to me, more than

A.D.1637. than I could tell how to expect from a Father-in-law; ſo full are his Actions of natural and tender Affection to me. There is now nothing that ſo much troubles me as that I cannot go to wait on my Niece *Anne*, but I truſt in God ſhe mends to your Lordſhip's Comfort, and the Comfort of all that have Relation unto you. It only remains that through the whole Courſe of my Life, I with humble Thankfulneſs acknowledge your Lordſhip's Favours, and with Chearfulneſs pay unto you the poor Tribute of my Duty and Affection, which ſhall be the conſtant Deſire and Endeavour of

St. George's-lane,
Sept. 7th, 1637.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt obedient Siſter and humble Servant,
ELIZ. DILLON.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

THE Letter which I received from your Lordſhip of *Auguſt* 16, concerning the Settlement of the Deanry of *Armagh*, miſſed me at Court, being detained at *Croydon* about the Conſecration of the Biſhop of *Bangor*, but *William Raylton* came carefully to me the next Morning, and by him I writ to Mr. Secretary *Coke* for preſent Diſpatch. So that I hope the Letters which you deſired to be ſigned were with you a good while ſince. And this was all that Letter contained.

Your ſecond Letters of *Auguſt* 16, you ſay came to be but a Cover for the Duplicate: Yet I muſt heartily thank you for them, and for the noble Expreſſion which you begin with, *viz.* that at *Limerick* you will diſcharge yourſelf of all you owe me, ſaving your Love and Service, which you ſay you will carry along with you for me to your Grave. My Lord, I am very much bound to you for the Conſtancy of your Love towards me, yet you may ſee our Court Arts are not yet dead. There came a Report to me, ſince I received theſe your Lordſhip's Letters, that the Kindneſs between you and me was not quite broken off, but that it was of late very much impaired. I cannot for my Life find out from whom this Report firſt came, but if I can drive it to an Head, you ſhall hear more of it.

I am very glad to hear, that your Buſineſs ſucceeds ſo well for *Ormond* and *Clare*. And I am as confident as you, that the ſteady Hand carried in the Buſineſs of *Gallway* made this ſo ready for your Hand, being ſo much to the King's Honour and the Good of that People. And yet you know well, what a Labour we had to keep *Gallway* Buſineſs conſtant, and in a right Way. And to tell you truly, I have now as much to do with ſome other Buſineſs, the Practices in Court are ſo many, and there being ſuch a Want of *Thorow*. On *Sunday* laſt I acquainted his Majeſty with what you had written, and I found that he was not ignorant of your Diſpatch, but exceedingly pleaſed with your Service, as indeed he had Reaſon to be. And for my Part I thank your Lordſhip heartily for the Copy of the Diſpatch, for indeed it is an excellent good one.

I am glad you find ſo much good Ground in *Ireland*, as this Progreſs of yours hath ſhewed you lying together. And 'tis great Pity, but that there ſhould be a conſtant Hand of Forbearance carried over them, to invite the *Engliſh* over, that they may ſettle there. And I will not fail to do you all the Service I can, if any Thing be propoſed at the *Iriſh* Committee, or elſewhere in my Preſence, that may preſs too ſuddenly upon them. And I am heartily glad to hear from you, with what Demonſtration of Love and Reſpect that People have entertained you, as you paſs. And you have all the Reaſon in the World to hold their Affections to you, ſo long as you may do it without Impeachment of his Majeſty's Service, as I will ſtill hope you may. And that you may, you have the daily Prayers of

Croydon, Sept. 18th, 1637.
Received 28th of the ſame.

Your moſt faithful Friend and Servant,
W. CANT.

My Lord of *Northumberland* is newly come from Sea.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

No ſooner am I got home, but the Gout hath laid faſt hold on me, yet gives me Leave to think the more, as it renders me able to do the leſs; and in taking the View of my Buildings, as I came along, they put me in mind of ſome Things, which have run in my Thoughts ever ſince, ſo as I ſhall crave your Leave to count them over with your Grace. And as I ſhall deal moſt ingenuouſly with you as my ghoſtly Father, ſo do I beſeech and promiſe unto myſelf your Advice and Counſel.

I have good Advertiſement that ſome, who ſure find I ſerve the Crown too intirely for their Purpoſe, do yet endeavour to perſuade his Majeſty, that I ſerve myſelf too well in this Place, ſo to bring me into Suſpicion with my Maſter, and thorough that open a Way to my Prejudice.

To evince this Belief from his Majeſty they fetch their Calumnies on every Side.

Their firſt Charge is, that I have two or three and twenty thouſand Pounds a Year coming in. And ſhould it be forty, were I to be condemned for that, more than themſelves, that comparatively have forty times as much as other Men, that for any Thing I know, may deſerve as much better than they, as they themſelves deſerve better than I? It is very true I have under the Bleſſing of Almighty God, and the Protection of his Majeſty ſix thouſand Pounds a Year good Land, which I brought with me into his Service; I have a Share for a ſhort Term in theſe Cuſtoms, which whilſt his Majeſty's Revenue is there increaſed more than twenty thouſand Pounds by Year, proves nevertheleſs a greater Profit to me than ever I dreamt of. Beſides I have nothing but thoſe gracious Entertainments, which others before had, and thoſe which ſucceed me muſt have, ſaving only that my Troop conſiſts of a hundred Horſe, where theirs were but forty. Yet let them take this Truth along, my Hundred hath ſtood me in gathering, furniſhing, and maintaining, ſome Thouſands more, than ever I muſt ſee again forth of his Majeſty's Pay; where other former Deputies have known how out of the Pay of their forty to clear into their own Purſe above five hundred Pounds yearly; nor is this a Riddle, leſt it be I will expound it: They kept in their Stable half a Dozen Hackneys; I a hundred Horſe, in every reſpect able and fitted for his Majeſty's Service.

Next they ſay I build up to the Sky. I acknowledge that were myſelf only conſidered in what I build, it were not only to Exceſs, but even to Folly, having already Houſes moderate for my Condition in *Yorkſhire:* But his Majeſty will juſtify me, that at my laſt being in *England*, I acquainted him with a Purpoſe I had to build him a Houſe at the *Naas*, it being uncomely his Majeſty ſhould not have one here of his own, capable to lodge him with moderate Conveniency (which in Truth as yet he hath not) in caſe he might be pleaſed ſometimes hereafter to look upon this Kingdom; and that it was neceſſary in a Manner for the Dignity of this Place, and the Health of his Deputy and Family that there ſhould be one removing Houſe of freſh Air, for want whereof I aſſure your Lordſhip, I have felt no ſmall Inconvenience, ſince my coming hither; that when it was built, if liked by his Majeſty it ſhould be his, paying me as it coſt; if diſliked, *a ſuo damno*, I was content to keep it and ſmart for my Folly. His Majeſty ſeemed to be pleaſed with all, whereupon I proceeded and have in a Manner finiſhed it, and ſo contrived it for the Rooms of State and other Accommodations which I have obſerved in his Majeſty's Houſes, as I had been indeed ſtark mad, ever to have caſt it ſo for a private Family. Another Frame of Wood I have given Order to ſet up in a Park I have in the County of *Wickloe*. And gnaſh the Tooth of theſe Gallants never ſo hard, I will by God's Leave go on with it, that ſo I may have a Place to take my Recreation for a Month or two in a Year, were it for no other Reaſon than to diſpleaſe them, by keeping myſelf, if ſo pleaſe God, a little longer in Health.

Yet leſt theſe magnificent Structures might be thought thoſe of *Nebuchadnezzar*, the plain Truth is, that at the *Naas* with the moſt may ſtand in ſix thouſand Pounds, that in the Park at twelve hundred; Faith, at worſt methinks, they ſhould not judge it very much for a Perſon of my great *Hazienda* to caſt away twelve hundred Pounds upon his own Fancy; and yet to profeſs a Truth to your Grace, but that I did conſider his Majeſty might judge it hereafter for his Service to viſit this Kingdom, in that Caſe foreſaw

A.D.1637. foreſaw no Part able to give him the Pleaſure of his Summer Hunting like that Park and Country adjacent; and laſtly, that then at leaſt I would provide a Lodge, that might houſe him dry from the Injuries of the Weather, I proteſt there had not been one Timber of it faſtened to another. In the mean Time my Confidence is my Comfort, that if I be made ſo happy as to ſee his Majeſty on this Side, he will give me Thanks for them both, and then am I at the Height of my Ambition, and theſe my Well-wiſhers fairly hounded upon the very Place to accuſe me, if any thing they have to ſay unto me.

The third is, that I purchaſe all before me. In truth they are miſtaken, I have not yet *quantum milvus oberrat:* Confeſs all I will to your Grace, indeed give them no Account at all; I have as much Land here in *Ireland*, as ſtands me in twelve or thirteen thouſand Pounds, I truſt in Time to make it worth me a thouſand Pounds a Year, but as yet it is well ſhort; but to put Water in my Wine, in the Word of Honeſty and Truth, I owe at leaſt ſeven thouſand Pounds more than I did when I came into *Ireland*. Yet I muſt needs ſay they have ſome Colour to faſten this Slander upon me; for I underſtanding by my Lady of *Carlile*, when I was laſt in *England*, that her Ladyſhip would be unwilling to part with the Impoſt upon Wines, unleſs I would endeavour otherways to beſtow the Money to raiſe a preſent equal Revenue to ſupport her Charge, and being deſirous to fetch this Grant back to the Crown, as alſo to ſerve her Ladyſhip, I promiſed to do the beſt I could, and have ſince in both theſe Reſpects uſed all Diligence to inquire and find where I might place her Ladyſhip's Money to moſt Advantage. This Purſuit hath raiſed one great Duſt about me. The other is, that the Contract made for my Lord of *Carlile*'s Intereſt in the *Birnes*, is believed here to be for me, but in Truth (I dare impart it to your Grace) his Majeſty full well knows it is for himſelf: It is to coſt fifteen thouſand Pounds, and I do not doubt to make it in preſent into the *Exchequer* five and twenty hundred Pounds a Year, and will be double as much after the Leaſes we ſhall now make be expired. The Bargain is worth twenty thouſand Pounds, now let them ſet beſide me firſt one of themſelves, that hath turned from himſelf to the Advantage of the Crown, a Bargain of ſo mighty a Profit, which honourably and juſtly he might have brought to the Help of his own private Fortune, as I might have done this, and then at after let them burthen me with my Greedineſs of purchaſing. In the mean Space, let them for Shame hold their Tongues, however the Malignity of their Eye purſue me ſtill, I am content; if I grow not the Richer, I truſt to grow the better living thus under their Diſcipline.

The fourth is, that I grow monſtrous rich. Have I in the leaſt falſified or neglected the Truſts of my moſt gracious Maſter? Have I corruptly or oppreſſively taken from his People? Have I been a Burthen to his Coffers more than for thoſe his princely Entertainments which others have before had, and others muſt again have after me in theſe Places? Have I lived meanly, below that which I owe to the Honour of his Majeſty, and Dignity of the Place I exerciſe? If ſo, let them ſhew wherein, I defy them every Mother's Son. Howbeit I am none of thoſe inſolent Servants neither, that ſhall ſtrictly call upon myſelf my Maſter's Juſtice, without any Grain of his Favour; to him with all Reverence and Humility I ſeek for his Remiſſion, his Compaſſion of all my Defects, all my Infirmities, in the Purſuit, in the fulfilling of his good Pleaſures, the rather in regard of the Uprightneſs however of my Heart to his Perſon, to his Affairs. But I will break to Fitters, die, before I take from any ſo affected towards me a better Being, nay indeed any Being at all.

Well then, thus I am become rich, able, I hope, in ſome reaſonable Time, I praiſe God and his Majeſty, to pay every Man his own. Was I not in ſome Meaſure ſo before I had the Honour to ſerve his Majeſty? Or ſhall that be a Crime in me, which they ſo heartily deſire themſelves, nay perchance in their grudging Souls, lay it already as a great and grievous Fault upon his Majeſty, that he hath not made them ſo likewiſe? Or can it be other than pleaſing to any gracious, noble, or generous Maſter, that his honeſt and faithful Servant grows rich under him? I confeſs I am ſo great a Lover myſelf to have my Servants thrive, as I believe all others like minded; and yet not to make it more than there is Cauſe, I vow to you in all Truth, that to the beſt of my Underſtanding, I am not thirteen thouſand Pounds bettered in my Eſtate ſince I firſt received my Maſter's Pay, being now become near nine Years; which conſidering ſix thouſand Pounds a Year good Land I brought along with me, is, in my weak Opinion, no prodigious Getting, or convincing Argument of my Covetouſneſs. Yet is it

ſuch

ſuch as I am fully contented withal, it is ſufficient, and I acknowledge from my very Soul to have received more of his Majeſty, than I ſhall ever be able to deſerve. Howbeit there are ſome of them perchance, that open their Mouths thus wide, raiſe this hideous Cry after me, that in Proportion have received forty Times as much forth of his immediate Coffers, as ever I did; and yet let it be ſpoken with Modeſty, becauſe I believe it Truth, I have done, (without Charge to the King more than my Ordinary) the Crown forty Times as much Service, whether you look upon my Labour, Expence and Hazard, or the Profit, the Weight, and Difficulty of the Services themſelves. A.D. 1637.

Laſtly, there is one Mr. *Barre*, a *Scotiſhman* by Nation, whoſe Perſon your Grace once ſaw before you at the Committee for *Iriſh* Affairs, at my laſt being in *England*. This Gentleman that pretends to be a Merchant, but indeed is ſcarce ſo good as a petty Chapman, hath procured a ſpecial Licence under the Signet and Signature Royal of going and coming over without my Comptrol, under which he magnifies himſelf extreamly, as exempt, if not above, any Power of mine: And thus leaping like a Jackanapes betwixt two Stools, holds on this Side very inward Intelligence with ſome here, which wiſh me ill, blown up by them boldly to calumniate me there, whilſt they know my Actions here over well, ever to dare to appear in my contrary. Then on that Side he procures, by ſome very near his Majeſty, Acceſs to the King, there whiſpering continually ſomething or another to my Prejudice; boaſts familiarly, how freely he ſpeaks with his Majeſty, what he ſaith concerning me, *and nou'ant pleeſe your Mejeſty ea verde mare anent your Debuty of Yrland*, with many ſuch like Botadoes ſtuffed with a mighty deal of Untruths and Follies amongſt. Far be the Inſolency from me in any Caſe to meaſure out for my Maſter with whom, or what to ſpeak, I more revere his Wiſdom, better underſtand myſelf; beſides the more of Truth he enquires and hears of me, I am moſt aſſured the more it muſt be to my Advantage: But to have ſuch a broken Pedlar, a Man of no Credit or Parts to be brought to the King, and countenanced by ſome (that have Cauſe to wiſh me well, however I have reaſon to believe I ſhall not find it ſo) only to fill his Majeſty's Ears with Untruths concerning me, and that the whilſt his foul Mouth ſhould not either be cloſed, or elſe publickly brought to juſtify what he informs, and ſo the one of us to publick Puniſhment; to have ſuch a Companion famed as ſent a Comptrol and Superintendant over me, I muſt confeſs, as in regard to myſelf it moves me not much, yet as the King's Deputy it grieves and diſdains me exceedingly. Alas! if his Majeſty have any Suſpicion I am not to his Service as I ought, let there be Commiſſaries of Honour and Wiſdom ſet upon me, let them publickly examine all I have done, let me be heard, and after covered with Shame, if I have deſerved it. This is gracious, I accept it, magnify his Majeſty for his Juſtice, but let not the Deputy be prophaned in my Perſon, under the Adminiſtration of ſuch a petty Fellow as this, unto whom, believe me, very few that know him will lend five Pounds, being as needy in his Fortune as ſhifting in his Habitation, and that for none of his good Qualities neither.

Now have I unfolded all which lyes upon my Stomach, but how to digeſt it, how to turn it to good Nouriſhment, to my Health, there is the Difficulty; the Humour which offends me is not ſo much Anger as Scorn, and Deſire to wreſt out from amongſt them my Charge; for as they ſay, if I might come to fight for my Life, it would never trouble me, indeed I ſhould then weigh them all very light, and be ſafe under the Goodneſs, Wiſdom, and Juſtice of my Maſter. Again, howbeit I am reſolved of the Truth of all this, yet to accuſe myſelf is very uncomely, I love not to put on my Armour before there be Cauſe, in regard I never do ſo, but I find myſelf the wearier, and ſorer for it the next Morning.

Therefore altogether to ſeek in myſelf what to do, I have here opened my Grief, and do moſt humbly beſeech of your Advice and Counſel, what were beſt to be done by

Your Grace's

Dublin, this 27th of *September*, 1637.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Keeper.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE hitherto forborn to anſwer your Lordſhip's of the 18th of the laſt, in regard, I was not returned hither till the 16th of this Month; and ſince I forbore, expecting the coming up of my Lord *Claneboye* this Term; there is a Report come within theſe two Days, that his Lordſhip is not very well, ſo as it grows doubtful whether he comes or no. But ſince your Lordſhip may be inclined to look that way, and that yet Treaties of this Nature would be either early concluded or given over, if this Report continue, I will write a Letter of Credence by a Servant of my own, who ſhall fully Diſcourſe it with his Lordſhip, and bring me his Reſolution; in the Carriage whereof I will be accountable to your Lordſhip for the Secrecy of it, and that it ſhall not be underſtood other than barely a Motion and Deſire of my own, unleſs it take effect.

By the End of this Term, I ſhall, God willing, be able to certify your Lordſhip what the Iſſue of it may be, and if I may therein effect your Contentment, it will much rejoice me. For, indeed I do ſo much acknowledge your Favour, and honour your Perſon, as I both owe your Lordſhip my Service, and will chearfully pay it with all my Heart.

It pleaſes me not a little my Nephew *Savile* is ſo much approved of by your Lordſhip. Such a Teſtimony under your Pen with good Reaſon muſt value him very much to all Friends. I truſt God ſhall give him the Bleſſing to perſevere and proſper in his good Ways, which I wiſh to him with equal Affection as to my own Children; and this as much in Remembrance of his Father (a Perſon in Truth of as much Virtue and Nobleneſs as ever I knew) as of my Siſter; if he take after either of them, he cannot do amiſs.

For the Peace your Lordſhip hath made betwixt Sir *Thomas Hobby* and his Opponents, they all owe you Thanks, having done much more wiſely for them, than they, if let alone, would have done for themſelves. Sir *Thomas Hobby* hath good Abilities, and great Experience in thoſe Country Buſineſſes, if he were not ſo much addicted to do all, and that alone by himſelf. If old *Ned Coke* were alive again, he would perchance adviſe him to take the Company of his Fellows along with him, and tell him (as he never failed to do, as often as a Patent of a Monopoly came in his way) *Animalia ſolivaga ſemper ſunt nociva*, and for better Authority quote him *Ariſtotle* for it. Any reſpect for him, your Lordſhip ſhall be pleaſed to command from me, ſhall very readily be obeyed and fulfilled, for I wiſh nothing but well to him, and that he would ſo demean himſelf in publick Services, as might move me more and more to expreſs thoſe good Meanings of mine towards him; whereas hitherto he hath been ever and anon ſo ſingularly peeviſh and croſs, as were able to move a Saint.

I fear I detain your Lordſhip longer than in Civility were fit. So then, now I have obſerved, I will mend my Fault, and with equal Truth and Shortneſs aſſume unto myſelf not only the being but the firm and full Reſolutions and Purpoſes of my always continuing

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, Sept. 27, 1637. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Duke of Medina.

Moſt excellent Lord,

CONSIDERING that thoſe Nations and Peoples are greateſt and longeſt Lovers, who not ſubject to the Differences that commonly ariſe by a Vicinity of Habitation, do yet communicate and miniſter unto each other the mutual Neceſſities or Delights of living by a free Commerce and Exchange of Commodities, I conceive I cannot

cannot give a greater Teſtimony of my profeſſed Deſires of Nouriſhing and Increaſing all good Amity and Reſpect betwixt my great Maſter the King, and his Catholick Majeſty and their Subjects, than by ſending theſe Merchants and Ship to begin and ſettle, I truſt, a Trade of Linen Cloths, much, if I deceive not myſelf to the Benefit of them both. The Adventure is my own, and careful I have been that the Commodities ſhould be ſubſtantial and good; and I do the rather aſſure myſelf of your Excellency's Protection and Furtherance to them, in regard, it is not Profit particular to myſelf I look after, but the publick Good of both Crowns; as alſo that my Heart tells me, I have both in *England* and here in *Ireland*, ſince I had the Honour to ſerve as his Majeſty's Deputy, given all Reſpect and Furtherance to ſuch of his Catholick Majeſty's Subjects, or particular Miniſters, as have had Occaſion to call upon me, either for a juſt Protection, or for civil and voluntary Curteſies. A.D.1637.

I ſhall not detain your Excellency with any Profeſſion how mindful or active I ſhould be to return your Favour therefore expreſſed to theſe Bearers, that being a Duty I owe to my own Honour and civil Converſation; much rather conclude, that this Beginning may ſo proſper, as it may remain after me, a Monument of the Honour and good Affection, I always profeſs and preſerve for the *Spaniſh* Nation, and ſo I reſt

Moſt excellent Lord,

your moſt humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

His Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, 27th *Sept.* 1637.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

IT is the leaſt I can do to crave your Lordſhip's Pardon for thus troubling you with ſo long a Letter, only concerning my own little Commonwealth. All that I can ſay for myſelf is, that you cannot look upon any Man's Story, or put your Hand into any Man's Counſel living more intirely your Servant, or that ſhall ſtep one Step before me where your Grace may come to be concerned either in great or ſmall. And I muſt confeſs, knowing how great and perfect a Truth this is, it makes me the bolder upon your Leiſure than otherwiſe I ſhould be where I honoured and loved leſs.

Indeed, my Lord, you know that I have not had any thing of late from his Majeſty, which might give a publick Teſtimony that I am graciouſly accepted in this Employment; albeit private ones I humbly thank his Majeſty I have; which in good Faith I think is one Occaſion that emboldens them thus to fall upon me. And I wiſh, thorough the Opinion that I ſtand not full to his Majeſty's Liking in my Service in this Place, his Majeſty's Affairs may not ſuffer as well as myſelf. But fall that as it may, I am reſolved never to ſtir that Stone more, dead to me it is to be for ever. Indeed I neither think of it, nor look for it.

I could be content his Majeſty, if ſo pleaſe you, ſaw my other Letter, but I ſubmit myſelf in this as in other Things to your Lordſhip's better Judgment.

I have had a ſharp Fit of this. So ſoon as I am able I will anſwer your laſt Letters, but indeed I am in preſent weak and extream weary with what I have done already.

Your Grace's

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

Dublin, this 28th of *September*, 1637.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Keeper.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE hitherto forborn to anſwer your Lordſhip's of the 18th of the laſt, in regard, I was not returned hither till the 16th of this Month; and ſince I forbore, expecting the coming up of my Lord *Claneboye* this Term; there is a Report come within theſe two Days, that his Lordſhip is not very well, ſo as it grows doubtful whether he comes or no. But ſince your Lordſhip may be inclined to look that way, and that yet Treaties of this Nature would be either early concluded or given over, if this Report continue, I will write a Letter of Credence by a Servant of my own, who ſhall fully Diſcourſe it with his Lordſhip, and bring me his Reſolution; in the Carriage whereof I will be accountable to your Lordſhip for the Secrecy of it, and that it ſhall not be underſtood other than barely a Motion and Deſire of my own, unleſs it take effect.

By the End of this Term, I ſhall, God willing, be able to certify your Lordſhip what the Iſſue of it may be, and if I may therein effect your Contentment, it will much rejoice me. For, indeed I do ſo much acknowledge your Favour, and honour your Perſon, as I both owe your Lordſhip my Service, and will chearfully pay it with all my Heart.

It pleaſes me not a little my Nephew *Savile* is ſo much approved of by your Lordſhip. Such a Teſtimony under your Pen with good Reaſon muſt value him very much to all Friends. I truſt God ſhall give him the Bleſſing to perſevere and proſper in his good Ways, which I wiſh to him with equal Affection as to my own Children; and this as much in Remembrance of his Father (a Perſon in Truth of as much Virtue and Nobleneſs as ever I knew) as of my Siſter; if he take after either of them, he cannot do amiſs.

For the Peace your Lordſhip hath made betwixt Sir *Thomas Hobby* and his Opponents, they all owe you Thanks, having done much more wiſely for them, than they, if let alone, would have done for themſelves. Sir *Thomas Hobby* hath good Abilities, and great Experience in thoſe Country Buſineſſes, if he were not ſo much addicted to do all, and that alone by himſelf. If old *Ned Coke* were alive again, he would perchance adviſe him to take the Company of his Fellows along with him, and tell him (as he never failed to do, as often as a Patent of a Monopoly came in his way) *Animalia ſolivaga ſemper ſunt nociva*, and for better Authority quote him *Ariſtotle* for it. Any reſpect for him, your Lordſhip ſhall be pleaſed to command from me, ſhall very readily be obeyed and fulfilled, for I wiſh nothing but well to him, and that he would ſo demean himſelf in publick Services, as might move me more and more to expreſs thoſe good Meanings of mine towards him; whereas hitherto he hath been ever and anon ſo ſingularly peeviſh and croſs, as were able to move a Saint.

I fear I detain your Lordſhip longer than in Civility were fit. So then, now I have obſerved, I will mend my Fault, and with equal Truth and Shortneſs aſſume unto myſelf not only the being but the firm and full Reſolutions and Purpoſes of my always continuing

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, Sept. 27, 1637. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Duke of Medina.

Moſt excellent Lord,

CONSIDERING that thoſe Nations and Peoples are greateſt and longeſt Lovers, who not ſubject to the Differences that commonly ariſe by a Vicinity of Habitation, do yet communicate and miniſter unto each other the mutual Neceſſities or Delights of living by a free Commerce and Exchange of Commodities, I conceive I cannot

cannot give a greater Teſtimony of my profeſſed Deſires of Nouriſhing and Increaſing all good Amity and Reſpect betwixt my great Maſter the King, and his Catholick Majeſty and their Subjects, than by ſending theſe Merchants and Ship to begin and ſettle, I truſt, a Trade of Linen Cloths, much, if I deceive not myſelf to the Benefit of them both. The Adventure is my own, and careful I have been that the Commodities ſhould be ſubſtantial and good; and I do the rather aſſure myſelf of your Excellency's Protection and Furtherance to them, in regard, it is not Profit particular to myſelf I look after, but the publick Good of both Crowns; as alſo that my Heart tells me, I have both in *England* and here in *Ireland*, ſince I had the Honour to ſerve as his Majeſty's Deputy, given all Reſpect and Furtherance to ſuch of his Catholick Majeſty's Subjects, or particular Miniſters, as have had Occaſion to call upon me, either for a juſt Protection, or for civil and voluntary Curteſies. A.D.1637.

I ſhall not detain your Excellency with any Profeſſion how mindful or active I ſhould be to return your Favour therefore expreſſed to theſe Bearers, that being a Duty I owe to my own Honour and civil Converſation; much rather conclude, that this Beginning may ſo proſper, as it may remain after me, a Monument of the Honour and good Affection, I always profeſs and preſerve for the *Spaniſh* Nation, and ſo I reſt

His Majeſty's Caſtle of
Dublin, 27th *Sept.* 1637.

Moſt excellent Lord,
your moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

IT is the leaſt I can do to crave your Lordſhip's Pardon for thus troubling you with ſo long a Letter, only concerning my own little Commonwealth. All that I can ſay for myſelf is, that you cannot look upon any Man's Story, or put your Hand into any Man's Counſel living more intirely your Servant, or that ſhall ſtep one Step before me where your Grace may come to be concerned either in great or ſmall. And I muſt confeſs, knowing how great and perfect a Truth this is, it makes me the bolder upon your Leiſure than otherwiſe I ſhould be where I honoured and loved leſs.

Indeed, my Lord, you know that I have not had any thing of late from his Majeſty, which might give a publick Teſtimony that I am graciouſly accepted in this Employment; albeit private ones I humbly thank his Majeſty I have; which in good Faith I think is one Occaſion that emboldens them thus to fall upon me. And I wiſh, thorough the Opinion that I ſtand not full to his Majeſty's Liking in my Service in this Place, his Majeſty's Affairs may not ſuffer as well as myſelf. But fall that as it may, I am reſolved never to ſtir that Stone more, dead to me it is to be for ever. Indeed I neither think of it, nor look for it.

I could be content his Majeſty, if ſo pleaſe you, ſaw my other Letter, but I ſubmit myſelf in this as in other Things to your Lordſhip's better Judgment.

I have had a ſharp Fit of this. So ſoon as I am able I will anſwer your laſt Letters, but indeed I am in preſent weak and extream weary with what I have done already.

Dublin, this 28th of
September, 1637.

Your Grace's
moſt humbly to be commanded,
WENTWORTH.

A.D.1637.

The Lord Deputy to the Lords of the Council in England.

My very good Lords,

I HAVE lately underſtood of ſome Directions given by your Lordſhips, that the North Riding of the County of *York* ſhould contribute with the Biſhoprick of *Durham* towards ſome Levies for the Carriage of Ship-Timber within the Biſhoprick; the Charge indeed is not conſiderable, being laid in Proportion; but in regard of the Conſequences and Example it might occaſion hereafter, I crave Pardon to recommend to your Lordſhips further Conſiderations,

That the County of *York* hath never had any Support or Contribution either from the Biſhoprick or any other County towards any Charges levied for his Majeſty's Service; no, not when, in my Lord of *Mulgrave*'s Government there, a Levy was made of twelve thouſand Pounds at one Time for Carriage of Materials, Wood, Stone and Lime for the Building his Majeſty a new Houſe at the Manor of *York*, but did then and ever heretofore bare all thoſe Charges apart by themſelves, without once being burthenſome to any other County.

That as there is no Precedent for it, ſo is there not any Neceſſity of it, the Sum expected being ſo ſmall and inconſiderable, as not at all burthenſome if levied in the Biſhoprick alone.

That we have levied this very Year within the County of *York*, in purſuance of your Lordſhips Directions in that Behalf betwixt five and ſix hundred Pounds for the furniſhing our Magazine with Powder and Bullet, which though it bring Safety and Defence to the neighbouring Counties, we have not, nor never intended to move they ſhould contribute to it.

Your Lordſhips may be further pleaſed to conſider our late chearful and ready Payment of what was allotted to that County of the Monies levied towards the Shipping, amounting amongſt us, as I am perſuaded, to full ſix Subſidies, and yet I take it, they were paid in at one intire Payment, and with the very firſt.

In theſe ſeveral Reſpects, and for that this Order was ſurreptitiouſly gained, and we not heard to object what we could ſay in Oppoſition thereunto, I ſhall humbly deſire your Lordſhips Favours on the Behalf of that County ſo far, as by ſome ſecond Directions to ſuperſede your former Order in this Particular, whereby we may be freed of that Contribution, which we deſire not to decline ſo much for the Validity of the Sum to be levied for the preſent, but indeed for the Danger we apprehend might befall us in Matters of like Nature hereafter.

I do very earneſtly make this my humble Requeſt unto your Lordſhips, becauſe I hear the Precedent ſticketh with my Countrymen exceedingly, and that, if I may be ſo happy as to prevail with your Lordſhips herein, I know it will very much enable me to ſerve his Majeſty amongſt them in a far greater Matter. And ſo I humbly take Leave.

Your Lordſhips

Dublin, this 5th of *October*, 1637.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebanke.

SIR,

THIS with your good Leave will be an Anſwer to yours of the 20th of *September*. Since his Majeſty approves of the Reaſons tranſmitted unto you from the Committee of Revenue in that Caſe of my Lord *St. Albans*, it ſhall there ſleep, nor will his Lordſhip ever awaken it, if he be rightly adviſed; for thoſe Particulars which were known only to the Miniſters on this Side, are moſt apparently true, nor is there any Colour for his Lordſhip to demand Satisfaction (indeed much rather Remiſſion) in that Caſe.

There

There is nothing can diſorder ſo much theſe Affairs, let looſe in amongſt us ſo preſ- A.D. 1637.
ſing Importunities and endleſs Pretences, as would a Breach of the Eſtabliſhment, therefore it is the Effect of his Majeſty's known Wiſdom, and muſt be the Attention and Care of us his Servants to preſerve it in all Points inviolable.

You may be ſure that the Accompt of all that comes under your Hand ſhall be conſtantly returned immediately to yourſelf; for look what moves from you muſt likewiſe proceed and take his Reſt by and thorough you; for ſo indeed, as well Order, as my particular Service to yourſelf require.

With Charge of above one hundred Pounds I had recovered a Marble Quarry in *Ulſter*, and now one Seignior *Clement* (methinks they call him) is, as he ſaith, come from my Lord Marſhal, and will needs have the Benefit of it from me; the Matter is not great, his Majeſty may command it for his own Uſe, the leaſt Word from my Lord Marſhal renders it free to his Lordſhip's Service: But that Seignior *Clement* ſhould out of his Plenipotency alone raviſh thus magiſterially my legal Intereſt and Money expended from me, is a kind of Proceeding I have not been acquainted with, yet in preſent I am content to ſuffer it. I beſeech you know whether it be his Majeſty's Pleaſure to have it ſo, otherwiſe I ſhall procure that Seignior *Clement* ſhall be informed, that he is not to have any thing that is juſtly mine, whether I will or no; in the mean Time I will no ways diſturb him, howbeit if he will go to the like Charge to recover them, there are Quarries enough beſides to be had as good as mine.

As for the Archbiſhop of *Caſhell*, I know him to be as dangerous and ill affected a Perſon as is in the Kingdom, I know alſo he is a Penſioner of *Spain*, but Sir *William Hamilton* miſtakes his Name, for it is *Walſh*; and ſince you write, his Majeſty will eſteem his Apprehenſion a good Service, I truſt within a very ſhort Space to do as much as that comes to. You would little imagine perhaps that that Titular Biſhoprick ſhould be worth above two thouſand Pounds Sterling a Year, yet it is no leſs. I think it is fatal that theſe Biſhops of *Caſhell* ſhould not be faithful to the Crown; for I remember in ſome Diſpatches I have ſeen of Mr. Secretary *Walſingham*'s, there is mention of a notable buſy and malicious Traytor, who was then alſo the Archbiſhop of *Caſhell*.

It is moſt certain, that the *Iriſh* abroad do nothing in the World more publickly and conſtantly, than incite the Pope and King of *Spain* to undertake the reſtoring of them again to their Country and free Exerciſe of their Religion, and divers Propoſitions I underſtand they have made to that Purpoſe; they likewiſe hold by Means of the Pope's Clergy continual Intelligence here with thoſe of the meer *Iriſh*, and believe themſelves to be ſo ſtrong in Men as they deſire nothing of *Spain* but to furniſh them with Arms for twelve thouſand Men, all the reſt they will be able to do for themſelves; their Landing-place is to be near *Colerain* or *Derry*. And undoubtedly, if his Majeſty break with *Spain*, we muſt look for an Attempt upon us here; yet that Courſe allowed, which I have propounded, I truſt we ſhall give them little Cauſe to glory of their Gettings amongſt us: yet by my Faith, this Danger not timely and well prevented, may, I aſſure you, put the Crown of *England* to much Trouble and mighty Charge; therefore in your Counſels towards a War with the Houſe of *Auſtria*, it were not amiſs you ſhould think now and then how to provide for and ſecure *Ireland*.

The Knowledge of thus much was the principal Occaſion that drew me to write to Mr. *Con*, that ſo their Mouths in preſent might be ſtopt, or at leaſt a deafer Ear given abroad to their Clamours, which might diſcourage them longer to continue thoſe lewd Practices. I find indeed a Letter in my Book of the Date you mention, if there be any thing in it which his Majeſty likes not, I beſeech you let me know; for then I will ſend you alſo a Copy, that after I be rightly underſtood, if it appear I have done amiſs, I may learn hereafter to avoid and mend my Fault, there being for certain nothing, in my Judgment, in that Letter, which I might not write again upon the like Occaſion. So I reſt

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

Dublin, this 5th of *October*, 1637.

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Con.

SIR,

ALBEIT I had not the good Fortune during my laſt ſhort Stay on that Side to be known unto you by Sight, yet had the frequent Teſtimonies given to your Virtues and Judgment by Perſons of great Conſideration begot in me very earneſt Deſires to procure your Acquaintance.

What I could not then obtain for myſelf, you forth of your Civility have been pleaſed to ſupply me with; ſo as one way, in good Manners, it becomes me very deſirouſly to acknowledge the Contentment and Satisfaction I gather to myſelf forth of your Letter; and another Way, in Judgment, not to ſuffer the Means to eſcape, whereby I may thorough your Favour apply unto myſelf in ſome Degree your Reſpect and good Opinion for the future.

When I underſtood by the Relation of Sir *Tobie Matthews* with how much and many Untruths ſome of the *Iriſhry* endeavoured to ſhadow over to your Sight thoſe indulgent Lights and Graces which his Majeſty vouchſafed to ſhed forth to all his People, and in particular to thoſe of the *Romiſh* Religion here, I confeſs it was my Gladneſs to hear it, ſeeing I might thence juſtly and naturally vindicate and repreſent the Piety, Honour and Integrity of my Maſter's Proceedings to your Knowledge, as a Perſon whoſe Wiſdom and Credit hath, I conceive, the Will every where to allay the Malignity of this Calumny; the Authority to quench the fiery Venom of it in thoſe Places, where they uſe to caſt it abroad with Impunity, and whence they flatter themſelves to fetch their chief Support.

Certainly it is my Duty to witneſs this Truth for his Majeſty, that ſince I had the Honour to be imployed in this Place, he hath not been pleaſed that the Hair of any Man's Head ſhould be touched for the free Exerciſe of his Conſcience; and for the Adminiſtration of Civil Cauſes, ſuch amongſt them (and indeed to ſay Truth thoſe are many) as be ſober in Converſation, and faithful towards the Crown, are, without Prejudice, equally taken under the Protection, and gather to themſelves in Seaſon and to all Intents and Purpoſes, as beneficially of his Majeſty's Juſtice as any other Subjects whatſoever.

Neverthleſs, there is a Nation of the *Iriſh* the whilſt, that wander abroad, moſt of them criminous, all lewdly affected People, that forth of an unjuſt, yet habitual Hatred to the *Engliſh* Government, delight to have it believed, and themſelves pitied, as perſecuted forth of their Country, and raviſhed of their Means for their Religion only; ſtirring and inciting all they can to Blood and Rebellion, and keeping themſelves in Countenance, by taking upon them to be Grand Seigniors, and boaſting and intitling themſelves to great Dignities and Territories, whoſe very Names were ſcarcely heard of by their indigent Parents.

Theſe Impoſtors I ſhould not once vouchſafe to mention, knowing full well there is no other Power left them, ſave to draw and haſten upon themſelves, and as many as can be vitiated by their Allurements, a certain and ſpeedy Ruin, were it not for their Sakes amongſt us, who in Repoſe and with Thankfulneſs bow under the Power and Goodneſs of his Majeſty, whom thoſe other Refuſe prejudice extremely, awakening thus the Eye of the State with Apprehenſions and Jealouſies, which otherwiſe might and would poſſeſs itſelf in Safety and Reſt.

Next for myſelf, I am to acknowledge your Favour and good Belief of me, which we may with Comfort receive from a Friend, ſo long as it puffs not up to the Vanity of aſſuming, or truſting in ourſelves above Modeſty and Reaſon; and ſurely it will be impoſſible for me to riot in this Kind, finding in myſelf ſo many Infirmities and Decays, in his Majeſty as many Remiſſions and gracious Acceptances of my naked Endeavours in his Service, and knowing myſelf to be no other but as a dead Inſtrument in the Hand of a ready and great Maſter, informed and moved only by his Intelligence and Wiſdom.

Howbeit it will to my own Opinion value me very much, if I may ſeem ſo conſiderable as with you to be preſerved in good Eſteem and Memory; and ſometimes to read your Lines, often to have the Means to ſerve you, will certainly cauſe me to grow in perfect good Liking with myſelf, which yet will ſtay no longer than I return your Civilities with the Reſpect and Attention of

Dublin-Caſtle, this 15th of *May*, 1637.

Your very humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

I HAVE received the 26th of *September* the Diſpatch you threatned me with from *Clonmel* dated the 28th of *Auguſt*. His Majeſty at good Leiſure peruſed it every Word, and concluded with this gracious Acknowledgment, that your Service was very fortunate in all his Affairs. For the Particulars, the firſt concerneth Sir *George Hamilton* the elder, to whom you have given a ready Acceſs and Aſſiſtance in his Undertakings for the Silver Mines of *Munſter*, wherein his Majeſty is well ſatisfied, both in what you have granted; and alſo with what was denied by the Committee of Revenue, to have the King's Part of the Lead at ten Pounds the Fother, another offering ten Pounds and ten Shillings, and to have Leave to export it without being conſtrained to extract the Silver, which you now find to the Value of 30 *l.* fine Silver in every Fother of Lead. Which Proportion, ſaith Mr. Attorney, maketh it a Royal Mine, and ſo properly the King's; and therefore your Purpoſe is well approved of to ſettle that Buſineſs ſo for his Majeſty, as the Dues belonging to the Crown be juſtly anſwered.

The next Particular concerneth Mrs. *Wakefield*, and the Lord *Lambert:* For her, Notice ſhall be given to her Friends here to call upon it; and I have Order to require the Lord *Lambert* to repair into thoſe Parts, ſo ſoon as his Suit with the Lord *Roberts* is decreed, which is to be heard this Term.

Florence Mc Carthy is left to your Juſtice.

Mr. *Perkins* had no Encouragement here to pretend to any Payment in *Ireland* of Sir *Dodmer Cotton*'s Debt. And if your Lordſhip ſhall afford him Juſtice and Expedition in recovering his private Debts, that is all, as I conceive, which he can reaſonably expect.

For Sir *James Hay* I have no Order to ſay any thing.

The great Buſineſs of the *Londoners* Plantation for the Lands, Rents and Woods is put by your Lordſhip into a very good Way: and for Treſpaſſers in the Woods you ſhall do well to direct Mr. Attorney to inform himſelf, and to bring them to a legal Judgment. And for quickening thoſe Inſtructions, your Aſſiſtance and your Reaſon for ſettling that great Work will be very well accepted. But whether the Rents ſhall be exported into *England* in Specie, or otherwiſe paid by Aſſeſſments or Exchange, this being a Matter of great Importance both Ways, is recommended to the further Conſideration of the *Iriſh* Committee here, from whom your Lordſhip may expect further Anſwer in fit Time.

Your Opinion that it importeth to put the Caſtle of *Culmore* into good Hands is very well approved, and more I hear not.

To the Petition of the Lord Preſident of *Munſter* his Majeſty's Letter ſent herewith giveth a ſatisfactory Anſwer: and further his Majeſty ſaith expreſly, that the Earl of *Antrim* ſhall not for his own preſent Profit caſt a future Charge upon the Duke. His Offer for the Duke's Advantage to compound reaſonably for his whole Intereſt is conceived to be very noble, and as much as can be expected.

Of the Lord Preſident's Merits his Majeſty, as you know, hath heretofore taken gracious Notice, and by this further Teſtimony from your Lordſhip much is added to his Favour towards him.

Sir *Robert King* will now receive his Majeſty's Letter for paſſing a new Patent according to his Deſire, and by your Lordſhip's Recommendations that good Opinion his Majeſty had of him formerly is very much confirmed.

Greeting's Buſineſs muſt reſt where you left it: for from inſolvent Perſons the King himſelf can get nothing, but muſt loſe his Right.

For your Reaſons and ample Teſtimony of Mr. *Martin*'s Conformity and good Service his Majeſty is well pleaſed that he be reſtored to his Practice, and encouraged to do well as now he hath begun.

Your Concluſion hath indeed a good Reliſh in the chearful finding of his Majeſty's juſt Title to the Counties of *Clare* and *Limerick*; whereupon his Majeſty reflected upon your Service, as I ſaid in the Beginning. And for the Earl of *Thomond*, his Majeſty's Letter ſent herewith may give him good Aſſurance both of his Majeſty's gracious Acceptance of his Service, and of your Lordſhip's good Office done therein unto him. I muſt end with like Aſſurance to your Lordſhip that his Majeſty will keep himſelf

A.D.1637. unengaged in diſpoſing the Lands, and will without Anticipation expect the Adverti-ſements and Propoſitions which you and the Commiſſioners of Plantation there ſhall conceive for the Service of the Crown in diſpoſing thoſe Affairs. So I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Hampton-Court, Oct. 5, 1637. *humble and obliged Servant,*

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Treaſurer to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I WAS truly ſorry your Lordſhip's Indiſpoſition ſhould be the Occaſion of ſerving yourſelf by your Secretary's Pen, which otherwiſe had been both ſufficient Reſpect and Welcome enough to me, who am deſirous to underſtand of your Lordſhip's good Health by any Hand.

As your Lordſhip's Letters intimate, Mr. Secretary *Coke* hath given us an Account of your Lordſhip's grave Conſiderations and Proceedings in the Affairs of that Kingdom; and as from him we underſtand your Lordſhip's Senſe in thoſe Buſineſſes, ſo by him you will receive ours thereupon. Wherein for my Part your Lordſhip ſhall find I ſhall ever retain an equal Care to the Affairs of both Kingdoms: And as I deſire to advance the preſent or future Good of *Ireland*, ſo I ſhall recommend to your Lordſhip the Neceſſity of his Majeſty's Affairs here, and of his juſt Expectation from thence of ſuch Part of his Revenue, as have been agitated, and do moſt naturally refer to this Kingdom. And thus, as in his Majeſty's Affairs, your Lordſhip and myſelf ſhall maintain a good Intelligence, ſo in your particular Commands your Lordſhip ſhall aſſuredly find me

Hampton-Court, Oct. 7, 1637. *Yours faithfully to ſerve you,*

GUIL. LONDON.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

MY long Silence ſince the laſt of *July* I deſire you to excuſe, I muſt ſet the Saddle on the right Horſe, and lay it on the Lord *Cottington*, who got me to *Funtell*, where he kept me near one Month, a Place near an hundred Miles from *London*, where I heard nothing of the Affairs of the World, therefore could write nothing. Since for this laſt Month I have been moſt at *Sion*, from whence now I write to your Lordſhip. Looking on my Diary, I find a Son of my Lord of *Warwick*'s, *Henry Rich*, drowned in the *Low-Countries*; *Breda* beſieged; a Whelp, whereof Mr. *Popham* was Captain, ſunk in the Sea, being one of my Lord of *Northumberland*'s Fleet; Sir *Henry Calthrop*, Attorney of the *Court of Wards*, dead; the Duke of *Lenox* married, great Gifts, 5000 *l.* in a white ſatten Purſe, a great Necklace of Pearl, with a Pearl Chain, and other Jewels, given to them by the Dutcheſs of *Richmond*; the Dutcheſs of *Lenox* dead in *Scotland*; *Ben. Johnſon* dead in *England*; a Ballad made of the Wits ſung to the King when he was in the *New Foreſt*, which I now ſend your Lordſhip, not knowing whether Mr. *Raylton* takes Notice of Verſes; horrible ado againſt the Biſhops in *Scotland*, for ſeeking to bring in amongſt them our Church-Service; ſtrange flocking of the People after *Burton*, when he removed from the *Fleet* toward *Lancaſter* Caſtle. Mr. *Ingram*, Sub-Warden of the *Fleet* told the King, that there was not leſs than one hundred thouſand People gathered together to ſee him paſs by, betwixt *Smithfield* and *Brown*'s Well, which is two Miles beyond *Highgate*, his Wife went along in a Coach, having much Money thrown to her as ſhe paſſed along. Theſe Occurrences are ſo ancient and ſtale, that I will enlarge them no further: neither will I ſay any thing of an Examination of the Biſhop of *Lincoln* in the *Tower* by the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treaſurer and Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, every Body took Notice of it, and many knew the Occaſion;

caſion; ſo that I doubt not but that it hath been long ſince advertiſed to your Lord- A.D.1637.
ſhip. I will now come to more freſh Things.

Though many of our *Engliſh* are hurt before *Breda*, yet my Lords of *Warwick* and *Northampton*, new come thence, tell that it was ſurrendered on *Michaelmas* Day, our Stile, to the Prince of *Orange*. Colonel *Goring* is not yet recovered of a Shot he received in his Leg near his Ancle-bone, but it is hoped he will, without cutting off his Leg. Mr. *Wilmot* is ſhot in the Cheek, the Bullet going out at his Ear without much Danger, only he may and is like to be deaf on that Side. *Peter Apſley* is ſhot through the Mouth, the Bullet grazing upon his Tongue, and carrying a ſmall Part away, the King laughed heartily at it. A *French* Colonel ſhot at the ſame time, ſtanding cloſe by the Prince of *Orange*, in the Head, a Man of great Eſteem there, and in *France* alſo.

The Queen of *France* and Madam *Chevreux* have been very faulty; it is ſaid, they have held Intelligence with the Cardinal *Infanta* a long time, many of their Proceedings have by little and little come to the King's Ears, inſomuch that he cauſed ſome of the Queen's Chamber to be apprehended and examined, and removed from her, the Dutcheſs of *Chevreux* confined to *Tours*; the Queen, perceiving all to be diſcovered, ſet down with her own Hand all the Buſineſs, and underwrit the Confeſſion with her own Hand, and gave it to the King, which having read, he flung it bravely into the Fire, adviſing her to be hereafter more faithful to him, and to his Affairs. Young *Will Crofts* burnt his Fingers a little in this Buſineſs, carrying Letters betwixt the Queen and Dutcheſs of *Chevreux*, ſo that he is commanded to be gone out of *France*. The Dutcheſs ſtole from *Tours*, was ſeen in Man's Apparel at *Rochelle*, two young Men in her Company, whereof Mr. *Crofts* was thought one, there it was thought ſhe would hire a Ship and come to *England*. And ſome have confidently ſaid that ſhe is here; although now the Voice runs that ſhe is gone into ſome of the King of *Spain*'s Dominions; and Mr. *Crofts* is fled into *Italy*, being lately reconciled to the Church of *Rome*. The Queen Mother alſo preſſed much to have Leave to come hither from *Bruſſels*; but ſhe doth not come.

Here was a Noiſe that *Rome* was beſieged by 6000 *Spaniards*, that the Governor of *Naples* was ſet down before it. His Holineſs was more afraid than hurt, yet it is true, that ſome *Neapolitan* Soldiers were billeted in *Romania*, and in other Parts near *Rome*. The Pope it ſeems hath had a great Sickneſs, which they ſay hath crazed his Wits, a Pope's Judgment muſt be infallible: Some Talk there was of an Election of a new Pope, which may be ſome Cauſe why theſe *Spaniſh* Forces appeared ſo near unto them.

Here hath been a *Poliſh* Ambaſſador ſent from that King, but the King would not ſee him, nor receive any Letters from him, neither will he impart his Buſineſs to any but unto his Majeſty. He hath uſed all Means by ſome of the Lords, my Lord Marſhal and my Lord of *Dorſet*, as alſo by the Eaſtern Merchants, who have Shipping and Goods in the *Poles* Country to be received at their Interceſſion as an Ambaſſador, but yet he cannot obtain it; neither will the King ſuffer my Lord Marſhal to take ſome Preſents, Deſigns, and I know not what, ſent unto him from that King, although my Lord was much obliged to his Ambaſſador in the Emperor's Court.

They ſpeak here that Signior *Con*, to qualify him and give him better Place amongſt us, ſhall be made a titular Biſhop of *France*, and hereafter a Cardinal.

Complaint hath been made to the Lords of the Council of a Sheriff of *Weſt Cheſter*, who when *Prynne* paſſed that Way through *Cheſter* to *Carnarvon* Caſtle, he with others met him, brought him into Town, feaſted and defrayed him; beſides, this Sheriff gave him a Suit of coarſe Hangings to furniſh his Chamber at *Carnarvon* Caſtle, other Preſents were offered him, Money and other Things, but he refuſed them. This Sheriff is ſent for up by a Purſuivant.

Mr. *Tavernor* the Chamberlain's Secretary, one not much beloved in the Court, he was proud and a great Talker, died lately in *Hampton-Court* of a burning Fever. He was thought to be rich, at leaſt worth 20 or 15,000 *l.* but he deceived their Expectations, and died not worth above 2500 *l.* Mr. *Holdſworth* is in his Place, who had been Secretary to *William* Earl of *Pembroke* in the ſame Place.

The Fleet ſent to *Sallee* by his Majeſty under the Conduct of Captain *Rainſborough*, Captain *Cartwright*, and others, conſiſting of four Ships and two Pinnaces, hath had good Succeſs. So that neither our *Engliſh* nor your *Iriſh* Coaſts ſhall be troubled any more with them. The *Sallee* Men this Year had Ships in Readineſs to come forth, of good Number, intending their Voyage for *England* and *Ireland*, were ready to ſet ſail when

our

A.D. 1637. our Fleet came before the Town, but they kept them in. The Saint, who lives upon the Land, ſeeing Captain *Rainſborough* beſiege them by Sea, doth the like by Land. The *Moors* preſently ſold away a thouſand of their Captives, our King's Subjects, to thoſe of *Tunis* and *Argiers*. The Saint and Captain *Rainſborough* treat and agree to do their beſt to take the new Town; he goes aſhore, teaches them to mount their Cannon, and how to uſe them; the new Town thus beſet, remove their Governor, turn him out of Town, becauſe of the fierce Diſpleaſure of the Saint againſt him. He goes to the King of *Morocco*, makes his Complaint againſt the Saint (who is indeed but a Rebel, for all thoſe Places of right belong to that King) ſaith, he will by the Help of the *Engliſh* Fleet gain the new Town. Upon this Advertiſement the King of *Morocco* gathers an Army, is upon his March, which the Saint hearing, burns up all the Corn within ten Miles of *Sallee*, and ſpoils the Country, yet ſends him upon his nearer Approach ſome Neceſſaries for himſelf, great Herds of Cows and Flocks of Sheep, which was a great Relief to his Army, who with their long Marches were weak and feeble, but adviſes his Majeſty not to come nearer, leſt ſome Differences ſhould ariſe betwixt their two Armies, which would not eaſily be accommodated, ſhould they meet: He ſtays, many of the Soldiers fall ſick and die, many run away, ſo that he is reſolved to retire, ſending the Governor with ſome others, and an *Engliſh* Merchant, to treat with the Town to deliver it up to him and not to the Saint. They come aboard Captain *Rainſborough*, confer with him, then return again into the Town. The King offers to join in a League with our King, promiſes that never hereafter any of our Coaſts ſhall be infeſted by their Ships, delivers two hundred and ninety of our Captives to *Rainſborough*, (which Captain *Cartwright* hath already brought Home) ſaith, that the thouſand ſold away to thoſe of *Argiers* and *Tunis* ſhall be redeemed and delivered back; for which Purpoſe Captain *Rainſborough* is gone to *Saphy*, forty Leagues from *Sallee*, to treat for them, and I believe by this is on his Way Home. They have ſince their coming thither ſunk in the Harbour, burnt and battered to pieces twenty eight of their Ships before the new Town, which ſurely will by the *Moors* be yielded up to the King of *Morocco*, and not to the Saint. How we came off from farther treating with the Saint I know not, neither the Letters nor Captain *Cartwright* give any Satisfaction therein.

Here is Speech of a great Overthrow given to the Infant Cardinal by the *French* in *Artois*, many ſlain, many taken Priſoners, Baggage and ſome Ordnance taken, and the Cardinal himſelf like to have been taken Priſoner, they had hold of the Bridle of his Horſe; had not old Count *John* of *Naſſaw* come to his Reſcue, certainly he had been carried away Priſoner. We hear that the Prince Elector was going to the Landgrave of *Heſſen* into *Germany*, who was an active Prince, and had a good Army, but he ſtopt, hearing of the Landgrave's Death.

The great Ship of the King's built in the great Dock at *Woolwich*, which is 1637 Tun, built in the ſame Year of our Lord, not by Deſign, but yet it is ſo fallen out, is named the *Sovereign*. Both King and Queen at the laſt Full of the Moon went to ſee her launched, but it could not then be done, the Tides not falling out ſo great as they expected; but the next Spring-Tides they hope to do it. She is the goodlieſt Ship that was ever built in *England:* The Length of her Keel is 128 Foot, her main Breadth and Wideneſs from Side to Side 48 Foot, her Length from the Fore-end of the Beak-head unto the After-end of the Stern, *à prora ad puppim*, 232 Foot: She is in Height from the Bottom of the Keel to the Top of her Lanthorn 76 Foot: She beareth five Lanthorns, hath three Fluſh-Decks, a Fore-caſtle, an Half-Deck, a Quarter-Deck, and a Round-houſe. She carries 144 great Guns of ſeveral Sorts, Cannon, Demi-Cannon, Culverin, murdering Pieces, beſides a great many Loop-holes out of Cabbins for Muſket-ſhot, and Chace-Ordnance: She carrieth eleven Anchors, one weighing 4400 Pound, and according to theſe are her Cables, Maſts, Sails, and Cordage. My Lord *Northumberland* had the Happineſs to light on the Name, which moſt pleaſed the King, *The Sovereign*.

Mr. *Wandesford*, your Countryman, and a long Practitioner in the *Court of Wards*, is now made Attorney of that Court. My Lord *Cottington* brought him the laſt Week to the King; he had never ſeen the King before; every Body is glad he hath it; for he is known to be an able and an honeſt Man.

Sir *Henry Vane*, the Comptroller's eldeſt Son, who hath been Governor in *New-England* this laſt Year is come Home; whether he hath left his former miſgrounded Opinions for which he left us, I know not.

Since the Death of the young Lord *Stafford*, whom my Lord Marſhal bred up, his Lordſhip hath made a Match with the Daughter for his Son Sir *William Howard*, ſole Heir

Heir of that Family. She is to have 800 *l.* a Year, and 'tis ſaid, that my Lord Marſhal will give this younger Son of his 4000 *l.* a Year Land-Inheritance. A.D.1637.

About the 20th of *September* my Lord of *Holland* went to keep his great Court of *Juſtice in Eyre* both in *Northamptonſhire* and *Oxfordſhire*. Againſt *Rockingham* Foreſt were found many great Treſpaſſers; my Lord was aſſiſted by five Judges, *Bridgeman*, *Finch*, *Trevor*, *Jones*, and *Crawley*; and thoſe who were found faulty, were ſoundly fined; my Lord of *Saliſbury* for his Father's Faults, if he made any, for *Brigſtock-Parks* given him by Queen *Elizabeth*, was fined 20000 *l.* but I hope he will come off, for 'tis ſaid, if his Counſel had been well informed by thoſe Servants of his who attended the Buſineſs, and had ſhowed in Time thoſe Pardons which King *James* gave *Robert* Earl of *Saliſbury*, when he came to the Crown, he had eſcaped fining, but now he is at the King's Mercy. The Earl of *Weſtmorland* was fined 19000 *l.* Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton* 12000 *l.* my Lord *Newport* 3000 *l.* Sir *Lewis Watſon* 4000 *l.* Sir *Robert Banniſter* 3000 *l.* my Lord of *Peterborough*, my Lord *Brudenell*, Sir *Lewis Treſham*, and other little Fines, which I omit. The Bounds of this Foreſt of *Rockingham* are increaſed from ſix Miles to ſixty. The Particulars of his Proceedings in *Oxfordſhire* I know not; it was no great Matter he did there. My Lord *Danby* was fined 500 *l.* which he hath ſent in.

I mentioned before an Attempt to bring in our *Engliſh* Church-Service into *Scotland*, which made a great Hubbub there, and was repelled with much Violence by the common People, though Women appeared moſt in the Action, flinging their Stools at the Biſhop, and renting his epiſcopal Garments off him, as he went forth of the Church, others flinging Stones at him in the Streets, ſo that if the Earl of *Roxborough* had not ſought to quiet them, and receive him into his Coach, they had ſtoned him to Death. A ſecond Attempt hath been made, of which freſh News is come thence to the Court, wherein they have ſped worſe. Beſides ſome of the Nobleſs, and many of the Gentry and better Sort appear in it, who withſtand it with greater Violence than before, ſo that there is no Hope that it will be effected.

On *Michaelmas* Day the King at *Hampton-Court* ſuddenly prickt the High Sheriffs of *England* and *Wales*, that ſo the more ſpeedily they may go in Hand to gather the Ship-Monies for this next Year, the Writs being already ſent to them.

Here are divers *French* Courants ſent over in Print of the great Defeat the *French* have given the *Spaniard* at *Locate* in *Languedoc*. The *Spaniards* beſieged that Town, the *French* came to relieve it, and have done Wonders, killed and ſlaughtered moſt of them, taken many Priſoners, their Ordnance and Baggage. In all Enterpriſes this Year, ſuch is the Change of Fortune, the *Spaniards* have had the worſt, and the *French* and *Dutch* triumph.

The *Eaſt-India* Company here are giving over their Trade, the Diſturbances they have received abroad by Ships ſent out in the Name of Sir *William Curtine* and *Endymion Porter* have ſo diſordered their Affairs, that except they receive preſent Comforts from the King and State here, and be by them protected, they cannot longer ſubſiſt; their Goods are ſeized on in the *Eaſt-Indies*, the Bodies of their Factors impriſoned, whom to free they have already paid great Sums of Money. And they are now reſolving to call Home their Men, Goods and Shipping. Their breaking will certainly for a Time diminiſh the King's Cuſtoms, as moſt conceive.

Little hath the King's Fleet under the Command of my Lord of *Northumberland* done this Summer at Sea. The *Dutch* abſolutely refuſed to take Licences for their Fiſhing, although now it is ſaid, they were never offered them; yet all know that Captain *Fielding* was ſent into the *Scotiſh* Seas in the End of *July* to offer them. Had the whole Fleet come, perhaps they would not have refuſed, but they knew well enough that one Ship could not force them, they having twenty Men of War of their own to guard them. Yet the *Dunkirk* Ships met with divers Buſſes of theirs in their Return Home, and deſtroyed them, neither could *Dorp* their Admiral, who lay all this Summer with eighteen Ships before *Dunkirk* reſtrain them from going out or coming in.

Here is at this preſent a Commiſſion in Execution againſt Cottagers, who have not four Acres of Ground laid to their Houſes, upon a Statute made the 31 *Eliz.* which vexeth the poor People mightily, is far more burdenſome to them than the Ship-Monies, all for the Benefit of the Lord *Morton*, and the Secretary of *Scotland*, the Lord *Sterling*: Much crying out there is againſt it, eſpecially becauſe mean, needy, and Men of no good Fame, Priſoners in the *Fleet*, are uſed as principal Commiſſioners to call the People before them, to fine and compound with them. I hear that the *Swedes* in

A.D. 1637. *Germany* are departing thence, they have been long in Treaty with the Emperor, are now upon the Concluſion, for Money they are contented to be gone, Part whereof they are now to receive, and ſome Towns they are to hold until the reſt be paid. Freſh News is come to Court, that the *Dunkirkers* have taken and carried into *Dunkirk* three of our *Engliſh* Buſſes laden with Herring, as they were returning for *England*, they have impriſoned moſt of the Men, who indeed were *Dutch*: Theſe Ships did belong to my Lord Chamberlain, to Sir *Thomas Rowe*, and to other Adventurers with them. Alſo they have taken the Packet-Boat coming from the *Low Countries*, wherein was a Servant of Sir *William Boſwell* our Agent there, who had Store of Letters, him they have taken and all his Letters, and carried him to *Bruſſels*.

I have got one of thoſe *French* Courants of the Victory in *France*, which I now ſend your Lordſhip.

The great Ship is launched without any Hurt at all, which gives much Contentment to his Majeſty. Captain *Rainſborough* is newly come into the *Downs*, hath put the new Town of *Sallee* into the King of *Morocco*'s Hands, hath made a Peace with that King; ſo that none of his Majeſty's Coaſts ſhall any more hereafter be troubled by thoſe pyratical Subjects of that King; he hath brought with him an Ambaſſador from the King of *Morocco* to renew ancient Amities betwixt the two Crowns, who hath brought with him Preſents of *Barbary* Horſes and Hawks to his Majeſty. I ſaw the Liſt of the Captives 370, many of them *Iriſh*.

The King is yet at *Hampton-Court*, but goes to *London* about a Fortnight hence, where I believe he will continue moſt Part of this Winter. God be thanked the Plague is much abated there, where died this laſt Week none within the Walls, and but fifteen in the Suburbs and ſeven Out-Pariſhes, of the Plague. But it is much in the Country, both in Towns and Villages, eſpecially *Worceſter*, and *St. Edmund's-Bury*.

The Players have obtained Leave to play again; and the Reſtraint upon the Chairs is taken off, which for two Years almoſt have not been uſed.

My Lord of *Northumberland* and my Lord *Conway* preſent their humble Service to your Lordſhip, I daily viſit your Picture done by *Vandike* in Armour, which hangs in one of the Galleries here, which is all the Service my Eyes can do your Lordſhip.

In the Beginning of this Letter I named *Funtell*, an Houſe now of my Lord *Cottington*'s, I will conclude with ſaying ſomething of it. It is a noble Place both for Seat and all Things about it, Downs, Paſture, Arable, Woods, Water, Partridge, Pheaſant, Fiſh, a good Houſe of Free Stone, much better for ſome Additions he hath newly made to it. For he hath built a Stable of Stone, the third in *England*, *Petworth* and *Burleigh on the Hill* only exceed it: Alſo a Kitchen, which is fairer and more convenient than any I have ſeen in *England* any where, 2000 *l.* Land a Year he hath about it; and whilſt I was there his Park Wall of ſquare white Stone, a dry Wall, only coped at the Top was finiſhed, which coſt him ſetting up 600 *l.* a Mile, but it is but three Miles about. The fineſt Hawking-place in *England*, and wonderful ſtore of Partridge, which is his chiefeſt Delight when he is there. He lived then like a great Don of *Spain*, and I was uſed as a Grandee by him, though I am one of his moſt humble Servants. I am ſenſible now that I have tired your Lordſhip, but long Silence muſt be recompenſed with long Letters: ſo I hope you will hold me excuſed. One ſtrange Thing I will add, here is come to Court a young Man, a *Savoyard*, about twenty, who hath growing out of his Side another Creature born with him, a great Head, Arms, Hands, one Leg, will cry, but ſpeaks not; receives no Suſtenance but from him to whom he grows; it was chriſtened, hath had the Small Pox, which extinguiſhed both its Eyes, the Brother is tender of it, and he gets much Money with ſhowing of it. So wiſhing unto your Lordſhip all Happineſs, I am,

My Lord,

Sion, Oct. 9th, 1637. *Your moſt humble Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

The

A.D.1637.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

I BEGIN with your Lordſhip's of the 28th of *Auguſt*, and when I conſider the little Leiſure the Courſe of your Service gives you, it many times troubles me my Letters ſhould be ſo long, when they are of ſo ſmall Uſe to your Grace: but it is your Goodneſs to me that brings this Importunity upon yourſelf, which I both do and have Reaſon to acknowledge with all Thankfulneſs.

Mr. *Steward*'s Petition ſhall be looked up, and I truſt my Papers are in ſo good Order, as I ſhall find, and your Grace herewith receive it. I am glad my Lord Primate's Certificate ſatisfieth; and if others would keep the ſame Quarter with us your Grace doth, that is, firſt require our Opinions on this Side before any thing be finally reſolved there, his Majeſty would not be ſo early and often engaged to the Prejudice of theſe Affairs, and drawing along with it a mighty Diſadvantage upon us, that by this Means become the negative Miniſters of caſting them aſide at after, and contracting unto ourſelves the Hatred of the Parties intereſted, as the Reward of our good and faithful Service. I confeſs this weighs very light with me; however not amiſs for the Service of the Crown, that our Particulars ſhould be in ſome Degree preſerved from theſe Inconveniences, and not all the Grace applied to thoſe on that Side, and the Sourneſs put upon the Miniſters of this State. For, be it ſpoken with Modeſty, not for the Sufficiency, but for the Chearfulneſs and Affection of my Doings, his Majeſty may not with Confidence expect to be always ſerved upon ſuch Terms.

There is ſuch a good Underſtanding now betwixt my Lord Primate and Mr. Provoſt, as I truſt it will continue good Reſpects and Wiſhes betwixt themſelves, and procure a great Peace and Good to the College.

Lord in what ſeveral Moulds are we caſt! Your Grace can be pleaſed to welcome a Denial when it is fortified with Reaſon: if others were ſo, Friendſhip would be longer preſerved amongſt Men; but ſome, I find, that if all be not done as they deſire or fancy, how unfit, how unequal ſoever it be for others, inſtantly exchange their merited Reſpects for deadly Hatreds. The more gratefully ſure am I to acknowledge your Grace's noble Ingenuity, and with more Willingneſs both ought and muſt I deny any Part of what I am able to contribute to your Contentment and Liking.

Challenour was well taken, extreamly ill let go: for, if I be not miſtaken, (which I may, not knowing him ſo much as by Face) his Hanging might have been a *Paracelſian* Cure for that Liberty of Speech Men take to themſelves now a-days. Certainly it is a moſt peſtilent-natured Companion, and very well it would be to recover him, if you may; the Gallows groans for him, and I am perſwaded (if all be true is ſaid of him) firſt or laſt they will have Right at his Hands.

Mr. *Prynne*'s Caſe is not the firſt wherein I have reſented the Humour of the Time to cry up and magnify ſuch as the Honour and Juſtice of the King and State have marked out and adjudged mutinous to the Government, and offenſive to that Belief and Reverence the People ought to have in the Wiſdom and Integrity of the Magiſtrate. Nor am I now to ſay it anew (even there, where the right Underſtanding and right Uſe made of this Miſchief would be the only Way to take off the Ill it threatens to all) that a Prince that loſeth the Force and Example of his Puniſhments, loſeth withal the greateſt Part of his Dominion, yet ſtill methinks we are not got thorough the Diſeaſe, nay I fear do not ſufficiently apprehend the Malignity of it. In the mean time, a Liberty thus aſſumed, thus abuſed, is very unſufferable, but how to help it I know not, till I ſee the Good as reſolute in their good as we daily obſerve the Bad to be in their evil Ways: which God of his Grace infuſe into us; for ſuch are the feeble and faint Motions of human Frailty, as I do not expect it thence.

Our Fleet ſent to *Sallee* hath indeed done his Majeſty much Honour, and if the Town be taken, which as we hear it is, we are clear quit of this Vermin in the future alſo. For thoſe of *Algiers* never come ſo far forth of the Streights.

If the Eyes of the *Triumviri* be not ſealed ſo cloſe as they ought, they may perchance ſpy us out a ſhrewd Turn, when we leaſt expect it. I fear we are hugely miſtaken in and miſapply our Charity thus pitying of them, where we ſhould indeed much rather pity ourſelves. Nevertheleſs yat ſall be ſall.

I will

A.D.1637. I will write to my Lady of *Carlile* as your Grace appoints me. In good Sadneſs I judge her Ladyſhip very conſiderable; for ſhe is often in Place, and is extreamly well ſkilled how to ſpeak with Advantage and Spirit for thoſe Friends ſhe profeſſeth unto, which will not be many. There is this further in her Diſpoſition, ſhe will not ſeem to be the Perſon ſhe is not, an Ingenuity I have always obſerved and honoured her for.

My Lord of *Derry* is now on that Side, intends to wait upon your Grace, ſo let him ſpeak for himſelf and his Eccles.

My Lord of *Antrim*, I am able to tell you, did not exchange *Newhall* with *Bramſell* for Unhealthfulneſs ſo much, as becauſe he conceived it in Diminution to himſelf to live in his Wife's Houſe forth of his own. This I aſſure you was the *Magnificat* which fell forth of his own Mouth amongſt us of the wild *Iriſh*. And from my Heart I wiſh all Honour and Happineſs to my Lord of *Lenox* and his now Lady. I muſt in good faith ever deſire and endeavour well to all that was the Duke of *Buckingham*'s.

Indeed I hope all is very right betwixt my Lord Primate and the Provoſt, and I truſt will ſo continue. However I ſhall be certainly awake to the Prevention of any Diſturbance which might unſettle the Peace of the College. The Account which I promiſed your Lordſhip from Sir *George Radcliffe* concerning that Buſineſs is by this Time ſure ſent and received. And if there were any thing in me to contribute to the Benefit and Preferment of the Provoſt I ſhould run to it with all my Heart; for he is a very worthy Perſon, always provided he continue Provoſt; for I aſſure you, he hath begot a mighty Reformation amongſt them. And I ſee that good Work hath and will proſper in his Hands, and therefore great Pity it were to remove him thence. I aſſure you I do not know where he can do more Service to the Church and Commonwealth; yet I would not be miſunderſtood, I am not minded to puniſh him for his Merit, or be againſt his Advancement, were it to the beſt Biſhoprick in the Kingdom; for he deſerves it, but ſtill conditionally that he keep his College. In the mean ſpace he hath better than five hundred Pounds a Year, and is paſſing well contented withal. I have ſo great an Opinion of his Government and Integrity, that I am putting my Son thither under his Eye and Care; by which you will judge I purpoſe not to have him one of *Prynne*'s Diſciples.

My Lord of *Antrim* hath improved his Eſtate very much, having abſolutely overthrown all his Father's Leaſes; ſo as your Grace might do nobly to incline him not to purſue my Lord Preſident of *Munſter* for my Lady Dutcheſs her Dower of certain Lands the Preſident is Leſſee of to the Duke of *Buckingham*; wherein believe me, howbeit perchance that Law be for the Earl, yet all Honour and Conſcience is for the other. And beſides, whatever is recovered now from the Preſident in my Lady's Right muſt be repaid by the young Duke when he comes to full Age; for then he will be liable to his Father's Covenant. Faith it were not ſeemly for ſuch a Trifle once to queſtion the Act and Honour of my Lord the Duke that is gone, or to gather it to themſelves forth of the Eſtate of the Duke that is living. Beſides, his Lordſhip oweth as much as that comes to to your Grace. For let him be believing in his own Power or Greatneſs as much as he pleaſeth, if forth of the Regard ſome carried to your Recommendations, there had not Countenance been given to his Proceedings, and ſomething a ſlow Ear lent to his Tenants, his Lordſhip might perchance have found himſelf farther off his End than now he is.

The Agreement made betwixt the Earl of *Cork* and Biſhop of *Waterford* is indeed to my Judgment a very good one; and I now like it much the better, that it is pleaſing to your Grace alſo.

I beſeech your Grace never be ſparing to command me, where I may be of Uſe to yourſelf or any of your Friends: for in good Sadneſs I do nothing more gladly or better contenting myſelf; and therefore where my Inclinations carry me ſo chearfully and naturally to your Service, the Means to expreſs it can never be unwelcome or troubleſome unto me; nor are there owing unto me any Thanks from *, for in truth I am thankful to her, who thorough her Recommendation of Sir *Hammon L'Eſtrange* to your Lordſhip, leads in my Obedience to your Will.

For the Cathedral of *Down*, if it ſhall be thought fit (as ſtands with Reaſon in my Opinion) there ſhould be an Act of State injoining that whole Dioceſe to contribute their ſeveral Proportions of the Charge it ſhall be eſtimated at, and to be raiſed upon the abler Sort, not upon the poor People, I aſſent it with all my Heart, neither for that alone, but for all the Cathedrals throughout the whole Kingdom. If his Majeſty therefore write a Letter for that Purpoſe, I will do all the Service therein poſſible.

And

And were it not for the Apprehenſion I have of the Trouble and Diſtemper, that will infallibly fall upon this State upon a War with *Spain*, I ſhould hope alſo to effect it within a few Years, other Way or Mean to do it I know not. For I confeſs, methinks it is ſomething ſtrange, that all the publick Works ſhould be barely put upon the Crown, the Subject the whilſt be at no Charge, who hath all the Benefit by it. A.D. 1637.

You have been pleaſed to give me ſo many and noble Aſſurances of your Reſpects towards me, that I were indeed worſe than an Infidel, if I ſhould at this Time of the Day expect or deſire more than, I humbly thank your Lordſhip, I have had already. Sufficient they are to ſettle me for all my Life in ſuch a Confidence, as leaves me no other Thoughts than how I may in ſome Meaſure become worthy of thoſe Reſpects your Grace always affords me.

Your Lordſhip's next Letter is of the 18th of the laſt Month; the Buſineſs concerning the Dean of *Armagh* is ſettled, and with much Convenience and Advantage both to the Primacy and Deanry; ſo as I conceive therein we have done a very good Work for the Church.

There is a Nation of People, or rather Vermin, which are ever to be found in the Courts of great Princes, which intend nothing ſo much as by falſe Reports to wound the Credits of honeſt Men, and to breed, if by any Means they may, Jealouſies betwixt Perſons better than themſelves, and greater in Power. The faireſt Revenge, and to thoſe evil-diſpoſed Perſons the moſt grievous is, for thoſe that are good to knit themſelves the ſtronger together: Whilſt this Art and ourſelves are too well underſtood and known the one to the other, ever to do either of us Harm, yet in the mean Space I cannot but laugh extreamly at ſuch a ſenſeleſs Impudence as could caſt out a Rumour of any Unkindneſs betwixt your Lordſhip and me, with Hope to be believed by any reaſonable Man; but let them take their Courſe, in the End no doubt they will have their Reward.

It is a great Value and Authority your Lordſhip's Approbation ſets upon any thing I ſhall write or do. I confeſs, if it like you, it moves me to think much better of it myſelf than otherwiſe I ſhould. It comforts me likewiſe very much his Majeſty ſtill vouchſafeth ſo graciouſly to accept of my weak Endeavours in his Service. In good faith, my Lord, I do as well as I can, moſt glad I ſhould be ſtill to do better, and become moſt thankful to any Man living, that will ſhew me a Path, which may lead me in a nearer and more upright Line to the fulfilling of his good Pleaſure and Service. It is moſt true, that the good Succeſs we have had in *Ormond* and *Clare*, his Majeſty oweth it to his own conſtant governing of that Buſineſs of *Gallway*, which, as your Grace well remembers, if ſome might have been believed and directed it, would have been the moſt pernicious Act againſt the Growth of this Kingdom, that had ever ſlipt the Crown, where, thus guided, it is become of equal Advantage and Furtherance unto it.

I do, and have Cauſe continually and extreamly to rejoice in the Aſſiſtance and Counſel you continually lend unto the Protection and Settlement of this Subject; which is not only your Goodneſs, but beſides in truth your Wiſdom and Faith to the Service of the Crown: For if we be foreborn a while at the firſt, till we have invited over and ſettled the *Engliſh* in theſe Plantations now on Foot, this Kingdom will grow not only to itſelf, but to the Increaſe of his Majeſty's Revenues exceedingly above what is expected from it. But it ſeems there are ſome envious againſt ſo great a Good, and have ſent us over a new Book of Rates, and thereby laid ſuch a Burden upon Trade as will affright all People to touch upon our Coaſts.

All this forſooth under a Pretence of raiſing the King's Revenue. I know not the Workman, but be it who it will, I am ſure he undertook either more than he underſtood, or more than he meant any Good unto. It will require a great Time to examine it all over, conſequently before I ſhall be ready humbly to offer my Judgment of it; but I will haſten it over all I can. Only this I will tell your Lordſhip betwixt you and me, that if Sir *Abraham Dawes* (as they ſay he was) have buſied himſelf about it, and that this be a Child of his great Knowledge and Experience in Cuſtom-Cauſes, I will not give him much for his Skill, and make it appear moſt plainly, he hath not his Name for nothing. *Magnus theſaurus latet in nominibus.*

I ſhall not neglect to preſerve myſelf in good Opinion with this People, in regard I become thereby better able to do my Maſter's Service, longer than it works to that Purpoſe I am very indifferent what they ſhall think or can ſay concerning me. Howbeit I cannot diſſemble ſo far as not to profeſs, I wiſh extream much Proſperity to them

A.D.1637. them alſo, and ſhould lay it up in my Opinion as a mighty Honour and Happineſs to become in ſome Degree an Inſtrument of it, and thereupon preſerve that Intention ſecond in my Thoughts and Care after the Powers and Profits of the Crown, much I proteſt before any Thing of my own private Fortune.

There is an Anſwer to all your Letters. A Word or two over and above. I writ one in *May* laſt to Mr. *Con*, which he ſent to Cardinal *Barbarini*, and thence a Copy ſent to Secretary *Windebank*, ſhewn to the King beſides, and ſo by Direction advertiſed over to me by the Secretary. I ſhould be glad to underſtand what Judgment is made of it, and whether there be fetched out of it any Thing to my Prejudice. I ſend your Grace here incloſed both the Copy of Mr. *Con*'s to me, and mine in Anſwer; and I do moſt heartily beſeech your Grace's Opinion, what you think of it: For ſure I am, I then had nothing in Conſideration but his Majeſty's Affairs here, and conceived my Writing to be very much to their Advantage, and ſo under Favour do I ſtill believe it to be: So as I do not yet wiſh it unwritten. And ſo I reſt

Dublin-Caſtle, this 18th of *October*, 1637.

Your Grace's
moſt humbly to be commanded,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Holland.

My Lord,

IF Health had permitted, I might ſooner have given you this Teſtimony how pleaſing it was to me to find myſelf ſo rightly and nobly underſtood by your Lordſhip; and ſurely now that I know the Condition, I ſhall not poſſibly fail to enjoy your Favour in a very great Meaſure, conſidering it will be as little in my Power, as in my Will, ever other than intirely to honour and ſerve that excellent Perſon you mention, according to the Dignity of it and Merit towards me. I ſhall willingly thence derive the Beginnings of your Reſpects towards me, and acknowledge the Continuance of them to you both; and ſince you are pleaſed to take the Virtue of it along with you in the Courſe of our Friendſhip, I approve the Temperature exceedingly, and confeſs it muſt not therefore be unto me the leſs eſteemed, or preſerved with ſmaller Attention, nor in itſelf the weaker, rather indeed much more fortified, thus verily profeſſing myſelf by a double Relation and Right

Dublin-Caſtle, this 18th of *October*, 1637.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Counteſs of Clare.

May it pleaſe your Ladyſhip,

HOW far removed ſoever out of your Opinion, or by my own Abode I may chance to find myſelf, yet am I able truly to inform your Ladyſhip, that the continual Remembrance of that excellent Perſon now with God, and the Sight of theſe the Pledges of her Love ſhe hath left me behind her, will undeceivably ever keep me in a conſtant Nearneſs of Duty, and in very wakeful Deſires towards your Ladyſhip's Service.

Admit me therefore I beſeech you not only to compaſſionate your Ladyſhip's juſt Grief, to expreſs my own hearty Sorrow for the Death of my Lord; but likewiſe to pay unto his Memory this humble Acknowledgment of mine, that as my moſt beloved Wife was, unto him, the likeſt of all his Lordſhip's Children I have ſeen, ſo I ever found his Juſtice and Affections towards me, the likeſt hers of all the reſt.

Surely,

Surely, Madam, that upright Soul of his, is now crowned with Bliſs, therefore your own Piety and juſt Conſideration of his Happineſs will ſo allay your Sorrow, as not to render it without Hope, that preſerved towards God and his Chriſt, the reſt for a Seaſon muſt be yielded, as moſt ſay, to the Infirmity, but in my Opinion, to the juſt Senſe and Tenderneſs of human Nature. In the mean Space it will beſt become us all, ſeriouſly to lament our own Loſs, yet ſo as to rejoyce with Thankfulneſs for that Victory the everliving Son of God hath now given him over Sin and Death in the higheſt Heavens. A.D.1637

And to conclude with as certain a Truth, as your Ladyſhip ſhall hereafter meet with here below; there is not any other Child of your own Fleſh, that ſhall more deſirouſly, with greater Chearfulneſs and Entireneſs, thoroughout expreſs himſelf

Dublin, this 20th of *October*, 1637.

Your Ladyſhip's
moſt humble and moſt obedient Son and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Rockley.

SIR,

THIS incloſed Account is ſent me by *William Raylton*, wherein it behoves me not to ſlumber, ſince I am ſure, if this were known to ſome, the King ſhould quickly hear of it, which is the Cauſe that I do thus addreſs myſelf to you, very earneſtly deſiring you to take an Examination of the Matter, and to order a preſent Courſe, in the rectifying this Error, as well in the future as that which is paſt.

You may remember, when I diſcourſed this Buſineſs with you at *Woodhouſe*, I told you with how great Eaſe, and without the leaſt Prejudice of his Majeſty, there was ſtill remaining in the Hand of the Receiver four or five thouſand Pounds, which was in Truth the chief Benefit of the Place.

I then alſo ſhewed the Way, and gave Order to have it kept on in the ſame Courſe as was formerly, which was thus: My Accompt, as Receiver of that Revenue, is cloſed for the Rents due at *Pentecoſt* and *Martinmaſs* before, in *Eaſter* Term; the Monies which are *in ſuper* upon me upon the Foot of that Accompt are not payable till *Midſummer* after; ſo as thoſe Rents of *Pentecoſt* due for the ſubſequent Year, come in ſeaſonably enough for the diſcharging of the Remain of the precedent Year; and thus there ſtill remains unto the Benefit of the Receiver the Uſe of the four or five thouſand Pounds.

Farther I then alſo informed you, that in regard thoſe *Pentecoſt* Rents might perchance not come in altogether ſoon enough, I deſired that you ſhould amongſt you ſend of my *Lady-day* and *Pentecoſt* Rents, to make up to *Richard Elmhirſt* as much as thoſe Rents of the Recuſants ſhould happen to come ſhort; and at after to pay it back to my Eſtate forth of the Recuſants Rents, as ſoon and as faſt as they ſhould come into the Receipt, and ſo to be applied to my own private Occaſions; and the like is to be done the other half Year, in caſe there come not in ſufficient of the Recuſant Rents at *Martinmas* to pay the three thouſand Pounds Aſſignation to the Navy, and the Money aſſigned to my Lord of *Mulgrave* before *Chriſtmas*.

If this had been purſued, I cannot conceive, how I ſhould be *in ſuper* this great Sum, having I am ſure taken nothing this Year forth of the Receipt to my own private Benefit; therefore I beſeech you do me the Favour for the preſent to ſpeak with *Richard Elmhirſt*, and know how this happens thus; to give Direction that all the Money in the Receipt be inſtantly ſent up, and paid into the *Exchequer*; and if there be not ſufficient, to ſupply the Payment forth of ſuch Monies of mine, as are in *Richard Burrows* or my Tenants Hands. For I would not for any thing it ſhould be called for in before I take Order for the Payment of it myſelf.

And to prevent the like Inconvenience hereafter, give in Charge to *Richard Elmhirſt*, that he always give you Notice at leaſt a Fortnight before the Monies are to be paid at *London*, if in Caſe he have not ſufficient come into the Receipt, to pay and clear

A.D.1637. clear off the Super of the precedent Year, or the half Year Aſſignments at *Chriſtmas*, and how much he wants, which you may give Order to ſupply the preſent Turn with my Rents, cauſing *Richard Elmhirſt* to reimburſe them again, in ſuch Sort as before I have expreſſed. To which Purpoſe it will be very well no more Money be returned up to *London* than needs muſt, before you hear half yearly from *Richard Elmhirſt*, whether, and how much Money there may be Uſe of, for the ſtraitening of thoſe Monies due to his Majeſty; that ſo there may be the more in Readineſs to turn over to that preſent Uſe, which may be ſo for Money.

Good Couſin give preſent Order for the making up this Breach, and in the future order it ſo, as we may be out of Danger of Blame for it above; which I am ſure to hear of, if it come to be there underſtood, before it be rectified again by ourſelves.

I have no more, but deſire you to cauſe ſome of my People to ſend the incloſed to the Counteſs of *Clare*, in caſe my Lord of *Clare* be dead, and we hear he is; otherwiſe, I pray you, let it be returned me back. And ſo I reſt

Dublin, Oct. 20, 1637. *Your moſt faithful affectionate Friend and Couſin,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Viſcount Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE Sands in the River of *Loire* are not more changeable than the Friendſhips of this Court, that without a good Pilot one's Tongue may quickly be wracked; now it is lawful to ſpeak any ill of my Lord of *Holland* at *Saliſbury-houſe*, although he tells every one that he hath ſo ſatisfied my Lord of *Saliſbury*, that he thinks he did him a Favour to fine him but twenty thouſand Pounds; but I believe that my Lord of *Northumberland* hath made his Siſter *Carlile* ſpeak to my Lord of *Holland*, and the Fine will be remitted; yet for all his Services, his Days are mingled ſome bad and ſome good; but if the Fine be remitted, I do not think the other will remit the Injury, for weak Minds have ſtrong Retentions of Injuries, and only noble Hearts know how to forgive. This Buſineſs of the Foreſt hath gained many Enemies to him, and the Profit will not be great to the King.

I did hear ſomething, but imperfectly, of a new Book of Rates, which was ſent or was to be ſent into *Ireland*, I did not well underſtand whether, and that it would prejudice you in your Cuſtoms; although your Enemies are reaſonably well bound ſince your laſt being here, yet the Devil never ſleeps, and I believe that there is one now come into the Cuſtoms, that is not much your Friend. But if this Intelligence be a *Gloceſterſhire* Oyſter, where freſh ones were never ſeen, Patience, this is not the firſt that you have had, and my Lady of *Northumberland* did the other Day moſt civilly carry one in her Mouth from the Table to the Chimney.

There is an Ambaſſador come from the King of *Morocco*, and is received with great Pomp, and if there can be a Means found, I believe he ſhall be aſſiſted, the Reaſon of all which is the Shipping Money.

It is ſaid that the *Eaſt India* Company will give over that Trade, and that there are ſome that perſuade the King, that if that Company be broken, there are particular Men that will without being of a Company drive a better Trade than this is now: But there are Men of very good Judgment that believe that Trade cannot be well managed without a Company, but they would have the Company to be better inſtituted than this is. I write this that you may, if you pleaſe, think how to bring that Trade into *Ireland*, or how to join the Trade of both Kingdoms, for that Trade hath been very poorly dealt in by us, and it will require all our Strength; for the *Dutch* have now there fourſcore good Ships, and it is believed, that if ſome good Order be not taken, the *Dutch* will eat us out of all Trade there.

I hope you are now recovered of your Gout, which my Lady of *Carlile* told me you had.

You

You may perceive I was drawing to the Concluſion of my Letter, and had almoſt forgot to tell you, that I met with my Lord *Mountnorris*, who told me that there was no Cauſe why he ſhould be brought into the *Star-Chamber*, and that you would have left him out, if he would have deſired it; I pray let me know what you ſay, that I may be confident in my Anſwer, when I ſhall meet with thoſe Words in other Places. A.D. 1637.

My Lady of *Newport* hath reconciled herſelf to the Church of *Rome*, and is the Convert of *Wat Mountague* and Mr. *Con*; I ſhall ever continue in this Faith that I now profeſs, that I am

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's,

moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,

CONWAY *and* KILULTA.

London, October 23, 1637.

The Lord Viſcount Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I HEAR that you have had a Fit of the Gout, but it ſeems in no great Meaſure; for Sir *Gervas Clifton* told me he had a very merry Letter from you at that Time.

The King hath been troubled with a Bile theſe five or ſix Days, if he ſhould be kept from Church ſtill, I think no Body would go.

I writ to you ſome Time ſince, that there was an Offence between my Lord of *Newport* and the Comptroller, about the Gunpowder, they have ſought by all Means to put one another out of the Buſineſs; but not being able, and therefore ſtill able to hinder each other from making any Profit, they have now accorded, and will be Sharers; but the Thing is without Queſtion hurtful to the Kingdom.

I believe that my Lord of *Holland* is no more your Friend than he was; for I heard, that he ſaid, that you writ to my Lord Marquis the baſeſt and moſt ſubmiſs Letters that ever he ſaw. And this Advice will not only ſerve you for my Lord of *Holland*, but for my Lord Marquis, who is not a Man to be truſted further than it will be for his Profit; if you would inquire more into this Buſineſs, take heed that you diſcover not me to be the Advertiſer of you, if you inquire of any Lady.

My Lord of *Newport* was ſo fierce in complaining for his Wife being made a Papiſt, that the Matter was debated at the Council-Table, where the King did uſe ſuch Words of *Wat Mountague* and Sir *Tobie Matthew*, that the Fright made *Wat* keep his Chamber longer than his Sickneſs would have detained him, and Don *Tobiah* was in ſuch Perplexity, that I find he will make a very ill Man to be a Martyr, but now the Dog doth again wag his Tail.

The other Day, he having infinitely praiſed Chocolate, my Lady of *Carlile* deſired that ſhe might ſee ſome with an Intent to taſte it, he brought it, and in her Chamber made ready a Cup full, poured out one half and drank it, and liked that ſo well that he drank up the reſt, my Lady expecting when ſhe ſhould have had a Part, had no Share but the Laughter.

Now, my Lord, I am coming to that, which I do moſt unwillingly follow, my own Buſineſs: I received laſt Night a Letter from my Servant *George Rawden*, which tells me, that a Suit I have with Mr. *Langford* concerning certain Lands is this Term to be heard before you: I do humbly deſire of you to be pleaſed to give it a Diſpatch, and what you ſhall think to be juſt, I will think ſo, for I am a Lover of Juſtice, I were not elſe worthy to be

My Lord,

Your moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,

CONWAY *and* KILULTA.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I AM ſorry the Gout, which diſenables you to go, ſhould run ſo faſt upon you, I can give you no better Counſel againſt that than I have often already, you muſt take heed of late Watching and an over full Diet.

By your Lordſhip's Letters I ſee your Freedom and your Truſt: They both proceed from your Love, and I ſhall, God willing, fail you in neither.

In one of your Lordſhip's Letters you deſire me to ſhow the other to the King, and in both you are pleaſed to aſk my Counſel. I have read over the larger of your Letters to the King every Word of them, and humbly deſired his Anſwer to each Particular, which you ſhall here receive.

His Majeſty, as I was preparing to read the Letter, ſaid to me, your Lordſhip was a brave Servant in your Place, and uttered it to my Apprehenſion with a great deal of Reality and Heartineſs. I did the Part of a Friend in my Reply, and then proceeded to read.

To the firſt Charge, that you have two or three and twenty thouſand Pounds a Year coming in; to the third, that you purchaſe all before you; and to the fourth, that you grow extreamly rich, his Majeſty gave me the ſame Anſwer to them all, namely, that it was nothing to him what Revenue you had, how much you purchaſed, or how rich you grew, as long as you took nothing out of his Coffers, nor wrung it unjuſtly from his People: And moſt freely acquitted you of both, with a Profeſſion of much Joy, that any his good Servants ſhould in honourable Ways grow and increaſe in his Service, with this Touch, that he ſcorned all ſuch Informations, ſo would he have you. To the ſecond Charge, that you build up to the Sky, his Majeſty was well pleaſed with what you writ, and the Manner of your Buildings, and your End propoſed in it, and the Offer made to himſelf to take or refuſe them. To the fifth and laſt, which concerns Mr. *Barr* (I remember the Man well ſince his being before the Committee when you were on this Side) his Majeſty let fall ſome ſeveral Particulars, and commanded me to repreſent them unto you, which I will do with as faithful a Memory as I have.

1. And firſt his Majeſty ſaith, he doth not think that *Barr* loves you, yet his Carriage hath been ſuch as that he durſt never complain to his Majeſty of you to his Remembrance.

2. Next, though he have a Licence to come over for ſome ſpecial Occaſions, his Majeſty would not have ſuch a Trifle thought on; but if that make him forget himſelf towards you in any thing, he ſhall hear of it.

3. For his Acceſs to the King, his Majeſty ſays plainly, he never admitted him into his Preſence but once, or twice at the moſt; but he remembred but once. And then other Men preſent ſpake, and perhaps from him, but he little, and not one Word perſonal againſt your Lordſhip. How this agrees with his familiar Boaſting, how freely he ſpeaks with his Majeſty I know not.

4. And in the laſt Place, his Majeſty laughed at that Paſſage which you had written to me concerning * and ſaid he knew it well; by which I ſee, and ſo may you, how Things ſtand there. But his Majeſty commanded me in fine to write theſe two Things to you; the one, that he approves paſſing well of your Service; the other, that he would have you contemn theſe Reports, and remember your own Metaphor; not to weary yourſelf with putting on your Armour, till you be better charged than you have been yet, which he is confident he ſhall not ſee.

One thing more and then I have done. As I read the firſt Charge upon this Paſſage, " His Majeſty's Revenues are increaſed in his Cuſtoms more than twenty thouſand " Pounds by Year, which proves nevertheleſs a greater Profit to me than ever I dreamt " of:" His Majeſty ſaid, but he doth not tell you how much; I replied, 'tis true, but I preſume your Majeſty conſidering the great Services done to yourſelf, will allow him and Sir *George Radcliffe* that you promiſed them: And the King replied, yea, God forbid elſe.

And now having made this Relation, I come to my Counſel, ſuch as it is, ſince you will needs have it, though you may laugh both at me and it, I will give it you: And I take my firſt Riſe from the laſt Paſſage. It may argue, that his Majeſty would be content to know in ſpecial, what your Gain is of the Part of the Farm: I proteſt he ſpake no more than I have written; but leſt any thing ſtick there, what Hurt were it, that I knew it in particular and to the utmoſt, and leave me to make my Uſe of it. And A.D.1637.

Next I would ſeriouſly adviſe you to conſider all Circumſtances about the Leaſe of the Cuſtoms let by the Lord Treaſurer *Weſton* at that Time when you came in; for I have of late heard ſome Muttering about it in Court, but can meet with nothing to faſten on: Only it makes me doubt ſome body hath been nibbling about it. I remember I heard you relate it at your being here, but I cannot carry thoſe Things in Memory.

Thirdly, 'tis Counſel enough, that I do infinitely approve your Reſolution, not to ſpeak any more about any publick Mark of his Majeſty's Favour: I am confident it will come; and you know, I ever held it beſt to be left to his own Time.

Upon the whole Buſineſs is my laſt Advice; and it is, that whoſoever your Enemies be, and whatſoever they attempt, you would offer at no Defence till they ſhall dare to appear openly; and in the mean Time (if you ſhall think fit) I would pray your Lordſhip to take Notice of this his Majeſty's gracious Anſwer given you by me, and by Letter to thank him for it. In which Letter you may further humbly deſire of his Majeſty, that he will favour you ſo much as to call for an Account from you, in caſe he ſhall hereafter hear any Complaint againſt you, which he in his Wiſdom ſhall think worthy an Anſwer; and that for all Things elſe you may ſtand right in his Favour againſt all cauſeleſs Malignity. This Favour he hath ſhowed to divers upon my Knowledge, and I aſſure myſelf he will not deny it you. This done you may reſt ſecure till the King himſelf call upon you, and then bark who will.

You have made me bold to give you Counſel, and ſo I challenge from you that you pardon all Defects in it; and where you find it weak, as I doubt 'tis all along, that you forget not, it proceeds from a faithful Heart, though an Underſtanding of no great Reach.

The reſt, if I find any Thing upon my Hands, you ſhall receive by my Lord of *Derry*, who is now very well with us, and heartily welcome to me. I hope by this Time you are crept out of your Gout. So to God's bleſſed Protection I leave you, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Lambeth, Oct. 24, 1637. *faithful Friend and Servant,*

W. CANT.

Sir William Savile *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I HAVE received your Lordſhip's Letter of the 26th of *September*, and do hold myſelf much obliged for your fair Advertiſement concerning the Council at *York*, and the Clothiers in *Halifax* and the Parts adjoining, although any ſuch Notice from your Lordſhip ſhall be a Command unto me.

Concerning the Council at *York*, I do conceive that no Man doth live in better Intelligence with them than myſelf; for, that I am your Lordſhip's Servant, and do as much honour you as any Man, I am ſure, all that truly know me cannot be ignorant: And as for Sir *Edward Oſborne* and Sir *John Melton*, I hold them as much my Friends as any in the Shire; for my Uncle *William* I need ſay nothing; for Sir *William Diot* I have always had a good Opinion of him; and to Sir *William Dalton* I am ſcarce known.

For the Inhabitants of *Halifax* and there away, I confeſs, I have ſo much Intereſt amongſt them (I mean in Point of Eſtate) that I ſhall ever wiſh them and their Trade well. But I will be ſo far from oppoſing any Thing that your Lordſhip ſhall at all wiſh well to, that I will deſiſt from my intended Purpoſe, which was to have petitioned

A.D.1637. tioned the Lords of the Council, that the Merchant might have had all falſe Cloth found with them to be ſeized; for the Clothier will be able to make it appear, that when they make any good and true Cloth, the Merchant will not take it off their Hands, but the bad and falſe Cloth they readily buy. And, my Lord, unleſs I be infinitely miſinformed, the making of good and true Cloth would be of much more Advantage to the Clothier than the making of bad, if the good were at all marketable for the Merchants.

For *Richard Audſley* how he behaveth himſelf in the Execution of his Commiſſion I refer your Lordſhip to the Relation of Sir *Edward Oſborne* and Sir *John Melton*, to one or both of which I will be a Suitor to acquaint your Lordſhip by Letter. And ſo craving Pardon for troubling your Lordſhip with this tedious Diſcourſe, I reſt

London, Oct. ult. 1637.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble and affectionate Nephew and Servant,
WILL. SAVILE.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

SINCE my laſt of the 9th of *October* from *Sion*, though now ſeated in *London*, I do not find any great Bulk of Occurrents worth ſending over the Seas into *Ireland*. Such as there is I ſhall briefly communicate unto your Lordſhip. There are abundance dead, Men of Quality, both at Home and Abroad: The Landgrave of *Heſſe*, a moſt conſiderable Man in *Germany* while he lived; the Duke of *Mantua*; the Duke of *Savoy*, for whoſe Death this Court is to mourn until *Chriſtmas*; the Earl of *Clare*; the Earl of *Norwich*; the Biſhop of *Rocheſter*; Sir *John Hare*, my Lord Keeper's Son-in-Law, in *Norfolk*; Sir *John Carleton*; *Robert Cæſar*, one of the Six Clerks; *Bartlett*, the Curſitor of *Yorkſhire*; and Captain *Bence Johnſon*, one of the beſt Seamen of this Kingdom, who was Captain of my Lord of *Northumberland*'s Ship this laſt Summer.

No great Noiſe of the *Star-Chamber* Cauſes this Term: One *Bennet* was fined 1000 *l.* to the King, and another to the Earl of *Marlborough*, for ſaying he dealt baſely with him for not paying him 30 *l.* which was due upon Bond, and laying to his Lordſhip's Charge, in his Bill, that he was a common Drunkard. My Lord *Savile*'s Cauſe is now there in Agitation, about the Man whom he forced to releaſe ſome Writings; it hath taken up four Days already, and yet is not come to Sentence.

Here hath been an horrible Noiſe about the Lady *Newport*'s being become a *Romiſh* Catholick; ſhe went one Evening as ſhe came from a Play in *Drury-Lane* to *Somerſet-Houſe*, where one of the Capuchins reconciled her to the *Popiſh* Church, of which ſhe is now a weak Member. Her Lord upon Knowledge of it, being much grieved, and in an high Paſſion, went over to *Lambeth* to make his Complaint to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, of thoſe whom he thought had been Inſtruments in the Converſion of his Wife, naming Seignior *Con*, *Wat Mountague*, and Sir *Toby Matthew*. My Lord's Grace wiſhed him to meet him the next Day, *Sunday*, at Court; where the King and Lords being ſet in Council, his Grace told his Majeſty of this Complaint of the Earl of *Newport*, and on his Knee deſired that Mr. *Mountague* might be baniſhed the Court, that he might have Liberty to proceed legally againſt Sir *Toby Matthew* in the High Commiſſion Court; for Seignior *Con*, he knew not how he came hither, or what he did here, therefore he would ſay nothing of him. His Majeſty was much offended, and ſaid he would have theſe Things remedied, and ſince hath given Order to his Biſhops concerning this Buſineſs. The Truth is, neither *Wat Mountague*, nor *Toby Matthew*, had any Hand in this Particular; my Lady Dutcheſs of *Buckingham*, her Siſter *Porter*, and Seignior *Con*, have been chief Agents in her Converſion, though it is wholly laid upon the Capuchins, and the Queen hath ſince ſent for their Rector, hath chid him, and admoniſhed him from doing the like again, eſpecially to Women of Quality.

Sir

Sir *William Howard*, the Earl Marſhal's Second Son, is married to Mrs. *Stafford*, the Heir of the Lord *Stafford*'s Houſe, aged Seventeen, by whom, they ſay, he hath 1500 *l.* a Year Land of Inheritance, and that my Lord and his Lady hath eſtated on him 4000 *l.* a Year. A.D.1637.

Here came over with Captain *Rainſborough* from *Sallee* an Ambaſſador from the King of *Morocco*, an *Engliſh* Merchant, one Mr. *Blague*, joined partly in Commiſſion with him, ſome twenty in his Train. He fell extream ſick of a Fever at *Graveſend*, with ſome Difficulty he was brought to *London*, where he is lodged in an Alderman's Houſe; he is but newly recovered, ſo that but on *Sunday* laſt, the 5th of this Month, he had his Audience at Court. He rid on Horſeback through the Streets, my Lord of *Shrewſbury* conducting him with twelve Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, his own Company, and ſome City Captains. His Preſent of four *Barbary* Horſes was led along in rich Capariſons, and richer Saddles, with Bridles ſet with Stones; alſo ſome Hawks, many of the Captives whom he brought over going along a-foot clad in white. He himſelf is a *Portugal* born, brought a Child into *Barbary*, an Eunuch, and the third Perſon of that Kingdom. He is come to renew the old League and Amities that have been betwixt the two Crowns, and to render Thanks to his Majeſty as the chief Inſtrument of reſtoring *Sallee* to his Obedience, by ſending his Fleet thither, which, as long as his Maſter holds it, it ſhall never again infeſt any of our King's Subjects. The King was very willing and forward to have knighted Captain *Rainſborough*, but he declined it; ſo Order was given that he ſhould have a Gold Chain and Medal of 300 *l.* Price.

Here is News from *France*, that the Marſhal *Vitry* is arreſted, caſt into the *Baſtile*, his Proceſs making, and that he ſhall loſe his Head: His Crime is, for poling and taxing the People where he was Governor, and converting it to his own Uſe. Duke *Eſpernon*, and his Son the Count *de Kendale*, have given a great Overthrow to the *Spaniard* at *St. John's de Luce*, ſlain 3000 on the Place, taken their Ordnance and Baggage. A new Legger Ambaſſador is and hath been at *Dover* theſe ten Days from *France*: One of the King's Ships brought him thither, but an ordinary Bark of *Diepe* brought his Houſhold-ſtuff and Luggage, which by a Tempeſt at Sea had like to have been caſt away, but now he hears of it again, and is upon his Journey to *London*. My Lord of *Leiceſter* hath been ſick of a Fever and Looſeneſs, but God be thanked is well recovered. Dr. *Warner*, one of the King's Chaplains, is made Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, a very rich Man, he need be ſo, for he loſeth by his Preferment. Mr. *Bray*, his Grace's Chaplain, hath his Prebend in *Canterbury*.

About a Week ſince the Lord Keeper's Serjeant at Arms, Mr. *Lee*, arreſted one Sir *Thomas Hernfold*, a Penſioner in Ordinary, on a *Sunday*, in the Preſence-Chamber, but he did it thus, "I have a Warrant to arreſt you, you are my Priſoner, but I will "take your Word for your Appearance." This could not be concealed, all the King's Servants all the Houſe over took it to Heart, thought it the moſt inſolent Thing that ever was done. My Lord Chamberlain excepts againſt it, for being done in that Place: My Lord of *Saliſbury* as Captain of the Penſioners excepts againſt it, as done without ſo much as acquainting him with it, or having had his Leave; tells my Lord Keeper of it in the Gallery, who anſwers, that the Serjeant may arreſt his Lordſhip in that Place; my Lord anſwers, it muſt be for a very great Offence, at leaſt for Treaſon. It comes to the King's Hearing, he refers the Examination of it to my Lord Marſhal, to the Marquis *Hamilton*, to the Lord Chamberlain, to my Lord of *Saliſbury*, to the Treaſurer, Comptroller, and to the two Secretaries. They commit him to the *Fleet*, where he is; my Lord Keeper upon better Conſideration condemns him alſo, though it was upon his own Warrant, having no Command to execute it in that Place. The Serjeant hath petitioned the King, but he made no Anſwer; ſo that he lyes by it ſtill, he could not have done any thing to gain more Enemies.

Small Hope yet in *Scotland* to bring in our Church-Service into Uſe there, they ſtill oppoſe it with great Violence; and the King's Council there have written lately to his Majeſty to forbear the preſſing it any further for three or four Years. I have ſeen the *Beauke* as they call it; there is much Difference betwixt ours and it in many Places. The Council alſo have ſent up their Reaſons which they give why they like not the Book, which I have alſo ſeen in the Hands of a noble Lord, my Lord of *Ancram*. My Lord *Conway* hath promiſed to get a Copy of them; I like them not, ſure they are greater Puritans than any we have in *England*.

A.D. 1637. The Argument for the Ship Writ is begun; on *Saturday St. Johns* began, ſpake four Hours, and deſired two Hours more on *Monday* Morning, which was granted him to finiſh his Argument. All the Judges of the three Benches were preſent as Aſſiſtants to the Barons, who only ſhall judge the Cauſe after it is fully argued. The Sollicitor replies next *Saturday:* Then Mr. *Holborne* for Mr. *Hambden*, and the Attorney for the King: Every *Saturday* they ſit until it be judged.

I hear ſome ſay that *St. Johns* hath done excellently well, urged Records to his Purpoſe unanſwerable: Again, the Sollicitor ſaid there, with two or three Diſtinctions he would lay all that he had ſaid flat, and make it of no Validity. What the Iſſue will be, your Lordſhip ſhall hear from me hereafter, God willing.

My Lord of *Holland*, as Groom of the Stole, and ſo prime Gentleman of the Bedchamber, hath made Claim of late, as belonging to his Place of Right, the ſwearing of all Bedchamber-Men, and Command over the Grooms and other inferior Waiters there, as alſo of the Galleries, Ante-chamber, and the King's Bed-chamber. My Lord Chamberlain in the Summer much oppoſed this Claim, taking the ſwearing of all the King's Servants above Stairs abſolutely to belong to him, as alſo the Command of the Galleries, and to look that all Things be well fitted in all the King's Rooms for his Majeſty's Uſe. This Controverſy hath lain dead a long while, but now lately within theſe few Days, his Majeſty hath put an End unto it; my Lord Chamberlain continues the ſwearing of all Bedchamber-Men, but my Lord of *Holland* hath obtained the reſt, and for ought I hear the Chamberlain ſits down quiet.

God be thanked the Plague is much abated in *London:* In the City, Suburbs and ſeven Out-pariſhes, there died but ten this Week, ſometimes thirteen, other times fifteen, not twenty theſe two Months, God make us thankful for it: but I hear by Letters come unto my Lord of *Northumberland*, that it rageth much at *Anwick*, *Tinmouth*, and is lately broke out again at *Newcaſtle*. It hath been ſo violent there, that it hath much diſpeopled the Country, there were not left Men enough alive to bring in their Harveſt; in many Places it was eaten up with their Cattle, and what they could not eat rotted on the Ground.

I ſee your Biſhop of *Derry* here, Dr. *Bramhall*, a very able Man I hear he is, and one told me he ſhould be Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*.

Here is newly preſented to the King a Book written by one *Chillingworth* of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, and born in *Oxford*, a Book famous and long expected, the Title, *The Religion of Proteſtants a ſafe Way to Salvation*; I ſhould be very ſorry if it were not ſo; it hath endured many Trials, and now it comes out licenſed by the Vice-Chancellor of *Oxford*, by Dr. *Prideaux* and Dr. *Fell*, the two Profeſſors of Divinity. I have read ſome Part of it, and like it well; I hope Mr. *Raylton* will ſend you one of them.

Here are to be two Maſks this Winter, one at *Chriſtmas*, which the King with the young Nobleſſe do make; the other at *Shrovetide*, which the Queen and her Ladies do preſent to the King. A great Room is now in building only for this Uſe betwixt the Guard-Chamber and Banqueting-houſe, of Fir, only weather-boarded and ſlightly covered. At the Marriage of the Queen of *Bohemia* I ſaw one ſet up there, but not of that Vaſtneſs that this is, which will coſt too much Money to be pulled down, and yet down it muſt when the Maſks are over.

There fell out a Quarrel betwixt my Lord *Philip Herbert* Son to the Chamberlain, and the Lord *Carr*, Son to the Earl of *Roxborough* (who lately is made a Counſellor here) at *Pall-Mall*, young Youths both, upon ſome Words my Lord *Philip* ſtruck him, ſo they fell to Cuffs, it paſſed no further, my Lord had Notice of it, who made them Friends. So with my humble Service to your Lordſhip, deſiring God to bleſs you and yours, I am,

Strand, Nov. 9th, 1637.

My Lord,
your moſt humble Servant,
G. GARRARD.

The

A.D. 1637.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salut. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

HAVING written a ſhort Letter to your Lordſhip's very large one of *October* 18th, and though the Courſe of my Service, as you juſtly obſerve, admits little Leiſure, yet your Letters ſhort or long are ſo full of Kindneſs to me, and of uſeful Obſervation in themſelves, that they cannot but be welcome, and merit Thanks beſides, which I heartily give you.

I have received with your Letters Mr. *Stewart*'s Petition: He is now I think in *Scotland*, but whenſoever he comes again to me, I ſhall I hope be able to ſatisfy him, eſpecially if I have not laid my Lord Primate's Certificate ſo aſide as that in the great Number of my Papers I cannot find it, for the Truth is, as yet I cannot. The Obſervation which you make upon this is certainly of Conſequence for his Majeſty's Service; and I am ſorry if the Miniſters on this Side do not keep the Quarter they ſhould with you: For there is no Reaſon in the World that the Sourneſs of every Negative ſhould be put upon you on that Side: Great Reaſon there is that it ſhould be kept off from the King as much as may be, and as great that it ſhould be divided among the Miniſters with ſome Indifferency, and not lodged upon one or few. But this is not the Way, for every Man ſaves himſelf as well as he can, let the Burden light where it will. And now I am grown almoſt as proud as you; for whereas you write, that his Majeſty muſt not always look to be ſerved upon ſuch Terms, I ſhall ſay ſo too; and perhaps when I am gone, my Saying ſhall be found true. I am heartily glad to hear that there is not only a fair End made of the Cauſe between the Primate and the Provoſt, but that they are grown into a good liking either of other, which certainly muſt needs do a great deal of Good, if they can be kept conſtant in that good Way.

My Lord, I uſe to meaſure my Friends by myſelf: And though I am loath to deny, yet ſometimes I muſt, or do much worſe. And as in ſuch Caſes I would not willingly my Friends ſhould cauſeleſsly be offended with me, ſo neither am I with them upon like Occaſions. For it is an eaſy Thing for any Man to be miſtaken or miſinformed in a Requeſt made to Friends: Therefore I pray ſtill rather a Denial than any Unworthineſs to yourſelf or your Proceedings, if by any Miſhap I ſhould aſk ſuch a Thing.

For *Challenour*, he is certainly worth nothing but the Gallows: But having made an Eſcape, I believe he will be wiſe enough to keep out of the Way.

Your Lordſhip apprehends right the ill Conſequences of the Liberty of theſe Times, both in Speech and otherwiſe, and that *Prynne* is not the firſt that hath done Miſchief in this kind; nor do I think he will be the laſt: Nor have I any great Hope to ſee theſe Things ſettle, nor other Things as conſiderable as theſe, till Reward and Puniſhment have their full Courſe, and attend Merit, not Perſons.

For *Sallee*, the Town is taken, and delivered into the Hands of the King of *Morocco*, againſt his Rebel, the Saint (as they call him) that would have taken it, and all the Captives at *Sallee* and *Morocco* delivered; as many, our Merchants ſay, as according to the Price of the Market, come to ten thouſand Pounds at leaſt. There is an Ambaſſador alſo come with a Preſent of *Barbary* Horſes to the King, and to treat of Conditions of Trade, *&c.* He had his ſolemn Audience on *Sunday November* 5th, and deſired a Committee to treat. What Succeſs it will have your Lordſhip ſhall hear hereafter.

I ſhall thank your Lordſhip for writing according as you ſpeak to the Counteſs of *Carlile*. For that was true which I writ to you in my laſt Letters, and, I muſt needs ſay, I am beholden to her.

The Truth is, *Bramſel* was purchaſed for the Unwholſomneſs of *Newhall*, and I came thus to know it. In *Hugh May*'s Life-time the Purchaſe was offered to my Choice for any Friend I had, and I then knowing what was like to be between the Duke of *Lenox* and his now Lady, made him the Offer of it: He could not go thorough with it. After the Death of my Lord of *Antrim* the Father, my Lady Dutcheſs of *Buck-*

ingham

A.D.1637. *ingham* diſliking the Air at *Newhall* (as ſhe had Reaſon) ſpake with me about *Bram ſell*, *Hugh May* was then dead, ſo my Intereſt was at an End; but I referred her to young *Zouch* the Owner of it: So the Buſineſs went on. And the *Magnificat* ſung among the wild *Iriſh* (as you are pleaſed to be merry) was but the Flouriſh of a young Man, who may live to underſtand himſelf better.

I have received Sir *George Radcliffe's* Account concerning the Settlement between the Primate and the Provoſt, and given him Thanks for it: But I muſt give you more; for, certainly without your Interpoſition, that Buſineſs muſt have had a ſour Ending; for I ſhould never have betrayed ſo deſerving a Man for any Man's Greatneſs; but God be thanked, 'tis much better as it is, and I heartily thank you for it. I ſee your Lordſhip hath a great Opinion of him, or elſe you would not truſt your Son with him. And I hope he will diſcharge that Truſt ſo as ſhall give you content, and lay ſuch a Foundation in your Son, as ſhall enable him to withſtand any *Prynning*. And truly, my Lord, I think the Provoſt will deſerve good Preferment; but I would not willingly have him left to future Times, when I ſhall be dead naturally, and you civilly as to that Place, to be a perpetual Drudge to the College, and perchance then get no other Preferment. Therefore, ſince you are upon this Reſolution, I pray think upon ſome good Biſhoprick for him, when it falls void, that may not lye too far from the College; and then he may hold the College *in Commendam*, if we can prevail ſo far with his Majeſty; for you know 'tis againſt his Rules for any Biſhop to hold Deanry or College. And there will be no Way to obtain it, but by acquainting his Majeſty how neceſſary it is, this Man ſtay there till the Government of the College be ſettled, which perchancewill not proſper ſo in another Hand. And this, God willing, I ſhall not fail to do when Time ſhall ſerve, if you continue in the ſame Mind you are. But one Thing more there is which muſt be done, if you will give the Provoſt Content indeed; that is, he hath a Brother which lives in *Ireland* with him, a Divine and a deſerving Man; and if your Lordſhip would in ſome moderate Way provide for him, I think the Provoſt would have full Content.

I am very glad my Lord *Antrim* hath ſo far improved his Eſtate, and certainly there is but need of it conſidering what Debts are to be paid for himſelf and his Lady. As for his Proſecution of the Lord Preſident of *Munſter* for my Lady Dutcheſs her Dower, I am clear of your Lordſhip's Opinion, that he will get little Honour in the Proſecution, ſince what is recovered out of my Lord Preſident's Eſtate muſt be repaid by the young Duke when he comes to Age. And though perchance it may prove unwelcome, yet if I can have Leiſure and ſome fit Opportunity with it, I will ſpeak freely with my Lady Dutcheſs, if that may put an End to the Buſineſs.

I thank your Lordſhip I have received a very fair Letter from Sir *Hammon L'Eſtrange*, in which he gives me great Thanks for the noble Reſpects he hath found from you. But wot you what? I have played the Courtier upon this Occaſion, and thanked the Earl of *Holland* for putting this Occaſion into my Hands. So your Lordſhip ſees I gain every Way, and yet cannot get to be *Rich*.

Your Lordſhip is very right, that there is no Reaſon all publick Works ſhould be put upon the Crown. And yet you ſee how unwilling the People are to contribute to any, be it never ſo honourable or neceſſary for themſelves. Witneſs the Ship-Money, which at this very preſent Ending of the Term is under Argument in the *Exchequer-Chamber* before all the Judges, brought thither upon a Caſe of Mr. *Hambden's*, as I think; but I am ſure, either upon a Caſe of his or the Lord *Say's*. So have you the greateſt News of the Time.

As for the Cathedral of *Downe*, the publick Work you mention, I have acquainted the King with it, and his Majeſty is very well pleaſed you ſhould make ſuch an Act of State as you mention, and ſet upon the Work at ſuch Time as you find moſt convenient. And becauſe we here are not ſo well acquainted with the Affairs of that Kingdom as your Lordſhip is, I do hereby heartily pray your Lordſhip to cauſe the Letter, which you would have for that Cathedral, drawn there under your own Eye, and ſent hither ready for his Majeſty's Hand; which I ſhall then eaſily procure you, when I can aſſure myſelf there will be no Miſtake in it.

I am glad to hear that you have ſettled the Deanry of *Armagh* to the Advantage both of the Primate and the Dean; and I hope all good Churchmen there will bleſs your Memory. I hear by my Lord of *Derry*, that the Dean of *Armagh* hath of late eſcaped a great Miſchance from his Horſe, and am very glad of it.

That

That which I writ lately concerning a Report raiſed of Unkindneſs between your Lordſhip and myſelf, I thought had been raiſed in the Court and ſpread into the Country, but upon Search, as privately made as I could, I find it was raiſed in the Country and ſent to Court. The Author is dead, and for that and other Reſpects I'll ſay no more. A.D. 1637.

I can write no more to you concerning *Ormond* and *Clare*, *&c.* than I did in my laſt: The King takes the Service exceeding well; and he hath Reaſon ſo to do. And I well remember what Counſels were given in the Buſineſs of *Connaght*, and how dangerous they would have been to this of *Ormond* had they been embraced, but God be thanked, he bleſſed his Majeſty better, and I hope will do ſo ſtill, than to let him follow any Counſel that may hurt himſelf or his Affairs.

So far, my Lord, in anſwer of your Letters. But I am told the Poſt goes away this Day, and I am willing you ſhould hear from me, though it be to halves. Therefore that which remains of your Letter, you ſhall have by my Lord of *Derry* when he returns. So in great Haſte I leave your Lordſhip to God's bleſſed Protection and reſt

Lambeth, Nov. 11, 1637.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful Friend and humble Servant,
W. CANT.

As for War with *Spain*, I can ſay no more of it yet, but I fear it may come thither at laſt.

The Earl of Clare *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THOUGH I cannot hear of any mention of ſo unuſeful a forgotten Piece as myſelf in your Lordſhip's Letter to my Mother, yet give me Leave with all Thankfulneſs to acknowledge your Lordſhip's loving Reſpects unto her, and tender Senſe of her and our great and common Affliction, it hath pleaſed God to lay upon us in taking away my late dear Lord and Father; for which, without making or coveting other Uſe of your Greatneſs, I ſhall ever ſincerely honour your Lordſhip, which peradventure is more than many of your Attendants, that receive daily Favours of your Lordſhip can afford you, notwithſtanding the fair Weather in their Looks, moſt like Butter-flies following the Sunſhine. But my Lord, not knowing how unwelcome a Gueſt this poor Stranger may be to you, it ſhall treſpaſs no longer upon your Lordſhip's Patience than to wiſh you ſtill a proſperous Navigation with all poſſible Happineſs, according to the ancient Style of

Haughton, Nov. 11, 1637.

Your Lordſhip's
faithful Brother and humble Servant,
CLARE.

The Lords of the Council of England *to the Lord Deputy and Council of* Ireland.

AFTER Our very hearty Commendations to your Lordſhips, We ſend your Lordſhip here incloſed a Certificate preſented to the Board touching the Erecting of a Mint in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, which for any Thing yet appearing is well liked and approved of at this Board; yet before We would make any Confirmation thereof, We have thought fit to deſire your Lordſhip and the reſt of the Council there, to take the ſaid Certificate into your ſerious Conſideration, and thereupon to make Report to the Board, if you find any material Cauſe of Exception therein, to the End ſuch fur-

A.D.1637. ther Order may be here given as ſhall be found requiſite. And ſo We bid your Lordſhip, *&c.* very heartily farewel.

From *Whitehall*, the 12th of *November*, 1637.

Your Lordſhip's, &c.
very loving Friends,

W. CANT. THO. COVENTRY, C. S. GUIL. LONDON. MANCHESTER.
FRAN. COTTINGTON. ED. NEWBURGH.
H. VANE.
THO. EDMONDS. FRAN. WINDEBANKE.

The CERTIFICATE.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

ACCORDING to an Order made by the Right Honourable the late Lords Commiſſioners for his Majeſty's Treaſury, dated the 10th of *April*, 1635, intimating his Majeſty's Pleaſure for erecting a Mint in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, we have had ſeveral Meetings about that Buſineſs, calling to Us (as we were directed) ſome of the Officers of his Majeſty's Mint here in *England*. And after the Peruſal of ſome Papers offered to our View, we gave Order for drawing of a Draught of ſuch an Indenture as we conceived moſt fit for that Mint in *Ireland*, which was accordingly done, and the ſame, together with the Copies and Draughts of other Indentures, were delivered to the Right Honourable the Lord Viſcount *Wentworth*, Lord Deputy of that Kingdom, at his Lordſhip's late being here, beſides which we ſhall humbly offer to your Lordſhips ſome few Cautions to be obſerved for that Mint, *viz.*

" That the Lord Deputy ſhall have Power to erect and ſet up convenient Houſes " and Furnaces, and to prepare all other Utenſils and Implements for a Mint in *Ire-* " *land*, as his Lordſhip and the Council there ſhall think fit.

" That there ſhall be made all ſuch Monies of Gold and Silver, being of the Stan- " dard of *England* for Weight and Allay, and of ſuch Species and with ſuch Impreſ- " ſions and Stamps as his Majeſty ſhall direct, or as the Lord Deputy and the ſaid " Council ſhall think fit, ſo as they be of an Impreſſion clearly diſtinguiſhable from the " Monies of *England*.

" That his Lordſhip and the ſaid Council ſhall have Power to erect and appoint ſuch " Officers of the Mint in *Ireland* as they ſhall think needful, not exceeding the Num- " ber of neceſſary Officers in *England*, but to retrench as many as may be convenient- " ly. Thoſe Officers to be named either by his Majeſty in *England*, or by his Lord- " ſhip in *Ireland*, as ſhall be thought fit, allowing to them ſuch Fees and Rewards as " they alſo ſhall think fit, not exceeding the Fees and Rewards in *England*, but retrench- " ing as they ſhall find fit and convenient: Which two Points of the Number of the " Officers and Greatneſs of the Fees and Allowances, the ſaid Lords Commiſſioners of " the Treaſury did particularly direct to be recommended to the Lord Deputy, in re- " gard their Lordſhips did find that the Number of Officers, and the Greatneſs of the " Fees and Allowances here in *England* hath almoſt ſwallowed up the King's Profit, be- " ing a moſt ancient and conſtant Revenue of the Crown.

" That it be provided, that the Merchant for his Bullion of Gold and Silver ſhall " not receive a greater Price or Advantage, than is received at the Mint of *England*: " Nor that leſs ſhall be taken for the King's Signiorage or Coinage than is taken in the " Mint of *England*. And that upon any Alteration either of the Standard or of the " Price of the Coinage in *England*, they ſhall be tied to make the ſame Alterations in " *Ireland*.

" That according to the Courſe held both for the Mint in *Scotland*, and that alſo " lately erected in *Wales*, there may be ſome Part of the Tryal Pieces both of Gold " and Silver, which are remaining with the Warden of the Mint, cut off, and ſent into " *Ireland* for Tryal of their Gold and Silver to be coined there by the ſame, with an " Inſcription upon each Piece in theſe Words, *viz. Part of the Tryal Piece within* " *the Tower of* London, *made* 19th *of* November, 1604.

All

All which we humbly preſent to your Lordſhips, being his Majeſty's principal Officers of his Revenue, ſubmitting the ſame to your Lordſhips grave Conſiderations. A.D. 1637.

Gray's-Inn, Sept. 28, 1637.

Your Lordſhips
moſt humble Servants,
JOHN BANKES,
WILL. BEECHER,
HEN. SPILLER.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

IN the Paper I left your Majeſty at *Rufford*, there was mention of an Encreaſe of eight thouſand Pounds the Year forth of the Tobaccos: This I have laboured to effect, but hitherto none hath offered near that Proportion, ſo as I have been forced to enter a Contract with the Committee of Revenue here for eleven Years in the Name of ſome of my Servants, and thereby raiſed the Profit of the Crown as good as ſeven thouſand Pounds a Year, the firſt five Years, and twelve thouſand Pounds the latter ſix, as appears by the Contract itſelf now tranſmitted under our Hands.

Hence, *en paſſant*, may eaſily be gathered the Encreaſe of the Kingdom, when your Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to call to Mind how all the Cuſtoms and Impoſts of Tobacco alone, formerly about two hundred Pounds a Year to the Patentee, thus raiſed to twelve Thouſand.

I right well know the Prejudice theſe Undertakings caſt upon me, and both Ways I am ſure to hear of it: If the Buſineſs ſucceed not, they will to your Majeſty laugh at my Forwardneſs, Folly, and Loſs: If there chance to be a Profit by it, they will publiſh me for an Impoſtor, a Deceiver of your Majeſty, a Server of myſelf. But rather than to be underſtood in my own Heart, indeed a vain Propounder to your Majeſty in Words of Things that are never to be effected, I have thus adventured upon this Offer; wherein methinks I am alſo the more juſtified in regard, if any other will now give and ſecure this Rent, I will with all my Heart aſſign the whole forthwith unto them with many Thanks: For I aſſure your Majeſty I have no ſuch Belief in the Bargain, as to be much in Love with it, nor ſhould ever have thought of it, if my former Opinion to your Majeſty had not engaged and provoked me thereunto. Howbeit I hope nevertheleſs in Time to make Profit of it, and leave it a well-conditioned Revenue to the Crown hereafter, if carefully and with Judgment purſued and governed by your Miniſters here, being of ſuch a Nature, as it is eaſier to be loſt than recovered again.

And now that it is concluded, I am infinitely encouraged to go on in my Reſolution chearfully, underſtanding by my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, how graciouſly your Majeſty vouchſafeth ſtill to accept my weak Endeavours in theſe your Affairs; and that, after many Calumnies my Unfriends have contrived and blown abroad to my Diſadvantage, albeit indeed, Sir, without Ground of Truth.

I confeſs myſelf not able to ſatisfy my Deſires in acknowledging the princely Confidence you are pleaſed to continue towards me; for ſtill I find ſomething in my Heart, that will not be drawn forth from a ſilent and ſecret Reverence towards your Majeſty's Perſon, from a ſure and ſad Purpoſe of Faithfulneſs and Truth in all your Affairs. Retaining theſe then inviolably within, I ſhall without, perfectly obey your Majeſty's wiſe Counſel, and henceforward repoſing upon your Majeſty's Juſtice and Goodneſs, deaf to all Reports, never trouble myſelf in the Way, much leſs your Majeſty with any Thing, that Envy and Ill-will ſhall be able to ſuggeſt in my contrary.

Only I moſt humbly beſeech, if any Thing be whiſpered againſt me worthy an Examination, that your Majeſty would graciouſly be pleaſed in the firſt Place to command my Anſwer to the Charge, whereunto I ſhall joyfully conform myſelf, as moſt

aſſured

A.D.1637. assured to make thereunto such a Return as shall well become and justify the Integrity, and in some Degree also, I trust, the Circumspection and Care of

Dublin, 18th *Nov.* 1637. *Your Majesty's most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Indisposition, which keeps me at present in Bed, will I hope obtain a Pardon for the Badness of the Character.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

SEEING that forth of your Goodness you are pleased to say, you are not weary of my long Letters, certainly I shall not be weary in writing, there being few Things in this World, I so much delight in, as to give you Account not only of all which concerns me abroad, but of all my Thoughts; and such a Power hath your Friendship, and such is my Opinion of your Judgment, that I think the better of myself, and go on with greater Assurance, when I find that your Reason concurs, or, to say more truly gives Weight and Authority to mine.

I begin with yours of the 7th of the last; it is strange indeed to see the Frenzy which possesseth the Vulgar now-a-days, and that the just Displeasure and Chastisement of a State should produce greater Estimation, nay Reverence to Persons of no Consideration either for Life or Learning, than the greatest and highest Trusts and Employments shall be able to procure for others of unspotted Conversation, of most eminent Virtues and deepest Knowledge: A grievous and overspreading Leprosy; but where you mention a Remedy, sure it is not fitted for the Hand of every Physician, the Cure under God must be wrought by one *Æsculapius* alone, and that in my weak Judgment to be effected rather by Corrosives than Lenitives, less than *Thorow* will not overcome it, there is a cancerous Malignity in it, which must be cut forth, which long since rejected all other Means, and therefore to God and him I leave it; as also *, being a Branch of the same Disease, howbeit perhaps not altogether so raging an Evil as the other.

I am right glad his Majesty accepts so graciously the Service done him in *Munster* this Summer, howbeit the greatest Thanks he owes himself, for his constant Direction; that other of *Gallway* brought in this, as it will also infallibly do all the rest; and howbeit no Servant can give better Advice for these Affairs than to incline his Majesty to convert the Benefit of these Plantations immediately to the Crown, yet do I so heartily wish the Prosperity thereof, as I cannot chuse but honour and give your Lordship infinite Thanks for your constant noble and wise Endeavour, that they may be still applied the right Way. The Crown grows on this Side exceedingly, and his Majesty still lending us his Ministers here of his Trust and Countenance, I am most confident this Kingdom will be very shortly a quite other thing than I found it, and fully answer all that hath been expected or promised of it. Believe me, my Lord, no Blast of Displeasure shall shake me from my Duty, nor will I be fair spoken or corrupted forth of the Faith and Integrity I owe my Master, rage or swell, sooth or anoint who either can or list the whilst.

Your next is of the 24th of the last, in which I have much more to consider you for, than I am able to express, only afford me this Testimony to Truth, that as I have the greatest Belief in your Grace's Friendship, so have you vouchsafed to declare it so effectually, as in good Faith I expect not to find the like again in any after you; the most valuable Return I can make is, my Obedience and intire Submission to your wise Counsel, and therefore I have written to his Majesty, as you will find by the Duplicate, and will now also apply myself to that other which concerns my Part in the Customs.

Alas, my Lord, I never sought to hide my Profit in them, had I been so minded, yet would it not be in my Power; the Books and Accompts are upon Record, where every Man may see them. I told the King at *Windsor*, your Lordship and others present, I

was

was of Opinion they would be brought to fifty thouſand Pounds a Year, and lately I writ to his Majeſty they were already come to forty thouſand Pounds; out of which deducting fifteen thouſand five hundred Pounds, the King's Rent, and three thouſand Pounds Charge of managing the Farm, there will remain in Dividend twenty one thouſand five hundred Pounds: And then an eaſy Arithmetician may find his Majeſty's five Parts thirteen thouſand five hundred; my two Parts and Sir *George Radcliffe*'s one, eight thouſand Pounds. A.D. 1637.

And this indeed is more than ever I expected, yet leſt it might be thought more exorbitant than in truth it is, admit me to mind your Lordſhip what I then made appear before you at *Windſor*.

That the former Leaſe was then in being, and ſo we had from the Crown no larger an Eſtate than eleven Years in Reverſion, after four unſpent of the former Term.

That the King had of us and the Dutcheſs eight and twenty thouſand Pounds Fine, which, with Uſe for four Years thus diſburſed before hand, comes to thirty and nine thouſand Pounds; to which muſt be added the Increaſe of three thouſand five hundred Pounds, which came to the Crown by reaſon of thoſe four Years being ſurrendered. For, the Cuſtoms being taken in kind, had but yielded the King the Year before our Entry twelve thouſand Pounds, where our Rent is fifteen thouſand five hundred, which will raiſe the Conſideration fourteen thouſand Pounds more, and ſo make the whole to be fifty and four thouſand Pounds.

Then value how many Years Purchaſe a Term of eleven Years after four is worth in ſuch a Caſualty; and call to mind that the firſt Year we entred the Cuſtoms came not to much above twenty thouſand Pounds, the ſecond and third Years under thirty thouſand, and that in caſe hereafter a War happen, the Profit might prove very ſmall or none at all, and then the Bargain I conceive will not prove ſo prodigious.

But let it be minded, that where theſe Cuſtoms were but twelve hundred Pounds a Year, that upon a Medium of ſeven Years before they had not much exceeded thirteen thouſand Pounds; that they were offered to the former Farmers for thirteen thouſand Pounds, and by them relinquiſhed; and then for us to give his Majeſty fifteen thouſand five hundred Pounds Rent, and fifty four thouſand Pounds Fine, forth of a Hope we had by our good Endeavour to bring them to that they never were before, and all this for ſo remote and ſhort a Term as were eleven Years after four, and I dare confidently ſay, there was never of that Kind ſo beneficial a Bargain made for the Crown; eſpecially when it ſhall be obſerved, that by our Endeavours only we have again recovered in preſent theſe five Parts back to his Majeſty for fifteen thouſand Pounds, which are now worth to him thirteen thouſand five hundred Pounds a Year.

And ſurely it were hard, if after all this, and our other Services, we ſhould be grudged the Benefit of this Bargain, thus procured, thus improved by our own Endeavours; and as for myſelf, I might truly ſay, that without this Help I had been at this Hour worſe in my Eſtate, than when I had the Honour firſt to come into the Service of my Maſter.

It is true, I do hear, that amongſt others, Mr. *Murray* (by the Suggeſtions I conceive of *Barr*, whoſe Attendance is very domeſtick upon him) is very ſerious after the Secret of the Buſineſs, as they term it, whether it be to caſt Aſperſions upon me, my late Lord Treaſurer, or both, I know not; and in the Name of God let him be doing, for this is the Truth, nor ſhall all his Wit work from me the Honour of this Bargain, or move me other than ſtill to avow I made it for the King, and that ſo good, as in truth all rightly conſidered, I have not for ſo much, ſuch another to ſet beſides it; yet I muſt needs confeſs, I ſmile to underſtand that Mr. *Murray* ſhould be of this Inquiſition, conſidering that the unfriendlieſt Office I ever did him was thus; being deſigned Deputy, before my coming into this Kingdom this Gentleman told me, if he might with my Liking, he purpoſed to move his Majeſty for the Remembrancer's Office here: I aſked him what he was to have for the Suit, he told me eight hundred Pounds; I replied, the Place was in my Gift, that he ſhould reſerve himſelf to move his Majeſty for ſomething better, and that I would be accountable to him for that Money; accordingly, within a few Months, he had his eight hundred Pounds, howbeit I never received one Word of Thanks ſince; and by this time I imagine it is altogether forgotten thorough a rare Facility ſome People have to aſk and receive, where they diſdain ever to acknowledge afterwards.

A.D.1637. I was crept indeed a little out of the Gout, but I am preſently fallen worſe again, than I have been at any Time before; I ſee Infirmities with Years grow upon me, and that I truſt I can be well content withal.

The laſt is yours of the 11th of this Month, and it is very true, the Oppoſition we meet withal every where in the Services of the Crown is ſuch, as ſhould adviſe us to join every Man to bear his Part of the Envy, and all little enough; but I have given over thinking of that long ſince, ſo I am fallen to the next beſt, which is, ſo as the Buſineſs be done, I ſhall not much care, though I have more than my Share in the other; and as for Reward and Puniſhment, I begin to doubt whether any ſuch Things be in the World.

This Action of *Sallee*, I aſſure you, is full of Honour, will bring great Content to the Subject, and ſhould methinks help much towards the ready chearful Payment of the Shipping Monies. As for a Treaty with that King, I do not ſee but there may Good come by it, and prove a great Increaſe of Trade; if it go on, I will ſend a little Barque to bring me back a *Barbary* Horſe or two.

I have writ fully to my Lady of *Carlile*, and am very confident, if it be in her Ladyſhip's Power, ſhe will expreſs the Eſteem ſhe hath your Lordſhip in, to a very great Height.

We here have our End, if your Lordſhip be ſatisfied in the Settlement of the Differences betwixt the Primate and the Provoſt, and indeed I truſt very good Effects of it will follow. There ſhall not a good Biſhoprick fall, but I ſhall advertiſe your Lordſhip, with my earneſt Deſire the Provoſt may be preferred unto it, and will withal become an humble Suitor, he may nevertheleſs be enjoined to hold his College, for in good faith he doth as much good there, and more than I think he can do in any Dioceſe of the whole Kingdom. As for his Brother, I will take him to my Care, and give your Lordſhip an Account of him upon the firſt Opportunity that falls in that Way.

Your Lordſhip, in my Opinion, ſhall do very well to ſtay my Lady Dutcheſs her intended Proceedings againſt the Preſident for her Dower: For in truth, Honour and Conſcience is on his Side; and look what they recover by Extremity of Law from him, Equity will fetch back again from the young Duke when he comes to his full Age.

Mr. *Hambden* is a great Brother, and the very Genius of that Nation of People leads them always to oppoſe as well civilly as eccleſiaſtically all that ever Authority ordains for them; but in good faith were they right ſerved, they ſhould be whipt Home into their right Wits, and much beholden they ſhould be to any that would thoroughly take Pains with them in that Kind.

A Draught of ſuch a Letter, as your Lordſhip deſires for the building all the Cathedrals of this Kingdom, and in particular for that of *Down*, ſhall be ſent you, either by this or the very next Paſſage.

It is very ſtrange my Lord of *Clare* ſhould take upon him to know of any Unkindneſs betwixt your Lordſhip and me, from hence I aſſure you he could not have his Learning; for I neither heard from him, nor he from me, ſince I came to this Government.

I have at length fully informed myſelf in what Manner Tyth-Fiſh hath been anſwered to the Church here, and by Sir *George Radcliffe*'s Certificate to me your Grace ſhall be truly poſſeſt how it is, and in my Opinion fit to be ſo continued, and Remedy ſufficient would be found here to help the Church to her own, if we might be let alone; but being carried hence to Delegates in *England*, we have no more to ſay, further than that by this Means two poor Vicars have been undone, thorough the Charge of Proſecution, and now as near an End of their Cauſe as when they begun: Indeed, my Lord, if there be Way given to ſuch Appeals as theſe in an ordinary Way of proceeding, this Clergy ſhall ſue for no Tythes, but the Recovery of them ſhall coſt infallibly more than they are worth, how good ſoever the Succeſs can be; and ſo the Chancery and your Civilians there, under Colour of inlarging their Juriſdictions over *Ireland*, bring the greateſt Oppreſſion upon this poor Clergy that ever was: And yet I will not ſay, but in ſome emergent Occaſion it may be fit ſuch Appeals be procured; but in truth it is too ſtrong a Medicine to be applied as an ordinary and ſafe Cure for all Diſeaſes; and therefore how to moderate betwixt both, I ſubmit it to your Lordſhip's Wiſdom.

The

The Poſt is ready to depart, ſo as in preſent I have not what to add to this Letter, more than this faithful Teſtimony of my being A.D.1637.

Dublin, this 27th of *November*, 1637.

Your Grace's
humbly to be commanded,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy and Commiſſioners of Plantation to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

WE do ſtill continue our Labour and beſt Endeavour in that great and neceſſary Work of the Plantation of *Connaght*, wherein we omit not any thing that we conceive may conduce to the Furtherance of his Majeſty's Profit and Service in a juſt and honourable Way, with good Satisfaction to his People.

Some Particulars have fallen in Debate with us, wherein a Signification of his Majeſty's good Pleaſure is neceſſary.

We conſidered that in former Plantations here all Men claiming by Letters Patent had the full Benefit of them, either in enjoying the Lands granted them, or other Lands equivalent thereunto, whether their Letters Patent were valid or invalid.

And indeed in thoſe Plantations that Favour might better be yielded, where the Lands claimed by Letters Patent were not any great or conſiderable Proportions of Lands, than here, where almoſt all the Lands falling under Plantation are granted or mentioned to be granted by Letters Patent. So diligent have this People been to gain the Countenance of Letters Patent, hoping thereby to anticipate the Rights of the Crown. So as, if we ſhould hold up to that Courſe of allowing all Letters Patent, and not lay hold on the Defects and Infirmities of ſome, it would be an Occaſion to prevent that great Benefit which this Service (as we intend to order it) will undoubtedly effect to the King and Kingdom.

Therefore, after ſerious Debate thereof amongſt ourſelves, aiming to effect our Work ſo, as it may be juſt in itſelf, honourable to his Majeſty, and free from any Exception at all by this People, we cauſed the Lord Chief Juſtice of his Majeſty's Court of *Common Pleas*, the Lord Chief Baron of his Majeſty's Court of *Exchequer*, and his Majeſty's Attorney-General, to take View and Conſideration of all the Patents under which any Claim may be made, and do foreſee that moſt of them will be void in point of Law. They are of two Sorts; the one of Lands and Hereditaments, which were the ancient Inheritance of the Crown; the other of Abbey Lands and other Hereditaments, which came to the Crown by the Act of Diſſolution of Abbeys.

In the former the Crown was much abuſed by Informations made in *England*, pretending the Lands they ſought for were their own, or concealed Lands, or Lands eſcheated to the Crown by late Attainders, and by them diſcovered. And ſo, concealing his Majeſty's Rights, obtained thoſe Grants, wherein although it were juſt to vindicate the Rights of the Crown againſt ſuch Frauds, where the Grants appear ſuch, and ſo are void, yet there we intend not to exerciſe his Majeſty's Juſtice further, than in taking from them a fourth Part, and ſo leaving them the other three Parts; and yet thoſe three Parts remaining after this Settlement will be better and more valuable to them than the former four Parts were at the Time of the Grants, or now are; as well in regard of the Benefit they ſhall have by the Plantation, as of the Security and Settlement they ſhall gain in their Eſtates.

In the latter we conceive the King was not ſo miſinformed, but intended to grant away thoſe Abbey Lands, which he knew were undoubtedly his own: And therefore as to thoſe (which are not indeed ſo conſiderable a Quantity of Land as the former) we intend not to take a fourth Part from them, yet will forbear at preſent to put them in Grant, but will let them continue in the Condition they are while we are in Diſtribution of Plantation Lands, to the End, where Neceſſity requires it, thoſe that hold them may for accommodating the Plantation part with ſome of them, taking in Exchange for them other Lands equivalent with thoſe they depart withal. And when the Work of Diſtribution ſhall be finiſhed, we intend to take the ſame Courſe with them for Improvement

A.D.1637. provement of his Majeſty's Rents, as is now held by us with other Lands on the Commiſſion of Grace, now on Foot here for Remedy of defective Titles; whereby their Eſtates will be ſettled, and a Benefit raiſed thereby to his Majeſty. Theſe Particulars we intreat you to offer from us to his Majeſty's Princely Conſideration, and to move him for a Signification of his Royal Pleaſure therein unto us; that ſo we may proceed accordingly in ſettling this Work for the Honour of his Majeſty, the Advantage of his People, and Security of his Kingdoms. And ſo we reſt

From his Majeſty's Caſtle at *Dublin* this laſt of *November*, 1637.

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH.

R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, WM. PARSONS, GERARD LOWTHER,
RI. BOLTON, CHR. WANDESFORDE, PHIL. MAINWARING,
CH. COOTE, GEO. RADCLIFFE, ROBT. MEREDITH,
JAMES WARE, PAUL DAVYES, PHIL. PERCIVALL.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IN my laſt of the 9th of *November* I ended with telling your Lordſhip, that Mr. *St. John* had newly begun the Argument againſt the Ship-Writ, which he finiſhed in two Days. Sir *Edward Littleton* the Sollicitor replied the *Saturday* after, he held the Judges three Forenoons until after Twelve every Day. A Fortnight after Mr. *Holborne* makes anſwer to him, and took four Days, the Judges being at Leiſure, it being out of Term. This *Saturday*, the 16th of *December*, *6 ſapientia*, Mr. Attorney begins his Argument for the Defence of the Ship-Writ. But Judgment will not be given until full Term. I decline the Relation of theſe Diſputes, they are out of my Element, but I hear there are Copies taken on both Sides of all material Things ſpoken upon this Occaſion; which Mr. *Raylton* may procure for your Lordſhip, if you command it.

We have had one or two Bonfires in *Smithfield* for burning of Books; two of *Baſtwick*'s, his *Litany*, and his Anſwer to the Bill put in againſt him in the *Star-Chamber*, printed both beyond the Seas; alſo, *The Catholick Cordial*, a Popiſh Book. The Boldneſs of this Age is ſtrange, the firſt Leaf, the Title-Page of theſe Books, was paſted up upon Walls and Poſts in many Parts of the City. Mr. *Chillingworth* for writing his Book is to be Lady *Margaret* Lecturer in *Oxford*, to which is annexed a Prebendary in *Worceſter* worth ſixſcore Pound a Year.

Mr. *Leake*, the eldeſt Son of the Lord *Deincourt*, gave 2000 *l.* for a Ring ſet with one brave Stone, for which the Queen had offered 1800 *l.* which he brought to my Lord of *Holland*, and got him with ſome Importunity to preſent it to her Majeſty, which was done, and the Queen accepted of it. What his Deſign is, is not known, yet he hath only kiſſed her Majeſty's Hand.

Mr. *Fulwood* for ſtealing a young Wench from School, aged Fourteen, an Orphan of the City of *London*, and marrying her againſt her Will, was arraigned at the *King's Bench* Bar, and condemned; but Mr. *Henry Jermyn* hath got his Pardon, for which, 'tis ſaid, he had 500 *l.*

Here are two Maſks intended this Winter; the King is now in practiſing his, which ſhall be preſented at *Twelfthtide*, moſt of the young Lords about the Town, who are good Dancers, attend his Majeſty in this Buſineſs. The other the Queen makes at *Shrovetide*, a new Houſe being erected in the firſt Court at *Whitehall*, which coſt the King 2500 *l.* only of Deal Boards, becauſe the King will not have his Pictures in the Banqueting-houſe hurt with Lights.

Here is a Committee a-foot, which they ſet on every *Tueſday*: My Lord's Grace and all the Court-Lords and Officers are of it, for regulating all Things in Court, both above Stairs, beneath, and in the Stables; all which are out of Order, and need great Reformation. They look back to *Henry* the Seventh, *Henry* the Eighth, and to Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time. The Court is now filled with the Families of every mean Courtier, Dwelling-houſes are daily erected in every Corner of the *Meuſe*, proper only for Stables. The King's Servants wait *Pell-Mell* without any Order, lodge ſtill in Court, and feed there,

there, though they be out of their Month or Quarter; Places are ſold at ſtrange Rates all the Court over, which makes Men prey upon the King in the Execution of the loweſt Places. A.D.1637.

My Lord of *Northampton* hath his fair Houſe at *Aſhby* in *Northamptonſhire* burnt to the Ground. We hear of eight Merchant Ships homewardbound taken by the *Argiers* Pirates. Here is a new Legger Ambaſſador, an handſome Gentleman, with his Wife, come into *England*, he hath had his Audience, and lodgeth in the Lord *Petre*'s Houſe in *Alderſgate-ſtreet*.

Sir *Gervas Clifton* was in Town this laſt Term, and will be again in *Candlemas* Term. His old Friend and yours, Sir *Edmund Bacon*, meeting him here, aſked him, whether he would marry again, he ſaid, yes: A young one or an old? Sir *Gervas* ſaid, he had traded with old Fleſh long enough, now he was for a Breach; S.r *Edmund* replied, bidding him remember, that the Hornwork ſtood ever neareſt the Breach.

I told your Lordſhip in my laſt, that Mr. *Cæſar*, one of the Six Clerks, was dead: Two have offered for the Place, one 8000 *l.* the other 9000 *l.* whereas formerly, eight or nine Years ſince, 6000 *l.* was but ordinarily given. At the latter End of the Earl of *Portland*'s Time, he being Treaſurer, a Bill being afoot in the *Star-Chamber* againſt the Six Clerks for extorted Fees, a Contract was made, but not finiſhed, with theſe Clerks for 15000 *l.* paid to his Majeſty; ſo their ſeveral Bills to be taken off the File, and Reverſions of their Places granted unto their Sons, or whom elſe they ſhould name, under the Broad Seal of *England*. This, after the Treaſurer *Portland*'s Death, the King conſenting, was perfected by the Lord *Cottington*, and his Attorney-General Sir *John Bankes*. Sir *John Evelyn*'s Son, whoſe Father a Six Clerk, compounded for this Reverſion after *Cæſar*, comes up to challenge this Place, bringing the Great Seal for his Claim; he cannot get it. The *Maſter of the Rolls*, though he be with his own Conſent utterly excluded from giving any of thoſe Places, yet he appears at the Council-Table, whither this Buſineſs is brought; there he ſuggeſts, that the King had a very ill Bargain in this Contract, he would raiſe a far greater Sum of Money for his Majeſty. He farther ſaith, that in this Contract they had got more Profits and Privileges than ever they formerly practiſed. It was long debated at the Board, the King being preſent, much ſaid by the Lords *pro* and *con*, eſpecially by the Lord *Cottington*, in the Defence of the Goodneſs of the Contract even for his Majeſty, and had Mr. *Cæſar*, being the youngeſt of them, lived twenty Years, it would have proved ſo. But it was in the End referred to the Judges to conſider of it. If more were granted than his Majeſty intended, their 15000 *l.* being repaid them, it is thought their Grant will be cancelled; if it appear otherwiſe, it will hold.

The old Farmers of the great and petty Cuſtoms are put by, Sir *John Wolmeſton*, Sir *Paul Pindar*, and the reſt, whoſe Term ends at *Chriſtmas* come Twelvemonth: In their Place are come the Lord *Goring*, Sir *Job Harby*, a City-Captain one *Criſp*, Sir *Abraham Dawes* one of the old, *Lulls*, *Bonas*, rich, moneyed Men, their Partners. They give 20000 *l.* more than the former Farmers: The old at length would have given the ſame Increaſe, but then could not have it: Theſe new preſently advance 40000 *l.* and they ſay, will be out 60000 *l.* before they receive a Penny, but the King allows them Uſe for their Money.

A Fleet long expected is now come into *Dunkirk* from the *Groyne*, twenty eight Ships, which have brought great Store of Treaſure to pay the Infant Cardinal's Army, and three thouſand Land-Soldiers, all *Spaniards*. I believe all is come too late to do any Good; for we have freſh News both at Court and upon the *Exchange*, that two whole Regiments, Horſe and Foot, ſixteen Companies in a Regiment, are revolted from the Infant Cardinal, and come to the Prince of *Orange*. Our *Eaſt-India* Company have alſo this Week two Ships come Home, which a little revives them. The Traders alſo into the Iſle of *Providence*, who are the Earl of *Warwick*, the Lord *Say*, the Lord *Mandevile*, the Lord *Brook*, Sir *Benjamin Rudyard*, Mr. *Pymme*, and others, have taken a Prize, ſent Home worth 15000 *l.* by Virtue of Letters of Mart granted to the Planters there by his Majeſty for ſome Injuries done them by the *Spaniard*.

A Grandchild of *Vanlove*'s, rich *Peter Vanlove*, was to be married to a Son of Sir *Thomas Read*'s, he who lay ſeven Years in the *Fleet*, and ſpent but 18 *d.* a Week, he lives now at *Brockett-Hall* near *Hatfield*. *Read* hath eſtated upon this ſecond Son of his 1500 *l.* a Year, and a Match was intended with Mrs. *Vanlove*, who had a Portion of 4000 *l.* and 400 *l.* a Year after the Death of her Father young *Peter*; *Monday* the 11th of this Month they were to be married; the Day before in the Afternoon ſhe

A.D.1637. ſends to ſpeak with one Mr. *Alexander*, a third Son of the Earl of *Sterling*, Secretary of *Scotland* here, he comes, finds her at Cards, Mr. *Read* ſitting by her; ſhe whiſpers him in the Ear, aſking him, if he had a Coach (he was of her Acquaintance before) he ſaid, yes; ſhe deſired Mr. *Read* to play her Game, and went to her Chamber, Mr. *Alexander* going along with her: Being there, ſhe told him, that to ſatisfy her Friends, ſhe had given way to marry the Gentleman he ſaw, but her Affection was more to him; if his were ſo to her, ſhe would inſtantly go away with him in his Coach and be married. So he carried her to *Greenwich*, where they were married by ſix that Evening.

Mr. *Wray* and his Wife, Heir to that noble Family of the *Norriſes* of *Ricote*, have been before the Council; ſhe complains of his waſting his Woods, letting of Leaſes, letting her want Means, living from her, and running ill Courſes. He hath been well chidden, they have enjoined him to allow her 1000 *l.* a Year, and Part of the Houſe to be furniſhed for her Uſe.

My Lord of *Holland* hath fourteen Silver Diſhes ſtolen from him at Court this Week, which yet are not heard of. This Town hath ſwarmed mightily with Company this Winter; but an Act of State, a very ſevere one, is ſent to the Lord Mayor of *London*, and to all the Juſtices of Peace out of the Liberties to preſent all Noblemen, which have not particular Leave from the King, who ſhall be found in Town after the 12th of this Month, and to impriſon all Gentlemen: This now they are ready to put in Execution, ſo that they fly apace out of Town. I hear of certain Papers ſcattered lately in *Somerſet-Houſe* directed to the Lords of his Majeſty's Council, wherein 'tis ſaid, that half his Majeſty's Council are of the Romiſh Religion already, and that lying Scribbler, whoever he was, perſuades the reſt to comply that Way, otherwiſe they would have Scorns and Diſgraces put upon them by his Majeſty; for all would run that Way within one Half. A bold and high Impudence! I pray God he may be found, that he may receive condign Puniſhment. Sir *John Bankes* hath newly married one of his Daughters to a Son of Sir *William Burlacy*'s, who hath with her 4000 *l.* My worſt News comes laſt, the Death of the Lady of *Northumberland*, who died the 6th of this Month of the Small Pox: She was about ſeven Weeks gone with Child, whereof ſhe miſcarried two Days after the Pox appeared in her Face, ſo that they never came out kindly after. She was a virtuous and religious young Lady, ſo apt and fitted for him, which by his Wiſdom he had wrought her to, that hardly he will find the like. All the Time of her Sickneſs I was an Eye-Witneſs of his Love and Care of her, never out of her Chamber, ſeldom from her Bedſide, not parting from her till all the viſible Signs of Death were on her, about an Hour and an half before ſhe expired. He took her Death moſt heavily: Paſſion hath the leaſt outward Power of him of any Man I know, yet in this it had got on him a great Maſtery. My Lord *Conway* and I never left him; bad Comforters both, for he held his Peace, and I could not tell what to ſay: In theſe Things Time doth all; yet I brake Silence firſt, being ſent of ſome Meſſages betwixt his Lordſhip and the other ſad Family at *Saliſbury-Houſe*. He intended a ſolemn Funeral and a coſtly one, which would have been a Fortnight in preparing, but my Lord of *Saliſbury* made it his earneſt Suit to him to do it with all Speed and all Privacy; eſpecially ſince ſhe died of that Diſeaſe, and that two of his Daughters were ſick of the ſame Diſeaſe in the Houſe; which was yielded unto. So ſhe was embalmed, ſent in a Barge to *Sion*, from whence his Servants attended to *Petworth*, where ſhe is interred. I never knew a more general Lamentation for the Death of any this long Time. My Lord of *Saliſbury*, you will eaſily believe, grieved beyond all Example. He cried out, he ſhould die and leave all his Children fatherleſs. My Lord of *Northumberland* is come to his Siſter *Carlile*'s Houſe, Part of *Saliſbury-Houſe*. The Interview betwixt the two Families is paſt, and Sorrow begins to abate; I would have People grieve upon ſuch Occaſions, but I would not have them hurt themſelves. Some little Time he intends to ſpend at *Sion*, to air himſelf, then he will return to Court, and to this Place, and begin the World anew again.

By New-Year's Tide I hope this will be with you, therefore I wiſh your Lordſhip a good New-Year, and happy Succeſs in all your Affairs. This ſhall ever be the Prayer of

London, Dec. 16th, 1637.

Your moſt humble Servant,
G. GARRARD.

Mr. Went-

Mr. Wentworth *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

IF it be a Fault to take Diſtaſte receiving Hurt where Help was expected, I ſhall not be the firſt Offender. Your Lordſhip may, if you pleaſe, call to mind what paſſed upon my Lord *Darcy*'s raiſing a good Friend of ours in his Subſidy; yet this is to me in Burden and Charge above the other two for one.

But it is my ill hap above others, my Lord, by miſtaking of my Cauſe, that to fall out more heavy upon me. For, I have not one Penny in the World by way of Annuity, but in Lands only, and for Land only I think I compounded, the Profits whereof my Son doth not meddle withal, nor, I proteſt, I with any of his.

My Omiſſion of mentioning in my Letter the Sum for which I compounded, proceeded not, as your Lordſhip ſuppoſed, of my Diſcretion, neither of my Diſſimulation; but to avoid your Lordſhip's Vexation both to be troubled with a rude and tedious Letter; as alſo that I did not think it unknown to your Lordſhip. For fifty three Pounds ſix Shillings and eight Pence *per Annum* was my Compoſition, and ſo ſtrictly commanded as the odd Money could not be abated: Which Sum being but named, juſtifieth my Complaint to them that know the ſmall Portion of Lands, not two hundred Acres, for which I am charged, not many in our Country paying ſo much for their whole Eſtates, and for ſo ſmall a Means not any elſewhere that I can hear of.

But I have done with it, my Lord, and will reſt content, hoping that ſmall Portion will be left me, will give me ſufficient Maintenance the few Days I have to live: The Loſs hereby is my younger Son's, for whom God will otherwiſe provide I hope. And thus wiſhing much Health and Happineſs to your Lordſhip and all yours, I humbly take Leave and reſt

Wolley, this 24th of *Decem.* 1637.

Your Lordſhip's
eldeſt poor Kinſman at Command,
MICHAEL WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

AN Infirmity, I have formerly had in greater Meaſure, hath ſaluted me this new Year, to wit, an intermitting Pulſe, attended with faint Sweats and Heavineſs of Spirits; ſo as in preſent I beſeech your Grace, that I may only anſwer one Point of three or four of your Letters brought me with the late Eaſt Wind all at once, and now on my Hand, the reſt ſhall not be longer behind than my Health may enable me unto.

The Particular I am to mention is the Buſineſs concerning the Purchaſing in for the Crown the Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* her Leaſe of theſe Cuſtoms: What our Senſe on this Side is of the Matter the Duplicate of our Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, which *William Raylton* hath to ſhow your Grace, will ſet forth; and how differing a Judgment we make from that Indifferency, it ſeems, the Committee there held it in. Certainly there are few Things, which more concern the King in Honour to effect, would be of greater Contentment to this People, more accommodate the preſent Payments of the Crown, and keep all without Noiſe or Trouble; otherwiſe we ſhall have our Ears and Hands full of them, until ſuch Time as the future Revenue to be raiſed by the Plantations, and other the great Services, now upon their Way, be ſettled and payable into this *Exchequer*.

For the Truſtees thus late to ſtart aſide from their own Agreement, and thereby put a Charge of at the leaſt fifteen hundred Pounds upon the King in ſending over the Monies, ſtands neither with Reaſon nor Conſcience. And when it cannot be denied, but that they have the uttermoſt Value for their Term, for them at this Time of the

Day

A.D.1637. Day to alledge, or for other Ends indeed pretend, they cannot beſtow the Money to as good a Profit for the Duke is very ſtrange, neither ought it to be believed or heard. My Lord, be moſt aſſured, they know how to do it well enough, were they willing to that, as much as they are to keep a Sperat for the Duke's renewing the Term upon the Expiration of the old; which ſhould they obtain, would turn to the extream Diſorder, if not Ruin, of all the Affairs on this Side.

As for Sir *Robert Pie*, he did at *Windſor* not only ſit ſilent, but abſolutely conſented unto the Bargain, and ſaid, he would take Care to beſtow the Money to as good a Profit for the Duke. And howbeit his Care and Pains in the Execution of the Duke's Truſt is extream commendable, yet both Sir *Robert* and I ought to remember, we have a living Maſter to be conſidered alſo, and how unſeemly and unthankful it were for us not to accommodate him with his own; where nevertheleſs, if he pleaſe, he knows well enough how to contrive it without the Duke's Prejudice: But admit it were ſome Inconvenience, is that now to be thought of after the Bargain made, ſo great a Part of the Money accepted, the reſt returned with great Charge? Eſpecially, when his Majeſty's Affairs will be extreamly diſappointed and diſtempered thereby. For in truth, if there be four hundred Horſe added to this Army (as it ſeems in his Majeſty's Purpoſe, and upon great Reaſon of State I conceive it ſo ought to be) without this five thouſand Pounds *per Annum* to ſupply the Payments till the Plantations come in, our Revenue here will not ballance the conſtant Charge of the civil and martial Liſts: Therefore I beſeech your Grace give no Encouragement or Way unto them, thus really to put all the Difficulties that may be upon the King, colourably pretending Difficulties, whereas in Truth there are none, and incline them to go on with the Bargain, and receive the reſt of their Money and Principal, as in all Right and Honeſty ſhould be; the rather in regard, I do aſſure you very faithfully, if the Bargain be not cloſed, it will bring a great Diſturbance upon the Payments of the Crown for the preſent, much greater than if we had never expected it.

For any to ſuggeſt the going on of this Bargain could be of Benefit to me one way or other, I looked upon it with Diſdain, as one of thoſe ſhameleſs impudent Untruths, which have ever as ſo many Ghoſts haunted me in every Place, where I have lived, and I think will do ſtill, as long as I ſhall live; when I am in my Grave perchance they will be ſilent.

Dublin, this 5th of *January*, 1637.

My Lord, I am inviolably your Grace's moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Viſcount Conway.

My very good Lord,

ALL goes on here ſo ſtill, as I have nothing to relate in return of the Favour your Lordſhip hath been pleaſed to afford me, thorough the divers Letters you have writ, and I received all at once, this laſt Eaſt Wind.

When I read the Report of the *Calibre* you mention, by my Troth I laughed extreamly, I believe the Secretary did ſcarce as much; and yet let me tell you, a Man ſhould have ſomething to do to overlaugh him; yet this was the rather, in regard at firſt Reading, I took it to have been the excellent Princeſs the Dutcheſs of *Richmond*, but my ſecond Peruſal ſhewing it to be the other, I was ſomething ſorry ſo ſour and rude a Blaſt ſhould fall upon ſo tender a Plant, yet am I of their Opinion (Thanks to the noble *Victoria)* that take the ſecond Part to be full as good as the firſt: So you have my Judgment upon the whole Matter, as I deſire yours of the incloſed, which was written to this your Servant the other Day, and chancing to open and read it in the Preſence, I burſt out before I got it read, that the Standers-by wondered what merry Tale it might be that Letter told me; but I muſt conjure you to ſend it me back, not to truſt it forth of your Hands, only if you will, I am content you ſhew it my Lord of *Northumberland*, and my Lady of *Carlile*, leſt if it were ſhewn to others they might judge me *Vane*, or ſomething elſe of ſo princely a Favour, for leſs, the

the leaſt of her Commands are not to be taken: What then may we term theſe her earneſt Deſires? A.D. 1637.

My Lord of *Saliſbury* was more apprehenſive of his Fine, than I ſhould have been in his Caſe; nor is it poſſible, that all the Gentleneſs of my Lord of *Holland* ſhall be able to allay the Heat of that his Proſecution in the Foreſt Buſineſs, but that Part of the Diſpleaſure will reflect upon himſelf; ſuch a Hive touched upon, by ſo ſour a Fellow as myſelf, I ſhould have had preſently good Store of Bees about my Ears. The beſt is, he knows the Honey he ventures for, which on my Conſcience will yet be very ſmall in worth to the Crown; but the Chearfulneſs in paying of it, will recompenſe that, which, as you know, ſometimes beautifies even little Things more than great Riches.

There is a new Book of Rates ſent us over indeed, and a moſt fooliſh one, under the Roſe. I begin to hope, I may in time as well underſtand theſe Cuſtoms as Sir *Abraham Dawes*; why ſhould I fear it? For I have a Name leſs ominous than his: But whether it go forwards or backwards (and I think the latter) it doth not at all concern me; ſo as you ſee, the Buſineſs on that Side is equally well underſtood, whether you conſider the Relation to the Thing itſelf, or to the Perſon.

I am of your Faith for the new Farmer there, I take him not much for my Friend, never did ſo judge of him; yet thorough a rare Facility ſome Men have, he often receives, nay aſks Curteſies of me, whereas he never ſhall once vouchſafe to acknowledge them at after: Yet ſo as they be not great Matters, as oft as he aſks, he ſhall receive. Marry then I ſhall laugh all the while, ſlighting the Gift as he the Giver.

I aſſure you I have had a churliſh Winter of this, nor hath the Gout been without other Attendants that do prognoſtick no long Life for me here below, which ſkills not much. He lives more that virtuouſly and generouſly ſpruds one Month, than ſome other that may chance to dream out ſome Years, and bury himſelf alive all the while.

At my Lord *Mountnorris* his Departure hence he ſeemed wondrouſly humbled, as much as *Chaucer*'s Friar, that would not for him any Thing ſhould be dead; ſo I told him I never wiſhed ill to his Eſtate, nor Perſon, further than to remove him thence, where he was as well a Trouble, as an Offence unto me, that being done (howbeit thorough his own Fault with more Prejudice to him than I intended) I could wiſh there were no more debate betwixt us, told him that, if he deſired it, I would ſpare my Proſecution againſt him in the *Star-Chamber* there. He ſeemed thankful, but to the Intent he might recover my good Opinion, he deſired to anſwer the Bill, that ſo by his Oath, I might be ſatisfied how innocent he was of having his Hand in any ſuch foul Slander againſt me; and this is all I have to ſay in the Matter, more than that I know *in foro Conſcientiæ*, I have more than Probabilities to move me to believe his Lordſhip had his Finger in that Pye alſo.

It was always my Opinion, that Gunpowder Buſineſs would be hurtful to the Publick, but now I fear the Material is not good; for elſe betwixt the two Competitors thus long chafed and heat, I ſhould rather have expected it ſhould in the Concluſion have blown them up aſunder, than thus to cloſe and cement them together: I never took Gunpowder for a Peace-maker before; ſure I am, I was never at quiet, till I had gotten all we have of it here in the Caſtle, up to the Top of the Houſe.

Under Reformation I neither meant, nor yet judge my Letter to the Marquis either baſe or ſubmiſs, perchance my Pulſe beats as high from theſe, as his that looks bigger: Yet that you may the better judge, here you have a Copy as I find it entred in the Book by *George Carr*; and, if you had it from a Lady, you may ſhow her the Copy, to the Intent ſhe may diſcern what ſevere Conſtructions are ſtill faſtened upon me. For the reſt it ſhall not be mentioned further, only let me tell you, I ſhall never be ſaved by my Faith of theſe two great Men, nor yet by the Supererogation of their good Works, which in few Words delivers all my Divinity upon that Subject.

I am glad for the Recovery of Don *Tobiah*, and indeed by his drinking two Cups of Chocolate, I ſhould not judge he intended to become a Martyr, howbeit the Marvel is not great, if the Dog wag his Tail after it, having it ſeems laid in Store for a Courſe or two, and you ſee his Mind was ſtrongly ſet upon it, when before he was aware all was drunk up and none left; yet if I might have choſen the Lady, I could have juſtified the Civility and Reaſon of it ſufficiently, in regard ſhe might have been ſure to

A.D.1637. have had it all again in one kind or other, which would have rewarded her Patience and Expectance of the Operation of it.

For the Difference between Mr. *Langford* and you, it could not be ended till the next Term, then it ſhall be diſpatched; and if I do you Wrong, it ſhall be mightily againſt my Will, and extreamly beſides my Intention.

Very gravely in your laſt Letter you move for two Perſons, but names neither, nor doth either appear in their Likeneſs here; ſo as to be plain, I know not, nor can I learn who it is your good Lordſhip means.

As for my Lord of *Nithiſdale*, I know how to conſtrue him well enough; which in *Engliſh* is thus, Do him as many Services as you pleaſe, and deny him any one and you loſe him and all you formerly did: And ſeeing it is his Humour, let him have it for me, and ſo fare him well, which is more than he will ſay for me, for he profeſſeth to watch me an ill turn, which as yet he finds no Time for: All I ſay is, I wiſh him more Chriſtian, leſs Catholick, and for the reſt let him do his worſt.

The Character you ſent I have read, the Edge of it methinks is not very trenchant; my Opinion you ſhall have differing from them all, I neither take it to be good Character, Panegyrick, Satire, nor yet *un gentil* Libel, and ſo for my Part make it what you liſt: But I am perſuaded I could make as good an one myſelf.

And now in order comes the Fart towards the hinder End, nay in the very hinder End of your Letter; but as the Lady, ſo have I delivered myſelf of it before my Time; only for the Lady's Sake, as moſt Aborts are, I truſt this ſhall not be long lived, as a Blaſt blow over, and never be heard of again.

This Year enters with the deadlieſt cold Froſt and Eaſt Wind that I have felt ſince I came into the Kingdom, they ſay it is kindly, I am ſure it brought me an intermitting Pulſe, which now beats orderly again; but if the Heart itſelf could move diſorderly in its Affections for you, I ſhould love it much leſs than now I do, whilſt it informs me very truly that I am

Dublin, this 6th of *January*, 1637.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Clare.

My Lord,

IF any mention of mine might be either of Contentment or Service to your Lordſhip, very aſſuredly it could never be awanting, and I cannot diſſemble myſelf ſo far as to deny, how glad I was to receive your Letter: For I confeſs, it troubles me not a little to be forgotten by thoſe, who are neareſt to that excellent Perſon, whom I ſhall continually remember.

And why ſhould it be otherwiſe amongſt us? For my own Part, I muſt infallibly ever wiſh all Honour to the Houſe of *Haughton*, becauſe ſo appointed by her that is with God, it was her laſt Legacy; becauſe I have daily here at my Feet a Company of poor Innocents, that tacitly plead it ought to be ſo, ſhew me how unthankful I were to God and her, by whom I enjoy them, if having them I ſhould be otherwiſe.

Indeed I am partial in theſe Inclinations againſt myſelf, for howbeit I am not able to accuſe myſelf of any Tranſgreſſion, yet methinks ſtill I am in Fault, that it could be poſſible, a Strangeneſs where ſhe, dear Soul, adviſed ſo much Affection and Truſt: And therefore it is your noble Favour thus to ſet me into the Way of it again, which, I thus chearfully enter, and will finiſh my Journey with the Faith and Integrity becoming

Dublin, this 19th of *January*, 1637.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt affectionate Brother,
and very humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to Sir William Savile.

My dearest Nephew,

YOUR Letter in answer of a former of mine shows me you interpret mine the right Way, which had no other Object than yourself, nor any other Intent than to impart unto you what I have observed in my Experience, and which every rational Man will find true, if he be but pleased to give himself Time till he be forty Years old; which is, that there is neither Wisdom nor Profit to be got by any, living under that Jurisdiction, by contending and opposing the Proceedings of the President and Council at *York*. Witness my Uncle *Gargrave*, a fatal Instance indeed; and many more in a lower Degree, whom I could name if thereunto disposed.

There is little Doubt but the making of good Cloth is more to the Advantage of the Trade and the Clothier, than making of it deceitfully, and not so in that, but all other Trades. And it were well, as you say, that the Merchant, in whose Custody the Cloth is, might as well be punished as the Maker; for, if he would not buy false Cloth, the other would not make it.

And as for *Audsley*, I scarce know the Man, apt I am to believe he may abuse the Trust imposed upon him; for that happens in most publick Business: And reason there is, he be severely and sharply punished, if there be Cause. But then let that Cause be made appear, and let that Punishment be imposed by the same Authority that set him on Work, otherwise by flying from the Justice of that Court to another, it is tacitly to lay an Imputation and Prejudice upon it; nay in Truth makes it *participem Criminis*, as if the Court were bound to salve up the Sore, which itself had occasioned: Whereas in Truth those Judges of all others, otherwise are most obliged to vindicate the publick Justice of the Kingdom, and their own Honour upon the Delinquent; and so I am most certain they will do, if they be in that behalf appealed by the Country.

As for *Kimberworth-Park*, I am told that all former Faults shall be amended; if it be not, I will endeavour all I can to get it redressed, which is as much as I can do in that which is another Man's and not my own.

I wish you Health in your Person, Comfort in your Wife and Children, Prosperity in all your Affairs.

Dublin, this 24th of *January*, 1637.

Your most faithful affectionate Uncle and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it please your Lordship,

SINCE my last of *December*, here is a Proclamation come forth to hinder the Growth of Popery: But there was a Proposition made at the Council-Table, which would do much Good, were it put in Execution over all *England*; which was, to take away the eldest Sons of all who were popishly affected, and breed them up in the Religion established in the Church of *England*. My Lord Chamberlain fired at it, and moved the King, and since my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, to have *Percy Herbert*'s Son, who is Heir to his Estate, should his Son fail, taken from his Father, and bred up in the Protestant Religion. My Lord *Powis* was not pleased much with this Motion, gets Access to the King, pleads hard for his Son, humbly desires, that his Son may not be held the most jesuited Papist of *England*, and made the only Example in this Kind: He must submit to his Majesty's Pleasure, but he should do it much more willingly, if it were generally done: Nothing is done of this Kind yet, but my Lord Chamberlain presseth my Lord of *Canterbury* often in this Particular. The Vintners of *London* have offered to the King a Rent of thirty thousand Pounds, to raise *Spanish* Wines two Pence in the Quart, and the *French* Wines a Penny in a Quart more than they are usually sold at; they would have had another Condition, that the Nobility and Gentry

A.D.1637. Gentry of the Kingdom ſhould have made their Proviſions from them, and not of the Merchant, but that would not be yielded unto. Here is talk of an Horſe Company to be raiſed, one hundred Horſe to be a Guard to the King, Mr. *Wilmot* to be Captain of them, who is to quit his Horſe-Company in the *Low-Countries*: The Marquis *Hamilton* is his great Friend in this, and comes often to my Lord *Wilmot*'s about this Buſineſs; the Captain muſt have a hundred Pounds a Month, and every Soldier fifty Pounds a Year: But whence this Pay muſt come, is not reſolved; that once ſettled, the reſt will quickly follow, as he, whom it concerns, opines.

John Popham, the eldeſt Son of Sir *Francis Popham*, died here in Town, was buried in great Pomp at *Weſtminſter*; but his Debts are they ſay above thirty thouſand Pounds. The Counteſs of *Cleveland* and her Siſter *Crofts*, Wife to *Tom Killigrew*, died both in *Chriſtmas* Week. About that Time came over Colonel *Goring*, who goes on Crutches, carries his Leg in a Scarf, will have little Uſe of it, if he ever go on it, it will be only on his Heel.

The Prince here is to have a little Houſhold ſettled now at the Spring, and he is to be taken out of the Hands of the Women: Two Gentlemen of the Bedchamber, whereof the Brother of the Duke of *Lenox* ſhall be one; ſome Grooms; a Maſter of his Horſe, the Lord *William Hamilton* Brother to the Marquis; Uſhers, Cup-bearers, Carvers, Sewers, Querries, a Secretary, a Cofferer, and ſome Houſhold Servants; ſome ſay alſo a Governor: But more of this when it ſhall be done.

The *Freneh* and *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors were both at the King's Maſk, but not received as Ambaſſadors; the *French* ſat amongſt the Ladies, the *Spaniſh* in a Box: It was performed on a *Sunday* Night, the Day after Twelfth-night, in very cold Weather, ſo that the Houſe was not filled according to Expectation. The Act of Council to drive all Men into the Country, the Coldneſs of the Weather, the Day *Sunday*, and the Illneſs of the Invention of the Scenes, were given for Cauſes, why ſo ſmall a Company came to ſee it. My Lord Treaſurer was there by Command.

Here is and hath been much *French* News; Pere *Joſeph* made a Cardinal; the Cardinal *Richlieu* hath got the Donation of all Biſhopricks and Eccleſiaſtical Places within the Kingdom of *France*; is made Governor of *Normandy*, the Duke of *Longuevile* put out; the Queen undoubtedly with Child, a Dauphin expected; the King infinitely kind to her, great Rejoycing in *Paris*; a hundred thouſand Men raiſed there now againſt the Spring; Mademoiſelle *Fayette* removed to another Nunnery out of *Paris*, becauſe the Cardinal likes not ſhe ſhould be ſo nigh that King; a *Frenchman* of great Quality committed to the *Baſtile* for but lending his Coach to the Dutcheſs of *Chevreux*, when ſhe fled out of *France*: Yet a Ship of our King's, the *Bonadventure*, is gone to the *Groyne* in *Spain* to fetch her hither. She has been magnificently entertained at *Madrid*, but they are, they ſay, weary of her: Lodgings are provided for her in the Garden at *Whiteball*, where the old Counteſs of *Buckingham* lay; here ſhe ſhall alſo be defrayed, and is every Day expected.

Sir *Robert Carr* of *Lincolnſhire*, Brother to *Rocheſter Carr* long ſince mad, married one of the Daughters of Sir *Richard Gargrave*, Niece to the Earl of *Danby*, by whom he had three Daughters; this laſt *Michaelmas* Term he conveys away his Eſtate, being not well in his Wits, as is ſuppoſed, and ſettles it on the eldeſt Son by this Venter of Sir *Robert Carr* Earl of *Ancram*, who is to marry his eldeſt Daughter; if ſhe die, the next to her; ſeals this Deed before five Earls, the Earls of *Lindſey*, *Bedford*, *Pembroke*, *Devonſhire*, *Elgin*; they know nothing what is contained in this Deed, but in general upon a Marriage; the Lady *Carr* all this while great with Child, ready to lye down, ſhe in Town knows nothing of theſe Proceedings until ſome few Days before *Chriſtmas* that her Huſband was to go down; all the houſhold Stuff, Plate, Silver-Veſſels was taken from her, and hired Stuff and Pewter was brought in the Place: Then upon Enquiry ſhe hears what her Huſband had done, and farther that he hath a Licence to travel for ſix Years: He leaves her, with thirty Pounds to keep her, and away he goes into *Lincolnſhire*. Since within this Week ſhe is brought to Bed of a Son: Her Friends have petitioned the King; ſo his Majeſty hath commanded to recall his Licence, ſo that it is thought the whole Buſineſs will be called in queſtion; and ſince he can govern his Eſtate no better, others will be appointed to do it for him. His Lady is a diſcreet, virtuous, well-governed Woman; the worſt I ever heard of her, a little proud and ſomewhat neat.

Doctor *Warner* was lately conſecrated Biſhop of *Rocheſter*.

A Con-

A Conventicle of near eighty Perſons, gathered together in an Houſe near *Queenhith*, were diſperſed by the Sheriffs of *London*, and ſome of them taken; People who were ſhortly to go for *New-England*. A.D.1637.

Sir *Robert Mansfield* hath been taken with a Palſy on one Side, but begins to recover. Sir *Robert Aiton* the Queen's Secretary fell into a Lethargy, of which he continues very ill: *Robert Long* Secretary to the Lord Treaſurer *Marlborough*, if he die, much deſires his Place.

The Lord *Aſhton* hath lately ſent over his Secretary to ſollicite his Revocation, he hath the Stone in the Bladder, which ſo torments him that he is unfit for Buſineſs. He hath his Leave to come home, and Mr. *Arthur Hopton*, who was left Agent there when the Lord *Cottington* came thence, is declared by his Majeſty Ambaſſador, who is providing himſelf, and will be gone within ſix Weeks at the fartheſt.

The *Morocco* Ambaſſador hath had a great Mutiny in his Houſe: For Drunkenneſs he had ſeverely puniſhed ſome of his moſt genteel *Moors*, who the next Day, putting on their beſt Veſts, left his Houſe, and came to *Whitehall* to complain to the King, who was then at *Theobalds:* The Lord Chamberlain hearing of it ſent for them, but ſtill they cried out the King, the King. Sir *John Finch* was ſent for, who with much ado got them to return to the Ambaſſador's Houſe, who was in high Fury when he heard where they had been, and whom they ſought. He had no Patience to look upon them, but hired a Room out of his Houſe, where he locked them up, guarded the Place, and fed them for a Week with coarſe Bread and Water, and made them lye on the Ground: Since he hath forgiven them and taken them into his Houſe.

Kilvert hath received a great Affront, of which he hath by Petition complained to the King: It was thus, ſupping one Night in a Tavern in *Fleet-ſtreet*, being to paſs out, a Coach ſomewhat hindered his Paſſage, he ſpake ſomewhat to the Coachman to remove his Coach, which he not doing, he ſtruck him once or twice; the Coachman ſtruck again, ſo they went together by the Ears; Mr. *Kilvert* incenſed with this, aſked who he waited on, he ſaid Mr. *Chichley*, who with others was above in the Tavern. *Kilvert* gets a Conſtable and ſome of the Watch, up he comes into the Room, aſks for Mr. *Chichley*, complains to him of his Coachman, he bid him take his Courſe againſt him, he was a Hackney-Man, his to Day, Mr. *Kilvert*'s To-morrow: One *Newton* cried out, let us look what we ſay or do, for he will have us all in the *Star-Chamber: Kilvert* diſpleaſed with that, all being bare, clapt on his Hat ſaying, he might be covered, for he was as good a Gentleman as any there. No ſooner were theſe Words out of his Mouth, but a Lieutenant, one *Blagge*, a near Kinſman of Sir *Thomas Jermyn*, ſoled him well by the Ears, and drew him by the Hair about the Room: They were parted, and Friends they muſt be made, Wine was called for, and an Health to the Biſhop of *Lincoln* begun to him, which he pledged, he ſaid, becauſe he durſt do no other; he threatens them all with the *Star-Chamber*.

Sir *Toby Matthew* hath written two Characters, one formerly on the Lady *Carlile*, another lately on our Queen, of which he is ſo enamoured, that he will have it tranſlated into all Languages, and ſent abroad. I find none to put that Value upon it that he doth himſelf, it is held a ridiculous Piece.

Lately an Horſeman in the Street riding through the *Strand*, called a Porter to him, delivering a Letter to him to carry to Sir *Toby Matthew*'s Lodgings, who would hardly receive it, not knowing from whom it came; but he did, laying it aſide that Night on his Table, next Morning ſent for two or three Friends, with whom he conſulted what he ſhould do with it: One to burn it; he opined to ſend it to one of the Secretaries; after much Debate, it was agreed to open it, but he told them that they muſt come upon Oath, to witneſs what was contained in it, if any Thing againſt the King or State. The Letter was underwritten, your humble Servant, *Roſſingham*, who is Succeſſor to *John Pory*, and is the moſt known Writer of News we have, a very honeſt Man, whom your Lordſhip knows. In this Letter was incloſed a Character of a Lady, a very witty one, far exceeding any of his; but who the Author I have not yet heard; I am ſure *Roſſingham* was not, moſt think it written of my Lady *Carlile*, but ſhe will not own it; King, Queen, all have ſeen it. My Lord *Conway* is a great Gatherer of theſe Things, he ſaith, he will ſend your Lordſhip a Copy of it.

I have heard ſome Propoſitions have been offered to the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, he muſt pay his Fine of ten thouſand Pounds, reſign up his Deanry of *Weſtminſter*, reſign up his Biſhoprick of *Lincoln*, accept one either in *Ireland* or *Wales:* All which he refuſeth; ſo new Bills are put into the *Star-Chamber* againſt him, and he is proceeded

A.D.1637. againſt alſo in the High Commiſſion Court, two Biſhops and three Doctors of Law the laſt Week examined him in the *Tower*, about his Book he licenſed himſelf, and publiſhed the laſt Year.

Two of the King's Servants, Privy-Chamber Men both, have writ each of them a Play, Sir *John Sutlin* and *Will. Barclay*, which have been acted in Court, and at the *Black Friars*, with much Applauſe. *Sutlin*'s Play coſt three or four hundred Pounds ſetting out, eight or ten Suits of new Cloaths he gave the Players; an unheard of Prodigality.

The Liſt of the Ships which are to keep the Seas this Summer is publiſhed, twenty nine in Number, whereof the great new Ship called the *Sovereign* is Admiral; but the General is not yet named.

A Sentence in the *Star-Chamber* this Term hath demoliſhed all the Houſes about *Piccadilly*, by *Midſummer* they muſt be pulled down, which have ſtood ſince the 13th of King *James*; they are found to be great Nuiſances, and much foul the Springs of Water, which paſs by thoſe Houſes to *Whitehall*, and to the City.

Many of the Juſtices of *Gloceſterſhire* are called into the High Commiſſion. Some ſeven or eight died in *Gloceſter* of the Plague, which cauſed the Juſtices to remove their Seſſions to a ſmall Town which was clear; there in the Church of that Town they kept their Seſſions, burnt them in the Hand even in the Church, which my Lord's Grace takes ill at their Hands. A Letter miſſive is gone for their Biſhop, and the Juſtices ſummoned to anſwer.

Mr. *Aubiſton*, who was Schoolmaſter of *Weſtminſter*, and on whom the Biſhop of *Lincoln* beſtowed a Church-Living near *Hatfield* worth 400 *l.* a Year, a little before his Cenſure laſt Summer, is over Head and Ears in the High Commiſſion for ſcandalous Letters, which he writ formerly to the Biſhop, found ſince in his Study at *Bugden*; *Kilvert* ſaith, that *Aubiſton* whipt himſelf into an Eſtate, and he will whip him out of it.

Great Armies are providing on the other Side of the Seas againſt the Spring. The *French* King raiſeth an Army of 100000 Men. The Emperor, now *Germany* is free almoſt of the *Swedes*, ſends into *Flanders* to aſſiſt the Infant Cardinal, 20000 Foot and 8000 Horſe, which makes the *Low Countries* think already of making their Defence, and the *Spaniard* to provide againſt the *French* Deſigns.

Sir *Arthur Hopton* was knighted on *Candlemas* Day as the King went to the Chapel. The Queen's Maſk is to be performed on *Shrove-Tueſday*, next Week after the King goes to *Newmarket* for three Weeks.

I want you, my Lord, in *London*, at this Time, this Winter hath brought forth a Candidate for the Maſterſhip of the *Charter-houſe*, one *Middleton* a Miniſter, lately come from *Venice*, where he was Chaplain to the Lord *Fielding*; my Lady *Denbigh* his great Friend, and whom ſhe can procure: It may perhaps endanger me, except my Friends here ſtick the cloſer to me. If I fail in this, I muſt be forced to become an humble Suitor to your Lordſhip for ſome Rectory in *Ireland ſine Curâ*, or ſome Deaconly Preferment, leſt it ſhould be ſaid I took Orders in vain, and be laughed at by all the World. Sir *Robert Dallington* is near his End, hath not ſpoke this Month, bedridden, almoſt now as infirm in Body as before in his Underſtanding. But of this more hereafter, when I can ſee through the Buſineſs. There is one who could make it ſure here, whom all *England* cannot make me believe will oppoſe me, becauſe your Lordſhip under your Hand hath aſſured me, even in this Buſineſs to be well inclined to me. It is now near a Year ſince I heard one Word from your Lordſhip. It will be pleaſing to me to hear I ſtand in your Favour, and that you have received my Letters. So I am,

London, Feb. 7th, 1637.

My Lord,
your moſt humble Servant,
G. GARRARD.

The

A.D.1637.

The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to the Lords of the Council of* England.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

ACCORDING to your Lordſhips Pleaſure ſignified unto us by your Letter of the 12th of *November*, which came to our Hands the 26th of *December* laſt, we have taken into our Conſideration the Certificate preſented to your Lordſhips, and from you tranſmitted to us touching the erecting of a Mint in this Kingdom; and finding no Cauſe of Exception thereunto, we humbly offer it to your Lordſhips for your honourable Confirmation thereof, humbly intreating your Lordſhips to give Order, as in the ſaid Certificate is adviſed, that there may be ſome Part of the Tryal-pieces both of Gold and Silver, which are remaining with the Warden of the *Mint*, cut off and ſent hither for Tryal of the Gold and Silver to be coined here. It remains that we humbly acknowledge with all due Obſervation to your Lordſhips the Reſpect you have been pleaſed to afford to this State, in that you deferred to take a Reſolution in this Particular, until we ſhould make Report therein to your Lordſhips; in which, as in all other Occaſions of his Majeſty's Service, we will always acquit ourſelves with the Faith which we owe to his Majeſty, and with that Obſervation which is due from us to your Lordſhips good Pleaſures. And ſo we take Leave, and remain

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, 19° *Febr.* 1637.

Your Lordſhips
humbly at Commandment,
WENTWORTH.

R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, WM. PARSONS, GERARD LOWTHER, RI. BOLTON, CHR. WANDESFORDE, JO. BORLASE, PHIL. MAINWARING, GEO. RADCLIFFE, ROB. MEREDITH.

Biſhop Bedell *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable my good Lord,

AMONG thoſe Directions which your Honour gave at your firſt Coming, there was none that I more willingly read than that wherein you appointed Suitors to addreſs themſelves to you by writing; to which Courſe I have conſtantly conformed myſelf, the rather, becauſe of my own Defect in Hearing, and I humbly beſeech you to give me Leave to uſe it at the preſent. It is now three Years and upwards that I have had a Cauſe depending at the Council-Board concerning two unjuſt Leaſes of my Predeceſſor. All Devices imaginable have been uſed to protract it. Yet I count myſelf to have reaped the Fruit of this Delay, in being a late Eye and Ear-witneſs of your Lordſhip's juſt, honourable and reſolute hearing and determining the great Cauſe that took up the laſt Term. And truly, my Lord, I had much ado to forbear, when in the Epilogue of your Speech your Lordſhip uſed that Divine Concluſion, *Vincit veritas*, that I did not cry out, *viva! viva!* From hence I conceived good Hope in my own Cauſe, (the undoubted Juſtneſs whereof I knew) the rather becauſe I had devoted and dedicated all that I ſhould recover herein to God, to be employed in the Edition of the *Iriſh* Bible, which made me forbear even to move your Lordſhip in it, aſſuring myſelf God would not be wanting to his own Cauſe, as now it is. Now, my Lord, it being confuſedly and but ſuperficially opened the laſt Day by Occaſion of my alledging that my menſal Lands were leaſed away, your Lordſhip ordered that my Lord of *Derry* ſhould certify, which of the Parcels in Queſtion are menſal, and which not; which was all, as I conceived, that your Honour decreed concluſively. Yet the Clerk of the Council, beſides the ſaid Reference to my Lord of *Derry*, hath drawn up an Order, wherein it is appointed, that I ſhould have the mean Profits only ſince the Commencement of this Suit of ſuch Parcels as ſhall be found menſal, and the half Profits of the reſt: And that the Defendant ſhall have a Leaſe of all the ſaid Parcels, which ſhall appear not to be menſal, for twenty one Years, at half the clear Value, as it ſhall appear

A.D.1637. pear by Commiſſion to iſſue from the Board. My Lord, this Order, as touching the laſt Part of it, I cannot poſſibly perform, for it concerns the Biſhop of *Ardagh*, whoſe Counſel interpoſed for his Intereſt. And for that which I can perform, I beſeech your Lordſhip to conſider, if it be fit to give her a Reward for all the Wrong ſhe hath done me in robbing me of 580 *l.* and making me ſpend my Means and Time as ſhe hath done by the Space of theſe three Years, beſides all other her ill Uſage of me, which my Lord of *Derry* very well knoweth. Laſtly, as to the Defalking of five Years of my mean Profits, it doth not much import me in regard of my Vow; ſince I ſhall be anſwerable to God for no more than I receive. It concerns your Lordſhip extremely to be as careful to protect the Intereſt of Almighty God, as that of mortal Men. I add no more, but remain,

My Lord,

Feb. 22, 1637. *your moſt humble Servant,*

W. KILMOREN.

Since the writing hereof I am told by Sir *Paul Davis*, that Yeſterday upon Motion of the Counſel of Mrs. *Moigne* in my Abſence, another Order is conceived, that ſhe ſhould not yield me the mean Profits of the Menſals ſince the Commencement of the Suit according to the full Value, but as ſhe hath received; and that ſhe ſhall have a Leaſe for ſixty Years of the reſt, or for ſuch Time as my Lord of *Derry* ſhall appoint. My Lord, you ſee the Appetite of this Woman comes to her with eating, and that her Counſel and herſelf do not account the former Speeches of your Lordſhip concluding. I humbly beſeech you let the Cauſe be fully heard, and pronounce in it according to your Wiſdom and Juſtice.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard, *Maſter of the* Charter-houſe, *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

SINCE my laſt of *February*, *Bridgeman* the Chief Judge of *Wales* is dead, many have been Suitors for it; the Voice ran fierce at firſt upon Sir *Richard Shelton* once Sollicitor, but it is thought Mr. *Evers*, Reader this laſt *Lent* at *Gray's-Inn*, will now carry it. At the End of the Term Mr. *Wandesford*, Attorney of the *Court of Wards*, being to go into *Yorkſhire*, was knighted by the King.

The Lord *Traquair*, Lord Treaſurer of *Scotland*, was ſent for up, ſtaid not above a Week, but returned into *Scotland*, where Buſineſſes go very ill; Meſſengers come weekly thence; but I know you receive Relations from one, who knows much better the Proceedings there than I can, therefore I will paſs them over.

Sir *Robert Aiton*, the Queen's Secretary, is dead, many Suitors for the Place, at leaſt many named; Sir *William Beecher*; Sir *William Boſwell*, Agent abroad; Mr. *Kirkham* of the *Signet Office*; *Henry Jermyn*; *Robert Long*; moſt think Mr. *Jermyn* will carry it. Dr. *Whyte*, Biſhop of *Ely*, is alſo dead; to his Biſhoprick removes Dr. *Wren* Biſhop of *Norwich*, my Countryman and Friend; *Montague* Biſhop of *Chicheſter* (who made me Deacon at *Petworth* to ſome purpoſe, as you ſhall hear anon) goes to *Norwich*, and the Prince's Tutor Dr. *Duppa* hath *Chicheſter* and the Parſonage of *Petworth* in *Commendam*, which is worth 650 *l.* a Year beſides his Dwelling: Who ſhall be Dean of *Chriſt-Church* is not yet reſolved.

Sir *Robert Dallington* hath been dead theſe three Weeks, and your moſt humble Servant *G. Garrard* is elected newly into his Place, *ne una voce contradicente*, as Sir *Edward Coke* was wont to ſay. I followed your Lordſhip's Counſel, made all the Means I could every where; for, ſince this *Middleton*, a Divine lately come from *Venice*, ſtood for it, ſome had both poſſeſſed his Majeſty, that by the fundamental Statutes of that Place a Divine muſt be Maſter, and that I was altogether unfit for the Place. The Language of Women, at leaſt of ſome Body that knew me not at all. But theſe Aſperſions were by ſome honourable Friends of mine near the King quickly wiped away before *Dallington*'s Death. My Lord of *Northumberland*, like a moſt noble Friend, for me the loweſt of his Servants, appeared with much Earneſtneſs, engaged the Queen, who

who promiſed to uſe her Power with the King, when the Place ſhould fall; he died, A.D.1637.
the King at *Newmarket*, I inſtantly writ to that noble Lord, who got his Majeſty moved by the Earl of *Holland*, either to recommend me to the Governors, who all had a good Opinion of me, or, according to the Inſtitution of the Houſe, to leave it to a free Election. This his Majeſty did not refuſe, but ſaid he would not reſolve until he came to *London*, for the Queen had writ to the King not to engage himſelf for any until he ſpake with her. Preſently upon his Majeſty's Return my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, with ſeven more of his Council preſent Governors, moved the King to know his Pleaſure about the Maſter's Place now void; I was infinitely beholden to my Lord of *Canterbury*, who recommended me to his Majeſty, ſaid, he held not that a Churchman's Place, had known me thirty ſeven Years, bred up in a ſtrict College, a Maſter of Arts of thirty Years ſtanding, and was then a good Scholar, he thought me a fit Man for it. My Lord Keeper read the Statutes and Orders for the Election, by which I was eligible, being a Deacon. My Lord Treaſurer, my Lord Privy Seal, the Chamberlain, my Lord of *Holland*, and the reſt, all moved for me, which the King hearing, left them to a free Election, ſaying, if they had not a good Maſter it was their own Fault; ſo the next Day I was elected. Coming to kiſs his Majeſty's Hand the Day after, and to give him Thanks, he told me, I was the happieſt Man in *England*, and bid me be a good Governor. I give your Lordſhip hearty Thanks for what you have contributed toward my obtaining this Place, and I pray in your next to my Lord of *Canterbury* give him Thanks for his infinite Favours towards me. Many doubted him, becauſe a Divine ſtood for it, I never did; he took his own Way, doth always more for his Friends than he makes Show of. Thither, God willing, am I preſently to retire, where I ſhall ever pray for your Proſperity and Happineſs. Keep now your Rectories *ſine cura* for your Friends in *Ireland*, for I will not come thither.

Baron *Denham* fell ſick in his Circuit going Weſtward, was forced to return to his Houſe, where he lyes languiſhing, not like to live; Serjeant *Heath* was ſent to ſupply his Place. *Child* the Scrivener, an honeſt Man, which is rare in a Man of his Profeſſion, died ſuddenly, being much truſted with ſeveral Men's Eſtates. The Counteſs of *Norwich* alſo on *Sunday* laſt was found dead in her Bed of an Apoplexy; now my Lord of *Carlile* hath all he can expect, and more too, if ſhe have not made a Will; for ſhe was rich in Money, which ſhe never meant to give him.

The *Dunkirkers* with a Fleet of thirty ſix Ships and Pinnaces, with two Regiments of old *Iriſh* Soldiers, which have been voiced to go into *Spain*, and ſo to *Braſil*, put forth lately to Sea; their Deſign was to take an Iſland called *Goree*, lying between *Holland* and *Zeeland*, undefended, ſcarce inhabited, which would have been of great Uſe to them, but the Winds grew contrary, and drove them back. The Prince of *Orange* took the Alarm, and ſince hath better ſecured that Place. Whilſt they were abroad, they took ſome *Holland* Merchantmen richly laden, outward bound, ſo returned into their Harbour, and ſince have landed their *Iriſh*, where perhaps they will have Occaſion to uſe them this Summer, and the rather becauſe Affairs go ſo proſperouſly with thoſe who are their Enemies. For Duke *Bernard Saxe* hath given a great Overthrow to the *Imperialiſts* at *Rhineſield*, a Town ſituated near the *Rhine*, which *John de Wert*, an Imperial General, with other great Commanders, came to relieve, and did relieve: The firſt Day Duke *Bernard* had the worſt, when the Duke of *Roban* was taken Priſoner, who paſſing that Way, came to make a Viſit to Duke *Bernard*; a common Soldier took him Priſoner, to whom he offered fifty Piſtoles for his Ranſom, which he was about to take, but being diſcovered to be a Man of better Quality than at firſt they conceived him, they carried him away. The ſecond Day they fought bravely on both Sides, *John de Wert* was wounded, taken Priſoner, ſome write, dead ſince; three other Colonels taken, many Captains of Horſe and Foot and Colours taken, near a thouſand of all Sorts, beſides eight hundred killed on the Place of the Emperor's Party, and Duke *Roban* relieved and brought off with Honour, *Te Deum* ſung at *Paris*, Bonfires over all the *Low Countries*: This moſt true, for it hath been ſeconded, and ſeconded from all Parts by ſeveral Letters. The *Swedes* alſo proſper very much where they are, the King of *France* having ſent them lately great Sums of Money. The Prince Elector is to be in the Head of a *German* Army preſently. The *French* have ſixty Ships ready to go to Sea; never was the Houſe of *Auſtria* ſorer put to it than they are like to be this Summer. Chevalier *du Jarr*, at the Inſtance of our Queen, negociated by Sir *Kenelm Digby* now in *Paris* with that King, is newly come forth of the *Baſtile*; one of the Secretaries of Eſtate went to fetch him thence, and brought him to the Earl

A.D.1637. of *Leyceſter*'s Houſe, who received him; he is to go to *Malta*, for his Rendezvous will be here after a little Time.

Archy is fallen into a great Misfortune, a Fool he would be, but a foul-mouth'd Knave he hath proved himſelf; being in a Tavern in *Weſtminſter*, drunk, he ſaith himſelf, he was ſpeaking of the *Scotiſh* Buſineſs, he fell a railing on my Lord of *Canterbury*, ſaid, he was a Monk, a Rogue, and a Traitor. Of this his Grace complained at Council, the King being preſent; it was ordered he ſhould be carried to the Porter's Lodge, his Coat pulled over his Ears, and kicked out of the Court, never to enter within the Gates, and to be called into the *Star-Chamber:* The firſt Part is done, but my Lord of *Canterbury* hath interceded to the King, that there it ſhould end. There is a new Fool in his Place, *Muckle John*, but he will ne'er be ſo rich, for he cannot abide Money.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* hath had Letters from abroad, that there is a Comet ſeen in *Hungary*. Here hath been old bidding for the great Farm, my Lord *Goring* and the new Farmers gave 20000 *l.* a Year more than the old had done, as I have formerly written; although the old offered it, but could not have it: Since the old, Sir *Paul Pindar* and his Fellows have offered 15000 *l.* more than the new were to give. It was referred to four of the Lords, to the Lord Keeper, Lord Treaſurer, Lord Privy Seal, and the Lord *Cottington*; on *Saturday* laſt they met, after much Debate, my Lord *Goring* and his Partners were content to give that 15000 *l.* ſo they have it; otherwiſe, I believe, they had gone without it. So the Rent of the Farm is increaſed 35000 *l.* a good Improvement.

I come now to tell your Lordſhip that which joys my Heart to write; on *Sunday* laſt the King in full Council declared, that he would have my Lord *Northumberland* his High Admiral of *England*, and ſaid further, that it was his own Choice, for that Lord had never made any Means to him for the Place, neither direct nor indirect. His Patent is drawing by the Attorney. It is granted him during Pleaſure, that in caſe his Majeſty have a Purpoſe to confer it on the Duke of *York*, when he comes to twenty two Years of Age, his Lordſhip muſt then leave it, which he will moſt willingly do; this is ſpecified in the Patent. So with my humble Service to your Lordſhip, I am

Strand, Mar. 20, 1637. *My Lord,*

your moſt humble and devoted Servant,

G. GARRARD.

The Earl of Northumberland, *Lord High Admiral of* England, *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

IF I had lately met with any Means of conveying a Letter to your Lordſhip, I ſhould have acquainted your Lordſhip with an Intention of his Majeſty to confer upon me an Honour beyond my Expectation; and though I muſt attribute this Act to proceed from their Majeſties Grace and Favour, yet can I not be unmindful of the Diſcourſe I had with your Lordſhip in *Sion* Gallery, and thoſe noble and friendly Offices you have ſince been pleaſed to do me. The King taking into his Conſideration the Inconveniencies of having his Navy and Sea-Affairs governed in this Conjuncture by a Commiſſion, is pleaſed to think me worthy to be truſted with that Charge; and did Yeſterday in Council declare, that hereafter he purpoſed to make his Son the Duke of *York* Admiral of *England*, when he ſhould be fit for the Execution of the Place; and that in the mean time he had made Choice of me to grant that Office unto during Pleaſure, with all Profits, Rights and Privileges thereunto belonging; and at the ſame Time gave Warrant accordingly to the Attorney for the drawing up of my Patent, which I ſhall have under Seal within a few Days; and I hope be able to do his Majeſty as good Service in it, as ſome that have gone before me. This Election of the King's came ſo unexpectedly to all this Court, that it did much ſurpriſe and trouble divers; for till all was reſolved and concluded, very few but the Queen knew any thing of it; one preſently retired to *Kenſington*, and other Pretenders are nothing well pleaſed to ſee this Office thus diſpoſed of.

Yeſterday

Yeſterday upon the Receipt of your Lordſhip's Letter, I put the King in Mind of his Promiſe to the *Bartleys*, which he was pleaſed again to confirm, and I have ſignified as much to Secretary *Coke*, to whom I perceive your Lordſhip hath been pleaſed to recommend that Buſineſs. A.D. 1637.

When I recommended Captain *Owen* to ſerve under your Lordſhip, I thought him a very orderly young Man; if he prove otherwiſe, I ſhall be a moſt earneſt Suitor to your Lordſhip to turn him out of his Imployment. I propoſe not this out of Complement, but as a Thing I really deſire; were he here under my Command, I proteſt I would do the ſame; therefore I beſeech you, let not your Reſpect and Favour to me be a Protection for an undeſerving Man.

It is here ſaid, that our *French* Treaty is near a Concluſion, which I muſt ſtill deſire Leave to doubt of; and when all is ended, I ſhall be but little confident, that the Succeſs will be advantageous to us.

Your Lordſhip ſhall oblige me by the Continuance of your good Opinion and Belief, that no Fortune or Alteration of Condition can change in me the Reſolution, I have long ſince taken of ever being

London, March 21ſt; 1637.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble and faithful Servant,
A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Earl of St. Albans *and* Clanricarde *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THERE being Notice given me a good while ſince, that ſeveral Patents of mine in *Ireland*, were viewed and taken into Conſideration by the Lord Chief Juſtice, the Lord Chief Baron and others, and that in their Opinions they were conceived void or voidable in Law for my main Eſtate, I have until this Preſent, according to the Obſervation I made of your Lordſhip's laſt Letter, ſtill expected to receive Information thereof from your Lordſhip, and ſome Knowledge of what might be expected or required at my Hands for the better Proſecution of the intended Service in thoſe Parts, and which might guide and direct me in my particular Addreſſes to his Majeſty. But now being doubtful, that longer Silence might be conceived a Failing and Neglect of thoſe Reſpects I have often profeſſed to your Lordſhip, give me Leave to acquaint your Lordſhip, that the Rumour of my Eſtate being queſtioned hath given occaſion of Wonder to many, and to ſpeak freely of the Danger I am in; and a Continuance of that Belief will much impair my Credit here with thoſe to whom I am deeply engaged, and will divert any ſettled Courſe for the Diſcharging of my Debts, which proves much to my Prejudice: Other great Danger I do not much apprehend, having received many gracious Aſſurances from his Majeſty of his Favour and princely Care of me; neither have I leſs Cauſe to be confident of all noble and fair Proceedings from your Lordſhip and the State there, in whoſe Knowledge it is by what Means thoſe Eſtates of mine were acquired, and ſince preſerved and maintained by continual Service and Advantage to the Crown. And if there be thoſe Defects conceived in my Patents, I account it a Happineſs to have them thus ſeaſonably diſcovered in the Time of his Majeſty's moſt happy Reign, that the many great Favours of former Princes granted to my Houſe, may be all united in one gracious Act of his Majeſty's Bounty and Goodneſs towards me by a new Confirmation of former Grants. I am not failing of a particular Confidence in your Lordſhip's noble Inclinations in what doth or ſhall concern me, which invites me to an Expectation both of Advice and Direction how to proceed in theſe Affairs, and likewiſe to have his Majeſty's Grace and Bounty conveyed unto me by your Lordſhip's Care and powerful Mediation. And when my Eſtate ſhall be better ſettled, and brought into a more certain Courſe, whereby I may leave my Creditors and Friends engaged for me well ſatisfied with thoſe Undertakings I ſhall then be able to propoſe unto them, I intend ſpeedily to wait upon your Lordſhip there, and ſhall be watchful over all Occaſions to do your Lordſhip Service, and to A.D. 1638.

A.D. 1638. to perfect all Profeſſions of Reſpect, which I can now but verbally preſent unto you from

Eſſex-Houſe, the 26th of *March*, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble and aſſured Servant,
ST. ALBANS and CLANRICARDE.

The Lord Viſcount Conway *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I DO ſeldom write any Thing worthy the Remembrance: But this that I now write, buy another Cabinet for it, like that of *Darius*, where *Alexander* did put the *Iliads*.

When my Lord of *Holland* knew how that the Office of the Admiralty was diſpoſed of, he called a Council, my Lady of *Devonſhire*, my Lady *Rich*, my Lady *Eſſex*, *Cheek* and *Lucas* his Secretary, to whom he uttered his Griefs, that the Admiralty was diſpoſed of, and in ſuch cloſe Manner, that he knew nothing of it before all was done. The Conſult was, whether he ſhould bear it patiently or publiſh his Reſentment. The former had been in my fooliſh Opinion the wiſeſt; and my Lady of *Carlile* ſaith, ſhe wonders he did not, for he hath ſhewn great Courage in Suffering.

Well, *pour retourner à nos Moutons*, how they concluded I know not, but he retired to *Kenſington* upon Pretence of taking Phyſick. If it be lawful for me to gueſs, I do believe, that he knew from the King the Time that he would at the Council declare my Lord of *Northumberland* Admiral, and therefore went away, becauſe he would not be there *per non veder la Crudelta*. My Lord of *Northumberland* not then knowing any thing of his Diſcontent, had appointed his Coach to be ready at the Garden Gate, that ſo ſoon as the Council was riſen he might make him a Viſit, which was moſt unfortunately hindred by the Lateneſs of the Council's Sitting; but afterwards when the Viſit was made, my Lord of *Holland* did not congratulate with him, or take any Notice of his being Admiral, which the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty did, who were as unwilling to part with what they had, as he was to loſe his Hope. His Tongue unfaithful to himſelf, and therefore his Friends have the leſs Reaſon to complain of it, hath ſo expreſt his Grief that the Queen makes herſelf very good Sport at it. But there is hope, that Time, which cures all Griefs, may be the *Apollo* to reſtore his Wits to *Orlando*.

I hear that my Lord Keeper doth adviſe my Lord Chancellor to make an End of his Suit without coming into *England*, but that other Spirits are not ſo quiet. God keep you long from Diſeaſes and ever from Malice, from the firſt of which, although the Angels are free, yet they are not from the latter. I ſhall ever be

London, *April* 3d, 1638. *Your moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant*,
CONWAY *and* KILULTA.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

I WILL now anſwer all which remain of your Lordſhip's Letters, wherein hitherto I have craved your Pardon; and conſidering the moſt preſſing and material Pieces of them have already been fully ſpoken unto in my former, theſe latter I hope ſhall be accepted alſo, eſpecially when you ſhall find nothing hath ſuffered the whilſt, ſaving myſelf by much Decay in my Sight, and in Truth in the whole Conſtitution of Body and Mind.

I humbly thank your Grace for your Counſel, which I find in yours of the 16th of *November*, how I am to demean myſelf towards the new Book of Rates propoſed concerning

cerning theſe Cuſtoms, and I ſhall purſue it; this proves a very long and intricate Work, eſpecially to be done with due Underſtanding and not at all Adventures, to lay increaſe upon Trade, without further looking either to the Likelihood or Poſſibility how to be effected at after. The Judgment the Miniſters of this State make thereof, will now ſhortly be ready to be tranſmitted, with all the Humility and Submiſſion poſſible: But I am very confident the Propoſition will be of very ſmall Uſe to his Majeſty; nor can this be a Time fit at all to imbroil that Buſineſs, which God be praiſed is in ſo good a Way already; but they ſay it is an *Engliſhman*'s Quality, not to let Things alone when they are well. A.D.1638.

For the Building of *Chriſt-Church*, now that his Majeſty and your Lordſhip approve of the Way, I truſt to ſhew you I neither ſleep nor forget it.

What is done by the Court of *Star-Chamber* in that Buſineſs betwixt the Lord *Savile* and *Field*, I hear not; and be the Swearing what can be, I know whether of them I believe hath ſworn Truth.

Your Lordſhip's next is of the 23d of *November*, I do not as yet hear of any, which moves for the renewing the Earl of *Antrim* his Patent; but when his Agent ſhall addreſs himſelf unto me, I ſhall be very ſure to hear him, and aſſiſt him the beſt I may, I cannot fail him herein, ſince your Lordſhip recommends it unto me; nor indeed do I deſire Thanks from any other, ſince to do your Will is to me a greater Reward, than any the Parties intereſted have to beſtow upon me. As little is ſtirred in that other Controverſy betwixt his Lordſhip and *O Hara*, but the ſame Condition I will be found in, towards that or any thing elſe which may concern him; and all this to confeſs a Truth, ſimply, barely, yet chearfully to obey your Lordſhip, much more than for any other Inclinations I find in myſelf.

Your Lordſhip will find in my Duplicate to the Secretary, how we ſtill underſtand that Buſineſs ſtirred by the Earl of *Antrim* againſt the Lord Preſident of *Munſter*; and moſt confident all our Lawyers here are, the young Duke, when he accompliſhes his full Age, will be liable to ſatisfy the Preſident, the Value of the Thing the Earl of *Antrim* ſhall recover from him. That the Preſident ſhould roughly anſwer any Deſire propoſed from my Lady Dutcheſs, I much wonder at it, for I have not heard any Man upon all Occaſions expreſs more Reſpect and Honour to the Memory of my Lord Duke than he conſtantly doth: But it is a great Misfortune, where our Meanings happen to be taken and interpreted by Perſons perchance, which fail in thoſe Things they move us in; and ſure I ſhould adviſe the Lady Dutcheſs to be very tender to evacuate the Intentions, nay the legal Deeds of the Duke, upon any Nicety of Law, eſpecially when all that is to be got is poor two hundred Pounds a Year, for a ſhort Term of not above nine Years, as I take it. For my own Part, I ſhall crave Leave to juſtify myſelf, that I writ not to his Majeſty lightly or raſhly, but upon true and ſolid Grounds, and therein preſerved, I ſubmit all to his Majeſty's good Will and Pleaſure.

The Biſhop of *Caſhell*'s Wife hath been with me, and brought me a Letter from the Queen of *Bohemia* to the ſame Purpoſe your Lordſhip writes, and I gave her a fair temporary Anſwer, and told her how much her Huſband was bound unto you, who had writ very effectually for his *Commendam*, and alſo for Plantation Land: But to tell your Lordſhip a Truth, unleſs the King and you will have it ſo, I judge he hath already full as much as I take him to be worthy of.

Yours of the 2d of *December* only mentions your Lordſhip's Favour towards Captain *Brian*. My Lord, I have fully obeyed you therein, which is the beſt Anſwer; our Letters are long ſince tranſmitted in the Captain's Behalf, and as much done as was left in our Power.

Your laſt is of the 19th of *December*; and for the two Plantations of *Ormond* and *Clare*, I ſhall ſet them forward with all poſſible Speed, but we want Men extreamly; indeed have more than enough already upon our Hands of that of *Connaght*, which muſt of Neceſſity be accompliſhed before we can begin with ſettling the other. Good and faithful Aſſiſtance in Truth I have here at the Committee of Revenue, but this goes no further than the private; for as for the publick Envy and Malice, contracted in the Execution, from Perſons pretending and intereſted, that I muſt take to myſelf, tread that crooked and thorny Path alone. God help me and ſuſtain me, for aſſuredly it begins to preſs and pinch me ſhrewdly. This Teſtimony I muſt ever give, that his Majeſty is to acknowledge the beſt Part of that great Work of the Plantations to the Comfort and Chearfulneſs you have ever given me in the Undertaking and Proſecution of it; by my Troth, I had otherwiſe long ſince ſunk under the Burthen, ſo much it is

A.D.1638. againſt my Nature and Diſpoſition continually to dwell upon Conteſtation in a Manner with all Men, where nothing is ſought by me but Quietneſs, ſilently and peaceably to paſs over this Life; I call the heavenly Power to witneſs, no other reſpect but the Service of God and his Majeſty ſhould longer oblige me unto it.

I moſt humbly thank your Lordſhip for your noble Care and Counſel tending to the Preſervation of my Health, a free Bounty it is of your Love towards me, where otherwiſe of myſelf I am ſo wondrous little conſiderable to any body elſe. The Lady *Aſtrea*, the Poet tells us, is long ſince gone to Heaven; but under Favour I can yet find Reward and Puniſhment on Earth; indeed ſometimes they are like Doctor *Donn*'s Anagram of a good Face, the Ornaments miſſed, a yellow Tooth, a red Eye, a white Lip or ſo: And ſeeing that all Beauties take not all Affections, one Man judging that a Deformity, which another conſiders as a Perfection or a Grace; this methinks convinceth the certain Incertainty of Rewards and Puniſhments: Howſoever he is the wiſeſt commonly, the greateſt, and happieſt Man, and ſhall ſurely draw the faireſt Table of his Life, that underſtands with *Vandike*, how to diſpoſe of theſe Shadows, beſt, to make up his own Comelineſs and Advantage.

The Rule which your Lordſhip obſerves from Maſters and Fellows of Colleges, is moſt true, and ſpreads as large as Charity, which either is or ought to be over the whole World, and ſo this to all Governments be they great or ſmall; it is ever a hopeful Throw where the Caſter ſoles his Bowl fair: And with the Diſeſteem of the Governor, the Government ſhall impair, if not in the Exiſtence, ſure in the Beauty of it, which is as conſiderable, as that moſt Men are guided and guide themſelves by Opinion; ſo as, if you will have my Philoſophy in the Point, let no Prince employ a Servant longer than he is reſolved to have him valued and eſteemed by others, thorough thoſe Powers he ſhall manifeſt to be entruſted with him: To continue the Servant upon other Terms, puts the Prejudice upon his own Affairs moſt extreamly.

In Truth I ſtill wiſh (and take it alſo to be a very charitable one) Mr. *Hambden* and others to his Likeneſs were well whipt into their right Senſes; if that the Rod be ſo uſed as that it ſmarts not, I am the more ſorry: One good Remedy were to ſend for your Chimney-Sweeper of *Oxford*, who will ſing you a Song made of one *Bond*, it ſeems a Schoolmaſter of the Free-ſchool of St. *Paul*'s *London*, and withal ſhew how to jerk, to temper the Voice, to guide the Hand, to lay on the Rod excellently, ſure I am he made me laugh heartily when I was there laſt; and that the Chancellor of the Univerſity might with a Word fetch up to your Lordſhip at *Lambeth*, both the Perſon and the Poems (for I muſt tell you there is the ſecond, if not the third Part of the Song) and then bring but Mr. *Hambden* and *Bond* in Place, and it may every Way prove a three Man's Song; but fetch in the Nobleman you mention, and then it may chance to prove a very full Concert. As well as I think of Mr. *Hambden*'s Abilities, I take his Will and Peeviſhneſs to be full as great, and without Diminution to him, judge the other, howbeit not the Father of the Country (a Title ſome will not ſtick to give unto them both, to put them, if it be poſſible, the faſter and farther out of their Wits) the very *Sinciput*, the vertical Point of the whole Faction.

By this Pacquet you have the Letter for the Building of the Cathedral of *Downe*, which returned, ſhall be put into Action *.

I wiſh my Lord of *Clare* may be as good as his Word, and encouraged in his good Profeſſions to the Service of the Crown; if he keep himſelf there, he is the wiſer, an Adage wherewith *Cottington* anſwers many a Man, and many a Thing in a Year.

Since in the Uſe and Abuſe of Appeals to remove Cauſes hence thither, your Lordſhip's Judgment concurs with my Senſe: I have, as your Lordſhip excellently adviſeth, ſent over a Petition to the Committee of *Iriſh* Affairs there, recommended by the Deputy and Council, and deſire ſome good Expedient be thought of, how the Power may be rightly applied, yet the Miſchief of it prevented.

For Mr. *Liſle*, he may petition where he pleaſeth, and I ſhall be ſure if the Petition be miſlaid, when it comes anew, to return your Lordſhip the former Anſwer *ad literam*, for my Secretary hath Copies of all ſuch Things.

I am well ſure that the *Superſedeas* from the Council at *York* in that Matter of Compoſition with Recuſants for their Eſtates, are barely for their Recuſancy only, and warranted by the Commiſſion under the Great Seal; but it is alſo very true, that it was

* This is done by only removing the Seat of the Biſhop of *Knockfergus*, with Conſent and better Convenience of all. *This wrote in the Margin.*

privately

privately adviſed and reſolved, the Proceedings of the high Commiſſion ſhould ſleep a while towards them, except where the Miſdemeanors were inſolent and publick, till we had got over the Work, and ſettled the Revenue, leſt otherwiſe they might deter them from Compoſition, and ſo deſtroy the Service. Now, if in Reaſon of State the Time be found fit to ſet the Eccleſiaſtical Courts looſe again, I humbly ſubmit it; and have no more to ſay, but wiſh that Power be ſo executed, as may not, as formerly, carry the Benefit of thoſe Forfeitures upon thoſe Laws forth of his Majeſty's *Exchequer*, into the Purſes of a Company of catching Officers, greedy Informers and Purſuivants; for ſo his Majeſty will loſe at leaſt ten thouſand Pounds by Year, I proteſt I think never to be recovered; and conſidering the Direction in this Buſineſs will in a great Part reſt upon my Lord Biſhop of *Durham*, I promiſe myſelf ſmall good of it, unleſs the Proceedings be guided from above, and his Lordſhip's Earneſtneſs qualified by Inſtructions, which he muſt be commanded punctually and ſtrictly to purſue. My Lord, believe me, you have a Wolf of this Buſineſs by the Ear, and you muſt drive very even, or you will grate on one Side or other, either upon the King's Revenue, or upon the Eccleſiaſtical Courts; beſides the Recuſants will all be about you, engage the Queen, and God knows who beſides, which may chance to trouble you more than you are aware of, and in fine I fear raiſe an inconſiderable Sum for the Work you intend it: My Lord, I write this only forth of my Faith to your Perſon, and with you I leave it, not moving at all further in it, in regard you conceive a Neceſſity it muſt be thus. But I am verily perſuaded, it will loſe his Majeſty that Revenue totally; indeed I am very certain it will, therefore it were not amiſs for you to conſider, whether it were not better to let Things reſt as they do, and move his Majeſty to allow ſomething forth of that Revenue for building of *Paul*'s, than to hazard the whole, for no other Fruit than the Benefit of the Purſuivants, and other the miniſterial Officers of the High Commiſſion; for aſſure yourſelf, there is all the Good it will do. A.D. 1638.

My Lord, I have gone over all your Letters, in them all find abundantly of your Favour, and in return have only in my Power to be all the Days of my Life

Dublin, 10th, of *April*, 1638.

Your Grace's
moſt humbly to be commanded,
WENTWORTH.

The Duke of Lenox *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I BEGIN to make it now ſo ordinary for my own Occaſions and Friends to trouble you, that I want excuſe for it, yet chuſe rather to ſubmit myſelf to the Goodneſs of your Cenſure, than to forbear theſe Offices to Perſons of Merit, like * this Gentleman, whom his Majeſty hath lately thought worthy to beſtow ſome Honour upon, with the keeping of *Culmore-Caſtle*; in which he hath much Obligation to your Lordſhip, for that clear Report you were pleaſed to make to the Letter his Majeſty commanded me to write to you. He is now, my Lord, in that Place to ſerve his Majeſty under you; and I hope it will be in ſuch a Way, as ſhall make him worthy your Lordſhip's Favour, if therein, or in any other Thing you pleaſe to command him, not only as the King's Captain, but your own Servant, wherein I ſhall join with him, and ſo remain

April the 14th, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
humble Servant,
J. LENOS.

* Capt. *Robert Stewart*.

The

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Whereas upon the humble Suit of Our right truſty and well beloved Couſin *Adam* Viſcount *Loftus* of *Ely*, Our Chancellor of that Our Kingdom, We were heretofore graciouſly pleaſed by Our Letters of the 16th of *Auguſt*, 1628, to require Our then Lord Deputy General of that Our Realm, upon his Demand thereof, to cauſe a Licence to be made to him under Our Great Seal there, for his Repair hither as often as he ſhould have Occaſion, leaving Our Great Seal with ſuch Commiſſioners and other Perſons of Truſt and Worth, as ſhould be thought fit, and nominated for that Purpoſe, by Our ſaid then Lord Deputy and Council; which Commiſſioners were likewiſe to be authoriſed by ſitting Warrants and Commiſſion to uſe the Seal, and diſcharge the other neceſſary Duties of the Office of Chancellor during his Abſence: And now Our ſaid Chancellor, having Occaſions of Importance requiring his preſent Repair hither, hath humbly beſought Us to give him Leave to come over hither, as not preſuming to adventure to come without Our Pleaſure and Direction therein, notwithſtanding his former Grant, which We do not only take well from him, but are now graciouſly pleaſed to grant unto him this his Suit. We do therefore hereby require you, upon his Demand thereof, to cauſe a Licence to be made unto him under Our Great Seal there, for his preſent Repair hither, except he have ſome Cauſe of Moment depending before Our Council there, he leaving Our Great Seal with ſuch Commiſſioners and Perſons of Truſt, as ſhall be thought fit and nominated for that Purpoſe by you Our Deputy and Council; which Commiſſioners are likewiſe to be authoriſed by ſitting Warrants and Commiſſion to uſe the Seal, and diſcharge the other neceſſary Duties of the Office of Chancellor during his Abſence. And theſe Our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge in this behalf. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the 9th Day of *April*, in the fourteenth Year of Our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to his Majeſty.*

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

WE judge it our Duties before we riſe from this Board moſt humbly to repreſent unto your Majeſty, that we (by the entire Votes of us all now in Council) until your Majeſty's Royal Pleaſure be further known, have this Day ſequeſtered our very good Lord the Lord Chancellor from ſitting at this Board, required him to forbear the Exerciſing of any Power of Chancellor, and by Warrant commanded his Lordſhip tomorrow Morning to bring your Majeſty's Great Seal to be delivered here to me the Deputy, to be with the Advice of this Council diſpoſed, as ſhall be thought beſt for your Majeſty's Service.

The Reaſons, which have inforced us ſo much againſt our Deſires to go thus far, we ſhall with all Duty and Speed tranſmit over, moſt humbly beſeeching your Majeſty to believe, that we truſt we are able to give your Majeſty full Satisfaction for our ſo doing, how extraordinary ſoever it may ſeem at the firſt, and that there is nothing could have wrought us to this Reſolution, before we had conſulted your Majeſty's Wiſdom, but that we did judge the delaying of this Courſe would have more deeply trenched upon your Royal Power, Authority, and Government, than we, in our Duties to theſe Affairs, or Zeal to your Honour, were either willing or daring to ſuffer. And ſo our true Intentions may prove graciouſly accepted by your Majeſty, and ourſelves protected by your Juſtice and Goodneſs, whereunto we only rely and apply ourſelves, it will

leſs

leſs trouble us, how others, not knowing the Grounds, whereon we go, may cenſure this Manner of Proceeding. God long preſerve your Majeſty, A.D. 1638.

From your Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, 20th *April*, 1638.

Your Majeſty's

moſt humble and moſt faithful Subjects and Servants,

WENTWORTH.

ORMOND *and* OSSORY,
R. RANNELAGH,
R. DILLON,
ANTH. MIDENSIS,
W. ST. LEGER,
AD. LOFTUS,
GEO. SHURLEY,
GERARD LOWTHER,
RI. BOLTON,
CHR. WANDESFORDE,
JO. BORLASE,
PHI. MAINWARING,
CHA. COOTE,
WM. STUART,
EDW. TREVOR,
GEORGE RADCLIFFE,
ROB. MEREDITH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

ASSUREDLY the Endeavours of no Servant have been more awake to ſerve and effect your Majeſty's Commands without Noiſe; and yet ſuch is my Unhappineſs as ever to meet with Contradictions: How to avoid them is not in my Power, ſince I am ſtill enforced to contend for your Majeſty's Authority, unmixt with any the leaſt private Intereſt of my own: And whilſt my Heart tells me, I am therein guided by a perfect Will and Zeal, nay indeed a Neceſſity impoſed upon me ſo to do, I am able without Amazement to hear myſelf reported, nay cried out aloud in the Streets, to be the Outrageous, where verily I take myſelf to be the Patient; and that intirely for the Service of my Maſter.

I fear this Evil hath not its Root in me, I would to God it lay no deeper, did not draw its Sap from a more malignantly fruitful Soil, than any it ſhould find with me. I doubt much rather, it grows from an univerſal Diſtemper of this Age, where the Subjection neſtles itſelf too near the Sovereignty, where we are more apt wantonly to diſpute the Powers which are over us than in former Times: Such a ſpreading Evil indeed, as, to my ſeeming, it hath already left God and your Majeſty only capable to correct and ſtay the Madneſs of it. And ſurely, Sir, give me Leave with all Humility to ſay it is high Time you early and ſeriouſly attend the Cure, when it is almoſt judged a Crime roundly to ſerve the Crown; and every Voice, that either conſtrains or inclines this Fury to the Modeſty and Moderation of our Anceſtors, heard, prejudged, as if *Gracchus* were the Speaker.

I foreſee this whole Action as it hath proceeded on the Perſon of your Chancellor will be imputed unto me; howbeit his Lordſhip's Committal is equally, if not more, the Act of the Board than mine. The plain Truth is, I found myſelf the more inclinable to vote his Reſtraint with them, becauſe in caſe his Lordſhip had perſiſted in Diſobedience to the Orders of this Board, in the Caſe there depending between him and Sir *John Gifford*, I had your Majeſty's former Directions to take the Seal from his Lordſhip, and to enforce him to Conformity: So as I durſt not go leſs in this Particular, which was an high and immediate Contempt againſt your Majeſty's own Power and Greatneſs, without the Shadow of any other private Intereſt whatſoever.

The Particulars are making ready and will be ſpeedily tranſmitted: In the mean Space this is moſt certain, his Lordſhip's Demeanor was ſo audacious, as moved us all to Aſtoniſhment. And indeed, how ought I to give it a milder Term, where his Lordſhip's obſtinate and churliſh Will preſumes to contend for Maſtery with no leſs or other (in all our Judgments) than your Majeſty's Regal Power? I truſt therefore the Roughneſs of the Expreſſion ſhall not offend, and that the rather, becauſe I both have and ſhall contain myſelf within ſuch Limits of Modeſty and Civility, as that nothing his Lordſhip can ſay in Relation to my own Particular, ſhall move me to give it any ſuch Language, or remove me from that Regard which is due to ſo great an Officer of the Crown.

A.D.1638. Within a few Days I ſhall not fail humbly to return Anſwer to your Majeſty's late Letter concerning *Londonderry*; till then I humbly beſeech your Remiſſion. For to confeſs a Truth, the Weight of this Place is ſo great, and my Ill-willers increaſe ſo faſt, (for no other Reaſon on Earth that I know, but becauſe I plainly tell them and ſhew them the Truth, which is, that I muſt and will ſerve your Majeſty before all others) as I find my Thoughts much broken and almoſt to ſeek in myſelf how to ſupport the Burden and Malice of them. But I truſt within awhile to gather up thoſe Spirits, which for the preſent are a little ſhaken aſunder, and ſhew to all the World, that if I be not able to fulfil your Majeſty's Commands, yet I will be found able chearfully to die in the Purſuit of them. God long preſerve your Majeſty,

Dublin-Caſtle, 22 Apr. 1638.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Sir William Boſwell *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

MY ever honoured and ſingular good Lord! Preparations here for the Field are frequent, Part of the States Artillery being embarked and ſent to *Nymeghen*, but there is yet no Certainty of what Number or Strength their Army will be; however, the Frontier Garriſons being like to be emptied thereby, ſix thouſand Wartgelders are to be levied, and ſent thither to ſupply them; the Reſolution for their going forth was ſent upon *Thurſday* laſt by an Expreſs into *France*, which, ſome ſay, will be about the latter End of next Month; yet his Return is expected before the Action and Day of Marching be abſolutely ſet down.

Le Viſcomte de Turaine, General of the *French* Levies at *Liege*, hath lately beaten five Companies of *Piccolhomini*'s Cavalry, about thirty or forty being ſlain upon the Place, and about eighty with their Horſes taken Priſoners, and the reſt routed. The *French* Ambaſſador hath obtained Leave anew to tranſport ſixty Horſes towards the ſaid Levies.

The Plot for betraying of *Maeſtricht* proves to be very great; divers of the Jeſuits and other Clergymen, with ſome rich Men, Advocates and Burghers of the Town, being diſcovered to have had a Hand in it. The Elector of *Colen*, challenging the Moiety of Judicature in this Caſe, hath been anſwered, the Buſineſs toucheth only the King of *Spain* and this State, and conſequently was not of his Cognizance or Juriſdiction. And the States have ſince reſolved to ſend Order and full Power unto *Golſteyn*, Commander at *Maeſtricht*, (the Duke of *Bouillon* Governor thereof being at this while at *Sedan)* to cauſe the Conſpirators to be judged by the Council of War, but with Order once more, before Execution be made, to advertiſe the State thereof; and with Order alſo to cauſe the Deaths of ſuch, as ſhall be judged to die, to be ſpeedy, and with as little Cruelty and Torture as may be.

The Vice-Admiral of *Holland* took Leave upon *Tueſday* laſt, and is gone to *Helvoetſluys*, there to embark, and ſet forth with the firſt good Wind. The Number of his Ships in Readineſs are ſixteen, but all will not put out at the ſame Time. Their Ambaſſador *De Lier*, or *Oſterwyck*, returning to his Reſidence into *France*, is to paſs with him thither; he hath Order to congratulate with the *French* King his Queen's being with Child.

Here hath been a Treaty for Exchange of Priſoners taken by Sea between theſe and the *Spaniſh* Provinces, but never any Certainty it would ſucceed, until the laſt Week, that the Schowt of *Roſendall* returned hither with Approbation of the ſame ſigned by the Cardinal Infant bearing Date the 10th of *April* current.

The Duke of *Newbourgh* hath obtained very lately from theſe States Reſtitution of his Domaines and Revenues at *Raveſteyn*.

'Tis advertiſed from a private but moſt credible Hand at *Colen*, that they make account to begin their Aſſembly there very ſuddenly; the Paſſports, ſo long deſired by the Princes and States of *Germany* who have not accepted the Treaty of *Praghe*, being ſent by an Expreſs from the Cardinal *Ginetti* unto the *French* King.

In

In the mean time the States Agent there (*Bilderbeck*) hath repreſented by a Letter apart from his weekly Occurrences, the great Complaints which that Elector hath made unto him againſt this State, for intermeddling with the new *French* Levies about *Liege*, as likewiſe for countenancing the *Heſſens* in *Eaſt-Frize*, and aſſiſting the Prince Elector's Levies and Proceedings, as alſo his proteſting againſt the Harm that ſhould come thereof, and the Reſentment the King of *Hungary* ſhould have of it. A.D.1638.

The States have ordered their Reſident (Mr. *Crakow*) with the King of *Denmark* to attend the Aſſembly at *Hambourgh*, yet without further Commiſſion than to hear and report. The Prince of *Aurange* hath lately had three or four Fits of a Tertian Ague, whereof he is now fully recovered.

The Prince Elector is at preſent in full Poſſeſſion of *Meppin*, Town and Country, having appointed Colonel *Horneck* Governor thereof; his Levies of Horſe and Foot go on forwardly. Duke *Bernard* of *Weymar* thrives in *Suabe* and the *Briſkow*, having of late taken in *Newbourgh*, *Fribourgh*, and *Stutgard* alſo in *Wirtenbergh*.

According to your Lordſhip's Command by Sir *John Borlaſe* I have diſpatched Mr. *Stuteville* for his preſent Repair unto your Lordſhip, and glad I am ſincerely, that your Lordſhip hath pitcht upon ſo well qualified a Man for the Service; the rather becauſe I know him of a very good and ancient Family in *Suffolk*, not far from the Place of my own Birth. But I beſeech your Lordſhip to excuſe this impotent Paſſage of my good Affection, and let me know wherein I may further approve myſelf

Your Lordſhip's

Hagbe, May 3*d*, 1638. *moſt faithful and humbleſt Servant,*

WM. BOSWELL.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THIS Gentleman brings the Account we owe your Majeſty for the Commitment of the Lord Chancellor, which comes ſomething the later, in regard we ſtaid expecting he might ſo mend his Errors, as to compoſe it without further Trouble. But he is not in the leaſt to be bowed or inclined to any Moderation, ſtill perſiſts, and is now upon as high Terms as his Lordſhip hath been at any other Time, for which I am ſorry. His Lordſhip hath further added to his Contempt by ſending over his Son, Sir *Edward Loftus*, without Licence; howbeit great Cauſes are now depending at the Board againſt the Son ready for hearing.

The Judgment this State makes of theſe Proceedings will appear plainly in their Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and in truth all the Miniſters here foreſee evidently, if this Humour be not timely and ſharply corrected, it will diſtemper the whole Government, endanger the undoing of thoſe Services, which have been ſo happily accompliſhed theſe late Years, and ſet all looſe again to Faction and Party. So as I aſſure your Majeſty they take the Buſineſs extremely to Heart, and reſt confident your Majeſty will in your Wiſdom preſerve your Greatneſs and Authority, the Peace of your Miniſters and Subjects here from the Diſorder this tranſcendent Power of a Chancellor would bring upon them. And to ſay Truth, why may not your Bench or Exchequer aſſume the ſame to themſelves, after they find it is allowed and held for good in the Chancellor?

Sir, I hold myſelf in this Controverſy not concerned perſonally, nor any otherwiſe, than as I ſtand in Relation to the Place I here by your Majeſty's Favour and Appointment exerciſe, which being a very Truth, emboldens me, diveſted of all private Intereſt, humbly to certify, that if the Chancellor ſhould have any the leaſt Way given him in this his Contumacy againſt your Majeſty's Authority, it will infinitely diſcourage your other Miniſters on this Side, and infallibly put your Deputy and Council further back in their Way towards your Service, than they ſhall be able to recover again in many Years; which, rather than it ſhould happen, it were better both he and I were at *Jericho*.

I was a Suitor to the Council to certify to Mr. Secretary *Coke* the Lord Chancellor's publick Carriage towards me at the Board during this Debate, in regard not ſatisfied

A.D.1638. tisfied in myſelf it was ſuch as become his Lordſhip towards your Majeſty's Deputy, I held ſafeſt for me to advertiſe it thither, conſidering your Majeſty's Wiſdom is beſt ſkilled to underſtand what is fitteſt for us both. If your Majeſty judge, his Lordſhip hath not ſtrayed forth of that Path of Reverence, wherein all Men have hitherto contained themſelves in this Place, how meah ſoever your Deputy be in his private Capacity, I have neither more to ſay, or trouble my Thoughts with this any further.

Or if it appear his Lordſhip hath forgot himſelf, or run into Exceſſes beyond Example, your Majeſty again knows beſt by what Ways and by what Degrees to reduce him, and vindicate your Honour and Juſtice reflected upon through me, how poor a Worm ſoever otherwiſe I am.

Laſtly, moſt neceſſary it is, we ſhould receive your Pleaſure how the Seal is to be diſpoſed; for ſhould it continue longer in this Condition, it would give a great Interruption to the publick Juſtice, and other the great Affairs of this Kingdom. For till your Majeſty appoint, his Lordſhip will not part with the Seal, nor we dare to admit him in Contempt and under Reſtraint, to make any Uſe of it. God long preſerve your Majeſty,

Your Majeſty's

Dublin-Caſtle, 7 May, 1638. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,* WENTWORTH.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard, *Maſter of the* Charter-houſe, *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

PRESENTLY upon my Election to be Maſter of *Sutton*'s Hoſpital, I writ to your Lordſhip, which Letter I hope is come into your Lordſhip's Hand, as alſo all my others which I have ſent this Twelvemonth, though from your Lordſhip I have not had the Honour to know that any one of them ever came to you. You have always much Buſineſs, I not greedy of Paper Returns, 'tis to me abundant Satisfaction, if I ſtand upright in your Lordſhip's Opinion, which I preſume I do, having never given you any Occaſion to the contrary; beſides, I love to ſerve my Friends without putting them to any Trouble. My Remove, and my Lord Admiral's late Sickneſs, have ſo diſcompoſed my Quiet, that I deſire your Pardon for not writing ſooner; ſuch Things as are come to my Knowledge, I ſhall now proceed to relate to your Lordſhip.

Many dead at Home and Abroad: *Crequi* ſlain with a Cannon-bullet in the Wars in *Italy*; ſince the Duke of *Rohan* dead of a Shot in his Leg when he was taken Priſoner; the Earl of *Marlborough* dead; Sir *Cornelius Fairmedow*, a Gentleman-Penſioner; *Harry Wilmot*'s Wife; Sir *Ferdinando Carey*, a Lieutenant-Colonel of the *Low-Countries*, a brave Man, who died here ſuddenly of a Lethargy, a moſt overgrown Man with Fat; the Count *de Kendale*, *Eſpernon*'s eldeſt Son; and laſtly, pray God he be the laſt before this Letter come to an End, Sir *Robert Philips* your old Acquaintance, who died of a Cold, choaked with Phlegm.

One Serjeant *Milwood*, an obſcure Man, formerly of *Lincoln's-Inn*, is made Chief Juſtice of *Wales* by my Lord Marquis *Hamilton*'s Means; being brought to the King, he aſked which was the King, it was anſwered, he who had his Hat on; then he aſked, whether he muſt kneel on one or both Knees; being on his Knee to be knighted, he ſaid, If it pleaſe your Majeſty my Name is *Thomas*, at which his Majeſty both bluſh'd and laughed, yet knighted him, but did not bid him, Riſe up Sir *Thomas*.

A *French* Gentleman, aged ſixty eight or more, had, out of his Love to the Houſe of *Lorrain*, undertaken to kill the Cardinal *Richelieu*; two Ways he had, both ſure-enough; the firſt he would have performed in Perſon, he would have flung a Granado into his Coach, having hired a Lodging on purpoſe to have flung it out of; the other was to be performed by himſelf and ſome others, which was to have blown him up with Gunpowder, as he paſſed over a Bridge, which he went conſtantly over many times a Week. He writ to the Dutcheſs of *Lorrain*, that he intended to take away the Life of one, who was the greateſt Enemy to their Houſe that ever had been in *France*, and

and required one thouſand Crowns for the doing of it, and wiſhed her to return him Anſwer in Writing, and to cauſe her Letter to be ſent to ſuch a Place within a League of *Paris*, and laid under a great Stone, which he would place there in ſuch a Time. All which was punctually performed: But not knowing who it was that he would kill, fearing it might be the King, ſhe, being a pious and timorous Lady, writ alſo to the Cardinal, diſcovering the whole Buſineſs. He communicates it to the King. Six ſtout Men well weaponed are preſently appointed to go to that Place where the Letter was to be laid, who having viewed the Place, walked aloof off; the old Gentleman comes, was a little troubled to ſee Company ſo near the Place walking up and down, yet goes on, removes the Stone, takes up the Letter, reads it, when they all fix came towards him; they bid him deliver that Letter, and in the King's Name commanded him to yield himſelf, which he refuſing, they venture on him, he kills three of them in the Place, then they ſhot him, ſo took him, and brought him half dead to *Paris*. He would confeſs nothing, ſo he was broken on the Wheel. A.D.1638.

One *Carr*, a Servant of Marquis *Hamilton*'s, was arreſted before *Wallingford-Houſe*, which bred a mighty Tumult. The Serjeant carried him into an Houſe near *Charing-Croſs*, whither flocked many of the Marquis's Servants and others, broke open the Houſe, ſetting Ladders to it to unglaze and untile it, got in, beat the Serjeants, ſo that one of them died ſince; threatned to blow up the Houſe with Gunpowder, took the Priſoner, brought him forth, and, with Swords drawn, conducted him to *Whitehall*, and there put him in. The King reſented this very ill, and hath cauſed his Proclamation ſince to be publiſhed for apprehending the Principals, who were the Murtherers and chief Cauſers and Fomenters of this unlawful Aſſembly, who in their Madneſs neither regarded the Juſtices, Conſtables, nor any other whoſoever.

At a Fire lately happened in *Queen-ſtreet* near *Drury-Lane*, a Popiſh Prieſt, one *Leake*, an old Man whom I well knew, being loth to part with his Money, though once got out, yet when he could get no Body to go into his Chamber to fetch out his Trunk, in which was five hundred Pounds, and his Bonds, he ventures in himſelf, and was there burnt. The Man had ſome Land, and was rich, which cauſed a Courtier to beg his Goods and Eſtate, ſuppoſing him to be *Felo de ſe*; becauſe had he not gone in, he had eſcaped with his Life.

The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, the *Conde de Oniate*, accompanied with an *Iriſh* Gentleman of the Order of *Calatrava*, in the Holy Week, came to *Denmark-Houſe* to do his Devotions in the Queen's Chapel there, he went off thence about Ten o' Clock, a dozen Torches carried before him by his Servants, and ſome behind him, he and the *Iriſh* Gentleman were in the Front with their Beads in their Hands, which hung at a Croſs, ſome *Engliſh* were alſo among them; ſo that with their own Company and many who followed after, they appeared a great Troop. They walk from *Denmark-Houſe* down the *Strand* in great Formality, turn into the *Covent-Garden*, thence to Seignior *Con*'s Houſe in *Long-Acre*, ſo to his own Houſe in *Queen's-Street*. The next Day the Report went, that the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador had gone Proceſſion openly through the Streets; but it was no other Thing than what I have related to your Lordſhip, yet the King took it ill at his Hands, and expoſtulated it with him, and gave Order for queſtioning thoſe *Engliſh* who were in his Company. 'Tis true, notwithſtanding all the Care and Vigilancy the King and Prelates take for the ſuppreſſing of Popery, yet it much increaſeth about *London*, and theſe pompous Shews of the Sepulchre contribute much to it, for they grow common; they are not only ſet up now in the Queen's Chapel, for which there is ſome Reaſon, but alſo in the Ambaſſadors Houſes, in *Con*'s Lodgings, nay at *York-Houſe*, and in my Lord of *Worceſter*'s Houſe, if they be not Lyars who tell it. Our great Women fall away every Day. My Lady *Maltravers* is declared a Papiſt; and alſo my Lady *Katherine Howard*, but 'tis Love hath been the principal Agent in her Converſion; for, unknown to her Father the Earl of *Suffolk*, ſhe is or will be married to the Lord *d'Aubigny*, ſecond Brother to the Duke of *Lenox*, who hath but a ſmall Fortune, under a thouſand a Year, moſt of it in *France*, where he had been bred a Papiſt.

The Lieutenant of the *Tower*, Sir *William Balfour*, beat a Prieſt lately for ſeeking to convert his Wife; he had a Suſpicion that ſhe reſorted a little too much to *Denmark-Houſe*, and ſtaid long abroad, which made him one Day ſend after her, Word being brought him where ſhe was, he goes thither, finds her at her Devotions in the Chapel,

A.D.1638. he beckens her out, ſhe comes accompanied with a Prieſt, who ſomewhat too ſaucily reprehended the Lieutenant for diſturbing his Lady in her Devotions; for which he ſtruck him two or three ſound Blows with his Battoon, and the next Day came and told the King the whole Paſſage, ſo it paſſed over.

The Earl of *Elgin* and Sir *William Crofts* have had a Quarrel, they have been very inward and familiar Friends; one Day meeting at Mr. Comptroller's Houſe by *Charing-Croſs*, my Lord of *Elgin* ſaluting him told him, that of late he obſerved, that he did not look ſo chearfully on him as he was wont to do; the other ſaid, he was his Lordſhip's Servant, and thought him miſtaken in that Conceit; my Lord then invited him to go along with him in his Coach to my Lord of *Berkſhire*'s Garden at *St. James*'s, there they would talk it over; to which he conſented, and going into the Coach, Sir *William Crofts* called to his Man for his Sword, ſo they two went only together, but my Lord of *Elgin* had three Footmen running by the Coach-ſide. Being in the Coach, my Lord of *Elgin* told him, that ſure he muſt be guilty of ſome great Unworthineſs, that he had of late made himſelf ſuch a Stranger at his Houſe, this made Sir *William* return a quick and round Anſwer, which ſo heated my Lord, that he altered his Reſolution of debating their Unkindneſſes in my Lord of *Berkſhire*'s Garden, called to the Coachman to drive on, fight he would with him preſently; to which, ſince there was no other Remedy, Sir *William* yielded, ſaying, he truſted much in my Lord's Honour, ſince he had many Servants with him, and he alone; my Lord gave him his Word, not one of them ſhould ſtir. So my Lord taking a Sword from one of his Men, they two only walked into the Fields over againſt *Hyde-Park*, near my Lord *Goring*'s Garden Wall, there they choſe a Place, and fought like courageous Men; my Lord of *Elgin* had the ill Fortune, retiring after the firſt Bout, to fall, one Spur catching in the other, ſo that his Sword fell out of his Hand, which Sir *William Crofts* poſſeſſed himſelf of; my Lord, infinitely tranſported with Paſſion at this Misfortune, runs in upon him to gain his Sword, the other adviſeth him to the contrary, telling his Lordſhip he had no Purpoſe to take his Blood, but if he preſſed upon him, he would bring a greater Danger upon him than he meant him. In this Parley comes in my Lord *William Hamilton*, and *Charles Murray*, who put themſelves between them, and made them Friends. Upon which Sir *William Crofts* gave back the Sword to my Lord *Elgin*'s Man, and my Lord *Elgin* brought him back, and ſet him down at Mr. Comptroller's Houſe. The next Day my Lord Marſhal ſent for them both, and made them better Friends. But that which was much wondered at was, my Lord of *Devonſhire* alſo was ſent for to be made Friends with Sir *William Crofts*, who proteſted before my Lord Marſhal, that he never had any Difference with Sir *William Crofts*, he was his noble Friend, and never had ſaid any thing of him which he did not allow of. For, my Lord, all this Buſineſs is riſen from ſome Words which my Lord *Devonſhire* let fall concerning my Lady *Dorothy Sidney*, when 'twas thought the Lord *Lovelace* laſt Summer ſhould have married her; and ſome unkind Paſſages perhaps have been this Winter betwixt the Lady of *Devonſhire* and Sir *William Crofts*, about his ſeeking to make a Match for her Son, which I dare ſay confidently he would not have done without her Conſent, though her Son had more abounded in Affection toward that Lady, than he doth; for 'tis doubtful enough whether he love her or no.

A Man never thought of, Sir *John Wintour*, a Nephew of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s was made the Queen's Secretary. 'Tis true, for a good while before 'twas ſaid, that the King had given way to the Queen, to make Choice of a Papiſt (which her Prieſts and Capuchins, they ſay, had earneſtly preſſed her to) ſo ſhe made not Choice of *Wat Montague*; there were named a Son of my Lord *William Howard*'s, Sir *Kenelm Digby*, Mr. *Gage*, one Mr. *Abington*, *Powis*'s Son-in-law, and others; but *Wintour* got it.

At length the Dutcheſs of *Chevreux* came from *Spain*, landed at *Portſmouth*, but was entertained at Sir *William Uvedale*'s Houſe, ſo quickly came up hither with a very ſmall Train, but ſhe hath ſent for her Servants into *France*; here ſhe is well intreated, and a great Allowance made her from the King. The Ship of the King's, which brought her, brought alſo 150 Cheſts of Silver, which is to be landed at *Dover*, and moſt of it to be coined here; alſo a new *Spaniſh* Agent, who is to reſide here until a new Ambaſſador come thence; for the *Conde de Oniate* is revoked, being a very unuſeful Man for this Imployment.

That little Houſhold, which is intended the Prince, is now ſettled; the Lord *Newcaſtle* Groom of the Stole, ſole Gentleman of the Bedchamber, Governor, what you pleaſe;

pleaſe; he hath a Diet allowed him, but there eats with him beſides, the Duke of *Buckingham* and his Brother, Biſhop *Duppa* the Tutor, one of the Prince's Chaplains, all by Appointment, which 'tis thought is not very pleaſing to him; neither will he add one Diſh to the Table, which is no great one. *Dick Nevile*, a Son of Sir *Chriſtopher Nevile's*, *Tom. Jermyn*, Mr. *Bray*, and *Harry Seymour*, who was the Queen's Page, Grooms of his Bedchamber, all *Engliſh:* Whereas, until the very Time almoſt of their ſwearing, two *Scotiſh* Gentlemen, old *John Sandeline* and *Charles Murray* thought to have been placed there; this is not well taken of ſome; two Uſhers of the Privy-Chamber are, *Jack Pooley*, who would fain have ſerved you, a Brother of the Lady *May's*, and *Frank Windebanke*, who alſo was in *Ireland*; Carvers, Cup-bearers, and Sewers, two of every Quality, Men whom your Lordſhip knows not; two Querries, and ſome few Kitchen-Officers beneath Stairs: Theſe are the chief of his Houſehold, yet there ſtood at leaſt three or four hundred for theſe Places. A.D.1638.

Four Judges have argued the Ship-Writ this Term; Firſt, Baron *Trevor*, who concluded for the King, with him Judge *Crooke*, who directly concluded againſt the Legality of the Writ. Now at the End of the Term came Judge *Jones*, who handled the Buſineſs ſo that no Man could tell what to make of his Argument, in Deck out Nettle, ſometimes for the King, then for the Subject; ſo that when he had ended, Judge *Finch* aſked him, for whom he concluded, he ſaid, for this Time for the King. Judge *Hutton* ſpake long and ſtrong to make that good which was his Opinion, and concurred with his Brother *Crooke*, concluding againſt the King. Great Concourſe of People were at the Argument, amongſt others, one *Harriſon* a Divine, ſometime Fellow of St. *John's* in *Oxford*, now well beneficed in *Northamptonſhire*, a good Scholar and a rich Man, Chaplain Extraordinary to the Lord Treaſurer: He took many Notes in his Table-Books, thought on them four or five Days, conferred on them with his Curate, and on a *Star-Chamber* Day came to the *Common-Pleas* Bar, preſſed up betwixt two Serjeants, ſaying, he was to diſcover High Treaſon; Judge *Crawly* told him, the *King's-Bench* Court was more proper for that Accuſation; he ſaid No, the Party who had ſpoken High Treaſon ſat in that Court, and there he would charge him with it, which was Judge *Hutton*. Some about the Bar ſaid, that he was mad; No, ſaith his Curate, he will be able to make good what he ſaith. Judge *Crawly* commanded a Tipſtaff to take them into his Cuſtody. Since he hath been examined, the King and his Friends very angry with him; for he chargeth the Judge to deny the King's Supremacy, to ſow Sedition betwixt the King and his People, *&c.* Some ſharp Courſe is now in Hand for puniſhing of him, if Madneſs do not excuſe him.

Sir *Thomas Rowe* is gone Ambaſſador to the great Meeting at *Hamburgh*; Sir *Robert Amſtruther* ſtood deſigned a good while, but upon more mature Conſideration, and at the earneſt Inſtance of the Prince Elector and his Mother, he now is gone; otherwiſe 'tis ſaid, the Chancellor *Oxenſterne* would not have appeared there in Perſon. Sir *James Palmer* is Chancellor of the Garter in his Place until his Return.

Six Commiſſioners are going for *Scotland* to accommodate all Buſineſſes there, Marquis *Hamilton*, the Lords *Traquair*, *Lorne*, *Morton*, *Roxborough* and *Haddington*; the Marquis hath the Inſtructions, and is only of the *Quorum:* God ſend them good Succeſs, for I love not theſe ſharp Differences in one and the ſame Iſland. I believe the Marquis will not find his Wife alive at his Return, ſhe hath been long ſick of a Conſumption, and is now like to die.

The King hath lately ſent away twenty thouſand Pounds to the Prince Elector towards the Payment of his Army.

The Biſhop of *Lincoln* put up lately an humble Petition to the Lord Keeper, that he was ſummoned, being a Priſoner, in the ſame Conjuncture of Time to appear in three or four Courts of Juſtice; that all his Means were taken from him, his Servants ſome of them had betrayed him, others had left him; he was forced to eat but one Meal a Day, and that a ſpare one for want of Money to buy him Bread. This Petition was ſhewed to the King; Relief was given him in the firſt; to the ſecond, the King called the Lord Treaſurer, who heard that Part of his Complaint, to which he anſwered, that he had uſed all Means and Diligence to extend the ſaid Biſhop's Lands, but could yet receive no Profits of them, ſo that out of nothing, nothing could be had.

The new Church in the *Covent-Garden* is now at length to be conſecrated, the King upon a Petition preferred unto his Majeſty by the Inhabitants thereof put an End to the long Diſpute, which hath been betwixt the Earl of *Bedford* and Mr. *Bray* Cu-

rate

A.D.1638. rate or Vicar of *St. Martin's in the Fields.* It muſt be a Chapel of Eaſe until a Parliament ſettle it a diſtinct Pariſh, Mr. *Brey* muſt put in an Under-Curate to ſerve the Place; my Lord of *Bedford*'s 100 *l.* a Year, and an Houſe he builded for the Miniſter in caſe he preſented, will not be accepted of.

The young Lord *Lovelace* is preſently to marry my Lord of *Cleveland*'s only Daughter, with whom he gives a great Portion, and hath a fair Expectation in caſe her Brother the Lord *Wentworth* ſhould dye. Alſo 'tis ſaid that a Marriage, that hath been in Treaty betwixt my Lord *Cottington* and the elder of my Lord Keeper's unmarried Daughters, is quite broken off, which I am very ſorry for; for I would never have ſuch Things ſpoken of, but that they ſhould come to a good Iſſue.

You have formerly given me Leave to write *Iriſh* News, and once you chid me for not writing all; this late Commitment of the Lord Chancellor there makes a great Noiſe here; eſpecially, becauſe he hath the Reputation of a wiſe Man, verſed long in Affairs there, one of whom, they ſay, the King hath a good Opinion; great Charges have by a former Lord Deputy been laid upon him, of which he cleared himſelf with much Applauſe; hath been one of the Lords Juſtices twice or thrice in the Abſence or Vacancy of a Lord Deputy. Further, 'tis ſaid, that when the Lord *Verulam*, Lord Chancellor of *England*, was cenſured in the Lords Houſe in Parliament, they would not impriſon him, until they had ſent to the King to take away the Great Seal from him. I'll ſay no more, only reſt confident, that your Lordſhip will ever be able to give a good Account of all your Actions to his Majeſty, and to the World.

My Lord of *Northumberland* hath had a long Sickneſs, it begun with an Head-ach, a violent one, which held him ten Days at leaſt, *Mayerne* and *Baſkervile* his Phyſicians, who let him Blood four Times, and gave him as many Purges; Phyſick enough they have given, which hath brought him very low, his Head-ach left him, but he continues hot and feveriſh ſtill, which by all their Art they cannot yet quench, nor remove; hath a good Day and a bad, as though it were an Ague, but yet never had but one cold Fit; theſe laſt two Nights he reſted very well, ſo that the Lookers on as well as the Phyſicians begin to conceive good Hopes of his Recovery, which I beſeech God to grant, ſince he is one of the nobleſt and braveſt Gentlemen that this Age hath bred; the King, the Kingdom, all his Friends, would have an unſpeakable Loſs of him, he is infinitely lamented by all Sorts of Men. His Brother *Percy* hath been alſo deſperately ſick of a burning Fever, ſtark mad with it, but mends ſomewhat, though but ſlowly: I thought laſt Week we ſhould have loſt both the Brothers together. Then *Will. Percy* ſecond Brother to the old Earl had been Earl of *Northumberland*, who lives obſcurely in *Oxford*, and drinks nothing but Ale.

At the End of *Whitſun*-Week the King goes to keep St. *George*'s Feaſt at *Windſor*, where the Prince is both to be elected and inſtalled Knight of the Garter, then comes to ſettle at *Richmond*.

I had forgot to tell your Lordſhip, that the Prince hath four Gentlemen of his Privy-Chamber, Sir *John Harpur*, Sir *William Withrington*, (both brought in by my Lord *Newcaſtle*) Mr. *Lucas*, High Sheriff of *Eſſex*, but the fourth not of that Quality, *Nott*'s Son, a Mercer near *Temple-Bar*, one who hath been in *Ireland*; but they ſay he is to marry a Niece of the Lady *Denbigh*'s, that qualifies enough. So I am

My Lord,

Charter-houſe, May 10th, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

The

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salut. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE received your Lordſhip's Letters of *April* the 10th, in full anſwer to ſuch of mine as lay by you; and muſt crave your Pardon that I writ not to you when *William Raylton* writ laſt: The Truth is, my Buſineſs here grows upon me, though I grow older and more unfit for it: But I am very ſorry to read in the Beginning of your Letters, that you complain of a Decay in your Sight, and the whole Frame of your Body, for this is no Time to have ſuch as you are fail. But though I could not write when *William Raylton* writ laſt, being ſuddenly after the Receipt of your Letters, yet I deſired him to ſignify unto you, that I had ſpoken home to his Majeſty (as indeed I did) concerning your great Buſineſs with the Lord Chancellor of *Ireland* †, which I hope will go well, and if it ſhould not * * * * nay * would be worſe for it, conſidering how all Government is ſhaken at this preſent.

I cannot poſſibly ſay more to your Lordſhip than I have concerning the new Book of Rates; and when the Miniſters of State on that Side ſhall have ſent over their Judgment upon it, we ſhall ſoon ſee what will become of it, and whatever be an *Engliſhman*'s Quality, not to let Things alone when they are well, yet in this Particular, there is a *Dominus opus habet*, and that will go far in all theſe Buſineſſes; and if it go not too far 'tis well.

I ſhall be very glad to hear that *Chriſt-Church* goes on, but ſorry withal for that which you write after, that there is ſuch a great Death of Cattle and Sheep amongſt you, that it cannot begin this Year; and a Murrain amongſt Cattle is no good Sign.

I leave my Lord of *Antrim*'s Patent to the Care you mean to take of it for my Sake, and am very much bound to you that you will take the Care you do, ſince I cannot but collect by your Letters, that it is for my Sake only you do it. But I am ſorry the while, that any Diſtaſte hath been given you. And for the Buſineſs that concerns the Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, I am glad to hear from you, that you conceive he hath not given any rough or diſtaſteful Anſwer to my Lady Dutcheſs, and do hereby promiſe you to do all the good Offices I can, that the Buſineſs may ſettle to the Lord Preſident's Content, and that nothing may be done to the Prejudice of my Lord Duke's Memory, or the young Duke's Fortune.

Concerning the Biſhop of *Caſhell*, I am clearly of your Lordſhip's Mind, that he hath as much as he deſerves, and can write no more in that Buſineſs than I have already; and I profeſs I would not have writ ſo much, but for the Queen of *Bohemia*'s Sake, who writ to me; but how far you will let that prevail with you, I leave to yourſelf, only I doubt, if nothing at all be done, his Wife will clamour to the Queen again, and it may be, though the Man deſerve little, if ſomething were done to ſatisfy their Importunity, it might not be amiſs, but I leave it wholly to you.

The Plantations of *Ormond* and *Clare* are a marvellous great Work for the Honour and Profit of the King and Safety of that Kingdom, and you have done very nobly to follow that Buſineſs ſo cloſe; but I am ſorry to read in your Letters, that you want Men extreamly to fill that Work; and this is the more conſiderable a great deal, that you ſhould want Men in *Ireland*, and that the while, there ſhould be here ſuch an univerſal running to *New England*, and God knows whither; but this it is, when Men think nothing is their Advantage, but to run from Government. As for your being left alone in the envious and thorny Part of the Work, that's no News at leaſt to me, who am forced to the like here, ſcarce a Man appearing where the Way is rough indeed: But as for the Encouragement, which you will needs ſay you have received from me, I am glad if I have given you any, though I profeſs I cannot arrogate any thing in this to myſelf.

I cannot but continue my Counſel ſtill for your Health, and that not only out of my due Reſpect to your Perſon, but for the publick Service Sake of God and the King,

† I have had Occaſion to ſpeak a ſecond Time, and do not find but that the King is very right ſet in this Buſineſs. *This wrote in the Margin.*

A.D.1638. there being ſo few conſiderable in this publick Way, indeed not many able and fewer willing. As for the Encouragements in the Service, which are Reward and Puniſhment, there is as much, if not more in the right placing them as in the Things themſelves; and to place them right, is not every Governor's either Skill or good Fortune, nor the Happineſs on the receiving Part, of many that ſerve both prudently and faithfully, which makes up that moſt certain Uncertainty, which waits upon the Life of Man, at leaſt in regard of his own Knowledge of them, or Power to prevent or order them, though not in regard of that ſupream Power that is over them: But once for all, if you will but read over the ſhort Book of *Eccleſiaſtes*, while theſe Thoughts are in you, you will ſee a better Diſpoſition of theſe Things, and the Vanity of all their Shadows, than is to be found in any Anagrams of Dr. *Donne*'s, or any Deſigns of *Vandike*; ſo to the Lines there drawn I leave you. This done I ſhall not need to anſwer the next Paſſage of your Philoſophy; but that he that ſerves ſhall ſee how to ſteer himſelf, whatever the Governor do, or omit, that is over him, and make his beſt Uſe of that, which is oftentimes worſt done. But for your Cloſe, I agree wholly with you, that a Prince puts a great Prejudice upon his own Affairs, if he continue a Servant longer in any great Imployment, than he will give him Truſt and Power to execute it.

Your mention of Mr. *Hambden* (and I muſt tell you I like your Cenſure of him and the reſt very well) puts me in Mind of the Ship-Buſineſs as now it ſtands: The Judges have argued by four in a Term, and ſo eight are paſt, and four to come for the next Term: Of the eight that are paſt, none have gone againſt the King but *J. Crooke* and *J. Hutton*, who both did it, and very ſourly: The Accidents which have followed upon it already are theſe; *Firſt*, The Faction are grown very bold. *Secondly*, The King's Monies come in a great deal more ſlowly than they did in former Years, and that to a very conſiderable Sum. *Thirdly*, It puts Thoughts into wiſe and moderate Men's Heads, which were better out; for they think if the Judges, which are behind, do not their Parts both exceeding well and thoroughly, it may much diſtemper this extraordinary and great Service. But one thing elſe hath happened ſtrangely, and which muſt needs do a great deal of Hurt: There is a Divine, one Mr. *Harriſon*, a *St. John*'s Man (I am ſorry for it) a Man of between forty and fifty Years of Age, a very excellent good Scholar in all kind of Learning, but wilful and proud, and that hath full out as much Want of Diſcretion as Store of Learning; this Man (it ſeems) thought he was able to confute Judge *Hutton*'s Argument, and that in a ſtrange Way too; for upon *Friday May* the 4th (the Judge having made his Argument the *Saturday* before) *Harriſon* came into *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and to the *Common-Pleas* Bar, and there openly accuſed Judge *Hutton* of High-Treaſon; you muſt think this made a great Noiſe in the Hall, as indeed it did, and the Man was committed to the *Fleet*. I left this Space thinking I might be able before the Sealing of my Letters to let you know what is like to be done to *Harriſon* for this Offence; but he keeps his *Whitſuntide* in the *Fleet*, and what will be done to him the next Term I cannot propheſy.

I do not underſtand how the removing of the Biſhop of *Downe* to *Knockfergus* can build the Cathedral of *Downe*, therefore I pray you ſend me your Comment, or elſe I'll ſend for the Chimney-Sweeper of *Oxford*, according to your Advice and ſo divert my Thoughts.

There is a great Contention fallen out between the now Lord *Clare* and his Brother, about the old Lord's Will, and ſome other Differences, but what Iſſue it will have God knows. I find by ſome of my Friends that the Earl is jealous of me, as if I took him to be a Man great with the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, and therefore liked him not: But the Truth is, his Lordſhip is a Stranger to me, more than that I know him, and I meddle not with his or any Man's Friendſhips; I hear his Lordſhip is a wiſe Man, and not likely to follow any Man's Courſes to his own Prejudice.

The *Iriſh* Committee hath not ſat ſince your Lordſhip's laſt Letter came to me; but when it doth I ſhall do the beſt Service I can, towards the Reglement of Appeals from thence.

The laſt Buſineſs in your Lordſhip's Letters concerns the Compoſition with Recuſants, and though I do wiſh from my Heart the King's Revenue were increaſed in another Way rather than that, yet ſince the Wiſdom of his Majeſty, and the State have thought it expedient to go that Way, I ſhall be very careful not to diſtemper any publick Services, and therefore your Lordſhip may be ſure, as I will do nothing againſt the Thing itſelf, ſo neither will I proceed in any thing, which ſhall be thought fit to be proceeded with

with, but with publick Allowance. But, my Lord, if any of them ſhall commit ſuch Crimes, as that the conformable Subject of *England* ſhould be puniſhed for them in the high Commiſſion, I hope in that Caſe no Man can think it fit they ſhould have Immunity; for if that ſhould be once reſolved on, that very Impunity would in ſhort Time make a great Step into the Change of Religion, and God forbid it ſhould have any ſuch Operation. As for the Biſhop which you mention, I ſhall neither rely upon his Judgment, nor be ſwayed with his Earneſtneſs, nor make Profit to Apparitors, but take only known Crimes, and that in the warrantable Way. So have you my Anſwer to your large Letter. A.D. 1638.

And now, my Lord, I have not much to add, yet ſomewhat I have. My Lord of *Northumberland* was at the laſt made Lord Admiral till the Duke of *York* come of Age, and I am ſure you know the Steps of that Buſineſs. But now (which I am heartily ſorry to write) all the Hopes of his Service are in Danger, for he hath been in a high Fever now theſe three Weeks; and though the Phyſicians ſpeak of Out of Danger, yet I for my Part, out of my Love to him and his Worth am very fearful: I pray God comfort and repair him, for his Loſs will be great in theſe Times.

Since I writ the Paſſage before concerning my Lady Dutcheſs and the Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, I caſually met my Lord *Antrim* in Court, where I ſpoke very ſeriouſly with him about the Buſineſs, and found him for himſelf very reaſonable; yet he profeſſed withal, that his Counſel were all clear for his Lady's Right, without any Recovery to be had from the young Duke at his coming to Age; I urged as well as I could what your Lordſhip had written, and ſpared not to add withal, how kind your Lordſhip had been towards him in all his Buſineſs on that Side, and what continual Uſe he muſt needs have of your Favour. My Lord replied with ſerious Proteſtation, that he held himſelf very much beholden to you, and ſhould ever labour to deſerve your Love, and that he thought his Lady would have been as willing as himſelf, had it not been for two Things; the one was, the Lord Preſident had refuſed to do any thing at my Lady's Intreats for the Relict of Captain *Goſnall*, notwithſtanding the main Profit came to his Lordſhip, though the Captain was the firſt Mover, and that the Satisfaction could not be juſtly demanded of any but of the Lord Preſident, to whom by my Lord Duke's Favour the Benefit deſcended; the other was, that Sir *Robert Pye* and the other Truſtees for my Lord Duke's Eſtate had given their Judgment by the Advice of Counſel to his Lady, that the Money in queſtion did belong to his Lady's Right, and that this would clearly appear. I deſired his Lordſhip when he ſaw Sir *Robert Pye* next to ſend him to me, which he did, and Sir *Robert Pye* affirmed all as I have above written, and having brought his Papers with him, ſhewed me firſt the Buſineſs concerning *Goſnall*'s Widow, who ſeemed to have ſome Grounds for Relief, both in Honour and Conſcience; and this Relief, whate'er it were (at leaſt as it ſeemed to me) was to come from the Lord Preſident: And for the other Buſineſs, he told me, it had received an Hearing in *Ireland* ſince your Lordſhip's own Time, before Sir *William Parſons* and Sir *George Radcliffe*, and was awarded for my Lady Dutcheſs. I could not tell what to ſay to this, but leaving his other Papers (for he had many) I deſired Copies of his Majeſty's Letters to Sir *William Parſons*, and of the Award made by Sir *William* and Sir *George Radcliffe*, which he ſent me, and I ſend you here incloſed; I cannot tell what I ſhould do more, but if your Lordſhip ſhall be pleaſed to give me any farther Light, I ſhall do any thing that is fitting for me, though a hard Taſk it will be for me or any Man to perſuade People to give away their own; though I muſt needs do my Lord and his Lady this Right, that they are very forward to do any thing they can, wherein your Lordſhip's Name is uſed. I have brought Sir *Maurice Williams* to kiſs the King's Hand, and more Kindneſs than that, he deſired not of me. So I leave you to God's bleſſed Protection, and reſt

Lambeth, 14th *May*, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
very loving Friend to ſerve you,
W. CANT.

The

The King to the Lord Deputy, &c.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, and right truſty and right well beloved Counſellors, We greet you well. We have lately received from you Our Deputy and Council of *Ireland*, a Relation of divers Miſcarriages in Our Chancellor there, both concerning Our Service, and the Adminiſtration of Juſtice in the Place he holds under Us: Whereupon We hold fit for the preſent to ſequeſter Our Great Seal of that Kingdom, till We may take further Cognizance, by hearing his Defence: And do therefore hereby authorize and command you, upon Receipt hereof, to call Our ſaid Chancellor before you, and in Our Name to require of him Our ſaid Great Seal, being in his Charge and Cuſtody, and immediately thereupon to ſequeſter the ſame into the Hands of ſome ſuch Perſons as you Our ſaid Deputy and Council ſhall think fit, until Our further Pleaſure ſhall be made known herein, authorizing you Our Deputy, by Virtue hereof, to cauſe ſuch Commiſſion to be made forth unto the ſaid Perſons for uſing Our ſaid great Seal, both for Our own Service, and the needful Occaſions of Our Subjects there, as in like Caſes is uſual. And for ſo doing, theſe Our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the 16th Day of *May*, in the fourteenth Year of Our Reign.

By his Majeſty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

YOUR Lordſhip's Letter of the 9th of *January* in Favour of Captain *Innis* was by him brought me within theſe ten Days; and it ſeems he rather ſuffers than otherwiſe for the Diſcovery he made againſt *Challenour*; and yet perchance had the Secretaries given him a Reward forth of the Eſpial Money, it would have been as well beſtowed as ſome of the reſt elſewhere. However forth of the *Concordatum* Money here, I will give him one hundred Pounds, and, if I can, help him to the Command of the *Whelp* when it next falls. The Truth is, this faint Looking upon Men that do Service, is one of the true Reaſons your Intelligence on that Side is ſo good, as I believe you find it.

From my Brother *Holles* I underſtand of the unnatural Suits like to ſpring up in that Family, whence I had my late deareſt Wife, and forth of her thoſe Children, God of his Goodneſs lends me: To be a Party I muſt not, to wiſh right Underſtanding and Unity amongſt them is my Duty to the Memory of that bleſſed Saint, how great a Stranger ſoever I have been made to all that concerns them ever ſince. Therefore let me very humbly beſeech your Grace, to imploy your pious and wiſe Endeavours to piece them again, if it be poſſible. I fear you will find them unruly, loving themſelves on both Sides ſomething further than Moderation, without that equal Reſpect which we ought all to obſerve towards others. But, my Lord, I beſeech you, be ſomething obſtinate, let not a little beat you off ſo good a Work, and finally over-rule them to be Friends, whether they will or no. You will ſay that is an hard Matter. And indeed I am perſuaded leſs will not do it. They are *Propoſiti tenaces*, which way ſoever you turn you.

The old Biſhop of *Kilfanora* is dead, and his Biſhoprick one of thoſe, which when it falls, goes a begging for a new Huſband, being not worth above fourſcore Pounds to the laſt Man: But in the Handling of an underſtanding Prelate might perchance grow to be worth two hundred Pounds, but then it will coſt Money in Suit. The fitteſt and only Perſon we have here that will accept it, is Mr. *Robert Sibthorp* a Batchelor of Divinity, but then he will expect to hold in *Commendam* his Treaſurerſhip of *Killaloe*, the Rectory of *Tradery*, and ſome ſuch other Benefice as may chance

to

to be conferred upon him. In Truth, the Gentleman is honeſt and able. If you like not of this, I know of no other here who will accept it. A.D.1638.

We are in Expectance every Hour to hear what becomes of us and the Lord Chancellor. To ſay the plain Truth, whether we ſhall have a Government or no; and to the Intent that I might be the better *in utrumque paratus*, at this preſent I am playing the *Robin Hood*, and here in the Country of Mountains and Woods hunting and chacing all the out-lying Deer I can light of; but to confeſs truly, I met with a very ſhrewd Rebuke the other Day: For, ſtanding to get a Shoot at a Buck, I was ſo damnably bitten with Midges, as my Face is all mezled over ever ſince, itches ſtill as if it were mad; the Marks they ſet will not go off again, I will awarrant you this Week. I never felt or ſaw ſuch in *England*. Surely they are younger Brothers to the Muſkitoes the *Indies* brag on ſo much. I proteſt, I could even now well find in my Heart to play the Shrew ſoundly, and ſcratch my Face in ſix or ſeven Places; but much more for all that here and every where reſolved to regiſter myſelf for ſureneſs and laſting

Coſhaw, 23d of *May*, 1638.

Your Grace's
moſt humbly to be commanded,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of St. Albans *and* Clanricarde.

My very good Lord,

YOURS of the 26th of *March* I have not been able to anſwer ſooner; for my Indiſpoſition this laſt Winter hath caſt me ſo far behind, as it is no eaſy Thing for me to get even in this Kind. In which reſpect your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to pardon me in that theſe appear ſo late before you, the rather in regard I aſſure you, your Eſtate on this Side is not at all prejudiced by it, and that there will be ſtill Time ſufficient for your Lordſhip to uſe ſuch Means there or here as to your Wiſdom ſhall ſeem beſt.

Your Lordſhip's Counſel long before this Time, I aſſure myſelf, are privy with the Objections againſt your ſeveral Patents, and can better judge of them than myſelf. For, to confeſs a Truth, I underſtand them not at all, nor is that indeed of my Profeſſion. All the Operation I had in that Work, was upon the Cloſe of the Buſineſs, to adviſe firſt privately, and at after to give publick Directions, that the Parties concerned might have Copies of the Exceptions taken by the King's Counſel and Judges, to the Intent, rightly informed, their Counſel might be heard at large and leiſure, to ſpeak what they pleaſed in Defence of their Titles and Rights, and all Circumſtances concurring taken into View be they conſiderable in Law, Conſcience or Honour.

And I made leſs haſte to write in Regard I found by your Lordſhip's Letter, your own Wiſdom had ſet you in the righteſt Path for yourſelf, and that all I could ſay was only altogether to approve thereof.

It will undoubtedly conſiſt with his Majeſty's Juſtice to meaſure out for the meaneſt of his Subjects (how much more for your Lordſhip?) all that is of Right belonging them: And ſurely will moſt readily hear and acknowledge a Right wherever it is, and as graciouſly admit unto every one the full Benefit of what belongs them. The Execution of thus much is by his Majeſty intruſted with us his Miniſters on this Side, and for this we are anſwerable to his Majeſty and his People.

But as for all Matters of Grace and Bounty, his Majeſty in his Wiſdom and for his greater Honour intirely reſerves to his own Breaſt, where in Truth properly that Counſel ought to ſit, and thence the Effect thereof to be communicated in Weight, Meaſure, and Seaſon, as ſhall ſeem beſt to himſelf. So as whether the Suitor attend for Juſtice or for Favour, he thus knows whither to addreſs himſelf, and whence to derive it.

For myſelf, I ſhall be a ready Inſtrument towards your Lordſhip's Contentment and Service, both the one Way or the other, and more than inſtrumental indeed I do not aſſume to be: Nor were it Faith in me towards my Maſter, or Sobriety or Truth

A.D.1638. myſelf, ſhould I grow ſo inſolent as to aſpire or pretend to any other or greater Power of Mediation in Caſes of this Nature.

If your Lordſhip's Leiſure and Occaſions bring you into theſe Parts, I ſhall find myſelf the nearer thoſe Deſires I have to ſerve you, and with you to be approved

Dublin, this 23d of *May*, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's very faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Newcaſtle.

My very good Lord,

MAY all Honour and Joy crown your Lordſhip's leaving, as the taking upon you this new Employment: And certainly a mighty Mark of his Majeſty's Eſtimation of you, that intruſts you with the keeping of ſo precious a Jewel, indeed the deareſt Pledge of all which can be deſired or hoped, by King or People.

And truly as the Comfort of it to you ſhould be very great, finding yourſelf ſeated ſo eminently in the King's Favour, ſo the Expectation which waits and ever attends upon ſo great a Prince, ought to awaken your Care, your beſt and utmoſt Endeavours, ſo to ſeaſon his tender and princely Heart and Thoughts with the true and full Senſe of Honour and Virtue, as that the Publick itſelf may owe and acknowledge unto you the excellent Merit of it.

My Lord, I right well know your own Wiſdom ſufficient to direct your Courſe in the new World you are to come into, yet I truſt the Exceſs of my Affection may be well interpreted. Your Lordſhip hath this Charge put upon you immediately by the King, ſo (as it may be thought) careful, you ſhould ſo underſtand it, as to be jealous your Lordſhip ſhould have the leaſt Apprehenſion any other Creature had any Share with him or you in the Buſineſs. Good my Lord conſider ſeriouſly what might be the true *Engliſh* of this, in my Opinion it is certainly and eaſily underſtood, the Reading of it very plain. As his Majeſty thus ſhews your Obligation to be only his, conſequently inſtructs you, that as well in Juſtice, as Diſcretion, your Acknowledgment ought not to divide into ſeveral Streams, but intirely pour forth themſelves before him and to him.

My humble Advice then is, that your Lordſhip take this Rule along with you, let the King, by your ſole Dependance on him, ſee you diſcern his Will and contribute thereunto your Obedience: In any Caſe let him not find, that you ſo far diſtruſt him or yourſelf as to ſeek to ſtrengthen, or value yourſelf with him, by any other Means, than thoſe of his own continued Grace, and your own Merit and Attention to his Commands. And let me tell you myLord (that have ſeen ſomething more in a Court than every ordinary Country Gentleman at leaſt) carrying yourſelf equally and civilly to all Men, keeping out of all Parties, and in the reſt and main Party holding yourſelf ſtrictly to this Purpoſe of directing your Actions and Suits immediately and privately to the King himſelf, if you do not find it for yourſelf a Station of the moſt Honour, Advantage, and Safety, let me be deemed a Fool by you as long as I live. The King hath made you his own Creature, do not go ſo much leſs as to make yourſelf the Creature of any other Man.

As for the Buſineſs of this Place, it makes a great Noiſe, howbeit without any Truth, in that which is whiſpered abroad by ſome of my noble Friends, or without any Hurt or Danger to me at all. I am told my Lord of *Holland* is very much awakened in the Matter, and verily I freely forgive him, the very worſt he can do me in this, or if pleaſe him in any thing elſe: However I am reſolved never to charge him with Breach of his late Profeſſions to me, for I do not eſteem them ſo valuable or ſo weighty, as to contend or diſpute for them.

It were high Time to come to an End in the Buſineſs, for I am ſure it ſpends us a great deal of Time, which might be better beſtowed; and methinks his Lordſhip ſhould deſire to clear his Hands of it, that at more Leiſure and freer of Thought he might one Day write a Character, and another Day viſit Madam *Cheve-*

reux

reux. He ſure was lapped in his Mother's Smock, which ſure enough was of the fineſt *Holland* indeed, that hath thus monopolized to himſelf, as his own peculiar, the Affections and Devotions of that whole Sex. A.D.1638.

My Lord, I haſten faſt out of my Paper, which minds me the more quickly to tell you in Plainneſs and Truth how aſſuredly you ſhall ever find me

Dublin-Caſtle, June 1, 1638. *Your Lordſhip's,*

moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THE laſt Summer I writ to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, your Revenue here was then actually increaſed thirty five thouſand Pounds; and now I tranſmit over to him the Particulars ſigned by your Committee of Revenue here, whereon it appears indeed the Increaſe to be no leſs than forty five thouſand, and ſome hundreds of Pounds: So your Majeſty ſees, I do not vainly magnify the Work above what it really is. To procure this clear Teſtimony for the Truth of that I then writ was not poſſible to be done ſooner, in regard the Year's Accompt, out of which it could only be aſcertained, is never entered into till the 20th of *March*, nor cloſed till this Term, ſo as the Space intervening between the Promiſe and Performance ſhall not I truſt be imputed unto me for a Negligence, ſince it was not in me to ſpeed it ſooner.

If your Majeſty be pleaſed to look over the Paper I left with you at *Rufford*, and compare that with the particular Increaſe now certified, it will appear what is done, and how much of that Propoſition remains as yet uneffected; for ſo far as we have gone, your Majeſty will find for the moſt Part more ſettled than propoſed: If in ſome Particulars it fall conſiderably ſhort, as in the Licence for Yarn, there eſtimated at fourteen hundred, here raiſed only to four hundred Pounds; the Reaſon is, becauſe they are not yet ſet upon their right Foot. But I truſt the end of the next Year will ſhew me more circumſpect than to miſs ſo far of my Aim in any Thing I adventure to inform your Majeſty of, whoſe princely Truſts and private Ear to abuſe in any kind I ſhould judge in myſelf the meaneſt, the fouleſt, as it hath Relation to your ſacred Perſon, the higheſt and moſt grievous Crime I could be brought to anſwer for.

And ſurely, Sir, it may be modeſtly obſerved we have not been idle, that in ſo ſhort a Time upon juſt and honourable Grounds, without ſtraining any one String of your Power forth of a Revenue ſo conditioned at our coming hither, as the Lords Juſtices and this whole Council then declared, it was not poſſible by any Means to be improved, ſo ſmall in itſelf, being only forty three thouſand Pounds, have nevertheleſs advanced the now Payment to fourſcore and eight thouſand Pounds, which is more than double to what we found: Yet we ſhall not lazily dwell any longer upon this Conſideration, but chearfully preſs on to what remains. And to that Purpoſe, I will, as ſoon as may be, preſent your Majeſty with a new Paper, which ſhall ſhew on what Particulars, I conceive this Revenue within a few Years is yet to be bettered forty thouſand Pounds more, Honour and Juſtice here, as there, complied with in all Points.

Your Majeſty's Title to the Territory of the *Birnes* is found, your fifteen thouſand Pounds paid, and by this Time twelve Month, that Buſineſs by God's Grace will be ſettled as I formerly propoſed. This and eight thouſand Pounds more beſtowed for my Lady of *Carlile*, in ſhew all for myſelf, will with the Help of thoſe noble Friends I have near your Majeſty, report me for a mighty good Man I warrant, that is, in the Phraſe of the City, for a mighty rich Man. But in good Faith, I cannot chuſe but ſmile as oft as I think, how much they may be out of Countenance, when they ſhall be ſhewn their Miſtake.

The Plantations prove a moſt laborious Work, I could not imagine their March had been ſo heavy; the beſt is, I truſt they will recompenſe their Slowneſs with their Weight, nor ſhall I give over pulling at that Oar, or ſuffer any other to reſt, till God willing we gain the Port.

There is a Proclamation lately iſſued concerning the landing of all Tobaccos at *London*,

A.D. 1638. *London*, that would abſolutely overthrow the new Contract here, conſequently loſe your Majeſty in preſent ſeven thouſand, futurely thirteen thouſand Pounds a Year: So as I conceive it was not intended to reſtrain theſe Patentees to bring in Tobaccos for the Uſe of this Kingdom only; and to enlarge it further is no Part of their Deſires.

We write now fully to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, to the Intent there may be that perfect Intelligence amongſt us, as the Good of your Service, both there and here, may go on Hand in Hand, without Prejudice to either; which will be eaſily effected, if it pleaſe your Majeſty but to caſt your Eye a little amongſt and over us.

Now before I leave this Subject, I beſeech your Majeſty not to engage yourſelf over-far to thoſe Farmers of the Cuſtoms, for their ſole buying and ſelling of the Tobaccos there: But keep it ſtill in your Power to reſume at Pleaſure, abating them ſo much Rent as they advance for that Privilege. Be pleaſed but to conſider, if in this poor Kingdom we be able to raiſe you thirteen thouſand Pounds, what is to be done in *England*? Undoubtedly by the Rule of Proportion ten times as much. And I then conceive your Majeſty will acknowledge your Advantage was great by thus keeping ſtill your Hand upon that Commodity.

And admit me humbly to offer further hereupon to your Wiſdom, how fit and of great Conſequence I conceive it were for your Majeſty to buy out for yourſelf my Lord of *Carlile*'s Intereſt in thoſe Iſlands, as not indeed fit to reſt in the Hands of any Subject. If my Foreſight fail me not extreamly, there are not many Things whereon ſo much depends, as may in Time be made appear, and wondrous worthy of your Majeſty's Knowledge and Wiſdom to operate upon. Let me humbly beſeech your Majeſty not to ſuffer it to fall out of your Memory, for I am moſt confident it concerns your Crown moſt mightily. If I find myſelf in an Error herein, I ſhall acknowledge it: If I grow more aſſured in the Diſcovery, which now I have in Hand, your Majeſty ſhall infallibly hear from me as ſoon as poſſibly I can be ready. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin, 5th *June*, 1638.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, and right truſty and well beloved Counſellors, We greet you well. We underſtand by your joint Letters how Our Chancellor hath carried himſelf, and how you have proceeded with him. And as We doubt not of your Fidelity, Wiſdom, and Juſtice, ſo We aſſure you that We will countenance and maintain your juſt Actions, and will not ſuffer any to exempt himſelf from the Power given to Our Deputy by Our Commiſſion, nor from the Authority of that Board upon Pretence of any independent Juriſdiction. But becauſe Our ſaid Chancellor hath appealed unto Us, in the particular Caſe of not delivering up the Seals, without ſpecial Warrant under Our Royal Hand, and in ſome other Points, We, who daily hear the Complaints of all Our loving Subjects, cannot in Juſtice refuſe to admit ſo eminent a Miniſter: We are therefore pleaſed that, the Seals being ſtill ſequeſtered, you Our Deputy give Order for his Licence to tranſport himſelf for this Kingdom with convenient Speed, and here attend Our further Pleaſure for his Acceſs to Our Preſence. Withal you ſhall do well to ſend over ſome Perſon well inſtructed in the Matters he is charged with, that upon Our gracious Hearing We may finally determine, as to Juſtice ſhall appertain; and ſo, as Our Government may not ſuffer by long Suſpence, whereof We will take Care. Given under Our Signet at Our Manor at *Greenwich*, the 6th Day of *June* in the fourteenth Year of Our Reign.

By his Majeſty's Command,
JOHN COKE.

Mr.

Mr. Juſtice Hutton *to the Lord Deputy.*

My truly honoured Lord,

I HAVE received your Letter of the 14th of *May*, whereby you have manifeſted not only your good Acceptance of theſe my worthleſs Letters, but given me an Aſſurance of your Love and Affection to me and my Son, wherein I take no ſmall Comfort, and whereof I am moſt glad, and I will faithfully and effectually labour to deſerve it to the uttermoſt of my Power. I take it for a great Favour that you did vouchſafe to acquaint me with that Proceeding which was againſt the Lord Chancellor, and which, as you truly write, was loudly and frequently ſpoken of, being a Matter very rare, and of great Conſequence, and full of Expectation; and though I did aſſure myſelf by your former Actions, that you would do nothing but upon good Warrant, and upon good Grounds, for which you were well able to give a good Account, as you have done before of all your Proceedings, yet when from yourſelf I was able to inform any, that your Share was but in the common Conſent to the whole Council, I have not been ſparing upon all Occaſions, to my Power, to do you right, and I do believe that the End will demonſtrate his unadviſed, raſh, and intemperate Demand, and proud Contempt, which drew upon him that Sentence.

We have had one of the greateſt Cauſes depending in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, and there argued, firſt at the Bar, and now ſithence by all the Judges, concerning the Ship-Money, ſo called improperly, that ever came to be determined of by the Opinion of Judges, as now it is; and Judgment is directed by the greater Number of Voices concurring, that Judgment muſt be given for the King in the *Exchequer*, which is done accordingly againſt *Hambden* in a *Scire Facias* there brought. I know your Lordſhip hath ſeen ſuch long and voluminous Arguments, which have been ſent you, as never were before diſputed by any at the Bar, as one Man to argue three or four Days, for the Judges continued themſelves to argue two of a Day, in which my Argument was according to the beſt of my Skill and Judgment upon that Caſe then appearing, both for the Matter and the Form or Manner of the Action, and I concluded againſt the King's Majeſty; the Subſtance whereof was, That this Power of raiſing Ship-Money, and ſuch Charge or Taxes, was taken away by the Statute of 25° *E.* I. and the Statute of *Tallagio non concedendo*, and the Statute of 14° *E.* III. *cap.* 1. and 1° of *R.* III. *c.* 42. and by the Statute 3° *Car. the Petition of Right*. And, *Secondly*, That Prerogatives of like Nature inherent to the Crown had by Statutes proceeding from the King's Bounty been granted to his Subjects from all Times, as I ſhewed by many Statutes of old and latter Time; as you may ſee, amongſt others, by the Statutes made 21 *Jac. c.* 2. and by another Statute the ſame Year, *cap.* 14. Inſiſted that there was not Matter in the Writ to manifeſt that there was a Danger of the whole Realm, but of Pirates and Hindrance of coming in of Merchants and Trading. For it is generally agreed, that in Time of common Danger and Neceſſity, whereof the King is ſole Judge, ſuch Preparation may be made for a general Defence as well by Sea as by Land, the Sea being Part of the Kingdom.

There were many Exceptions to the Manner and Form, which were, in my Opinion, and in the Opinion of ſome others, material; but the far greater Number agreeing, we muſt allow thereof, and be involved therein.

I have made bold ſummarily to inlarge this Letter by an Accident ſubſequent, which you cannot but hear of, which concerned me.

Upon *Friday* the 4th of *May*, five Days after my Argument, one *Thomas Harriſon*, a Parſon of *Creek*, in the County of *Northampton*, a Batchelor of Divinity, and a good Scholar, but ſubject to ſome ſtrange Fits of Melancholy, and a great Mixture of ambitious Deſigns, came rudely to the Court of the *Common-Pleas*, the Court being ſet, and ſaid, that he was to inform the Court of a Matter of Treaſon that concerned the King's Majeſty; and thereupon it was told him, that he miſtook the Court, for if he had any ſuch Thing to inform of, he muſt go to the *King's-Bench*: But he ſaid, it concerned a Judge of this Court, and ſuddenly and very abruptly ſaid with a loud Voice, *I accuſe Mr. Juſtice Hutton of High-Treaſon.* He was committed to the Warden of the Fleet, I ſpake no one Word, but went on with the Buſineſs of the Court. He being after examined, confeſſed the Words, and ſeemed to juſtify the Matter; for that as he affirmed, I laid in my Argument againſt the King's Supremacy, and ſupreme Power, which,

A.D.1638. which, as he affirmed, was by the orthodoxal Opinion of all Divines inherent in the King, whereby he had Power to aſſeſs what Sum ſoever he in his Conſcience between God and him thought fit for the Good of the Commonwealth, and that ſhould and ought to be preferred, notwithſtanding any Statutes, Laws or Cuſtoms to the contrary; and that all the Statutes were but Favour from the Kings of this Realm for their Times, which they might break at their Pleaſure. This he did of his own Brain, for he confeſſed that he heard not my Argument.

The King's Majeſty being hereof informed, gave Direction by the Advice of his Counſel for proceeding againſt him in the *King's-Bench*, where he was indicted and tried, and for that Miſdemeanor fined five thouſand Pounds, and that he ſhould wear Papers, and make his Acknowledgment in theſe Words, which I make bold to incloſe. He did with Papers come to every Court upon *Thurſday* the 7th of *June*, and in a ſcornful Manner repeated all the Words ſaving that which concerned me, and that he would not do; whereupon he was to the *King's-Bench* committed cloſe Priſoner, and there he remains. I have great Cauſe to give God Thanks for his Mercy, who hath ſent from Heaven to reprove him that would have eaten me up. And I have Cauſe to rejoyce in the King's Juſtice and Mercy, who of himſelf, without any Sollicitation of mine, and without my Privity, gave expreſs Direction to Mr. Attorney-General, that he and the reſt of his Counſel ſhould take care of the Matter, which was done very fully. I know your Facility and indefatigable Diligence, and your incomparable Ability in all Cauſes to be informed truly, and then to judge rightly.

I have troubled you too long in this Subject, only let me ſay to your Lordſhip truly, that my Lord *Finch* in his Argument did moſt excellently relate the firſt Beginning of this Project from The King's Care to be rightly informed, his Purpoſe to make no Profit to his own Purſe, nor Imployment but for the general Defence, nor no annual Revenues, nor longer than the now Occaſion did inforce it. He held that this was a Part of his kingly Office, and that no more than the Crown itſelf could be ſubject to Partners, no more this Part of his Royal Power; though ſome Flowers of the Crown might be granted to the Subjects as Liberties, and ſome Prerogatives, but not this. And he maintained, that the Danger of the Realm in general was fully expreſſed; he anſwered, the Form by the Proceedings in the *Exchequer* by that Proceeding was before upon the Matter of Knighthood.

Now, my Lord, give me Leave to acquaint your Lordſhip with a Matter which concerns my Son: There is a Widow, the late Wife of one Mr. *Williamſon* in *Nottinghamſhire*, who hath a good Fortune, ſhe is the Daughter of old Sir *John Jackſon* whom your Lordſhip loved; her Fortune great, her Virtue more; ſhe is a very wiſe, diſcreet, and well-favoured Woman, my Son affects her much; ſhe hath many Suitors; ſhe makes Scruple leſt ſhe might any ways wrong his former Children, or that your Lordſhip ſhould not be pleaſed with it. I have aſſured her, that I doubt not your Lordſhip, if you were here, would in my Son's Behalf be a Suitor to her, and your Lordſhip may be well aſſured, that nothing ſhall be done which may turn to the Prejudice of his Children, but rather to their Good. If it may pleaſe your Lordſhip to ſignify your Allowance of this his Suit, it will, I think, ſtand him in great Stead.

I ſhall effectually and earneſtly pray to God to preſerve you in good Health and Protection in all your Actions, and ſend you good Succeſs, and whilſt I live, which cannot be long, remain

From *Serjeants-Inn*, in *Chancery-Lane*, this 13th of *June*, 1638.

Your faithful Friend to be commanded,
RICHARD HUTTON.

The Queen to the Lord Deputy.

HENRIETTE MARIE, *R.*

RIGHT truſty and well beloved Couſin we greet you well. We cannot omit to thank you for your Favours to Sir *Morris Williams* Our Servant, and to let you underſtand that the Honour you lately did him, whereof We hope he will endeavour to approve himſelf not unworthy, We take as a Teſtimony of your Reſpect unto Us; Our Deſire is, that you will continue your Goodneſs towards him, and the rather, for

that he hath married a Daughter-in-law of Sir *Matthew Liſter's*, whom We much eſteem for his faithful Service unto Us; wherefore we recommend them both to your Care, aſſuring you We ſhall take very kindly what you ſhall do in their Behalf, and requite it as you ſhall have Occaſion to uſe Our Favour, and ſo we commit you to the Protection of the Almighty. From our Court at *Greenwich* the Second of *July*, 1638. A.D.1638.

The King to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, and right truſty and well beloved Counſellors, We greet you well. Whereas at the humble Suit of our Chancellor the Lord Viſcount *Loftus*, We were pleaſed out of Our Grace and equal Juſtice to admit his Appeal, and that for Proſecution thereof he ſhould have Leave to tranſport himſelf to Our Preſence; yet Our Intention is not that he make uſe of Our Favour in an irregular Way, or to the Prejudice of Our Government or Juſtice. You Our Deputy ſhall therefore, upon his Petition to the Board for his Liberty, give him Leave to come over, as by Our former Orders hath been preſcribed; and conſidering the Inconvenience in common Juſtice, and the Prejudice that will otherwiſe grow to that particular Perſon, for whoſe Behoof you have paſſed a definitive Decree, for the Contempt whereof, the Chancellor now ſtandeth committed; we hold it moſt fit, and ſo require, that before he be ſet at Liberty, he remove his Contempt by performing your ſaid Decree, according to the uſual Style of Juſtice in all Courts, which we will not have broken, yet ſo as by Sequeſtration, that he be not thereby concluded, or debarred from any Relief which we upon hearing of the Cauſe may ordain.

It is alſo Our further Pleaſure, that after he is ſet at Liberty, he ſtay there a competent Time, till he makes all the Objections whereupon he grounds his Appeal, and till he make Anſwer to your Charges by denying the ſame, or otherwiſe; whereupon you may prepare all, and tranſmit hither all the Proofs and Things for Our Hearing, and ſo as neither Part may pretend to be any way ſurprized, or take Occaſion by ſending back to *Ireland* after their coming hither, to give any Delay to our Determination, which we are reſolved not to hold in long Suſpence, in regard of our Government there, the Support and Honour whereof we will have left to us whom it concerneth moſt. Given at our Court at *Greenwich* the Third Day of *July* in the 14th Year of our Reign, 1638.

By his Majeſty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard, *Maſter of the* Charter-houſe, *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE received lately two Letters from you, the latter in your own Hand ſhall be to me a Warrant dormant, to write to your Lordſhip as long as it ſhall pleaſe God to let me have a Being in this World. But why do you reproach me for not ſending your Lordſhip the firſt Tidings of my Lord Admiral's Recovery? If it were a Fault, or that you think it ſo, I crave your Pardon. Had I a ſwift-winged Dove trained up to carry little Minutes, as ſome have vainly imagined, I ſhould have ſent her to your Lordſhip to let you have known the good News of his Recovery; he was then in a fair Way to it, but I muſt have ſent another Dove after her, to tell your Lordſhip, that after he came well to *Sion*, with ſhaving his Head, leaving off Cloathes, and walking a little too ſoon in his Garden, he got his Fever again, was afreſh let Blood nine Ounces, purged I know not how often, brought ſo weak that he could not go without leading; yet it was not vehemently on him above nine Days, then it began to abate, and by degrees utterly left him, ſo that he is again in a fair way to be a ſtrong Man quickly, and long

A.D. 1638. long lived I hope in God. I went on purpoſe to *Sion Monday* the 2d of *July* to ſee his Lordſhip, whom I found mended beyond my Expectation, had that Morning been in a Bath, endured it well, eat a good Dinner after it of Veal, riſe with an Appetite, he could have eaten more, walks ſtrongly out of one Room in another, and I believe he will have more care of himſelf than formerly he had. I aſked his Lordſhip whether he would command me any thing into *Ireland*, he ſaid he would write within two or three Days to your Lordſhip himſelf. Oh! how my Lord *Conway* and I have chaffed for this Relapſe! before we only ſorrowed, and prayed, now Choler had got an high Hand over us. He is a well beloved Man here in *England*, I never knew greater Lamentations made for any Man during the Height of his Sickneſs, nor more Prayers made for any Man's Recovery. I never had ſo long a Time of Sorrow; for ſeven Weeks I did nothing heartily but pray, not ſleep nor eat, in all that Time I never bowled; I hope now we ſhall have Days of Mirth, if the *Scots* will give us Leave.

Now I have ſpoken to your Lordſhip of the Living, I'll number thoſe that are dead ſince I writ to you in *May* laſt. Sir *John Jephſon*; the Lady of *Effingham*; the Lord *Bayning*, a young Man, who hath left one only Daughter, and hath given her 30000 *l.* Portion, payable preſently, ſhe being an Infant, what will that be when ſhe comes of Age? A good Match for your Son: He made a fooliſh Will, and given more than his perſonal Eſtate comes to. *Rolls*, a young Man in the *Weſt*, dead, as alſo *Courtney*; theſe will increaſe the Revenue of the *Court of Wards*. The Vice-Chamberlain's Wife dead, a good Woman; the Lady *Jermyn*. *Maſon* the Fencer murthered as is moſt probable by a *French* Fencer, who ſtood with him for the Prince's Service, but my Lord *Newcaſtle* ſwore *Maſon*. In the laſt Place, we had lately the ſad News of young *William Uvedale*'s Death at *Venice*, his Father's only Son, who he had bred up with great Care and Coſt; near two Years he had now ſpent abroad in *Italy*, his Father recalled him from *Rome* and *Florence*, where he had wintered; on the Way homeward he died of a burning Fever: He ſhould have married *Victoria Carey*, a Siſter of my Lord of *Falkland*'s, who lives in Court; the King was a Wellwiſher to the Match, her Portion was 4000 *l.* and his Majeſty gave him the Reverſion of his Father's Office, to make them better Fortunes. Young *Crawly*, a hopeful Lawyer, dead.

Here hath been of late ſo many ſpeedy Paſſages to and fro from *Ireland*, that all our Term-Buſineſſes, which are publick Things, are already known to your Lordſhip, ſo I need not dwell upon them; as to the Arguments of the Judges about the Ship-Writ, *Denham* and *Davenport* both gave their Votes againſt the King. *Denham*, had he died, annexed his Opinion as a Codicil to his Will, but the two Chief Juſtices gave for the King; ſo *ſuper totam materiam* Judgment is given for the King, and new Writs are making by the Curſitors for gathering the Ship-Money the next Year.

Pickering a Papiſt, for ſaying, the King was a Papiſt in his Heart, and Proteſtants Devils, was deeply fined, ſet in the Pillory in two ſeveral Places, and loſt both his Ears. *Harriſon* a Divine, who fooliſhly charged Mr. Juſtice *Hutton* of Treaſon, was fined at the Suit of the King 5000 *l.* in the *King's-Bench*, and to walk to all the Courts in the Hall, with a Paper in his Hat, and acknowledge his Fault; he walked ſo, but would not ſubmit or acknowledge any Thing to Judge *Hutton*, for which Contempt he lyes ſtill Priſoner in the *Fleet*. Sir *Richard Wiſeman* alſo, who moſt injuriouſly ſlandered the Lord Keeper, was fined in the *Star-Chamber* deeply both to the King and to that Lord, to be degraded by taking away his Patent for being Baronet, and then to ſtand in the Pillory.

Theſe new Marriages are made, and to be made: The Widow Counteſs of *Bath* married to the Lord *Campden*'s eldeſt Son; the Lady *Townſend*, Widow of Sir *Roger Townſend*, Daughter to my Lord *Vere*, married to the Earl of *Weſtmorland*; the Lord *Lovelace* had been married to the Lady *Anne Wentworth*, a moſt fine Lady, e're this, but that he hath got an Ague. The preſent Earl of *Bath* is to marry the Lady *Rachel* Daughter to the Counteſs of *Weſtmorland*. And I hear, when the full Year is over, that my Lord of *Cleveland* ſhall marry Mrs. *Lucy Wentworth*, Daughter of Sir *John Wentworth*, my Lord *Grey*'s Wife's Siſter, a good Woman, and virtuous, my Neighbour in the *Charter-houſe*.

Sir *William Slingſby* and old *John Weſt* are dead, whom I had almoſt omitted.

Hot and terrible Doings have been this Summer already betwixt the *French* and *Dutch* on one Side, and the *Spaniards* and their Partakers on the other: But the *French* have had the worſt at *St. Omers* hitherto, although they have not raiſed their Siege; and the *Dutch* before *Antwerp*, where they have had a great Defeat, above three thouſand ſlain

ſlain and taken Priſoners; Count *William* of *Naſſau* ran away in the End, yet he loſt his Son; three whole Regiments of *Scots* were cut in pieces, and taken Priſoners; this was done to defend *Callo*, a Fort which Count *William* had taken; the Cardinal himſelf was in *Antwerp*, freſh Men he ſent in ſuch Numbers to aſſiſt his Party, that the other Side was not able to bear them, which was the Cauſe of their Overthrow; many Colours were taken and ſome Ordnance. The *Spaniſh* Agent here made great Bonfires and Fireworks in the Street, where he lyes, for the Victory; and the Papiſts ſay ſeven thouſand at leaſt were ſlain and taken. Notwithſtanding theſe hot Beginnings this Summer, yet there is a Report that the long Treaties which have been betwixt the *French* and the *Spaniard*, are now near a Concluſion, and that the great Conneſtable of *Caſtile*, a wiſe and able Man, is on his Way to *Paris*, to make a firm Peace betwixt thoſe Kings, the *Dutch* will not be left out; then have at *England* for the Dominion of the Seas. A.D. 1638.

The *Scotiſh* Buſineſſes go not well; a Committee of ſome few of his Majeſty's Council is made to conſider of the Letters and Buſineſſes which come thence; I hear they are, the Lord Treaſurer, the Earl Marſhal, the Lord *Cottington*, Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and the Comptroller. On *Sunday* the firſt of this Month, his Majeſty, being in Council, told the Lords that they could not be ignorant of the Troubles in *Scotland*, ſome wild Heads had been the Cauſers of it, yet he would not proceed in Rigour with them, but ſhow them Mercy, if they went no farther; he ſaid he had given Order to provide Arms and Munition to fortify three Towns upon the Borders, and was reſolved to ſend my Lord Marſhal to ſee it done. He intended a Northern Progreſs to *Beavoir*, and farther, but had changed his Mind; *Woodſtock* is the fartheſt Place he will go to this Year, and thither not until *Auguſt*.

'Tis whiſpered ſecretly, that the Queen is with Child; *Theobalds*, *Oatlands*, and *Windſor* will be the Places of his Hunting until his Majeſty go to *Woodſtock*. Madam *Chevreux* hath made young *Will Crofts* his Peace; he is come over, but yet not admitted to the Court. The Lady *Newport* alſo is weary of *France*, hath long importuned her Lord by Letters to have his Leave to come Home, which he hath yielded unto; ſhe is on her Way homeward, will be in *London* in four or five Days. *Will Crofts* alſo is become a Papiſt.

Our Project Patents go down apace, 'tis high time to give the People ſome Eaſe; the Malſters are ſet free by a new Proclamation lately printed; my Lord *Goring*'s Patent is called in for being ſole Merchant of Tobacco.

I have told your Lordſhip in former Letters of an hundred Horſe that ſhould be a Guard to the King's Perſon, of which *Harry Wilmot* ſhould be Captain, Marquis *Hamilton* being his chief Friend therein; the Difficulty then was how they ſhould be paid; forſooth a Project muſt be found out to raiſe that and a greater Sum; my Lord *Wilmot*, my old Friend, hearkens after one, a Lawyer furniſhes him quickly, and it was upon Alehouſes, worſe they ſay than that of Sir *Giles Mompeſſon*'s for which he was cenſured in Parliament; 'tis brought before the Lords of the Council, there debated, and rejected, the Lawyer called for in, well chidden, and committed to Priſon. The Hackney Coachmen alſo ſince my Lord Marquis's going to *Scotland* will no longer pay their Compoſition.

Whilſt I was writing this Letter I received a Summons from my Lord *Conway* to meet him and Sir *George Radcliffe* at Supper, where both they and ſome other of your Lordſhip's Friends and Servants met, had an excellent Supper, I doubt whether *Dublin* can yield the like, drank my Lord Admiral's and your Health, all at Sir *George Radcliffe*'s Charge for ought I know, for he owned us all, and bad us heartily welcome, I never ſaw a better good Fellow in my Life. So I am

Charter-houſe, *July* 3d, 1638.

My Lord,
your moſt humble Servant,
G. GARRARD.

P. S. The Plague is in *Cambridge*; no Commencements at either of the Univerſities this Year; they grow fooliſh at *Oxford*, for they had a Queſtion about the Legality of Ship-Money; as alſo, whether the *Addita* and *Alterata* in the *Scotiſh* Liturgy did give juſt Cauſe of Scandal; but my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, hearing of it, forbad them ſuch Queſtions. The Biſhop of *Lincoln* will willingly

A.D.1638. ly quit his Biſhoprick and Deanry, only deſires 600 *l.* a Year out of his Church-Livings for five Years, until he have paid the King's Fine of 10000 *l.* whether it will be accepted I much doubt.

Sir William Boſwell *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable, my ever honoured and ſingular good Lord!

IN Conſequence of theſe States Treaties with the *French*, and renewing of their main Alliance, whereof I gave your Lordſhip Notice in due Time, the *French* having laid Siege unto *St. Omer*, theſe likewiſe have aſſayed to caſt a Siege to *Antwerp* upon *Flanders* Side. For which Effect the Prince of *Aurange* firſt ſending Count *William* of *Naſſau* with ſeventy one Companies of Foot, among whom were the three *Scotch* Regiments, though not entire, and four Troops of Horſe towards *Liefkenſhoeck*, where the Enemy's Forces being diverted by a great Number of empty Boats ſet on purpoſe to deſcend the Stream, he marched towards and over the Moraſs, into the *Pays de Waes* meeting with little or no Reſiſtance, and poſſeſſed himſelf of the Dike, and by Conſequence of the Forts upon the ſame, *viz. Verbroeck*, *Stielant* and *Callo*, beſides an Intrenchment not far off, where he took two ſmall Pieces of Cannon, two or three Captains (of eight he found there) with their Companies, and a very great Number of Boores, ſome yielding themſelves for Quarter, others flying towards *Beveren*. But his Proceedings ſince have not been ſo fortunate as his Entry. For, three or four Days after, the Enemy making Head, and ruſhing on all Parts upon him, he began to ſuſpect his Hold, and thinking to retire, received his Ruin. For his *Dutch* Infantry perceiving the Horſes begin to retreat towards the Boats, laboured to get thither firſt, but in ſuch Diſorder, as the Enemy chaſing them cloſe, ſome taking one Way, ſome another, many falling into the Bogs and Mariſhes, almoſt half of them were either taken Priſoners, or ſlain, or drowned: For the Priſoners are ſaid to be about 3500, all brought to *Antwerp*. But beſides this Defeat of the Men, the Enemy hath gotten above 80 Ships, 27 Pieces of Ordnance, 47 Colours, all the Ammunition brought for Store, all the Arms of the Soldiers, only two Companies bringing theirs off with them, and all the Horſes which the Riders could not take in for Haſte. The Prince of *Aurange* hath ſince taken Order for the Ranſom and Tranſport of the Priſoners ſo ſoon as may be; but there is a Difficulty made on the other Side about delivering of them, by reaſon of three Captains, whereof one a natural *Spaniard* taken at the Surprize of *Callo*, and ſlain in cold Blood by the *Dutch*; yet it is like to be reconciled, the Party who was chief in the Murder being diſcovered and ſent into *Antwerp* to be judged. In the mean time the Prince's Army lyes about *Bergen*.

The King of *Denmark* hath an Agent, one *Martin Tankins*, lately come to reſide here. In his Audience, which for the moſt Part was complemental, he propoſed the Evacuation of the *Heſſen* Troops out of *Eaſt-Friſe*, and the Preſervation of the County of *Oldenburg* in Neutrality, adding withal that he hoped to find the ſame Reſpect here, which the States Agent did at the *Sunt*, *viz.* to be free from Exciſe, and other Charges of that Nature, but as yet hath no Anſwer to any Point.

The Archbiſhop of *Colen* hath by Letters lately expoſtulated with the States for ſuffering the Prince Elector to levy and lodge his Forces in their Frontiers, deſiring to know in what Terms Neutrality ſhall be obſerved towards him, which I perceive their Lordſhips do not ſuddenly mean to anſwer, nor hinder his Highneſs in his Way.

An Agent of the Landgravine of *Heſſen* returning from *Paris* with a Treaty, whereby the *French* King accords to give her 1200000 Francs towards the Maintenance of 12000 Men, for upholding her Wars this Summer againſt the King of *Hungary*, her Ratification was expected forthwith, but her Council bending to an Accommodation, hath made the States reſolve upon a Deputation to her, whereby either to fix her to that Alliance with *France*, or if ſhe be otherwiſe minded to provide, *Ne quid reſpublica capiat detrimenti* by the giving up of Places, diſbanding of her Army, *&c.*

This *French* Ambaſſador is lately repaired towards the Prince of *Aurange* at the Army, to adviſe with his Highneſs about keeping up the *Heſſen* Army from the King of *Hungary*, continuing of their Fleet at Sea, and ſome further Actions by Land, as hath been concerted between them.

Four

Four Ships of War made at *Amſterdam* for the *French*, and two other from *North Holland*, bought for that King, put to Sea laſt Week under Convoy of theſe States, commanded in chief by one *Farrand*, a *Frenchman* born at *Rochelle*, but in Service of theſe Lands, whereby they will eſcape doing Homage to his Majeſty's Ships, if they meet them. This *Weſt-India* Company hath lately received very freſh and good News, the better for them, becauſe by a Prize brought into *Seeland* from *Braſil*. The Particulars whereof moſt probable are, that Count *Maurice*'s Fleet (about forty Sail, whereof twenty or twenty-five luſty Men of War) hath landed near upon three thouſand Men near the *Baya de todos los Santos*, where they have taken *Tapagipe*, a ſtrong Fort half a League from the Town, and will ſo block or beleager the ſame, that without ſpeedy Succours it may become theſe Men's. In Proſecution whereof the Company here is furniſhing eighteen or twenty Ships more for that Service. A.D.1638.

One of the Eccleſiaſticks, *Pater Vinck*, a *Franciſcan* Friar, found guilty of the Treaſon at *Maeſtricht*, having been executed, the *French* Ambaſſador here hath ſued again more expreſsly for Surceance of the Proceedings againſt the other Jeſuits, &c. but hath been prayed to content himſelf with the Communication of the Examinations and Proceedings, all that hath been done having been according to Right, it being againſt the Service and Reputation of this State, as much as againſt the ordinary Courſe of Juſtice, which he hath been alſo prayed to repreſent in favourable Terms unto his Maſter, that he may not be tranſported hereafter from a Surceance to intercede for Pardon, which would be againſt the Diſpoſition of the Commons, and generally the Like of this State. The *Swede* Recruits, 12000 Foot and 2000 Horſe, are arrived at *Stetin*, &c. *Briſac* is ſtill beſieged and cloſe by *D. Bernard Weymark*. The Treaty of *Colen* ſleeps. That of *Lubeck* is not aſſured. Ours at *Hamburgh* would ſoon be on Foot to march, if the States here would diſpatch an Ambaſſador thither. I take Leave, and reſt evermore

Haghe, July $\frac{4}{14}$, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,
WILL. BOSWELL.

The Earl of Ancram *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I HAVE ſought your Aſſiſtance to thoſe Helps I was put upon in *Ireland* with much Reſpect, and I do confeſs your Lordſhip hath anſwered me courteouſly, but all that I ſought was ſtopped by your Power there. I follow that Purpoſe for Children which are of your Country and Kindred, if *Oxford* or *Derby*, or *Cumberland* be ſo, and on their Father's Side, whatever he can ſay elſe for himſelf, he hath ſerved King *Charles* with Honeſty and Diligence in a near Place theſe twenty five Years paſt. His Majeſty is willing to reward me. And becauſe he hath much Buſineſs, it becometh us to help ourſelves with the leaſt Hinder to his Majeſty's Affairs that may be, and from caſt up in *Ireland*, whereby ſo many are enriched. I am confident, my Deſires being moderate, will proſper, if your Lordſhip will aſſiſt me. Now I have imparted my Mind in general to Sir *George Radcliffe*, and in particular I will follow it by Letters, only by this I deſire to know, if your Lordſhip will think fit to oblige me or not. If you will, I know as well how to be thankful, as to be patient if you refuſe me, ſo referring the reſt to your Anſwer after you have ſpoken with Sir *George*, I take Leave for the preſent in this great Willingneſs to approve myſelf

Your Lordſhip's

Court, 10 *July*, 1638. *affectionate Friend and humble Servant,*
ANCRAM.

The

The Earl of Antrim *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I GAVE you in my laſt Letter a Touch of my going into *Ireland* with my Family, but ſince I have declared it to the King, and I have his Approbation together with gracious Marks of his Favour. I ſhall deſire this Courteſy from your Lordſhip to accommodate my good Woman with one of the King's Ships, and I ſhould deſire her to meet us at *Liverpool*, which is near my Lord *Strange*'s, where we ſhall continue expecting a fair Wind. We rely upon your own Judgment, whether your Lordſhip will ſend us one of the great Ships or the Pinnace; but I am inform'd that the Pinnace has but one Cabin, and that very ſmall; therefore your Lordſhip ſhall do us the greater Courteſy to provide us with the bigger Ship, and let her be at *Liverpool* by the 25th, or laſt of *Auguſt*. Your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to return me an Anſwer by the firſt Packet, becauſe of Neceſſity I muſt be provided againſt that Time.

Before the Marquis's Return it was expected by all Men, that Matters ſhould be well compoſed in *Scotland*, but by all Appearance it is not now likely. And the Marquis informs me that the Lord of *Lorne*, who poſſeſſes Part of my Predeceſſors Lands (being the neareſt Parts of *Scotland* to *Ireland*) is providing Men and Arms with all the Power he has, which he ſays and gives out is to encounter me. This Man is my Enemy, and what his Intentions are I do not know, but I thought upon this Intelligence to move the King for Arms for his Majeſty's Service, and the better Defence of my Country; but I reſolved firſt to acquaint your Lordſhip with a Matter of this Conſequence, and your Lordſhip's Advice I do crave; and if there be no Occaſion to make preſent Uſe of them, if your Lordſhip approve of it, I will prevail with the King, that theſe Arms may alway be kept in a Store-houſe in *Coleraine*, becauſe it would be too far for me and my Tenants to ſend to *Knockfergus*, if there were any ſudden Invaſion. When others of my Friends would have me to move his Majeſty preſently for this, my Lord of *Canterbury* commanded me firſt to acquaint your Lordſhip with it, and to undertake nothing in this Kind without your Advice. So kiſſing your Hands, I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

York-Houſe, July 17, 1638. *moſt faithful and obedient Servant,*

ANTRIM.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

SINCE I writ laſt, I have received no Letters from you, and was therefore minded to trouble you with none of mine, till I had heard from your Lordſhip again, but there are two Occaſions which make me trouble you with theſe few Lines.

The one is, an Offer that is made here for the bringing in of certain finable Men into the Judicatories there. What he can perform that offers, I know not, but I am therefore glad that he came to me, that I might be able without any further Noiſe in Court to put him into a right Way, and have therefore moved the King that I might ſend him back to you, to judge and order both him and his Project. The Party hath been very ill, and therefore cannot return yet, but ſo ſoon as he is able to go back thither, you ſhall by his Hands receive another Letter from me with all Particulars.

The other is concerning *Croxton*, from whom I never heard Word ſince your Lordſhip ſettled him upon the Benefice he now hath till now; and this Letter (the Copy whereof you ſhall find here incloſed) I received not till *July* the 6th, though it bear Date *April* the 18th, and he that made the Project abovementioned brought it to me; I remember very well there is ſomewhat in the Canons of *Ireland* eſtabliſhed laſt

laſt Parliament, that belongs to Confeſſion, but I have not the Canons by me at *Croy-don*, and therefore cannot particularize it, only I doubt *Croxton* hath born himſelf too boldly upon it; beſides it ſeems he hath not forgotten Dean *Sing*, and the Buſineſs which befel himſelf in the Convocation: Howſoever upon the whole Matter, I thought it very requiſite to ſend the Copy of his Letter to your Lordſhip, that if any Noiſe be there made about it, you may timely prevent or meet it, before it do harm in theſe broken Times; and for Dr. *Sing*, I deſire the Paſſage about him may be concealed to yourſelf, otherwiſe it will exaſperate, but do no good: I did not hold it fit to ſend this Copy to my Lord Primate, becauſe both you and I know he hath a Stitch againſt *Croxton* already, and I love not to make Things worſe, ſince I know too well, that very little Trifles in Church Pretenſions, make much Noiſe, and are hardly laid down; as you may ſee by the *Scotiſh* Buſineſs, which is grown very ill. A.D.1638.

The *Scotiſh* Buſineſs is extream ill indeed, and what will become of it God knows, but certainly no good, and his Majeſty hath been notoriouſly betrayed by ſome of them: There is a Speech here that they have ſent to know the Number of *Scotchmen* in *Ulſter*; and that privately there hath been a Liſt taken of ſuch as are able to bear Arms, and that they are found to be above forty thouſand in *Ulſter* only. This is a very private Report, and perhaps falſe, but in ſuch a Time as this, I could not think it fit to conceal it from your Lordſhip, coming very caſually to my Ears. God bleſs his Majeſty and the State. To his bleſſed Protection I leave you and reſt

Croydon, July 20th, 1638. *Your Lordſhip's*

faithful Friend and humble Servant,

W. CANT.

The Earl of Northumberland *Lord High Admiral of* England *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

MY Want of Health hath forced me to be ſo long without preſenting to your Lordſhip the Senſe I have of your Kindneſſes and Favours, that I ſhould be much aſhamed of myſelf had I not ſo juſt an Excuſe for my not writing, ſince that I have received three or four Letters from your Lordſhip.

It would now be to little Purpoſe for me to ſay any thing to your Lordſhip of the Diſcourſes and Carriages of thoſe Philoſophers you mention in your Letter of the 23d of *April* upon the Commitment of the Chancellor; for I know that Sir *George Radcliffe* is perfectly acquainted with the Proceedings of thoſe gallant Fellows, who were the active Men in the Sollicitation of that Buſineſs, but the ſpeedy and ſatisfactory Diſpatch which Sir *George Radcliffe* had from his Majeſty, I believe hath ſilenced them, for they have been very quiet ever ſince he appeared at Court.

I ſhall gladly receive the Propoſition which your Lordſhip in one of your Letters doth promiſe to ſend me, any thing that you think well of, is likely to have my Approbation.

Mr. *Raylton* obeyed your Lordſhip's Directions in delivering to me thoſe Propoſitions you ſent unto the late Commiſſioners for the Admiralty; they are moſt of them, as I conceive, very good, but if not acted by the Admiral here, and Warrants by him granted for the Performance of all thoſe Services unto the ſeveral Perſons therein imployed, it would be ſome leſſening to the Charge I have the Honour (by his Majeſty's Favour) to hold, which I have good Cauſe to believe, is far from your Lordſhip's Thoughts or Intentions.

All the Vice-Admirals Patents (by whomſoever granted) I have now called in, to the End I may either renew or change them as I ſhall ſee Cauſe for; but I think I ſhall ſcarce find any to diſplace now upon my firſt coming into this Office: The like Courſe I hold with thoſe in *Ireland*, and to that Purpoſe have here ſent Letters unto them; if there be any of them that your Lordſhip thinks not fit for the Execution of thoſe Places, and that you deſire to recommend others to them, I ſhall moſt willingly take your Advice therein, as I deſire to do in all Things, and eſpecially thoſe that have Relation to that Kingdom.

A.D.1638. It was expected that Yesterday at *Theobald's* the King would take his Resolution to make Peace or War with the *Scots*. Of the Committee for those Affairs, the Marshal, *Cottington*, and *Windebanke*, are all earnest to put the King upon a War; the Comptroller is for Peace, and Secretary *Coke* rather inclines that way than the other. Now that I begin to go abroad, the King hath commanded me to attend this Committee, nothing that I have yet heard doth persuade me to be of the Marshal's Opinion. In the *Exchequer* (being examined upon this Occasion) there is found but two hundred Pounds; nor by all the Means that can yet be devised, the Treasurer and *Cottington* engaging both the King's and their own Credits are able to raise but one hundred and ten thousand Pounds towards the maintaining of this War: The King's Magazines are totally unfurnished of Arms and all Sorts of Ammunition; and Commanders we have none, either for Advice or Execution: The People thorough all *England* are generally so discontented, by reason of the Multitude of Projects daily imposed upon them, as I think there is reason to fear that a great Part of them will be readier to join with the *Scots*, than to draw their Swords in the King's Service. And your Lordship knows very well, how ignorant this long Peace hath made our Men in the Use of their Arms. These Considerations move me to think it safer and better for the King to give them their own Conditions for the present, than rashly to enter into War, not knowing how to maintain or indeed to begin it. God send us a good End of this troublesome Business; for, to my Apprehension, no foreign Enemies could threaten so much Danger to this Kingdom, as doth now this beggarly Nation. Whilst Sir *George Radcliffe* was here, three Vessels of his Majesty's Fleet were designed for the *Irish* Seas, but that Direction hath since been countermanded. I shall not need to lengthen my Letters with Professions to your Lordship, whom I hope is well assured of my Desires to serve you, and my Actions shall ever justify my being

Your Lordship's

Sion, July 23d, 1638. *most faithful Friend and humble Servant,*

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Lord Clifforde *to the Lord Deputy.*

My much honoured Lord,

I HAVE scarce six Minutes of Time to write your Lordship these few Lines of so great Importance, for I was in some Hope Sir *George Radcliffe* would have returned this Way, and hearing from himself by Letter how he was tied to another Way by particular Engagement and Business, I thought it most necessary to let your Lordship know, that I have received two Letters lately from my Lord Marshal, signifying his Majesty's Pleasure to prepare myself in the best Manner I can to repair into my Lieutenancy, for the training of the Horse and Foot in those Counties, where some other Forces will be shortly sent down for the Defence of them: And Sir *Thomas Morton* is to come down presently to *York*, where I am to meet him, so soon as he is come; by this I see we shall fall shortly to Blows, my best Arms and Munition being a loyal and stout Heart. Being as yet destitute of Arms, Men, and Money, I make a bold Adventure to declare so much by such a Messenger (being enjoyned Secrecy) but I hope this hasty Letter will come safe to your Hands, most humbly beseeching your Lordship to assist me with your brotherly Advice; and whersoever I be your Letters will come safely and speedily to me by the Way of *York*. Good my Lord pardon this Freedom in me (and if Occasion serve) that any of your *Irish* Companies or Troops of Horse come over to this Service, that I may have some of their Assistances. God keep your Lordship, and send good Speed to

Skipton-Castle this 24th of *July*, 1638. Received 17th of *August*. *Cosha.*

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most affectionate Brother and most humble Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

I most humbly thank your Lordship for the sure Course you have taken about my Privy Seal.

The

The Lord Lorne *to the Lord Deputy.*

My werrie noble Lord,

MY Dewetie to his ſacred Majeſtie tyes me to late your Lo. know, that thair is zitt ſome few reſting in thiz Pairtes of the rebellious Race of *Clandonald*, who hes evir takine thair Adwantage of trowbleſome Tymis to execute thair Rebellionis. Bot now it ſeemis thair Intentionne and Intelligence goeth farther; for (as ſome of themſelffes hes confeſt upone Examinationne) they have Intelligence with many *Iriſhree* in that Kingdome, and lykwayes from abroade, that upone the leaſte Sture in his Majeſties Dominionnes (which I hope in God they ſhall never find) both *Odoneill* and *Oneill* with ſome of thair awne Race abroade, juſtlie ſo puneiſhed, ar to joyne togidder with werrie great Confidence to find Freindes before thame at home, that may mak thame one werrie conſiderable Partie. How far thair is any Probabilitie of this, or quhat may be the Conſequence of it in his Majeſties Service thair, is beſt knowen to your Lo. Which I remit to zour Lo. wyiſe Conſiderationne, and ſhall evir remaine

Kintyir, 25th *Julii*, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
moiſt humble Serwant,
LORNE.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

UPON Sir *George Radcliffe*'s Arrival on *Friday* laſt, I diligently informed myſelf concerning your Majeſty's Pleaſure in all imparted unto him.

It ſeems that your Majeſty's Will is, that the Bargain with the Feoffees of the Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* for the Cuſtoms muſt not go on, howbeit a good Part of the Sum were already received, the Loſs to your Majeſty in Charge and Profit at leaſt two thouſand Pounds, the great Labour and Attendance of your Miniſters caſt away, and this poor Revenue by that Means falling ſhort four thouſand Pounds by the Year of that which we expected would have come towards thoſe great Payments this Revenue is burdened with. But I far more naturally incline to ſerve as I am appointed, than to diſpute my own weak Opinions any further. Only, I confeſs, I wiſh your Majeſty's Servants, that faithfully and juſtly ſpeak for your Profit, may be heard before thoſe of others moving for their Maſters, where, under Favour, they could have little more than their Earneſtneſs to plead for their Deſires.

The Earl of *Antrim* ſhall be obſerved, as your Majeſty hath directed. I wiſh his Performance may anſwer the Expectation it ſeems is had of him. For me, that muſt in all Particulars unlooſe my Heart towards all other Reſpects, as oft as I am honoured to be heard by my gracious Maſter, I neither hope much of his Parts, of his Power, or of his Affections. His Lordſhip lately writ to me to be furniſhed of Arms, and that the Magazine for them might be kept at *Coleraine*. Communicate this with the Council here I durſt not, for I am ſure they would never adviſe ſuch a Strength to be intruſted with a Grandchild of the Earl of *Tyrone:* And for myſelf, I hold it unſafe any Store of Arms ſhould lye ſo near the great *Scotiſh* Plantations in thoſe Parts; leſt if their Countrymen grow troubleſome, and they partake of the Contagion, they might chance to borrow thoſe Weapons of his Lordſhip for a longer Time, and another Purpoſe, than his Lordſhip would find Cauſe to thank them for. They are ſhrewd Children, not won much by Courtſhip, eſpecially from a *Roman* Catholick. I beſeech your Majeſty's further Directions in this Particular, which ſhall be obeyed.

Sir *George Radcliffe* acquaints me your Majeſty's Pleaſure is, that I ſhould certify my humble Opinion what Strength is to be expected hence, in caſe theſe late Diſtempers in *Scotland* diſpoſe that People to your Majeſty's Trouble; which God avert.

The

A.D. 1638. The Army here conſiſts of two thouſand Foot, and ſix hundred Horſe; which howbeit in ſuch a Condition, as, by Letters to be within three Days ſent to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, will appear; yet all weighed is, in a Time better ſecured, rather too little than otherwiſe, to aſcertain the Peace and Tranquility of this Government and Subject: For your Majeſty may be pleaſed to conſider, the Settling all the Plantations of *Connaght*, *Munſter*, and other Parts of the Kingdom, is the great Work now upon our Hands, and the People more apt conſequently to ſtir upon ſo great an Alteration as theſe will bring amongſt them, than at another Time; and that there are great Numbers of *Scotiſh* in *Ulſter*, undoubtedly of the ſame Affections your Majeſty finds in *Scotland*, and by ſo much more diligently to be attended, by how much the nearer they are to the mutual Encouragement and Succours they may communicate the one to the other. So as to draw forth any Part of this ſmall Army might be a Means to raiſe and ſpread the Flame, to have the Fire here alſo kindled, whilſt they find us not in ſo full Power to contain them, as now by God's Bleſſing I conceive we are, which later Apprehenſion, I aſſure your Majeſty, hath much diſquieted my Thoughts theſe laſt Months; the more, in that I foreſee (whatever be pretended to the contrary) ſo many Families of the *Engliſh* which did a little ballance them in thoſe Parts, will be impoveriſhed, and utterly diſcouraged, if not altogether removed. And yet in Concluſion, I ſtill believe the large Conditions offered will never be performed with your Majeſty; no not ſo much as now, *bona fide*, intended; the Offer I am confident being more than can be made of thoſe Lands, and leave a Living for the Tenants.

Nevertheleſs I do conceive we might raiſe here ſome three or four thouſand Men, whereof as many as may be to be *Engliſh*. For howbeit the *Iriſh* might do very good Service, being a People removed from the *Scotiſh*, as well in Affections as Religion; yet it is not ſafe to train them up more than needs muſt in the military Way, which, the preſent Occaſion paſt, might arm their old Affections to do us more Miſchief, and put new and dangerous Thoughts into them after they are returned home again (as of Neceſſity they muſt) without further Imployment or Proviſion, than what they had of their own before.

The Perſons here fitteſt to undertake ſuch a Charge are Sir *Francis Willoughby* and Sir *Robert Farrer:* Their Faith and Deſires would be ſuch as could be wiſhed. And if need be, I ſhall ſpare them ten or a dozen able and active Captains or Lieutenants of this Army, to aſſiſt them in the Exerciſing and Conducting their Men: But then Arms are to be provided on that Side, for here are none almoſt in theſe Stores, that are ſerviceable. As for the Maſter of the Ordnance, he is a right noble hearted Gentleman, and I ſhall honour and love him the more, for what I have upon theſe Occaſions heard him with ſo much Spirit and Zeal expreſs in private towards your Perſon and Service: But he is old and very infirm, ſo as his Mind would not be able to carry his Body through ſo much Labour and Pains, as ſuch an Action will neceſſarily require. Beſides, Sir, you underſtand how little Practice or Knowledge I have in theſe military Affairs, ſo as I ſhould humbly deſire to have one experienced Perſon left near me to adviſe with upon any ſudden Storm, which might chance to ariſe unlooked for. And neceſſary it will be however, in caſe the Subjects of *Scotland* incline not themſelves to Quietneſs and Obedience, that your Majeſty give me early Inſtructions what I am to do: Eſpecially (as I humbly conceive) that I may ſpeedily draw the greateſt Part of our little Army into *Ulſter*, as near *Scotland* as can be, and ſo ready and at Hand to incline and bow every Motion in their firſt Beginnings to Loyalty, Safety, and Obedience: And perchance cauſe ſome little Diverſion on the other Side, by reaſon of our being ſo cloſe upon them.

My Lord of *Annandale* came immediately from *Edinburgh*, arrived here *Thurſday* laſt, and told me all tended to Quietneſs, which I was moſt glad of; a little after he ſhewed me your Majeſty's moſt gracious Proclamation and their Proteſtation (as it is termed) in Print, which in Truth hath carried all beyond my Judgment, either what to expect or what to think may be the Iſſue. The Style is ſuch as I cannot well ſkill of, was never uſed in the Places of my Birth and Breeding. There are ſome Phraſes methinks of the zealous Brother, I wiſh with all my Soul there were much more of the humble and dutiful Subject in it. I imagine my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* may have told your Majeſty, how they catechiſed a Chaplain of mine the other Week, and would needs have inforced him to ſign and ſwear ſomething, which methinks they call *their Covenant with God*, and if ſuch, it will learn them Obedience to their King very ſhortly.

For

For the Lord *Kirkudbright*, I judge him a Gentleman of right Affections, and will ſerve him willingly. I ſhall obſerve your Majeſty's Directions alſo concerning my Lord *Caſtle-Stewart*. Howbeit ſince I was with your Majeſty, I underſtand he is an abſolute Seperatiſt, which moves not me to like him the better, or to judge him further from ſigning and ſwearing to their Covenant, if he were in Place. A.D. 1638.

It ſhall not be againſt my Will, that my Lord of *Holland* and all Men elſe tell your Majeſty, what they pleaſe or can concerning me, ſo as I may come afterwards to be charged with all, and heard anſwer for myſelf. Only if his Lordſhip ſhould bring to your Majeſty's Hearing the foul and unjuſt Reports of others, to diſadvantage and wound me in Silence and without Poſſibility for me to prevent what I neither know, nor can dream of (and your Majeſty only knows whether it be ſo or no): upon Peruſal of the incloſed, it may be ſeen how in ſuch a Caſe his Lordſhip hath judged himſelf already.

As for Mr. *Murray* I humbly crave to be rightly conceived. The Inſolency hath ever been very far forth of my Heart to conſtrain the Operation of your Majeſty's Wiſdom, or ſo much as curiouſly to enquire after the Ways of it in any thing, which I have hitherto and ſhall ever look after only with the Eyes of Reverence: Yet fearing the Gentleman might make uſe of his Liberty in miſreporting me to your Majeſty, as it is ſaid he doth very familiarly in other Company, I was deſirous to keep myſelf from the Ill of it, by ſhewing him to be as, I believe, no competent Judge of me or my Ways.

In your Majeſty it is alone to preſerve me in this Imployment: And for the reſt of my Life to honour or diſhonour, and every Thought of mine levelled at your Foot, I contentedly wait either Reparation or Puniſhment, as your Majeſty may be pleaſed to adjudge fit for me. But utterly reſolved to owe no Being of mine to any Unfriend I have or may procure hereafter in this World; and having indeed ſo intirely vowed and given myſelf to your Service, as there is very ſmall left of my own to loſe. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin, 28th *July*, 1638.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland *Lord High Admiral of* England.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

NEITHER muſt the Diſtemper in the Times, nor yet in the preſent Condition of my Health keep me from acknowledging the great Comfort I have to hear of your perfect Recovery, and to receive the Honour of your Lines.

Indeed I underſtand our Lord Chancellor makes not ſo much Noiſe in the Court as formerly; ſure I am, his Cauſe is as unjuſt, his Carriage is as oppreſſive to the Parties, as inſolent towards us; his Words and Reports as falſe as is poſſible, and ſo plainly and undeniably to be ſhewn, as nothing more evident. What Fruit they hope to gather from ſuch corrupted Roots I know not; but if they reliſh their Palate in the Concluſion, in good Faith I ſhall not envy them their *Guſto*.

So ſoon as I have the firſt Opportunity, I will prepare for your Lordſhip the Propoſition mentioned in my former Letters, and as for thoſe formerly ſent to the Commiſſioners for the Admiralty, it was never in our Intention to decline the abſolute Power and Directions of the Admiralty, then in Commiſſion, how much leſs under your Lordſhip's Adminiſtration; all the Ambition we had was only to bring in Increaſe of Trade and Shipping into this Kingdom, and to attain that End the better, to act only under the Command and directive Power of the Admiral, the ſame Part for him here, that Sir *William Ruſſel* and other the Officers of the Navy and Ordnance do there; believe me, my Lord, we will be as obſervant of your Inſtructions, as diligent in the Execution thereof, as punctual in our Accompts, to your Lordſhip as they; we ſhall fetch our Light from your Lordſhip and return back all to you again; and we hope to do it with much better Thrift, and equal Convenience to the Crown; all the Captains and other Officers left abſolutely to your Command, as at *Chatham*; indeed,

A.D. 1638. my Lord, never other ſought for, or ſo much as thought of. If this Courſe may be liking to your Lordſhip we will proceed, if otherwiſe, the leaſt Word of yours ſhall make us deſiſt. And one of the chief Ends of ſending the Bearer, is, to give your Lordſhip Accompt how all hath hitherto paſſed, what is intended further in preſent, if ſo it may ſeem good to you, and to put all in ſuch a Way in the future, as may be moſt fully to your Liking and Contentment, only we beſeech your Wiſdom but to direct, and you ſhall be ſure of our perfect Obedience at after.

The Accompt of the Vice-Admiralty of *Munſter* the Bearer hath to ſhew you, together with my Patent to lay it at your Foot: If your Lordſhip judge I may ſerve you, I ſhall chearfully fulfil your Commands the beſt that I can; if you pleaſe to diſpoſe it to any other, it ſhall moſt willingly be left to your Lordſhip's free Diſpoſe. As for the other Vice-Admirals, I am moſt aſſured they will do the like: In my poor Opinion, you may do nobly to continue Sir *Robert Loftus* for *Leinſter*, and Sir *George St. George* for *Connaght*, the latter of theſe being a right honeſt civil Gentleman, and a Captain of the Army. As for my Lord *Chicheſter*, if you remove him, the Matter were not great, and place Captain *Owen* there, it would perchance find him ſomething to do, and if we have not fair Quarter with *Scotland*, will in likelihood be of beſt Profit. I have built a Pinnace myſelf, that, if that happen, will be worth him a Tonn of Wine or two at the leaſt, or elſe ſhe hath ill Luck.

And I do the rather mention Captain *Owen* in regard he may perchance ſuffer by what I writ, which God knows was with the Intention of a Friend, and not to do him Hurt, for believe me, my Lord, ſuch a Mind as this ſhall be far from me towards any more remote, and of leſs Dependence on your Lordſhip than he is.

My Lord, I wiſh any Advice of mine might be of Service to your Lordſhip, for certainly before awanting to you in any thing I ſhould creep on Hands and Knees into your Preſence. Indeed in this Matter of *Scotland*, I was utterly reſolved to decline meddling or giving any Counſel at all further than I ſhould be commanded and required thereunto by his Majeſty; and hitherto I have kept myſelf intire on that Foot, not a Syllable writ on that Subject: But now, that your Lordſhip is of that Committee, I will for your private Uſe only, offer to your better Judgment all I conceive thereon; beſeeching your Lordſhip to keep it to yourſelf, and your Perſon from being ingaged in any Land Service, which the Privilege and Employment of your Place will procure you, with all the Honour and Comelineſs poſſible.

I have read the late Proclamation, penned with all Moderation, as likewiſe their Proteſtation, the ſaucieſt and moſt unmannerly Piece my Eyes ever went over, which will to Poſterity remain the firſt Fruits of their Rebellion, and the Scandal of the reformed Churches.

It happens to the King, in ſome Reſpects, in a very ill Conjuncture of Time and Affairs; it being to be confeſſed, there is neither Men to conduct ſuch an Action, nor Money and Ammunition to bear it thorough with that Speed and Force ſuch an Accident as this requires. Again it is more dangerous, becauſe it falls upon us unexpected, which hath been in a great Part occaſioned by that unhappy Principle of State, practiſed as well by his Majeſty as by his bleſſed Father, of keeping ſecret and diſtinct all the Affairs and Conſtitution of that Crown from the Privity and Knowledge of the Council of *England*, in ſo much as no Man was intruſted or knew any Thing, but thoſe of their own Nation, which was in effect to continue them two Kingdoms ſtill, and to put themſelves with Confidence upon the Faith of his Miniſters and Subjects there, where they might have had the Eyes of their *Engliſh* to have watched over them, in timely Prevention of all which might grow to the Diſquiet of the publick Peace, or Prejudice of their own private Affairs, or Rights of that Crown.

And yet there is ſome Good in this Evil, in regard all our Neighbours are ſo ſoundly together by the Ears one with another, as admits them no Leiſure to look ſo far Northward, or Boldneſs to move his Majeſty to declare himſelf abſolutely a Party on either Side, where now he is upon a Neutrality, which they muſt expect, if any of them foment his Subjects in their Diſobedience. And on the other Side, without Aſſiſtance from abroad, the gallant Goſpellers ſhall not by God's Bleſſing be able to bear up their rebellious Humours againſt their King, or bring other than their own Ruin upon themſelves.

Again it will be a Means that the Crown will hereafter be leſs truſting to their Allegiance, more watchful over them, leſs affected to them, conſequently more leaning upon the *Engliſh*, eſpecially if in this Exigence of Affairs, they carry themſelves with

with that Alacrity and Faithfulneſs, as I well hope the Goodneſs of Almighty God, A.D. 1638.
their ancient Virtue and Faithfulneſs to their Kings, ſhall put into their Hands and Actions.

I am clear in Opinion this is ſuch an Inſolency, as is not to be born by any Rule of Monarchy, but muſt be thoroughly corrected, the rather in regard the Impunity of this, ſhall infallibly tranſport them to other audacious and daring Courſes, not to be foreſeen by the ſharpeſt Sight of human Providence.

But as for the Ways and Means to be uſed in this important Work, which as your Lordſhip excellently and truly obſerves, threatneth the publick Safety more than any foreign Enemy could have done, I very far differ from the Opinion of either, but would adviſe and ſhape a Courſe betwixt both. No better provided, I muſt diſadviſe a raſh and ſudden declaring of a War, and yet I would not fearfully ſacrifice my Will and Honour to their Mutiny, nor intangle the King with Acts of Parliament, Oaths, or what not, which you ſhould be ſure to have demanded, juſt with the ſame Height and Rudeneſs they now call for a Parliament, which to grant them upon theſe Terms, and thus diſtempered, I judge under Favour the greateſt Meaneſs and Madneſs that were poſſible.

But in Councils I never like Men that never approve any other Man's Opinion, and yet will not propound any thing of their own, and therefore your Lordſhip ſhall ingenuouſly have my Vote in this Buſineſs.

To their bold and unmannerly Demand of his Majeſty's Pleaſure to be ſignified by a limited Time, whether a Parliament or no, mixt with a Threat that otherwiſe they will betake themſelves to other Counſels? The Anſwer, as I humbly conceive becoming his Majeſty were to let them know, it was not the Cuſtom of the beſt and mildeſt of Kings to be threatned into Parliaments, or to be circumſcribed with Days and Hours by their Subjects. That therefore howbeit their Requeſts and Deſire therein modeſtly ſought and ſued for might have been granted, yet thus peremptorily demanded, could not be without Offence unto him, and more than ever he expected from them, which profeſs the Religion, which decries all ſuch tumultuary Proceedings of People againſt their Sovereign; wiſh them to conſider what themſelves would have thought if the Papiſts of *England* or *Ireland* had attained to ſuch a Boldneſs ſhewed to their King? That out of the King's Affection to them, as a common Father, he would not meet them in ſo ill beſeeming an Humour, but by taking Time to adviſe and conſider of what they aſk, and the Fitneſs and Seaſonableneſs of it, by that Means give them the Leiſure to recollect themſelves better, to conſider the Modeſty, the Reverence wherewith they were to approach God's anointed and their King, and ſo to frame their Petitions and Supplications, as that they might be granted without Diminution to his Height and royal Eſtate.

In the mean Time require them to reſt ſatisfied with ſo much as by his gracious Proclamation is declared, as the beſt Means in a Time more quiet, and when his Majeſty might not ſeem to other Kings conſtrained againſt his own princely Inclinations to procure from him all that modeſtly or juſtly they could expect; and ſo they pay their Thanks to his Majeſty's Courteſy, rather than their own Rudeneſs.

And to the Intent they may give ſome Eſſay of their Obedience, require of them, till they underſtand further of his Majeſty's Pleaſure concerning it, to lay aſide any Thought of a Meeting in Parliament.

I am confident this will not preſently provoke them to an offenſive War upon *England*, and for the reſt nothing they can do can be ſo bad, as thus diſtempered in themſelves, audacious towards the King, to inforce him to bend to their crooked Rules and Aſſumptions. So there I leave them a while and come to ourſelves.

The firſt Reſolution I ſhould pitch upon, ſhould not be to fight with them haſtily, unleſs upon all Advantage poſſible, both becauſe I would give them Time to come to their Wits again, before they ſhould make themſelves over-unreconcileable, and that much is to be loſt by the King, little unto them upon the Miſchance of one Day.

The next Work to be done, is with all Speed and Secrecy to put in ſtrong Garriſons into *Berwick* and *Carlile*, well furniſhed with all Ammunition, to be all this Winter trained by experienced Commanders, and the ſame Courſe is to be taken and followed very carefully in all the northerly Parts of *England*, at the leaſt; by which Means there may be a great Army, Horſe and Foot, in Readineſs againſt the Spring without

A D.1638. without any Charge to his Majeſty. For the better Conduct of all which, fitting Perſons and Inſtructions would be prepared to carry this Deſign with Effect and Speed to the Purpoſe for which it is intended, and not negligently and by Halves, as for moſt Part ſuch Directions are accuſtomed to be.

In caſe thoſe of *Scotland* begin a little to bethink themſelves better, I would gather them with all Lenity and Sweetneſs; if they continued refractory, in the next Place (nor ſhould it come long after) all their Havens ſhould be prohibited from all Manner of Commerce or Trade, inward or outward, and your Lordſhip knows how to cauſe this to be executed quickly, and under your Commands we ſhall be able to handle them well enough on this Side; in the Purſuit whereof one chief Direction muſt be to take from them all the Shipping that poſſibly can be.

There would be all the Endeavour that poſſibly could be to raiſe a Party for the King in *Scotland* itſelf, which after they find themſelves pinched in by the King's Garriſons and Shipping, I believe might prove no Difficulty; but in caſe that could not be effected, there ſhould go forth an abſolute Command to all the good affected to ſeparate from and leave the other, upon Pain of being held equally criminous; as many of the Preſbyters as could be light upon to be held in cloſe Impriſonment, without proceeding further againſt them, in regard nothing would more ſharpen the Humour than their Execution, howbeit the moſt juſtly due unto them that ever was.

The beſt Part of the *Iriſh* Army might be drawn down into *Ulſter*, cloſe upon *Scotland*, as well to amuſe thoſe upon that Side as to contain their Countrymen amongſt us in due Obedience.

The Clergy of *England* and *Ireland* would be inſtructed to preach to the People againſt their Diſorders and Rebellions, as they do moſt impudently againſt the Common Prayer Book, and Ceremonies of our Church.

Laſtly, my principal Deſign ſhould be for *Leith* the next Spring, which with the Help of the Fleet might be eaſily taken, being a Place of no Force, yet ſuch as with Fortifications is to be made very ſtrong, if my Memory fail me not very much ſince I ſaw it; which I conſider to be of ſuch a Conſequence, as that once well fortified, and held with a ſtrong Garriſon of eight or ten thouſand Men, relievable ſtill by Sea, which muſt be provided and well foreſeen beforehand: I ſhould hope his Majeſty might inſtantly give his Law to *Edenborough*, and not long after to the whole Kingdom; which though it ſhould all ſucceed, yet at the Charge of that Kingdom would I uphold my Garriſon at *Leith*, till they had received our Common Prayer Book, uſed in our Churches of *England* without any Alteration, the Biſhops ſettled peaceably in their Juriſdiction; nay perchance till I had conformed that Kingdom in all, as well for the Temporal as Eccleſiaſtical Affairs, wholly to the Government and Laws of *England*; and *Scotland* governed by the King and Council of *England* in a great Part, at leaſt as we are here.

Your Lordſhip may ſay how ſhall Money be found to carry us thorough the leaſt Part of this? In good Faith every Man will give it I hope from his Children upon ſuch an Extremity as this, when no leſs verily than all we have comes thus to the Stake; in a Word we are, God be praiſed, rich and able, and in this Caſe it may be juſtly ſaid *Salus Populi*, *Suprema Lex*, and the King muſt not want our Subſtance for the Preſervation of the whole.

Thus have I, my Lord, ſcatteredly, yet in all Freedom, touched at ſuch Things as fall upon the Sudden into my Head, yet perchance there may be mention made of ſomething that a wiſer Man may make uſe of, and ſo by my Troth ſcarce able to guide my Pen thorough Blindneſs with long Writing, I yet beg of your Lordſhip a Belief from you, which ſhall be but according to Truth neither, that there is not a living Man more deſirouſly and intirely

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 30th of *July*, 1638.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The

Sir Edward Oſborne, *Bart. Vice-Preſident of the North, to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IMMEDIATELY upon Signification of his Majeſty's Pleaſure by Sir *George Radcliffe* to have all the Forces of this County in a Readineſs, I called all the Deputy-Lieutenants together to *York* on *Friday* the 27th of this Month, where all for the Weſt Riding except the Lord *Fairfax* appeared, who is not able to ride; for the North only Sir *Hugh Cholmley*, and for the Eaſt none but Sir *John Hotham* and Mr. *Butler*: We have appointed our Beginning to view and muſter in the Weſt Riding on the 13th of *Auguſt*; for the Eaſt and North (for ought I ſee) Sir *John Hotham* will begin at Leiſure, alledging 'tis now Harveſt Time. Three Men are appointed for training the Foot in the ſeveral Ridings, but the general Opinion was (contrary to mine) not to train when they view, but to appoint Times for it after, ſo as that is like to be done at Leiſure alſo. Seeing it pleaſes the Wiſdom of ſome great Patriot (for ſaving the Country's Charge and Pains) to think it fit to do no more than formerly, notwithſtanding the Meſſage by Sir *George Radcliffe*, becauſe the Lords Letters to your Lordſhip (whereof I had a Copy from Mr. *Raylton*) is but in the uſual Form. And when I declared my Opinion to the contrary, becauſe of his Majeſty's Command not only now, but to myſelf, I was demanded by ſome to declare, whether I knew more Cauſe for it than they did, otherwiſe they ſaw no Reaſon for ſuch Haſte, which I forbore to do, knowing I might as ſafely publiſh it at the Market-Croſs. Touching the Horſe of the Weſt Riding, I told them they ſhould all come to *York* to be trained, after they had viewed them in their ſeveral Diviſions, in regard of my neceſſary Attendance upon other his Majeſty's Services there, and for that it was the Place of beſt Receipt and Accommodation for two or three Days training: Sir *William Savile* only oppoſed it, and after ſome Debate ſaid plainly (as all the Board can teſtify) his Horſes ſhould not come thither, but be trained in ſome more convenient Place of the Weſt Riding: And I believe he will keep many more from appearing: I only bad him refuſe the ſending of his Horſes at his Peril, for thither the reſt ſhould come. So it reſts. But I ſhall humbly beſeech your Lordſhip, without taking particular Notice hereof, to ſend your Commands to me to call them all thither (being indeed moſt proper, conſidering my Imployments there) and likewiſe your Directions to the other two Captains of Horſe to bring theirs to *York* alſo (as hath been often uſed) that after they have been trained apart, they may be exerciſed in one Body, if your Lordſhip ſo think fit, with particular Charge forthwith to certify their Names to the Council Table who ſhall refuſe to ſend their Horſes at the Times appointed, which I am ſure will be moſt neceſſary for the Service, and will (beſides) do me right: For, if Sir *William Savile* may always prevail in his accuſtomed Ways of Oppoſition (which for the moſt Part he doth) both Lord Preſident, Council, Deputy-Lieutenants and Juſtices of Peace may ſoon ſit down and let him govern all. If the other two Captains of Horſe would be at any Charge for a Trainer, I ſhould moſt willingly, rather than nothing be done (though in truth there is no more Reaſon for that than for the Foot); but ſeeing they will not, nor that the Deputy-Lieutenants will allow any Share out of the threeſcore Pounds, which by your Lordſhip's Letter is given to train all the Forces of the County, alledging they can there procure none to undertake it, both they and we ſhall become humble Suitors to your Lordſhip (only I chance to write firſt) for twenty Pounds more for one to train the Horſe, and that you would be pleaſed to ſend one over within a Month, who will do it for that Reward; which done, he may return again, and ſo may come over every Year at ſuch Time as he ſhall be ſent for, otherwiſe we ſhall not know where to procure any expert Man for that Imployment.* It is all our Opinions, my Lord, that Sir *Robert Farrer* may well afford this Sum, conſidering the Remainder (which amounts to 100 *l. per Annum* or thereabout) is a ſufficient Reward for all the Service he doth here. And in other Countries, till the Captains and Officers be able to train, the Muſter-Maſter doth it himſelf, or finds ſo many others as are ſufficient for the Work.

There is now ſuch a Want of Deputy-Lieutenants and Colonels in the North Riding, as I know not how the Service can be performed there for the preſent; the Lord *Emely* dead, Sir *Thomas Hobby* out, Sir *John Gibſon* not able to ſtir, my Brother *Wandesford* abſent, Sir *Thomas Danby* Sheriff, and hath his Hands full of Buſineſs, Mr. *James Pennyman* very old, ſo as all the Burthen muſt lye upon Sir *William Pennyman* and Sir

A.D.1638. *Hugh Cholmley*, till your Lordſhip ſupply ſome of theſe Defects, which I thought had been done in Part by ſending Commiſſions to Sir *William Sheffield* for a Deputy-Lieutenant, and to Mr. *Strickland* for a Colonel, but they have not as yet received them. If your Lordſhip change Sir *Matthew Bointon* (who lives altogether out of the Country, and I think ever will) his Regiment were fitteſt for Sir *Thomas Metham*, whoſe once they were, ſince he lives amongſt them, and you may be pleaſed to aſſign Sir *William Conſtable's*, which now Sir *Thomas* hath, to whom your Lordſhip thinks fitteſt. I ſhall daily expect your Lordſhip's Commands, and ever remain

Kiveton, the laſt of *July*, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,
ED. OSBORNE.

I would your Lordſhip would be pleaſed to ſend me ſome more blank Commiſſions for Captains, for all the former are delivered out except two or three.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

I MUST not into the Country, how much diſtempered ſoever I be in my Health, till God willing I have anſwered all your Letters, and then I muſt begin with your Lordſhip's of the 22d of *June*, all my Time ſince, till the 24th of *July*, having been wholly taken up in Fits of the Stone, and my Attendance upon the Army.

I ſtill beſeech you be pleaſed to ſettle a Peace, if poſſibly it may be, in the Houſe of my late Lord of *Clare*, which I ſhall moſt humbly acknowledge, howbeit perchance this is more than either I or yourſelf ſhall have from any body elſe; but I owe ſo much to the Memory of the Wife I had from them, that it gives me infinite Contentment when I am able to further any Thing, I think would have pleaſed her.

The Biſhops of *Kilfanora* and *Cloyne* are ſettled according to the Tenor of his Majeſty's Letters, but that of *Corke* muſt be a little helped in ſuch Sort as is now tranſmitted to *William Raylton* to attend your Grace withal. I take it to Heart to continue the Provoſt in the College, howbeit the Primate is, or will be ſhortly, bitterly out with him, and the Biſhop of *Derry* affectionate for Mr. *Howlet* to ſucceed in the Provoſtſhip: I deſire to receive the Letter amended, back, as ſoon as may be, as a Means to make us all the quieter.

I humbly thank your Lordſhip for your Advice concerning the Book of Rates, it will be tranſmitted hence by the End of *Michaelmas* Term, and then you ſhall acknowledge me an apt Scholar in taking out my Leſſon from you, for ſo much as concerns my own Particular; yet all ſhall be laid upon my Shoulders, the Matter is not great, they were made to bear, and I to ſuffer.

If the Recuſants in Compoſition carry themſelves ſo, as to give open and publick Scandal, I ſay it was ever intended the Law ſhould be laid unto them, and ſpare them not in the Name of God; but if modeſtly and ſilently they exerciſe and keep their Conſciences to themſelves, it was agreed they ſhould be looked at thorough the Fingers.

Sir *Maurice Williams* and his Lady are both come to us, and after a while we ſhall ſee what Courſe he follows, be it *Galen*, *Hippocrates*, *Paracelſus*, or a Dozen of the Doctors more; I have ſeen ſome Women in my Time would have been too hard for them all, in Deſpight of all their Art have Ague-like become the Shame of Phyſicians, defyed and rejected their Cure: and be our Peace at Home never ſo much, there are few of us, who have had three Wives apiece, but are able to ſay plaguily at as much as this comes to.

I have received the Warrant for the *Bells* of *London-Derry*, they are already ſent down, and by this Time I believe merrily ringing forth as well his Majeſty's Piety as Bounty.

For Mr. *Giles Rawlins*, my Anſwer in plain Terms is, (and you would not have me diſſemble) I will do my very beſt, that he ſhall have a favourable Proportion in *Ormond* as he deſires for himſelf, and as you for him, which in good ſooth is far more; but then he muſt order the Matter ſo, as I may continue as I am, for I believe we ſhall hardly

hardly be ready for Diviſion there theſe two Years, and that's a great Time in the Age of (now) an old Deputy as I am. A.D.1638.

Your Lordſhip's of the 27th of *June* expreſſeth more Senſe of me than I am worthy of, it is alone your Goodneſs and Affection that moves you to conſider any Trouble of mine, which, as I cannot but take moſt kindly from your Grace, (as what had I ever of you other than as from a Father?) ſo in other Reſpects all Things of this Life are become wonderous indifferent to me, ſince I am ſure the beſt of it is paſt already. My Lord, I am not yet ſo blind but I am able to diſcern betwixt a proceeding of Affection perſonally towards me, and a languiſhing Purpoſe to hold me up by the Chin, *tellement quellement*, for as long as I may be of Uſe to theſe Affairs; nay, I diſcern you in the one of theſe, and ſome body elſe in the latter; were it poſſible elſe, that where the barbarous Uſage of the Chancellor to me in particular is atteſted by ſeventeen ſworn Counſellors under their Hands, his ſingle verbal Appeal ſhould be as well admitted and taken againſt their Teſtimony, as againſt their Sentence upon the Cauſe he complains of? Oft have I heard of an Appeal againſt a Judge in Point of Law or Equity, but never againſt a Cloud of Witneſſes in Matter of Fact, in all my Life before; nay, in a Cauſe where all they to a Man, and none but they can be Witneſſes, all having paſt in private Council, no living Body preſent beſides ourſelves. And could there then come to his Majeſty any thing more ripe for Judgment than that? But I ſhall contain myſelf from all Complaints, think I ſcape well, if his Lordſhip may be pleaſed not to put Scorns upon me ſtill, which (may I be thankful for it) he doth as often as he comes to the Board, and according to the old Monk's Rule, *Sinere res vadere ſicut evadunt.*

For ſhewing my Letter to his Majeſty, I know my Infirmities ſo well, and your Lordſhip's Affection to me ſo much, as I humbly ſubmit that to your own Wiſdom, all ſhall be well done for me that you do.

Your Grace may not only undertake for *Taboine*, but for all that is in my Diſpoſe, as oft as you ſhall be pleaſed to call for it; all that I heard from Dr. *Bruce* theſe three Months is very lately, and that was no more but that a Meſſenger employed by him into *Scotland* for that Purpoſe, brought certain Knowledge that *Galbrath* had ſigned and ſworn the Covenant, ſo we are like to have a brave Archdeacon of him, nevertheleſs if himſelf may be truſted, all will be well, no doubt, or elſe there is more Ingenuity to confeſs Truth in this Gentleman, than I ever yet obſerved in Puritan. But it makes no Matter, ſo ſoon as I come back, if Dr. *Bruce* ſtay upon the Buſineſs, like not his Change ſo well as he did, I will ſend for and quicken him, to the Intent his Majeſty may be ſooner obeyed.

I cannot excuſe myſelf of Paſſion, yet thus much I can with Truth ſay, I am not moved with what concerns my own private: for in that Aſpect I am able to ſet myſelf, even at leaſt, if not beforehand, with ſuch as offer me Injury; but this which galls indeed, is, to ſee that I muſt not only be rejected, but even become anſwerable for the Succeſs of other Men's Counſels.

Your Lordſhip's of the 20th of *July* hath two Particulars: As for the Purpoſe to queſtion ſundry Perſons criminally, I ſhall not fail to give your Lordſhip my Opinion after I have ſpoken with the Party, and underſtand what the Tranſgreſſions are ſeverally objected againſt the Perſons intereſted, to which End I will be ready to ſpeak with the Proſecutor as ſoon as he comes to me: As yet I hear not of him at all. Nor have I as yet heard any Thing objected againſt Mr. *Croxton* of all or any of that which he mentions in his Letter: as Things ſtand, it is a Queſtion well paſt over, not to be awakened, but if others move it, or object it againſt him, I will *ad literam* carry it in ſuch Sort as your Lordſhip directs; and it is very Truth, there is ſomething further touching Confeſſion in theſe Canons, than are in thoſe of *England*, and in my poor Judgment much to the better. For howbeit auricular Confeſſion to the Pariſh Prieſt is not allowed as a neceſſary Duty to be impoſed upon the Conſcience, yet did I never hear any but commend the free and voluntary Practice of it to ſuch a worthy and holy Perſon as ſhould be thought fit to communicate with in ſo ſerious and important a Buſineſs.

May this ſlide away ſilently, as I truſt it will; but I do aſſure your Lordſhip it is not to be kept ſecret, that there are forty thouſand *Scots* in *Ulſter* able to bear Arms, we hear the Crack of it, if not the Threat, every Day in the Streets; and might they have had *Connaght* too (and that they have it not, the whole Kingdom bear me the ill Will of it) it would have been ſo much the ſtronger laid for them; neither, if now all

A.D. 1638. all the *Engliſh* planted about the *Derry* be turned out, will they be the weaker by that. What will be the End, if we thus arm againſt ourſelves?

I mentioned in my laſt ſomething of the Earl of *Anandale*, and after having Speech with him again, his Lordſhip ſetting his Feet wide aſunder, bending forwards in the Small of his Back, holding up his Chin, gaping and looking me full betwixt the Eyes, as ſometimes I have ſeen a raw new Comer do in a School, ſaying his Leſſon off Book to his Pedagogue, told me, *Thar weare intull* Edenbrough *vary gudely Parſons of Men, I ſware ſike a gudely Sibte it was, as i' gude fath liken him intul his vary Hert*; ſo you ſee there are *Scotch* there too. God ſend them well into their right Wits for all that, ſay I, deliver the publick Peace from the ill of them, and me out of their Fingers. You may pray as much, if you pleaſe, for your Share; for if Truth were known, they wiſh you no better than myſelf, and that, believe me, is ill enough.

There is no Time left for any more now; for To-morrow I am on Hunting gone, and ſo loſt in the Woods, as you are like to hear from me no more theſe ſix Weeks: The plain Truth is, I go to be quiet, and caſt up my Accounts, that whilſt the Father is light ſet by, I may at leaſt be thought to have ſome Regard to the poor Children, and the Continuance, if pleaſe God, of a Family, wherein, not being the firſt, I would be loath it ſhould prove my Fortune to be the laſt, for ſo it would be an Exit indeed, as ſome would have it, whom I like not ſo well, as to let them have their Wills of me, if I can help it: Howbeit in all Conditions without Change or Repentance,

Dublin, 7th of *Auguſt*, 1638.

Your Grace's
moſt humbly to be commanded,
WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy, &c.

CHARLES *Rex*.

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, and right truſty and right well beloved Counſellors, we greet you well. By your Letters written to Our Secretary the 17th and 24th of *July* laſt, We are given to underſtand how you have proceeded in Performance of Our Directions concerning Our Chancellor there, wherein We well approve of what you have done, only We miſlike your over-much Forbearance, and Patience in permitting ſuch ſcandalous Diſreſpect to be caſt by him, both upon you Our Deputy, and upon the Board; which reflect upon Our Authority, and the Government very much, and are not to be paſſed over. We do therefore require you to call him again before you, and repreſent unto him his Miſcarriage in ſuch ſort as it appeareth by your ſaid Letters, and Our great Miſlike thereof: And withal let him know, that for Reparation of the Honour due to Us and Our Government there, We require him to ſubmit himſelf, and to acknowledge his Fault before you, and to petition for Pardon in that Behalf; without Performance whereof you are to keep him ſtill in his Reſtraint; and we are reſolved not to admit him to our Preſence; which otherwiſe (that and ſuch other Things being performed, as our former Letters required) We are pleaſed to grant, and that with ſuch Expedition as you deſire. For Sir *Edward Loftus*, his Preſence here being neceſſary when his Father cometh, we have given ſufficient Order, that he ſhall not depart out of this Kingdom, till he hath anſwered that Complaint which is made againſt him by *Samuel Powell* according to your Deſire. Given under Our Signet at Our Court at *Oatelands* the 7th Day of *Auguſt* in the 14th Year of Our Reign, 1638.

By his Majeſty's Commandment,
JOHN COKE.

The

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

IN this I ſhall humbly preſent the State of the Army, together with an Account of ſuch Things as I have in Charge concerning it, as alſo ſome other Conſiderations for the better Settling and Reglement thereof in the future.

The Horſe with the Officers are ſix Hundred and nine; one Hundred and ten whereof are Cuiraſſiers compleat, the reſt are Carbines: Theſe are divided into nine Companies. My own Troop Cuiraſſiers conſiſts of a Hundred and ten, and I march, beſides Officers, an Hundred. Two of the other are threeſcore and ſeven; and all the reſt are fifty ſeven. So the two firſt march in like Manner threeſcore; the other ſix fifty a piece; which with two and twenty Horſemen belonging the Provoſt Marſhal of *Connaght* and *Munſter*, make up the above Number of ſix hundred and nine.

When his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to appoint me to the Government of this Army, the Horſe were altogether naked Men, without other Weapons than Staves and Swords, ſcarce a good Piſtol amongſt them, ſcarce an Officer who underſtood how to order his Men. So as I found it moſt true what my Lord *Wimbledon* told me before I came hither, to wit, there was not any here that knew how to command an Horſe Troop; this was truly their State then.

But at length I have without one Penny charge to his Majeſty, provided the Carbines with Piſtols, Headpiece, Gorget, Breaſt, Back, ſhort Taces and Sword; ſo as I dare avow them to be as compleatly armed, as any other Men whereſoever. The Officers daily exerciſe their Troops, and are ſo well advanced in that Knowledge, that I truſt none ſhall ſhow more ready or capable Men to ſerve than they will be, yet I confeſs their Horſe are not ſo ſtrong and high priſed as I could wiſh; and which is the worſt, I ſee not how to procure it better, by reaſon their Pay is ſo ſmall. And this is truly their Condition now.

The four Provoſt Marſhals of *Leinſter*, *Munſter*, *Ulſter*, and *Connaght* had anciently twelve Horſemen apiece allowed them in the Martial Liſt, to which (being in my Judgment not well caſt) you will find them again reſtored in my Propoſition for raiſing of four hundred Horſe *de novo:* For the Juſtices of the Peace are in this Kingdom very ignorant in the Execution of that Power, altogether intent upon their own Private without any Aſpect towards the Publick, and all the Natives generally ill affected to that Manner of Government; which Negligence was ſupplied by theſe Provincial Officers, who with their Horſemen were ſtill ready upon the Place to purſue and apprehend, before they could gather to an Head, all ſuch looſe Perſons as went out upon their keeping, and by that preſent and ſpeedy Courſe, prevented very many Violences, and ſome Murders done upon the People for want thereof; inſomuch as ever ſince we have had every Year, ſometimes in one County, ſometimes in another, Rebels grow to be near twenty together, ſpoiling and preying upon the *Engliſh* much to their Affright and Diſcouragement. Beſides, the bad minded *Iriſh* are better contained, held in more Fear and better Duty by one Provoſt Marſhal, and the Terror of his executing Martial Law upon them than by twenty others, be they Juſtices of Peace or Juſtices of Aſſize, a Truth as clear in Experience as any can be. And laſtly, if there ſhould be Occaſion, there would be no Loſs of theſe Horſemen; for thoſe four Provoſt Marſhals might in the Field be drawn together, and with help of ſome odd Men from the other Troops trained into a good Body of Horſe, commanded by the two ableſt Provoſt Marſhals as Captain and Lieutenant, and ſo do the ſame Service, and become equally conſiderable as another Troop.

The Foot with Officers are two Thouſand, half Pike, half Shot. Theſe are divided into forty Companies, each Company conſiſts of fifty, whereof five Officers; they march forty, remaining five Men to ſupply all Accidents.

Theſe Men likewiſe when I came were marvellous little underſtanding of what belonged to Soldiers, thoſe that commanded in chief not having in five Years before ſo much as taken the View of one Company; nor were the Officers very knowing the Duties of their Profeſſion, or at all caring or looking after it. Their Shot in a Manner all Calivers, the Pikes ſhort and ill-headed, their Arms unfaſhionable and very little good. The Subject and the Army the whilſt continually almoſt in Brabble and Controverſy. And thus I found them.

A.D.1638. The Officers now are not only gallant Gentlemen, as they were before, but perfectly knowing how to command. The Soldier ſuch, as for any Thing I hear or believe, none in the *Low-Countries* readier in their Motions, exacter in their Poſtures, more even, cloſe and orderly in their Marches. So that I am very confident for ſo far as belongs to Exerciſe, Command, and Order, we may at any Time ſpare and furniſh out of this ſmall Body, Officers and experienced Soldiers under ſuch Chiefs, as may be given to them there, ſufficient to train and lead twice as many Men as we are ourſelves; and further we cannot go without Blows. Their Weapons are the ſame they were, in regard it was not till of late reſolved, whether to furniſh them with whole or baſtard Muſkets. But I have now taken a full View of their Arms, and will ſet all in ſuch a Way, as to have the Foot by *Eaſter* as well armed as the Horſe be; and that likewiſe without any Charge to his Majeſty. And thus I dare undertake to ſhow and approve them as ready and as well armed Men, as ſerve a King, be the Eye never ſo curious which ſhall overlook them.

I had them all, (excepting ſix Companies ſpared their coming up this Year in reſpect of that damnable Journey they had the laſt Winter to *Callbeggs*) here under my Eye this whole Month. They marched hither forth of their Garriſons without offering the leaſt Violence to the meaneſt Soul of his Majeſty's Subjects. They continued here with ſo much Quietneſs and Civility, as in good Faith you could not have almoſt taken Notice any ſuch Men were in Town. And they are now marched back with the ſame Peace and Order they came: Men, if I be not mightily miſtaken, well pleaſed, well affected, ready with Chearfulneſs and Courage to venture their Lives for his Majeſty's Perſon and Service, wherever they ſhall be appointed. Only I hear two of my Lord *Grandiſon*'s Troop fell out on their March, fought, and one of them ſlain.

And conſidering it is neceſſary, that his Majeſty breed up, and have a Seminary of Soldiers in ſome Part or other of his Dominions; a Truth which perchance the preſent Time ſhows but over plainly to every Eye, without doubt it cannot be ſettled in any other Part, where the ordinary Uſe of it could have produced greater Effects for the Honour and perfecting the great and needful Services of the Crown on this Side, with ſo little Charge, with more Safety, removed, or tranſported with greater Conveniency, to anſwer the ſeveral Occaſions of the three Kingdoms: So as in my weak Judgment, it is a Matter worthy the Care of the great Miniſters on that Side to ſee, that the General here be called upon in all Times, as well Peace as War, diligently to attend his Charge, and to be rendered deeply anſwerable in Point of State, if he neglect or ſlubber over the Duty he owes his Majeſty in the good Government of the Army; to wit, that it be compleat for Bodies of Men, for Arms, and other Proviſions of all Kinds, for often Exerciſe, perfect Knowledge, and Uſe of their Weapons, and giving them, as much as may be, ſeverally the Underſtanding of every Duty belonging worthy Officers and Soldiers. And truly this is no ſmall Matter: For, I dare be bold to ſay, if this Work had been attended and followed ſince the War brake up, as it ought to have been, the Crown might have taken hence at this Hour, worthy and able Officers of our own to have led an Army of twenty thouſand Men in any Part of *Chriſtendom*, under the Conduct and Direction of a gallant and brave Chief, choſen there and appointed to that Purpoſe by his Majeſty.

According to his Majeſty's Pleaſure ſignified by your Letter of the 16th of *December*, I here incloſed gladly offer my humble Opinion, how the four hundred Horſe to be added to this Army may be raiſed with leaſt Charge to the Crown in preſent and future, as thoſe whom I judge not only fit Lookers on, whilſt the Plantations are ſettling, but in all Times tend extremely much, both to contain this Subject in their due Obedience, and to ſecure them from any foreign Invaſion. For our Horſe, by this Supply, becoming a Thouſand, will top any that can land upon us, by their quick and ſpeedy Motion anſwer every Alarm, ſtay the Progreſs of an Enemy, and reſtrain them from ſtraggling or ſpoiling the Country, until the greater Strength of Foot may be brought up to ſuſtain and act their Part of the Buſineſs.

And in regard I humbly conceive the Service of Horſe to be of mighty Importance for the good and ſafe Government of this People, indeed in my Judgment far more than Foot, and in all Times, far worſe to be ſpared, much harder to be raiſed, I am emboldened to mention a ſtrange Diſproportion in the Eſtabliſhment, which appoints, that a Foot-Captain ſhould have for himſelf alone ſeven Shillings and ſix Pence *per Diem*, and a Captain of Horſe but three Shillings *per Diem*, being little more than will

feed a Couple of Horſes for his own Perſon, leſs than which he cannot have and ſerve. My humble Advice therefore is, that the Pay of a Horſe Captain ſhould be raiſed to nine Shillings a Day, his Lieutenant from one Shilling ten Pence Half-Penny to two Shillings eight Pence half Penny a Day, and his Cornet from one Shilling ſix Pence to two Shillings three Pence a Day: So ſhall the Captain have one hundred and threeſcore Pounds a Year, the Lieutenant fifty, and the Cornet forty: This would give great Incouragement to thoſe Officers, and they be a Means to better their Troops exceedingly: For, had they Pay, I ſhould call upon them for better Duties than now I can reaſonably do. And this Addition to the Officers will only increaſe his Majeſty's Charge one thouſand ſeven hundred and fourſcore Pounds: To which added, the Intertainments of the four hundred new Horſe, which by my Eſtimate caſt to be ſeven thouſand five hundred forty and ſix Pounds; and the whole Increaſe of the Charge upon the Crown, appears to be nine thouſand three hundred, twenty and ſix Pounds. A.D.1638.

This may be objected a great Burden brought upon the Crown, but rightly conſidered, that whereas there was ſettled by the laſt Eſtabliſhment, a Pay of two thouſand five hundred Foot, rated at thirty one thouſand five hundred Pounds, we have ſince brought the Foot to two thouſand, and thereby declined of that Sum ſix thouſand three hundred Pounds, which applied with much better Advantage towards the Intertainment of theſe Horſe, the Increaſe of Charge upon the Crown indeed ought to be reckoned but three thouſand twenty and four Pounds. And, under Favour, what is the ſaving ſo petty a Sum to be regarded, when I dare ſay, theſe four hundred Horſe are of more Strength to this Army, of more Importance to the Honour and Peace of his Majeſty's Affairs, than fifteen hundred ſuch Foot could have been, when the Revenue is increaſed already forty thouſand Pounds; and, if Peace continue, in a few Years to be bettered as much more: When by this Means, if Troubles ſhould happen, yet by the Help of Almighty God, and thorough the juſt and faithful Execution of his Majeſty's Commands, we ſhall at the worſt be able to defend ourſelves without Charge to *England*, which is more than could have been ſaid for *Ireland* of ſome hundred of Years before I had the Honour to ſerve his Majeſty in this Place.

There is in the Eſtabliſhment an Allowance of ten Shillings *per Diem* for two Corporals of the Field, to ceaſe after Death. The one of them, Captain *Pikeman*, is dead, the other, Captain *Meares*, is living, an honeſt Gentleman but very aged, and not ſo well able to diſcharge the Toil of that Place. Sure the Motive that inclined them to caſt theſe two Officers was, becauſe in thoſe Times the Army was never brought together, or looked after, ſo no Uſe of their Service. And by the ſame Reaſon they might have caſt the whole Army. But I find their Service ſo neceſſary in taking and carrying to and fro the Directions of the General, or other the higher Officers of the Field, that it is not poſſible almoſt to be underſtood without them. So as I was inforced at our laſt being together to ſubſtitute Lieutenant *Lovel*, an able active Gentleman, in the ſtead of Captain *Pikeman*. And do now both moſt humbly adviſe and deſire, that theſe Places may be ordered, they are neceſſary Officers to be continued for the Service of the Army, and that I may ſettle Lieutenant *Lovel* in that Imployment, being a Perſon in all Reſpects fit and apted for it.

By the ſame Eſtabliſhment a Pay of twenty Pence by the Day to the Maſter Gunner was totally caſt, howbeit near half the Benefit of the Place; ever ſince we have been extream ill ſerved, and much Inconvenience befallen the Office of the Ordnance, thorough the Weakneſs of him that was to do that Duty. The Maſter of the Ordnance and myſelf have procured forth of the *Low Countries* one Mr. *Stutevile*, indeed a very extraordinary able Man for the Diſcharge of that Place, and a Perſon of very civil and orderly Converſation; but I fear we ſhall not keep him, unleſs he be reſtored to the ancient Penſion belonging that Office, which in Truth I think he may and will very well deſerve. And therefore my humble Advice is, that his Majeſty would direct his gracious Letter to reſtore him in the Eſtabliſhment again for the Pay of twenty Pence a Day as formerly. I have not hitherto mentioned this Matter, in regard the Man, I found in the Place, had but a Skill proportionable to his poor Intertainment, which otherwiſe is no more than two Shillings a Day; but this being a Gentleman of better Merit, and fitted for the Service in every Kind, I move thus much in his Caſe, which in the other Man's I ſhould never have done; for, according to the Proverb, *ſuch Lips ſuch Lettice.*

It

A.D.1638. It is in my Purpoſe, when the Muſkets are delivered to the Foot, to take in the Calivers, and have them well preſerved in the Stores, that ſo they may not only be kept out of ill Hands, but be in a Readineſs upon any Occaſion of Service, to arm our light Wings of Men to ſkirmiſh upon Boggs, broken Grounds, or other Straits or Places of Advantage, in caſe we ſhould meet again with the old light footed *Iriſh* Enemy.

There are few Arms in theſe Magazines which are good, ſo as to furniſh out the Stores, there would be in my humble Opinion a Proviſion made for three thouſand Pike, and as many Shot; to wit, for the Pike, Head-piece, Gorget, Back, Breaſt, Taces, Sword, and Pike; for the Shot, Head-piece, Muſket, Bandelier, Reſt, and Sword. If this Propoſition be liked, I deſire that then we may have Liberty to provide ourſelves of them in *Holland*. For in Truth, thoſe which are ſerved out of the Ordnance Office in *England* are for the moſt Part extream dear, and as ill conditioned.

Yet it is not my Purpoſe to have ſo much dead and periſhable Stock upon the Crown neither. For, I truſt to impoſe ſix thouſand Foot upon the Plantations now in ſettling, and cauſe the Planters to repay the King for thoſe Arms, which ſhall nevertheleſs be kept in the Store for their Uſe only, and as often as the State ſhall find fit to imploy thoſe Forces. As for the Men to bear theſe Arms, I will divide them amongſt the Captains of the Army, making their ſeveral Companies two Hundred that are now but forty five apiece; and ſee, that they ſhall by thoſe Officers be as perfectly and well exerciſed as thoſe others which are in his Majeſty's Pay. And ſo have without further Charge, eight thouſand of as good Foot as the two thouſand are we now have. I further truſt by this Means to increaſe the Number of Horſe alſo, howbeit in a leſſer Proportion, and then by that Time all this be fulfilled, the Queſtion may, with the Help of God, and under the wiſe Conduct of his Majeſty, be in ſome Confidence aſked, where is the Enemy that can, or ſhall dare to interrupt the Peace and Proſperity of the King's Subjects or Affairs in *Ireland?*

And ſo having done with all the Conſiderations, which relate to the Army and Martial Affairs, I will fall in Hand to anſwer all your Letters which concern the Civil Government, one by one in a Diſcourſe by itſelf, and reſt

Dublin, Aug. 10th, 1638. *Your moſt faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Way and Manner how in all Humility I conceive the four hundred Horſe, which his Majeſty's Pleaſure is to have added to his Army in Ireland, *may be raiſed moſt ſpeedily, with beſt Advantage and leaſt Charge, for the Service of the Crown, and ſecuring the Peace of this Kingdom.*

Of the ſix hundred Horſe we have already, one Hundred are Cuiraſſiers, the reſt Carbines, compleat. Theſe four hundred, as I judge, in like Manner one hundred of them ought to be Cuiraſſiers, the reſt Carbines: So of this thouſand Horſe there will two hundred of the firſt, and eight hundred of the ſecond Sort.

There are now eight Troops of Carbines, two whereof are with their Officers threeſcore and ſeven; the other ſix fifty ſeven apiece.

60. *Firſt* then, ſixty of theſe four hundred might be taken, and by adding ten apiece to the latter ſix, make all the eight Troops of equal Numbers, to wit, threeſcore and ſeven with their Officers, *viz.* Captain, Lieutenant, Cornet, two Corporals, and two Trumpets, and marching threeſcore Horſemen beſides. Saving by this Expedient the Intertainment of the Officers, that muſt otherwiſe be appointed for them. The Charge of theſe threeſcore Horſemen at twelve Pence *per Diem*, is one thouſand ninety and five Pounds.

110. *Secondly*, to be raiſed anew, one Troop of Cuiraſſiers, to conſiſt of Captain, Lieutenant, Cornet, two Corporals, two Trumpets, and one hundred and three Horſemen. Thus they will march one hundred, and have three Men to ſpare to ſupply the Miſchances or Failings, which commonly will be in ſuch a Troop. The Charge, allowing to the Captain but three Shillings *per Diem*, the Lieutenant two and twenty Pence half-penny, the Cornet eighteen Pence, and all the reſt twelve Pence *per Diem*, is two thouſand threeſcore and nine Pounds.

Thirdly,

201. *Thirdly*, Three new Troops of Carbines to be raiſed, to conſiſt as all the other old Troops of Carbines of threeſcore and ſeven Men apiece, *viz.* Captain, Lieutenant, Cornet, two Corporals, two Trumpets and threeſcore Horſemen. The Charge, allowing only to the Captain three Shillings, the Lieutenant two and twenty Pence Halfpenny, the Cornet eighteen Pence, and all the reſt twelve Pence *per Diem*, is three thouſand eight hundred fifty and three Pounds. A.D.1638.

26. *Fourthly*, To be allowed to the Provoſt Marſhal of *Leinſter* twelve Horſemen, to the Provoſt Marſhal of *Ulſter* twelve Horſemen, and to the Provoſt Marſhal of *Munſter* two Horſemen to make the ten he hath already equal with the other, in all twenty ſix Horſemen. The Charge whereof at twelve Pence *per Diem*, is four hundred ſeventy and four Pounds and ten Shillings.

3. *Laſtly*, three Horſemen more at twelve Pence *per Diem* to be added to my Troop, which, we marching now one hundred, may be ſupernumerary to ſupply all Defects and Caſualties in my Troop as in that other, as is formerly expreſſed. The Charge of theſe three Horſemen is fifty four Pounds fifteen Shillings.

And thus you may find the Number of theſe Horſemen to be four hundred, and their Entertainment ſeven thouſand five hundred forty and ſix Pounds by Year.

I humbly adviſe the four new Troops to be raiſed ſhould begin their Pay from *Midſummer* laſt, always granted, that their Men, Horſe and Furniture were made up compleat, and paſs the Muſter by *Martinmas* next. And the Care of providing their Arms left to me, which I will undertake ſhall be as good and as well rated, as can be provided by any other.

Thus would the Captains have the Advantage of a Quarter's Pay aforehand towards their extraordinary Charge in raiſing the Troops, which in Truth is little enough. For I proteſt by all Truth, the Charge of my own Troop is no leſs than two thouſand three hundred Pounds a Year, beſides a dead and periſhable Stock upon my Hands of at leaſt five thouſand Pounds in Horſes, Arms, and Furniture belonging thereunto. So you ſee, they muſt be better Huſbands than I, if they get by their Entertainment. And therefore, as I mention in my Letter, it is humbly judged requiſite the Officers Means were ſomething enlarged.

The reſt I conceive ſhould be all ordered to enter their Men the next Muſters conſtantly held about *Michaelmas*, and their Entertainments to begin only from the Time they ſhall ſo ſhow their Horſe and paſs Muſter.

All which, as moſt meet, is, with the greateſt Humility, humbly ſubmitted to his Majeſty's Wiſdom.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebanke.

SIR,

YOUR Letter of the 12th of *January*, which concerns only Captain *Cronin*, hath been ſo long unanſwered, in regard I thought firſt to have found out a Way to ſatisfy your Deſires, for the Gentleman in truth I take to be honeſt and deſerving the Opinion you have of him; but all that I can yet find to help him by is, if his Majeſty might be pleaſed to beſtow upon him ſome ſmall Piece of Plantation Land in *Munſter*, upon the ſame Terms other Planters have, in which Requeſt I will join with all my Heart.

That of the 20th of *March* concerned the Earl of *Kildare*, and all being done as was therein appointed, I took it to be the beſt Anſwer.

His Majeſty's Letter under the Signet of the 10th of *May*, for the Payment of Sir *John Ogle* his Arrears, however atteſted by you, yet I am perſuaded hath ſure been written and procured by ſome without your Privity, not well informed of theſe Affairs, elſe would they never have deſired me to certify the Reaſon why that Money ought not to be paid, conſidering it hath been ſo often clearly and truly repreſented hence, that both this and others of like Nature, to almoſt threeſcore thouſand Pounds, are neither in Truth, nor *de facto* admitted as any Debt of this Crown, neither reaſonable nor profitable to be paid by us; and the Perſons concerned long agone ſo ſatisfied with the Anſwer, as all are quiet, not one ſo much as pointing towards it theſe three Years: So as a Man might have thought this Motion had been fetched from the Antipodes, yet if awakened,

A.D.1638. awakened, Countenance and Life given them again by ſuch a Precedent as this, both you and we perchance may have more Cry than Wool for cloathing, and therefore it were no Wiſdom when the Bees are quietly hived to provoke them abroad again.

Another of his Majeſty's Letters under the Signet, dated the 19th of *May*, appears to be procured by Mr. *Chicheſter* his Majeſty's Ward, and his Petition therewith tranſmitted deſires there may be a Stay of the Compoſition made with the Lord *Chicheſter* at the defective Titles, as alſo of his Grant to be ſued out thereupon; here incloſed you have an Accompt of all the Proceedings concerning that Matter, had upon a Signet Letter ſent us hither bearing Date 14th *June*, 1637. And in mine now ſent to Mr. Secretary *Coke* you will ſee, what the Compoſition is which we have made for the Crown with my Lord *Chicheſter:* All we here are clearly reſolved the Gentleman will not be able to do himſelf any Good, and therefore we deſire he may do his Majeſty no Hurt.

Another of his Majeſty's Letters under the Signet, dated the 12th of *June* laſt, procured as it ſeems by the Earl of *Middleſex*, is a Diſcharge of a former Letter of his Majeſty's dated the 29th of *December*, for taking an Accompt and aſcertaining a Debt betwixt that Earl and the Earl of *Ormond*, which latter Direction is as ſoon obeyed as received, there having been nothing done at all by me upon the former Letter, conſequently nothing for the Earl of *Middleſex* to complain on, as I ſhould think. Howbeit the Direction of the Letter of *December*, being nothing to the Merit of the Cauſe, but to take Accompt and aſcertain what demanded, what paid, together with what ſingle Uſe, what double Uſe for the Money came to, and ſo to have ripened and tranſmitted all to your Judgments on that Side, would not have taſted of any Forgetfulneſs of our Reſpects to thoſe noble Perſonages, who made the Award; and I believe before the Accompt there, the Length and Charge of the Proſecution on that Side will render even the Parties themſelves to be by that Time of the ſame Opinion.

But yours of the 23d of *June*, is not a Clew, God knows, ſo eaſily unwound: For the Marbles I will do the uttermoſt that lyes in me, the black Marbles I truſt to finiſh according to the Scantlings: But as for the white, I ſpeak it by coſtly Experience, it comes at ſo vaſt a Charge, and then moſt of it in the working proves ſo baſe and clowdy, that if I durſt I ſhould totally diſadviſe meddling with them, for I am utterly out of Hope to effect any thing that will be liked of. Yet if it be his Majeſty's Pleaſure I ſhould undertake it, I will do my beſt; but were it for myſelf, as I ſhould be ſure to have it better, ſo I would think to have it as good cheap out of *Italy*. As for the ſpotted Marbles, ſuch as white and black, which I hear are to be had in *Munſter*, I will do my beſt to provide, but their white and red Ranſe, ſet in Work, looſeth their Colour quickly, and then looks very ill favouredly. So as I have no fancy to trade in that neither; yet if you be pleaſed to let me know by your next, what I muſt do, it ſhall be obeyed to the very uttermoſt of my Skill and Power.

The Soap Buſineſs which concerns Mr. *Porter*, as I take it there is a joint Accompt tranſmitted from the Committee of Revenue and myſelf, I hear not of any that expreſly appears in the Sollicitation, nor is this Kingdom ſo cleanly given as to raiſe the Buſineſs itſelf to any great Conſideration I fear. To paſs a Grant for ſole making and vending will be very difficult to procure with their good Liking on this Side. A Patent of Privilege for Years, that none ſhall make Benefit of this new Secret but himſelf, I am perſuaded will not be denied him, which will be *tantamount* in Caſe his Commodity be really better, and that he be able to afford it cheaper than the Soap now uſed.

The Buſineſs * * * * * indeed gathers fearfully and apace, and ſits wondrous dark upon the publick Peace, may God be pleaſed in his Mercy to diſperſe and clear up all again; the Skirts of the great Rain, if not Part of the Thundering and Lightning, I confeſs, is probable enough will fall upon this Kingdom. Believe me this Conſideration travels my Thoughts exceedingly Day and Night, and requires the whole Man; *Omne verbum vigilans* with me that toucheth upon that String. For Love of *Chriſt* let me have early Inſtructions what I am to do, and then I truſt we ſhall be able (and that alone will be I aſſure you a mighty Work) to hold ourſelves here upon the Stayes, by one Means or other. I humbly thank you for your friendly and kind Wiſhes to my Safety, but if it be the Will of God to bring upon us for our Sins that fiery Trial, all the Reſpects of this Life laid aſide, it ſhall appear more by my Actions than

than Words, that I can never think myſelf too good to die for my gracious Maſter, or favour my Skin in the zealous and juſt Proſecution of his Commands, *Statutum eſt ſemel.* A.D. 1638.

Your laſt of the 8th of *July* rather ſhews me the Obligation I have unto you, is more properly a Letter of great Reſpect to me, than of any Buſineſs, which I will put myſelf in the Way to deſerve of you the beſt I may. Your Letter to the Lord Chancellor I cauſed to be delivered, and having peruſed the Duplicate you were pleaſed to favour me with, I find it agreeable in every Point with what his Majeſty was pleaſed to expreſs unto us thorough the Miniſtry of Mr. Secretary *Coke*, with the Contents whereof his Lordſhip was preſently acquainted and required to conform accordingly; how his Lordſhip then took it, and how he hath obſerved them ſince will appear in our joint Diſpatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*. But would you believe it, within two Hours his Lordſhip had your Letter, he affirmed openly, *Faith now he had received a Letter from Mr. Secretary* Windebanke, *would preſently have Liberty, be gone into* England, *and there do Miracles.* It is wondrous to ſee how he boaſts and ſets himſelf up above all that is Truth, and ſince he is no longer able to deceive ſober Men, yet ſtill he will do it for Women and Children at leaſt, and I fear in Concluſion do as much for himſelf alſo, if I underſtand any thing, I foreſee evidently (for which in good faith I am ſorry) the Encouragement of his pretended Friends in *England* will undo him, whilſt poor Man, blinded in his own Paſſion, he diſcerns not that they are much more attentively my Unfriends than his Wellwillers, and that their Choler towards me much rather than any Tenderneſs, or turning towards him, whets their Appetite and Stomach with this Sharpneſs and Eagerneſs in the ſeeming Proſecution of his Cauſe, when God knows, it is me they have in Chace all the while, which, as I forgive it them, ſo ſhall I not crave any Sparing.

I have put you to overmuch Trouble already, all I can alledge to move you to accept me therein is, that of all I can receive or be commanded by you, I find it only then troubleſome unto me when I fail in the Means and Power to expreſs myſelf as I deſire to do.

Dublin-Caſtle, this 10th of *Auguſt*, 1638.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

WITH this Packet is ſent to Mr. Secretary *Coke* a perfect and faithful Relation of the State of this Army, together with a Propoſition for the raiſing of four hundred Horſe according to your Majeſty's Appointment, which is moſt fit indeed to be done for the ſecuring of the Peace of this Kingdom in any Time, how much more when there is ſo great Apprehenſions of Trouble amongſt ourſelves? So as in my poor Opinion the ſooner we have the final Order for it the better.

Your Majeſty will thereby find the old Troops brought all to be in Number the ſame, and that there are four new Troops to be raiſed, one of Cuiraſſiers, to be, with Officers, an hundred and ten, the other three Carbines (as the old Troops) conſiſting of ſixty ſeven apiece.

I ſhould humbly adviſe one Troop of Carbines might be placed with Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, and that he may be Serjeant Major of the Army, inſtead of the Lord *Eſmond*, who either by a natural, or I am ſure, by a civil Death, will leave that Place free for him before the End of *Trinity* Term. And if by your Favour Sir *Jacob* (whom your Majeſty commanded me to put you in mind of) may be reſtored to half the Fee, all the Serjeant-Majors before my Lord *Eſmond* ever had, he will be nobly provided for, ready upon all Occaſions to attend your Service in *England*, as you ſhall pleaſe to appoint, and the *Exchequer* there eaſed of one thouſand Marks Penſion, which I hear your Majeſty intending to employ him in your Service beſtows upon him.

The ſecond Troop of Carbines I humbly think would be well ſettled with the Lord *Conway*, in regard his Lands being very good and large in *Ulſter*, and cloſe upon the *Scotiſh* Plantations, he will have a great Conveniency to maintain his Troop ſtrong near

A.D. 1638. near that Place, where our chief, indeed only Fear is; as alſo that ſo Colonel *Stewart* may then have his Lordſhip's Foot Company, which may ſettle him ſecure, and ſort extream well with his Command of the Fort of *Culmore*. I conceive your Majeſty knows him to be faithful to your Perſon and Service, intends and deſires Good unto him, which is the Reaſon that emboldens me to mention him to your Majeſty, having otherwiſe no Acquaintance, or Underſtanding of the Gentleman.

A third Troop of Carbines your Majeſty might do graciouſly to give the Maſter of the Ordnance. In truth, Sir, he is a very honeſt Gentleman, one whoſe Judgment I conſult much with in all which conduceth to the Government of the Army, and indeed find him very able and willing to advance the Service. Beſides, if there ſhould be Occaſion, he is in a manner the only Man we have qualify'd to command in chief under me, the Marſhal, good old Gentleman, being utterly incapable to receive or give Direction, nor hath any other Skill than to be as daring in his own Perſon as any Man living: So as this Troop would become and ſecure the Maſter's Perſon well in his Employment. And I muſt confeſs, I have Care of him, and with Reaſon; for I ſhould be put to much Trouble, if I were without him.

The Troop of an hundred and ten Cuiraſſiers I humbly adviſe might be beſtowed upon the Earl of *Ormond*, being a Perſon by much the moſt conſiderable of all the *Iriſh*; of Affections and Parts, as I conceive, which deſerve Encouragement, and fit for the Service of a Crown; is already Lieutenant-General of the Horſe, and hath by far of all other the beſt Means to raiſe and maintain his Troop, which will require every way more Charge than the other lighter armed. Laſtly, I aman humble Suitor your Majeſty would vouchſafe to confer his Lordſhip's Troop of Carbines upon my Brother Sir *George Wentworth*, both he and I purpoſing to ſettle and fit him for your Majeſty's Service in this Kingdom; he is of Courage and Underſtanding, with Faith, Care and Sobriety to execute as he ſhall be commanded. I will undertake for him as for myſelf, that he ſhall die before he depart from or decline any Service of yours, be the Danger what pleaſeth God to ſend, and that he ſhall have in Readineſs as well an armed, furniſhed and able Troop as any Captain in the Army. For I will be ſure ſo to ſeaſon him in his Beginnings, as he ſhall for his Life after, I truſt, look far more after the Honour and Merit of the Employment, than upon any mean Profit to be got by it.

If the Earl of *Antrim* hear of the raiſing of theſe Troops, your Majeſty will have him a Suitor for one; but I beſeech you, he may not be admitted, as a Thing that would be diſpleaſing to all the *Engliſh* on this Side: His Religion, nor yet his Deſcent (being the Grandchild and Son of your Majeſty knows whom) ſort not well with it. And I am upon very probable Reaſon for believing that in the Way of pretending Service, but doing nothing for your Majeſty, he attentively watcheth to do ſomething for his own Fortune and Power, for which hereafter to thank himſelf far more than your Majeſty.

I humbly offer to your Majeſty's Wiſdom, whether it were not almoſt neceſſary, as very comely my Lord Admiral were added to the Committee for *Iriſh* Affairs.

Upon further Conſideration, if your Majeſty levy any Forces here for ſo far as two thouſand, I am of Opinion the beſt will be to put them under the Command of the Captains of the Army, making the forty Foot Companies now Fifties, Hundreds a-piece. Thus there will be ſaved the Entertainments of Officers, the Men armed and raiſed at the Charge of the Captains, coſt the Crown nothing, and be ſooner taught the Uſe of their Arms, conſequently ſooner fitted for Service, and to be caſt again with leaſt Noiſe and Trouble ſo ſoon as the preſent Occaſion paſt over ſhall adviſe it.

God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin, 11 *Auguſt*, 1638. *Your Majeſty's*

moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

BEING now to quit Scores, I muſt begin with three of your Letters of the 18th of *May.*

The firſt mentions only the Particular of the Lord Chancellor, wherein the Event hath made good your Judgment; for the late Direction given at Sir *George Radcliffe*'s being on that Side, hath preſerved this State from his Lordſhip's Scorn and Diſdain, wherewith he is fulfilled beyond any thing I ever ſaw, and upon the leaſt inward Reaſon in himſelf ever Man was; he ſeems to deſire a Hearing, but believe me abhors of all Things the Thought of it; for a worſe Cauſe never was: and yet he can with that Brow upon every Charge ſay to our Faces, he will make all clear, that till we were a little acquainted, was to Aſtoniſhment, now we find it the daily Bread he feeds us with; to others he affirms he will fetch all about, that Sir *George Radcliffe* hath made the ſtrangeſt Affidavits there that ever were heard, with a World of ſuch other Stuff, as none but he that ſeldom ſpeaks right were able to invent. But I truſt in Time Truth will appear, which is as much as I covet, then ſurely all the reſt will do well enough.

The ſecond of the ſame Date mentions a Care with you there to prevent the Tranſportation of our Wools and Fullers Earth: How needful it is the incloſed will ſhew you, being a Clauſe of a Letter writ to me from the other Side by a very underſtanding Merchant, certainly if it be not the better prevented by your Care and Wiſdom there, it will within a few Years bring ſome great Miſchief upon the Clothing of *England.*

As for my Lord *Wilmot*, nothing he doth, nor nothing will, aſſure yourſelf, till he be roundly proceeded with here, both in the *Caſtle-Chamber* and *Exchequer*, as alſo have all his Entertainments here ſtopped, and that would quickly bring the Buſineſs to an End, and the King and poor Tenants to their Right, all till then is but Sport for his Lordſhip to laugh at.

The Cuſtoms of *Carickfergus* are ſettled, and Money paid, the King hath given his Rule betwixt the Dutcheſs and Preſident of *Munſter*, which is perfectly obeyed, all the Intereſt I had was to make it appear, I had not miſinformed concerning that Buſineſs, whilſt I both then and ſtill do moſt certainly know, every Word I writ was and will prove true, be other Men's Earneſtneſs whatever it will to the contrary.

I ſhould be very glad thoſe poor Merchants of this Town, recommended hence, might have Right againſt *Greetings* for his barbarous and treacherous Dealing with them. I am glad the Earl of *Nithiſdale* is ſo fair ſpoken, yet Sir *George Radcliffe* tells me, he is ſo angry it ſeems ſtill with me, as he would not look at him, from whom he never expreſſed to have received the leaſt Unkindneſs that ever I heard.

His Majeſty's Bargain with the Truſtees of the Duke of *Buckingham* for theſe Cuſtoms muſt, I perceive, alſo ſleep his laſt; I am ſorry all our Pains are loſt, the Duke not the better, the King much the worſe, I believe near two thouſand Pounds; however, Sir *Robert Pye* is pleaſed, who I ſee is not to be perſuaded out of his own Will.

I wiſh Mr. *Skerret* may get Remedy in *Holland* for the Injury and Loſs he ſuſtained.

The laſt Winter again, one of thoſe rude Fellows kept two of our Waiters at *Limerick* four Days aboard, allowing them very little Meat, or rather none, threatned to carry them along to *St. Chriſtophers*, and then when he had ſerved all his own Turns, put them aſhore forty Miles below in the River, with his Bleſſing of, *The Devil take all you Cuſtomers.* But as good Luck was, we met with my Gentleman within theſe few Days in his Return from the Iſlands, have fined him five hundred Pounds, ordered him to aſk Forgiveneſs in the Cuſtom-houſe here and at *Limerick*, and keep him in this Caſtle till he pays for his Inſolence before we part.

Your third of this Date begins with the Propoſition of *Theobald Maurice* for to have a Patent of Privilege of keeping Salmon freſh, *&c.* as in his Petition. I do not foreſee the Prejudice of it, ſo as I return you the Papers, and for my Part wiſh he had his Suit, rather than fail, for half the Rent, it ſeems, he offers.

The Deſire of Mr. *James Challoner* to be paid forth of that *Exchequer* with Monies to be ſent in Specie from hence thither, doth ſo directly croſs what hath at the earneſt

A.D.1638. neſt Inſtance, and by the weighty Reaſons of this Council been gained, and fully aſſented by his Majeſty, *viz.* That ſuch Monies as were ordered to be paid hence, the Parties were to receive here, upon your Aſſignment of them, to us hither, as I muſt crave Leave to beſeech, ſo excellent and neceſſary a Reſolution may not be altered, either for him or any Body elſe: But when we have Money to ſpare from his Majeſty's Services and Payments here, I ſhall upon ſuch Aſſignments willingly and readily pay him or any Body elſe, according as it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſty to appoint me. To ſettle a Courſe at after, how upon the Payment of the Debt here, it ſhall be diſcharged and ſtruck off in that *Exchequer*, will be the Work of a very eaſy Wit.

As for my Lady *Baltinglaſs*'s Petition tranſmitted to me by his Majeſty's Directions, I ſhall ſhortly write my humble Opinion thereon in a Letter apart to be delivered unto you by my Lord *Baltinglaſs* himſelf.

By that of the 5th of *June* I am required ſpeedily to tranſport the ſequeſtred Rents of the *Londoners* Plantation into that *Exchequer*, which again overthrows all that was upon ſo great Reaſon ordered, as aforeſaid, which I ſtill truſt will be kept, elſe I am well aſſured you will by Degrees extreamly impoveriſh this Kingdom, and in a very conſiderable Meaſure prejudice his Majeſty's Cuſtoms on both Sides; theſe Rents are in the Tenants Hands, as thoſe which we never had Directions or Authority to meddle withal till now; but we inſtantly ſent away our Commands unto them to bring up their Monies, wherein no Time ſhall be loſt, or Endeavour of ours wanting. As for the Fiſhing and other Profits received at my Appointment by the Biſhop of *Derry*, you will be pleaſed to remember five thouſand Pounds of that hath been paid to Sir *Thomas Phillips*, beſides other Diſburſements to a good Sum, by laying out of which the King nevertheleſs will within a few Months be a good Gainer. The Biſhop's Agent is already entred into Accompt, and that cloſed, is furniſhed to pay what ſhall appear in ſuper upon him. But I proteſt unto you, by reaſon of the great Sums ſent over this Year in Specie for the Dutcheſs of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Porter*, &c. Coin is grown very ſcarce amongſt us, inſomuch as the Subjects here ſuffer very much thereby.

Captain *Kettleby* hath brought hither his Majeſty's Recommendation, and if he do me right muſt ſay, they have taken their full Effect with me towards him upon all Occaſions; and moſt ready will I be to aſſiſt in the bettering of his Fortune in that regard, as alſo for the perſonal Merit of the Gentleman, whom I conceive extream well choſen, and fitted for his Imployment. But methinks myſelf and this Committee for Revenue moved for his Advantage in a more natural Way than his Friends in *England* thought on for him, and therefore crave our joint Letters to the Commiſſioners of the Navy of the 31ſt of *October* laſt may be looked upon. For in Truth methinks, it is a kind of Contradiction to give a Sea-Captain a Company at Land; for ſure he muſt needs neglect his Duty either in the one Place or in the other. Land Fort here is none but *Limerick*, and Mr. *Courtney*, who hath the Command thereof, is full as like to live as the Captain; for, whereas I hear there hath been ſo much Noiſe made, as if the keeping of the Fort of *Caſtle-Park* near *Kinſale*, by me given to Captain *Owen*, before Captain *Kettleby* was deſigned to ſucceed Sir *Beverley Newcomen*, had prejudiced him in the Droits of his Admiralty, and in Lieu whereof, I was to recompenſe him ſome other Way, I affirm to you upon my Credit, it is not worth ten Pounds by Year, nor at all dependent to the Admiral, but a ſimple Command at Land, always in the Gift of the Deputy, by Patent: *Button* held that Fort, as did Sir *Richard Plumleigh* and Sir *Beverley Newcomen*, and under no Grant or Right of the Admiralty. How this came about I know not, but ſure had either the Right or Value of the Thing been clearly underſtood, there would have been no room found for ſuch a Complaint.

I mention none of all this, becauſe I ſhall not moſt willingly fulfil the King's Pleaſure in either or both theſe Ways, as his Majeſty ſhall order; but if my poor Opinion may take place, laying both thoſe aſide, I ſhould adviſe his Majeſty might rather beſtow ſome Proportion of Plantation Land of *Munſter* upon Captain *Kettleby*, as that which I am confident would conſiſt better with the Nature of his Imployment, be of much more preſent Profit to him, of more laſting Benefit to his Wife and Children, than from either of the other in Probability, almoſt in Poſſibility he can expect for. And now my Obedience only waits to be informed from you, what I ſhall readily do, of his Majeſty's further Pleaſure herein.

Yours

Yours of the 23d of *June* appoints, that *Tobias Mathews* ſhall have the Grant he A.D.1638.
covets of certain ſurrounded Lands in the County of *Waterford*, under ſuch Rent as by our joint Letter ſent you hence of the 3d of *April* is adviſed. So ſoon as he comes to demand it, it ſhall be diſpatched for him. I have not ſince heard any thing of him.

The Matter againſt *Archibald Bole* concerning that execrable Report reflecting upon the Queen's Majeſty falls out very clear, as well by the Party's own Confeſſion, as by Proof. He is Priſoner here in the Caſtle, and upon my Return to this Town ſhall be publickly and ſeverely proceeded with: For the preſent, I truſt his Majeſty will diſpenſe with my Abode in the Country ſix or ſeven Weeks for the Recovery of my Health, if it may be, having found myſelf in a worſe Habit of Body theſe laſt three Months, than I have been willing to acknowledge, till I had got myſelf ſhut of the Term Buſineſs and of the Army.

You mention it recommended to my Lord Treaſurer, to give Order that the late Contract made here for Tobacco, might not be prejudiced by the Proclamation concerning that Commodity in *England:* I humbly deſire it may be thought on, as ſoon as may conveniently be, as yet I hear nothing of it.

In the Wine and *Aquavitæ* Licence, his Majeſty ſhall be ſerved as he himſelf preſcribeth for us; howbeit I confeſs, we have not been ſo diligent to advance that Profit, ſo much for this firſt Year, as we ſhall be after the Right of it be fully ſettled in the Crown.

Yours of the 24th of *June* mentions his Majeſty's gracious Inclination towards the Lord *Roche*, which is already ordered accordingly, and the Information diſcharged as unto his Lordſhip. The *Popiſh* Prieſt continued only during that Hour or leſs of their Diſorder, our Proteſtant Parſon as formerly in the peaceable Poſſeſſion of his Church, and Exerciſe of his Function ever ſince; we do not uſe to let ſuch Inſolencies as theſe reſt with them, without an early and ſevere Diſcipline.

The reſt concerns the Difference betwixt the Dutcheſs and the Preſident of *Munſter*, wherein all being done, there is no more to be ſaid, only the Preſident one Day in the Council Chamber, the Maſter of the Wards preſent, openly proteſted he never agreed to any ſuch End as the Maſter certified, and that it was by the other drawn up, without any Privity of his Lordſhip, being then in *Munſter* a hundred Miles off, which I could not find the Maſter denied, only ſaid, he conceived the Agreement had been ſo; and as for Sir *George Radcliffe*, I know he went with an implicit Faith upon the Maſter affirming the Conſent of the Preſident.

As for the Earl of *Antrim*, his Lordſhip ſhall be preciſely obſerved according as his Majeſty appoints it.

My Lord of *Arundel* hath lately brought unto me his Majeſty's Letter of the 24th of *June* laſt in his own Recommendations, and had the Reſpect from me commanded, as alſo ſhall have all the Aſſiſtance I can contribute to his Lordſhip's Service.

Having thus gone over all your Letters, give me leave to mention two other Particulars, and ſo you ſhall not be troubled with me again, I truſt, before *Michaelmas*.

There hath been much Contention ſtirred by Mr. *John Chicheſter*, his Majeſty's Ward (Heir Male to the late Lord Deputy) againſt the Lord *Chicheſter* that now is, unto whom the Lands were conveyed from that elder Brother, Anceſtor to the now Ward, the whole Proceedings are by me certified to Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, and now after a Tryal at Law appointed with Conſent of both the Parties, and Mr. *Chicheſter* nonſuited after full Evidence: We have at the Commiſſion of defective Titles, compounded my Lord *Chicheſter*'s Eſtate with very good Advantage, having gotten for the Crown an Increaſe of fourſcore Pounds a Year Rent, a Tenure *in Capite* of the third of all the Lands holden before in *Soccage*, Advowſons and Rights of Patronage of very good Value, and laſtly a Fiſhing in *Lough Neagh* at forty Pounds Rent, the *Londoners* farmed of the late Lord Deputy *Chicheſter* at a hundred, which thoſe that have his Majeſty's Salmon Fiſhing in the *Bann* cannot be without, as not only in itſelf worth a hundred Pounds, but might be ſo uſed as to prejudice his Majeſty's Fiſhings many hundreds a Year, as we all verily believe.

His Lordſhip preſſeth the paſſing of his Patent, and hath put a Minute of a Letter into my Hands, to direct our Proceeding therein accordingly, which I now ſend to *William Raylton*. I deſire therefore Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* may be ſpoken with, and in Caſe upon the whole Matter he be ſatisfied, as we are here, that there is no Title

A.D.1638. Title to be found for the King in Right of this Ward, that then his Majeſty's Letters may be ſent me under the Signet as our Warrant for paſſing the Patent to the Lord *Chicheſter* according to the foreſaid Compoſition.

The latter Particular is thus, I have obſerved that the Orders of the Board, as alſo the Adminiſtration of the publick Juſtice otherwiſe, are often retarded, by reaſon that we have here amongſt us all but one Serjeant at Arms to go in Execution of all Commands belonging his Charge. So as if his Majeſty like of it, I humbly move that I may make another, not that I would add to the Charge of the Crown by raiſing unto him any new Entertainment, as the now old Serjeant hath, but only thus enable another Man to aſſiſt in the Diſcharge of the Place requiring more than one, for thoſe juſt Fees which are belonging unto him in the fair Execution of that Office; thus we ſhall procure the Benefit to have our Commands done, and to fetch in Perſons in Contempt with more Speed, yet without the leaſt Prejudice to his Majeſty. And ſo I reſt

Dublin, this 11th of *Auguſt*, 1638.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Clifforde.

My much honoured Lord,

JUST as I was diſpatching Colonel *Farrer* for *York*, and purpoſing to write by him to your Lordſhip, I receive here at this Houſe yours of the 24th of the laſt.

It hath ever been my Happineſs that I durſt as freely communicate my Thoughts with your Lordſhip as with my own Heart; and therefore ſhall ſay more of the *Scotiſh* Buſineſs than I have hitherto done, for as I am not at all adviſed with hitherto (to ſpeak of) ſo is it a Point I ſhall never voluntarily intereſt myſelf in, as in Truth having in this Kingdom ſufficient, if not too much for one Man to go thorough with.

What then my Lord Marquis *Hamilton*'s Return thither may produce I know not, but certainly if he chance to be rejected, the Effects will be every Way of great Trouble and Diſtraction in the worſt Kind: So as this inward Rent ought more to be feared than any outward Enemies, ſo long as we ſtood firm and united within ourſelves.

Nor is it to be expected the King ſhould bear ſo great a Diſobedience, ſo high Indignities offered by Subjects; nor that they will at after be brought into their right Wits, till they be well and thriftily cudgelled back into them. So you may be ſure there will be Blows amongſt us.

This like, I fear, to prove the State of thoſe Affairs: You may be ſure you are to have your Share; and a Buſineſs indeed worth your looking unto, as an Occaſion wherein you may not only expreſs your Virtue, and the ancient Faith of your Houſe to the Crown, but make it a great and ready Step to your own Honour and Fortune; and therefore in my Judgment you are with all Chearfulneſs and Diligence to attend and execute ſuch Commands as his Majeſty may honour your Lordſhip with.

The Trainings that are appointed within your Lieutenancy, muſt be preſently effected, and that by your own Eye and Preſence will be ſooner brought to good Perfection than you are aware of, eſpecially if you be but pleaſed yourſelf to learn the perfect Uſe of the Pike and Muſket; for where Soldiers find once their chief Commanders underſtand the Duties of common Soldiers, as well as of their own Commands, it doth encourage and haſten them exceedingly to learn the Myſteries of their own Trade. Thus you will be quickly Maſter of your Work, be in a Readineſs to execute as you ſhall be further directed, be it by Way of Defence or otherwiſe: And if you put over the Truſt to Inferiors, you will find it draw out to a mighty Length. I wiſh myſelf at your Elbow for an Hour a Day this next Week, in which Time if I made you not the beſt Muſketeer *Trent* North, you ſhould never truſt to my Aſſumptions at after. So you ſee there goes not ſo much to the Buſineſs.

When you come to theſe Muſters I ſhould adviſe that you be very exact in the Choice of able Bodies of Men to bear their Arms, licenſing all aged and decrepid People, and enjoyning

enjoining them to furniſh abler Bodies to undergo the Service; and then after you have booked them by Name and trained them, ſuffer thoſe Men not to be changed with other new Men without the expreſs Warrant of yourſelf, or ſuch other principal Officer imployed under you. And therefore as much as may be, your Lordſhip ſhould do well to take Care that all your trained Men be Houſe-keepers, or at leaſt the Sons of ſome good Yeomen, which may have more ſettled Places of Abode than hired Servants, which are commonly once a Year flitting from one Maſter to another. And ſo the Knowledge they got from you, loſt as to any Occaſion you had to uſe them. And make it one of your firſt Cares to have your Men well armed, and to cauſe them to wear and accuſtom themſelves to the Uſe of them, by which that ſhall prove unto them light and eaſy, which at firſt ſhall ſeem heavy and troubleſome. A.D.1638.

As for Sir *Thomas Morton* I know not what he is, and ſo cannot tell what to ſay to that Point, only two Particulars I ſhall crave Leave to recommend to your Lordſhip's Conſideration: The one is, that you let not ſlip in any Caſe preſently upon this Occaſion, to expreſs handſomely and fully to his Majeſty your Zeal and Chearfulneſs to his Service, which you will purſue with the intire Diſpoſition of your Fortune and Life thereunto, the ſooner this is done the better: The other is, that it being as I hear reſolved a Garriſon to be put into *Carlile*, that your Lordſhip early by your Friends above move to be Governor thereof; the rather, that if it once be ſet up again, we ſhall not live I believe to ſee it caſt again: The Reaſons and Fitneſs of it in all Reſpects are ſo before every Eye, as I will not trouble your Lordſhip to mention them. If they go on in *Scotland* as they have begun, it is very probable I may be commanded with the beſt Part of this little Army down into the North of *Ireland*, and then it will be of great Uſe to hear often one from another, which being ſo near we ſhall eaſily find a Means to do.

They will certainly ſend down ſome good Soldier to aſſiſt you in this ſo important a Service, which if not well laid in the Beginning brings ſo fearful a Conſequence after it; but in Caſe you want, I can ſend you an able Officer that ſhall teach your Men the Uſe of their Arms, perchance better than one of your great Colonels, who many Times vainly think it an inferior Thing for them to know any thing that belongs thereunto.

My Lord, thorough all the Fortunes and Accidents of this Life, I am inſeparably

Coſha, the Park of Parks,
18th of *Auguſt*, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful Brother and humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Ancram.

My very good Lord,

SIR *George Radcliffe* brought me a very gracious Recommendation of your Particular from his Majeſty, which as you have Reaſon to conſider with much Comfort, ſo ſhall it be of Delight unto me, if it be in my Power to adminiſter any Thing to your Lordſhip's Advantage: And therefore I am very ſhortly and truly able rightly to ſatisfy your Lordſhip, that I am in perfect good Diſpoſition to hear all that may be for your Service, to conſult it, to ſtudy it with ſuch as you ſhall pleaſe to appoint to treat and agent your Affairs here, and to contribute to your Contentment therein the beſt Endeavours of

Coſha, this 27th of
Auguſt, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Lorne.

My very good Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip's of the 25th of *July*, I received the 25th of this Month, and as for that Sept you mention of the *Clandonalds*, I have Reaſon to believe them deſperate and barbarous enough. For ſince I had the Honour to ſerve his Majeſty here, one of them offered himſelf a Suitor to the Daughter of an *Engliſh* Merchant of very good Repute in the County of *Down*; and being by the Father of the young Maid denied, he with a Brother of his and ſome ſeventeen more in Company, enter the Houſe in the Night, drag the miſerable Gentleman forth of his Doors, and there before the Eyes of the poor Daughter cut him to Pieces, raviſheth her by Force, and after trale her along with them; and before they could be apprehended got over into *Scotland*, to their other Kindred in thoſe Parts. Indeed myſelf and this Council writ to the Council there to deſire their Apprehenſion, that ſo they might be brought to anſwer for ſo bloody a Villany, but could never hear Word of that Matter, or thoſe Perſons ever ſince. Howbeit indeed I remember the late Earl of *Antrim* undertook to us, the Delivery of thoſe Letters, and the utmoſt of his other Endeavours for the Proſecution of them. And ſurely an acceptable Service to God it were, if by your Lordſhip's Means thoſe Villains might be yet hunted forth, and brought by Juſtice to ſuffer for ſo execrable a Murder.

But mentioning this Particular no further, I ſhall ſafely lay up to Memory the Relations it ſeems, thorough their own Vanity they expreſs for *Odonnell* and *Oneil* their ancient Patrons, and ſo attend every Motion of theirs, as I truſt they ſhall on this Side have Power only to hurt themſelves: And the like your Lordſhip I aſſure myſelf will do there with you. And my Lord not only for theſe, but for all others in a Time ſo uncertain and declining towards Diſobedience, it becomes us all, eſpecially Perſons of your Lordſhip's Blood and Abilities, actively and avowedly to ſerve the Crown. A perfunctory Duty is leſs, by much leſs, than can acquit us either in ourſelves or to others, never ſtand in Judgment before the clear diſcerning Eye of our great and wiſe Maſter. To be lazy Lookers on, to lean to the King behind the Curtain, or to whiſper forth only our Allegiance will not ſerve our Turn; much rather ought we to break our Shins in Emulation who ſhould go ſooneſt and furtheſt in Aſſurance and in Courage to uphold the Prerogatives and full Dominion of the Crown, ever remembring ourſelves that Nobility is ſuch a grudged and envied Piece of Monarchy, that all tumultuary Force offered to Kings doth ever in the ſecond Place fall upon the Peers, being ſuch Motes in the Eyes of a giddy Multitude, as they never believe themſelves clear ſighted into their Liberty indeed, till theſe be at leaſt levelled to a Parity as the other altogether removed, to give better Proſpect to their Anarchy.

But moſt lamentable it is to hear, that Religion ſhould be once mentioned to patroniſe the Diſobedience of Subjects towards their King, that it ſhould be preached in a Proteſtant Church, againſt ſo excellent and Chriſtian a Prince is moſt ſcandalous, inflames and heightens the Madneſs of it beyond all Example. Could *Bellarmine*, *Mariana*, with all the reſt of that rebellious College do more? Nay, did they ever ſo much? Certainly no. For they never abſolved Subjects of their Allegiance, but where the King in their Opinions was Heretick in Fundamentals. But to ſhake off that ſtrait Bond for Diſcipline, for Ceremonies, for Things (let Mr. *Blayer* and his Preſbyters rage never ſo much in the Contrary) purely and ſimply indifferent, is more in Truth, I think, than the Church of *Rome* itſelf can juſtly be convinced or accuſed of. May God therefore in his Goodneſs avert that Miſchief, that great Impiety from amongſt us, and give us the Grace with Modeſty and Humility to look into and diſcern thoſe better Duties, which all Law of God and Man exact of us in theſe Exigents.

Pardon, my Lord, if the Diſtemper and Paſſion of the Time hath tranſported me alſo into this Exceſs, the troubling you with ſo many Lines, which yet hath for it this Excuſe, that the great Opinion the World hath of your Lordſhip's Wiſdom and Power invited me unto it, where in the Caſe of a meaner leſs conſiderable Perſon, I ſhould not have ſo much as thought a Word of all this. And ſo I reſt

Coſha, this 28th of
Auguſt, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH I am in Debt to you for three Letters, yet there is little to anſwer, moſt of them being Narrations. And for that which concerns the Army, becauſe your Diſpatch to Secretary *Coke* made me direct him fully in that Particular, I refer you to him: So that I conceive there reſts nothing but the Particular of the Earl of *Antrim* to anſwer, whoſe Profeſſions have been ſo free and noble at this Time, that (as I have promiſed) indeed he deſerves to be recommended unto you; which, at his coming over to you, I wiſh you to take Notice of to him. But to have the Command of a Magazine of Arms, I leave to you and the Council there to judge, how far ye will truſt any one in that Kind, of his Profeſſion in Religion. To conclude this, I would have you favour and countenance him as much as any one of his Profeſſion in Religion. There is one other at this Time which I am to recommend unto you of a far different Humour, to wit, the Lord *Caſtle-Stewart*, whom really I leave to you to judge, whether he or his Suit be fit to be favoured or not: only this, his Mother's Son deſerves to be countenanced, if his Comportments merit not the contrary. So farewel.

Woodſtock, 30th of *Auguſt*, 1638. *Your aſſured Friend,*

CHARLES *Rex.*

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I AM heartily ſorry to hear you have been ill, and that that Indiſpoſition hath continued from the 22d of *June* to the 24th of *July*, yet I find you have been ſubject to two Diſeaſes in this Space, the Army and the Stone. And of the two I think the Army is the ſtronger, tho' the Stone be the more painful. Well, I am no Phyſician, yet I'll venture to give you ſome good Counſel, which is, that you ſhould bring down the Army, and conquer the Stone. And if it be not able to do that for you, then get out the Stone and throw it at the Army. And if you can but do this latter, you ſhall be ſure to be Maſter of as many Stones as you throw away.

Since I writ laſt to you about this Particular, my Lord of *Clare* hath been with me. His Lordſhip told me, that the Sickneſs of my Lady his Mother kept him ſo long away. He ſeemed alſo to know, that it was his Brother that had written to your Lordſhip about this Difference. I told him, I knew not who had written to your Lordſhip, but I am ſure you had written to me upon no partial Motive, but only for the maintaining of Peace and Honour in that Family. And that for myſelf I had Work enough, and ſhould be glad he would refuſe me, yet nevertheleſs ſince the Work was ſo good, and that you had deſired it, and his Brother ſubmitted, I would not refuſe the Pains. My Lord pleaded, that my Lady his Mother took it very heavily to be ſo diſhonoured by her Son, that ſhe expected Reparation, which ſhe doubted could not be given by an Award. At laſt he took Time till *Michaelmas* Term to ſpeak with his Mother and give me an Anſwer.

When *William Raylton* delivered me your Lordſhip's Letters, he ſaid nothing to me of the Letters which are to be mended for the Biſhop of *Cork*, but it comes all to one, ſo he hath them. For his Majeſty is now at *Woodſtock*, but ſo ſoon as ever he returns that ſhall be done, and the Letters ſent back. My laſt gave your Lordſhip Notice, that both the Primate and my Lord of *Derry* were earneſt with me by their ſeveral Letters, not againſt the Provoſt, but for Mr. *Howlet*, in regard they thought the Statute would no way bear his Continuance in the College. I likewiſe acquainted you what Anſwer I had given both of them. But I am very heartily ſorry to hear, that there is like to be a new Quarrel between the Primate and the Provoſt. And if your Lordſhip take his Stay in the College to Heart, as you write you do, you muſt prevent that

Quarrel

A.D. 1638. Quarrel, or elſe you will have a Party raiſed in the College to hinder all the Good which the Provoſt might do, which is the chief Aim of your wiſhing his Stay there. And methinks you might ſpeak privately with the Primate, and ſo do what you would with him. As for the Biſhop of *Derry*, I preſume you can rule him; but if this be not done, you were better ſend the Provoſt fairly with Honour to his Biſhoprick, and think of as good a Succeſſor as you can for the College.

I writ to your Lordſhip freely what I knew concerning the Book of Rates, and thereupon was bold to add what I thought was fitteſt for you, but moſt freely leaving you to do what you ſhall find beſt for the King's Service, and moſt agreeable to that Duty which yourſelf owe him.

For the Recuſants and their Compoſition, I can ſay no more than I have already, nor are they meddled with in any other Way than as they give open and publick Scandal againſt the Laws. So I ſhall trouble you no more with that.

I ſee Sir *Maurice Williams* was knighted to get a Wife, and that to make a Wife a Lady will carry her into *Ireland*. If ſhe prove an Ague, the more Fits ſhe hath, the leſs fit ſhe will be for him. For, I never knew Phyſician yet, that was able to do more with his Wife in that Kind of Cure than other Men are with theirs. As for Men of your Experience of three Wives apiece, I have not ſo little Wit as to offer to talk to you. But this I daily ſee amongſt you all, you ſpeak your Pleaſure of the poor Women, and the Trouble which they create to you; and yet ſo ſoon as ever they are gone, you marry again. I pray, can you tell me what you call this in your Experience. But for the Doctor, if his Wife do prove an Ague, the ſtudying of *Hippocrates* well, will do him more Service than either *Galen* or *Paracelſus*. For to that moſt learned Author, I ſee moſt married Men have daily Recourſe.

Out I am of the hearing of *Londonderry* Bells, but I am glad they are there.

I thank your Lordſhip for your Anſwer concerning Mr. *Giles Rawlins*, I can expect no more, and he muſt have Patience to ſtay, (though it be two Years) till the Diviſion of *Ormond* be made. As for your Lordſhip's being an old Deputy, that's nothing, for you muſt be older yet, or it will not be very well either with the King's Buſineſs or the Church's there.

My Lord, I thank you heartily, that you are pleaſed to take every thing ſo kindly that I do. The Truth is, I have done all things that I can in your Service very heartily, and if I have not been as ſucceſsful as I wiſh it might, yet of me you can expect no more than my real Endeavours, which you have had to the uttermoſt both of my Power and of my Underſtanding. And I believe ſince the writing of your laſt, there are Letters come to you, which will give you reaſonable Content in the Buſineſs of the Chancellor, to which I refer you.

Your Lordſhip may aſſure yourſelf I ſhall not ſhow any thing in your Letters to his Majeſty, but that which I think ſhall turn to your Advantage. But I'll be ſure it ſhall not prejudice you.

I doubt not but by this Time your Lordſhip hath received my Letters from the Hands of the Party himſelf, who will inform you concerning thoſe criminal Perſons mentioned. And I thought it beſt to refer him to yourſelf, that ſo no Man elſe might make a Court-Buſineſs of it to diſtemper Services there.

I could do no leſs but acquaint you with that Buſineſs concerning *Croxton*, and in that Caſe I thought it fitter to ſend you the Letter itſelf, than any Collection or Relation of my own out of it. But I am heartily glad, if it will ſo lye aſleep. For though the *Iriſh* Canon in that Particular be much better than ours, and that which he hath done be, for ought I know, according to it; yet I doubt, if it ſhould come in queſtion, he will be remembred for the Differences which happened in Convocation, and which were purſued by Dr. *Sing*, and ſome Body elſe was in it, as I know you remember.

I do not well underſtand that which you mention concerning the Earl of *Annandale*. It is true, he went into *Scotland*, I know, for he came to take his Leave of me, but I did not hear him ſpeak of his going into *Ireland*. But it ſeems he had ſome Buſineſs there, as they would all have if they might. And though I can ſcarce read his Name in your Letters, yet you deſcribe him ſo lively, that I think I am not miſtaken in his Perſon. As for his Speech, as 'tis like enough to be his, ſo it ſavours too much a great deal of the Humour of the Times. And it will ſtand the King upon every Way to look well to himſelf, and to conſider whom, and how far he may truſt. For myſelf, I thank you for putting me in mind of my Prayers; for I well know

know they love me as heartily as they do you. And I have ſo many Tokens of their Favour, as that I need not otherwiſe be put in mind of their Love. And yourſelf may remember what they ſaid to your Chaplain concerning me as well as you. A.D.1638.

By the laſt Paſſage of your Letter, I ſee you are gone on Hunting. God ſend you good Sport, and you do well by Recreation to ſettle ſome Health againſt *Michaelmas* Buſineſs overtake you. For my own Part I have ſcarce had any Leiſure all this Summer.

I find by your Letters, as I ſaid, you are gone on Hunting. I hope you will find a Time to go on Fiſhing too, for I mean to be a very bold Beggar, and deſire you to ſend me ſome more of the dryed Fiſh (I do not know what you call it) which you ſent me the laſt Year; it was the beſt that ever I ſpent. And now you cannot ſay, but I give you Warning enough, if it prove not too much, 'tis well: for I doubt you will go near to hunt it out of your Memory, and then think to ſtop my Mouth with ſome of your Hung Beef out of *Yorkſhire*, which, to your Skill and Commendation be it ſpoken, was the worſt that ever I taſted, and as hard as the very Horn the old Runt wore when ſhe lived: Nor would I have you think that I go againſt any old Proverb in this, for 'tis one thing for a Man not to look a Gift-Horſe in the Mouth, and another how Gift-Beef reliſhes in one's own Mouth. But ſince you are for both Occupations, Fleſh and Fiſh, I wonder you do not think of powdering or drying ſome of your *Iriſh* Veniſon, and ſend that over to brag too. Well, there's enough of this Stuff: The reſt, now I have ſpoken with his Majeſty, follows.

If Dr. *Bruce* will juſtify that *Galbreth* hath either ſworn or ſubſcribed the Covenant, your Lordſhip is to make Stay, and not to put him into Poſſeſſion of *Taboine*. And in the mean time I have by his Majeſty's Command ſpoken with my Lord Marquis *Hamilton* (who is ſuddenly and unexpectedly come hither) to inform himſelf and ſend up preſent Word of the Truth of it, and if he have ſubſcribed, his Majeſty is reſolved he ſhall not have the Benefice. In the mean time I would I knew his Chriſtian Name, and the Place in *Scotland* where he ſubſcribed.

I have acquainted his Majeſty with the Strength of the *Scots* in *Ulſter*, and made him very ſenſible of that great Inconvenience, as you will ſee more at large in my incloſed. As for their Malignity againſt you for *Connaght*, you muſt bear it. But God forbid they ſhould come to have any more Strength either in *Connaght* or the *Derry*, or any where elſe in that Kingdom, if they go on in the Ways of their Country as it now ſtands.

As for my Lord of *Annandale* you have deſcribed him notably, and I care not for all that, that's Merriment, but his Speech in the Cloſe will not ſo well down with me, *I ſware ſike a gudely Sibte it was i'gude faith as liked him intull his vary Hart.* For the Sight had been very good indeed, had they contained themſelves in their Duty: But being as they are, 'tis ſtrange he ſhould call it *a gudely Sibte*, but that his Wiſdom may do any thing. I have now done. So God ſend you good Sport in Hunting, and a ſafe Return to *Dublin* to your Buſineſs whilſt I reſt

Croydon, Sept. 10, 1638. *Your very loving Friend to ſerve you,*

W. CANT.

The Lord Clifforde *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip's Letter to me was delivered by Colonel *Farrer* three Days ago, at *George Butler's*, as my Father and my Wife were coming hither; and I was very glad to meet this Bearer your Servant there, who hath promiſed to call here this Day for this Letter. I am only ſorry that I cannot ſend your Lordſhip the Copy of my Letter to his Majeſty, together with his gracious Acceptance thereof by his own Letter, wherewith he hath honoured me, and likewiſe another from Mr. Secretary *Coke*, by reaſon that my Papers from *Skipton* will not be here till this Night; but yet I hope I may ſend them before Mr. *Jackſon* be gone in the Morning: For I am perſuaded they would not diſpleaſe your Lordſhip to peruſe; having addreſſed mine to his Majeſty within a Day after I writ my laſt unto your Lordſhip, ſo as your Lordſhip

A.D.1638. may find I have done that betimes, which your Lordſhip moſt wiſely and moſt affectionately hath adviſed me to do.

I expect by this next Poſt To-morrow to receive further Directions: For the Expectation of my Lord Marquis's Return out of *Scotland*, and his Diſpatch there hath ſtaid all Letters and Reſolutions till his Majeſty hath conſulted with the Lords thereupon; ſo as this laſt Week hath produced ſome Reſolution or other which I am like ſpeedily to hear of. I cannot hear that this great Negotiator hath done any thing at all, only I hear he reported in his Return, that he would be at *Wetherby* again as this Night, and then hoped this would be his laſt Journey into *Scotland* about this Buſineſs. But for my Part I cannot hope for any Good from thence, having gone on hitherto ſo preſumptuouſly, as how with Safety they can come off again ſurpaſſes my Skill, conſidering how heinouſly that hath offended ſo good and great a Maſter, who can remember ſuch Indignities long enough. His Majeſty imploys my Lord Marſhal very much herein, and unto him he is pleaſed to command me to addreſs my Letters from Time to Time, and very buſy he is. I could wiſh you ſometimes a Sight of ſome of his Letters to me, for I am ſure they would make you ſmile. But truly, my Lord, I am very much bound unto him for many good Offices he doth me to his Majeſty, and yet I muſt tell your Lordſhip that I hang not only upon that Pin, but upon the good Secretary your Lordſhip's faithful Friend and Servant. There are Arms and Ammunition come to *Hull*, and, I hear, likewiſe to *Newcaſtle*; but for the eſtabliſhing the Garriſons upon the Eaſt or Weſt Coaſt I hear nothing now ſpoken.

I have ſent Captain *Clifforde* a Fortnight ſince both into *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland*, to view and train there, and I expect his Return hither this Week: The Man hath his Vanities, but aſſuredly he will as well teach me the Uſe and Ordering of my Pike and Muſket, as any Man I know, ſo as at his Return I will follow your Lordſhip's Advice to underſtand it myſelf as a Thing moſt neceſſary. But I wiſh with all my Heart I were with your Lordſhip but ten Days, to learn Things of as great Importance from you, which I think I ſhould do with no little Pleaſure and Contentment. If I be commanded Northwards, I ſhall much deſire that *Whitehaven* near *Workinton* may be well ſecured; for by that Way your Lordſhip and I may ſpeak to one another very oft by Letters, the Paſſage being the beſt and readieſt that is. I have provided myſelf of very good Arms; and I thank my Lord of *Newcaſtle*, he hath fitted me with a brave Horſe; ſome others of my own I am making ready; but if I want another for myſelf, I ſhall deſire your Lordſhip to ſend me one of yours, which is bold and eaſy; but of this I ſhall have Time to advertiſe your Lordſhip again, and if I have need of him, I ſhall deſire he may come to *Workinton*. As I was very ready to ſeal up this Letter, my Papers are come, which your Lordſhip will find here incloſed. So as now I will ſhut up, aſſuring your Lordſhip that I have never enjoyed any earthly Comfort ſo pleaſing and laſting as your Lordſhip's matchleſs and conſtant Affection and Confidence in mine, which ſhall continue to my laſt Gaſp towards your Lordſhip, who ſhall ever find Fidelity and Secrecy in

My Lord,

Londesbrough, Sept. 12, 1638.

your Lordſhip's moſt affectionate Brother, and moſt humble Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

The Lord Clifforde *to the King.*

May it pleaſe your moſt ſacred Majeſty,

IN all Humility I beg your moſt gracious Pardon for daring to preſent my Vows of Loyalty and Obedience in this Paper unto your Majeſty. Your Majeſty's Father, of moſt ſacred Memory, was pleaſed to command and receive moſt graciouſly ſome Letters from me, imployed in thoſe Parts in his Service, whither I ſhall haſten upon a Day's Warning to execute your Commands boldly, obediently and chearfully. If I could have been ſo happy as to have ſpoken unto your Majeſty, I ſhould not have been ſo preſumptuous as to have writ what I now do, afore your Majeſty's Permiſſion firſt obtained. But now I humbly beſeech your Majeſty to believe, the ſame loyal Blood of my

my Anceſtors runs ſtill in my Veins, which they were never ſparing of when their Sovereigns commanded them to fight for them. I have given my Lord Marſhal and Mr. Secretary that poor Account I can yet make them of the Forces within the three Counties of my Lieutenancy, hoping to give a better after theſe immediate Muſters, which I endeavour to haſten by all Means poſſible. For I am reſolved to lay aſide all Thoughts of my poor Eſtate and Fortune, wholly bending them to thoſe Ends your Majeſty ſhall pleaſe to direct them, and to give a plain and faithful Account of all Things to ſuch Perſons as your Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed I ſhould give it, not ſwerving one Jot from your Royal Commands to the

A.D. 1638.

Moſt humble and loyal Subject and Vaſſal
of your Majeſty moſt ſacred,
H. CLIFFORDE.

Skipton-Caſtle, July 28th, 1638.

The Lord Deputy to Sir William Savile.

Good Nephew,

I HAVE underſtood very clearly all the Paſſages amongſt you at a late Meeting of all the Deputy Lieutenants at *York*, not long after Sir *George Radcliffe*'s Departure thence, and hear ſomething which I could have wiſhed otherwiſe.

It is ſo natural with me to deal plainly with my Friends, as it is not poſſible for me to keep any that will not admit me that Liberty, which yet they ſhall never find, I truſt, vitiated with Saucineſs or Incivility; but this Duty in ſpecial I owe to you, by Nature and the living Truſts of your noble dead Father.

It ſeems ſtrange to me then, that in that Debate the Vice-Preſident (whoſe Imployment and Place at leaſt merits Reſpect from the very beſt that ſhall come within the Limits of the Commiſſion) ſaying all the Horſe of the Weſt-riding ſhould come to *York* to be trained, you ſhould poſitively ſay, your Horſes ſhould not come thither, but be trained in ſome more convenient Place.

We many Times judge cleareſt when we turn the Caſe inwards, turn, as they ſay, the Tables, and conſider Things both Ways. Now therefore admit me the Queſtion, ſhould a Captain of a Company in your Regiment, after you had appointed and commanded the whole to have met at *Wakefield*, there to be further directed and exerciſed by your Order, would you have taken it well of that Captain that ſhould ſhortly have told you his Company ſhould not come there, he would exerciſe it apart, in a Place more convenient for himſelf? Nay would you have thought he had dealt kindly or civilly with you? Or in truth, how can you look to be obeyed, when you yourſelf are found amongſt the tumultuous and refractory?

And yet there is more in this Buſineſs than ſo, for ſhould this be complained of, urged againſt you before the King as a Miſdemeanor of paſſing ill Conſequence to his Service, eſpecially in a Time leading to Tumult and Popularity, would you have found there, think you, a Patron of your Diſobedience? Believe me not a Man; well might my Lord Keeper or myſelf, if preſent, have excuſed it, beſought his Majeſty's Remiſſion for you, upon an Undertaking of ours, your Carriage ſhould in the future be more moderate, better adviſed. And this is as much Friendſhip, as ſuch an Error indeed is capable of.

But ſince it is much better to be beforehand ſo conſiderate as to avoid the Evil, than thorough want of good Take-heed, to be put at after to acknowledge or excuſe our Miſtakes, let me beſeech you to carry yourſelf with equal Reſpects to Perſons equally imployed, with that Sweetneſs and Mildneſs, you would much commend in another; rather ſtudy how to accord with the Authority above you, than how to contradict or oppoſe it; for, believe me, the longer you live, the more you will find and diſcern the former to be the Path of Difficulty and Wiſdom, the latter of Eaſe and Folly; for ſurely ſuch is the Contradiction of Man's Nature, as it is far more eaſy for us to fall out, than agree with others.

Again, when the Vice-Preſident moved for a ſpeedy Courſe of putting the trained Bands in Order, urging his Majeſty's Command for it to himſelf, reiterated ſince again by

A.D. 1638. by Meſſage ſent him by Sir *George Radcliffe* (and both theſe I know to be moſt true) it muſt be put off in regard the Lords Letters to me, of a more ancient Date by much, mention not extraordinary Occaſion, go only in the uſual Manner, and under the ſpecious Shew of ſaving the Country's Charge and Pains; the Vice-Preſident preſſing it over again, delivers his Opinion to ſpeed the Service, is demanded to declare, whether he knew more Cauſe for it than the reſt? Otherwiſe they ſaw no Reaſon for ſuch Haſte.

I pray you now quietly conſider this a little with me and yourſelf; admit his Majeſty be informed, nay offended to find thoſe Forces ſo raw, thorough their Want of Knowledge and Practice diſabled to his Service, blame the Vice-Preſident that his Orders have been no better fulfilled, or at leaſt endeavoured in: The Vice-Preſident in his own Juſtification alledgeth, that he moved, preſſed his Majeſty's Commands to have it ſo, but Sir *William Savile* oppoſed it, held it not Reaſon to make ſuch Haſte: When you ſhould be called not only to anſwer for this, but for all the Ill which might thereby happen to the Service of the State, even to the Hazard of your Fortune and Life (for I muſt tell you ſuch Matters and Points, as theſe, are not to be jeſted withal) what could you ſay? As for the Letter of the Council, it would be told you, that is now, and was then, out of Date, where a latter and a higher Direction ſucceeds, brought unto you by ſeveral and moſt credible Hands; and that, however, Kings are not accuſtomed to have the Commands of their Servants and Miniſters obeyed, better, or before their own. For ſaving the publick Purſe, it will be aſked you, whether you be ſo inſolent as to conceive yourſelf equally ſo much intereſted therein, or can be ſo tender over the Subject's Wealth, as well as Safety, as his Majeſty, that is the Catholick Parent of us all? Will be told you, that to be a narrow and mean Thought, God wot, to be muſing how to ſpare ſome few hundred Pounds of Expence, when the Sovereignty and publick Safety are aſſaulted, where your own private Poſſeſſions are more nearly endangered, as confining next to that Miſchief which threatens the whole.

If you plead Ignorance of his Majeſty's Pleaſure, alledge you moved the Vice-Preſident to declare, whether he knew more Cauſe to haſten the Muſter than the reſt, which had he acknowledged, you had conformed: It will be returned unto you, he is his Majeſty's chief Governor amongſt you, that his Majeſty's Commands by him ſignified was ſufficient; and that neither Kings, nor yet their Miniſters ought to be ſo familiarly dealt with, as by private Perſons to be interrogated for the Reaſon of their Orders, or for Secrets imparted unto them; and that if the Vice-Preſident had communicated further with any of you, than he had in Charge and particular Direction, he had become equally preſumptuous, criminal for exceeding the Limits of his Truſt, as you for your bold Inquiſition into the Grounds of his Counſel. And I pray you now by this Time, were you not, think you, *in miſericordia?* Yes certainly in their Mercy; and when the Fault ſhould come to the Chriſtening, God knows what Name might be given unto it, perchance the ſeverer, or the milder, as it might befal you to have a Sir *Edward Coke*, or a Sir *Robert Heath*, to preſs and urge the Matter in your contrary.

Therefore in one Word, be well aware in the Courſe of your Life, how you affect to be eſteemed a Man, that can and dare do more than other Men, unleſs where you have the Diſpenſation of the higher Power, and whilſt you are in a ſubordinate Authority, look ever with Attention and Reſpect to that which is next above you. Thus you may live happily, valued by the Wiſe, and for the Opinion of the licentious and buſy Perſon in Things that are above him, ſure it is by much cheaper to loſe it, than to purchaſe it at ſo coſtly a Rate, as it commonly ſtands ſuch in, as vainly follow after and affect it, ever putting yourſelf in Mind, that a Courage ill, or unadviſedly expreſſed, is to be judged rather the Paſſion of a Beaſt, than the Virtue of a reaſonable Creature.

In the Concluſion I am to give you many Thanks for your reſpective Intendment towards me, in caſe you had gone on with my Lord Chamberlain for his Lands in the North, deſiring that you will let me know, whether you are upon the Treaty ſtill. If ſo, I will ſilently expect the Iſſue of that; otherwiſe I will endeavour to procure a Leaſe, if I can, of *Kimberworth*, being the only Thing I ſhall deſire to deal withal.

In any Caſe you muſt excuſe me to my Niece in that I write not now, which by the next I will not fail to do, and in exchange I will very faithfully and truly tell you, notwithſtanding all this plain Dealing, in all Things where you are concerned, it will be

be very eaſy for me, and ſo is my Heart towards you, as will manifeſtly ſhew, I muſt in all Things prefer my Nephew *Savile* before all other Men, or Subjects in the North of *England*, and that none wiſheth to yourſelf, your Lady and Children equal Happineſs, as muſt ever A.D.1638.

Coſha, Sept. 13th, 1638.

Your moſt faithful Uncle and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

THE Preparations appointed in your excellent Wiſdom for the Safety of this State and People, are, the Times conſidered, ſo neceſſary and preſſing, as I am in a good Meaſure onwards already, howbeit as yet I have not my Warrants, which I now humbly crave.

Your Majeſty's gracious Favour to my Brother ought and ſhall be acknowledged by us both, with infinite Comfort and Thankfulneſs: And believe it, Sir, the noble Occaſion ſhall be moſt welcome unto us, wherein we may pour out our Blood, and if need be, our Lives alſo, in the Expreſſions of it: And in the reſt I proceed as formerly I propounded, yet ſhall intirely derive all the Acknowledgments and Obligations of the ſeveral Perſons concerned, upon your Majeſty, without aſſuming the leaſt Merit or Privity of mine in this Propoſal: That Rule of a Servant I have, and ever will obſerve with your Majeſty. And theſe Preparations attained, I doubt not under God's Bleſſing, but to keep this Subject upon his right Wheel, ready to attend your Perſon, to ſerve the Crown with chearful Affection, not only at home, but wherever elſe your Majeſty ſhall pleaſe to appoint them.

The Earl of *Antrim* ſhall be ſure to receive from me the Reſpect intended and appointed for him, there being in me neither Will nor Affection which I keep not and nouriſh up in perfect Obedience to your Majeſty in all, as well Perſons as Things; God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Coſha, 18th *Sept.* 1638.

Sir Francis Wortley *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable Lord,

I COULD not let this my good Neighbour paſs without the Preſentment of my Service, which I had rather perform in Action, wherein you would pleaſe to command the Intereſt you have in me, than this Way. Believe me I heartily love and honour you, and much more that you are pleaſed to remember your old Friends, which as it is an Happineſs to them, ſo it is an Honour to you, and merits thankful Acknowledgment from thoſe you ſo nobly oblige, and from the World. My Lord, I have waited upon your Sollicitor, and have been and am ready to ſerve you with a true and an honeſt Heart. The Meſſenger's Haſte makes me unmannerly. I could heartily wiſh myſelf a Partner in his Journey, that I might have the Happineſs to ſee your Lordſhip and the reſt of my Friends. And for the preſent, I beſeech you, believe, you have not any in *England* more truly honours you than

Your Lordſhip's
humble Servant,
FRAN. WORTLEY.

A.D.1638.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Francis Wortley, *Bart.*

SIR,

WE that are imployed abroad, from the Places of our Acquaintance and Breeding, were of all Men moſt miſerable, if we had not the Comfort to remember our abſent and ancient Friends; and this we are able to do as often and as heartily as if we were to ſee them every Day.

You have not only favoured me with your Lines, but *William Raylton* alſo certifies me of the Trouble he has put you to in moving you might be examined in a Cauſe depending in the *Star-Chamber* betwixt Sir *Piers Croſby* and myſelf, in both which I have much to thank you for, and ſhall return you the Kindneſs and the Pains of them as oft as I have the Means to expreſs myſelf

Coſha, this 20th of *Sept.* 1638.

Your very faithful affectionate Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Hugh Chomley.

SIR,

THE doing the Thing I am deſired, I take of all others the beſt Anſwer I can give unto the Letters of my Friends, and ſo had I long ſince ſerved yours of the 20th of *March* laſt, having now a great Space agon earneſtly recommended unto my Lord Keeper the Peer of *Whitby*, in ſuch Manner and to the Purpoſe you deſired me, and wiſhing all good Speed, will be ſtill ready to do the Country therein the beſt Service I can.

We have been all blamed for that the Muſters and Trainings in *Yorkſhire* proceed ſo ſlowly. Therefore to prevent any further Reprehenſion, let me intreat you to give them the beſt Aſſiſtance and Speed you can. And ſo with my faithful good Wiſhes unto yourſelf, I reſt

Coſha, this 20th of *Sept.* 1638.

Your very ſure affectionate Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Wentworth *of* Wolley.

Good Couſin,

IT is very true you are my eldeſt, and which is more, next to my own Brothers, have always been the deareſt Kinſman I had, nor was it ever in my Heart to do you the leaſt Diſcourteſy, whom I ſhould join myſelf unto chearfully in any Danger, which might threaten either your Perſon or Family, were it againſt the greateſt Subject; where you know the raiſing my Father in the Subſidy was a wanton Act done out of Diſaffection, if not Deſpight, which by your Favour differenceth the Caſe exceedingly.

It is very true I conceived you had compounded for twenty, where it ſeems it is fifty three Pounds odd Money, but that odd Money makes me believe the Value was found ſo high in the Inquiſition as it could not be leſs; where the Abatement would not only have been criminal in the Commiſſioners, but have avoided the Grant itſelf alſo.

However it be, I have no other Part to anſwer for, than giving Direction not to go againſt their Inſtructions in your Caſe, having no ſpecial Warrant from his Majeſty to ſupport me therein, and conceiving it a Matter of too ſmall Conſequence to trouble his Majeſty withal.

And

And therefore I have not in this been in the leaſt awanting unto you, which juſtly I could or might have done. Indeed I am very ſorry, and will either to you, my Couſin *George*, your Children, or ſome of you, repair any Prejudice that can befall unto any of you thereby, which God be thanked is not very great. And ſo wiſhing you many Years and much Contentment, you do me manifeſt Wrong, if you think me leſs than at any, indeed at all, other Times I have been, and am A.D.1638.

Coſha, this 20th of *Sept.* 1638.

Your moſt faithful affectionate Couſin and Friend,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Biſhop of Downe *to the Lord Deputy.*

Moſt Honourable my ſingular good Lord,

ALTHOUGH it becometh not me to make any Addreſs unto your Lordſhip but by Petition, yet the Matters wherein I am to inform requiring Secrecy, I hope your Lordſhip will give me Leave to direct them unto your Lordſhip in an incloſed Letter. There is one *Robert Adaire* a Juſtice of Peace in the County of *Antrim*, of five hundred Pounds Lands a Year, who having ſome Eſtate in *Scotland*, hath joyned himſelf unto the Faction there, ſigned the Covenant, received the Oath of Rebellion, and now when the Marquis was laſt in *Scotland*, he was one of the Commiſſioners for the Country againſt the King, and one of them who were appointed to watch the King's Caſtle, that no Proviſion ſhould be carried in. I believe that if there were a ſtrict Enquiry, there will be found others who have Eſtates in this Kingdom have done the like.

All the Puritans in my Dioceſe are confident that the Arms raiſed againſt the King in *Scotland*, will procure them a Liberty to ſet up their own Diſcipline here amongſt themſelves, inſomuch that many whom I had brought to ſome Meaſure of Conformity have revolted lately; and when I call them in queſtion for it, they ſcorn my Proceſs; if I excommunicate them, they know they will not be apprehended, in regard of the Liberty their Lords have of excluding all Sheriffs. Beſides it grieveth my Heart to hear how many who live in *Scotland*, who coming over hither about Matter of Trade, do profeſs openly that they have ſigned the Covenant, and juſtify what they have done, as if the Juſtice of this Kingdom could not overtake them. Theſe Things I have preſumed to repreſent unto your Lordſhip. So humbly craving Pardon for my Boldneſs, I pray God to bleſs your Lordſhip with all Health and Happineſs, and to continue long amongſt us for the Good of this Church and Kingdom. So prayeth

Liſnegarive, 22d of *Sept.* 1638.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant and daily Orator,

HEN. DUNENSIS.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Biſhop of Downe.

My very good Lord,

THIS with your Permiſſion will be an Anſwer to yours of the 22d of *September*. As concerning *Robert Adaire* you therein mention, I now ſend for him, but till his coming up, take not the leaſt Notice what the Cauſe is moving me thereunto, and muſt in this Regard deſire your Lordſhip alſo to keep the Occaſion of it to yourſelf, till you hear again from me, which ſhortly after his Arrival here you ſhall not fail to do.

In my Opinion your Lordſhip ſhould do very well privately to enquire out the Names of all others that have danced after the ſame Pipe, as alſo of all ſuch as profeſs themſelves Covenanters, and ſend them hither to me; in the reſt of the Proceedings your Lordſhip ſhall not be ſo much as once touched upon, or heard of.

If

A.D.1638. If your Lordſhip be pleaſed to ſend me by the Bearer, the Liſt of ſuch as have revolted from their Conformity, and ſtand in Contempt of your Proceſs, as alſo the Places of their Abode, I will not fail ſpeedily to ſend our Purſuivants for them, who ſhall apprehend and render them ſubject to the eccleſiaſtical Courts, and under the Juriſdiction of their Ordinary.

Nor is this a Buſineſs to be neglected or faintly to be ſlipped over, but quickly and roundly to be corrected in the firſt Beginnings, leſt dandled over long, the Humour grow more churliſh and difficult to be directed and diſpoſed to the Peace of Church and Commonwealth, eſpecially in a Time when the Aſſumptions and Liberty of this Generation of People threaten ſo much Diſtraction and Unquietneſs to both, and therefore as I much recommend your Lordſhip's Zeal therein, ſo will it be ever becoming your Lordſhip's Piety and Courage confidently to oppoſe and withſtand their Diſobedience and Madneſs, as hitherto you have done, wherein you may be aſſured of all the Aſſiſtance that reſts in the Power of

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, Oct. 4, 1638. *very affectionate faithful Friend to ſerve you,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Lorne *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt noble Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip's of the 28th of *Auguſt* came not to my Hands till the Beginning of *October*. And that your Lordſhip may be truly informed what was done here in this Kingdom upon your Lordſhip's Information concerning the heinous Villany committed there by ſome of the *Clandonalds*, your Lordſhip ſhall know that upon the Receipt of your Letter, the Privy Council commanded me to make all the Search for theſe Men I could, which I did, though they eſcaped me very narrowly. And ſo immediately they went out of this Kingdom, where they were never ſince; yet one of their eſpecial Servants, who was with them at the Fact, having returned, I have cauſed apprehend him; and at my Lord *Chicheſter*'s Deſire he's directed him with the Privy Council's Allowance to that Kingdom, to ſuffer there to the Terror of others. This is but done within this Month, ſo your Lordſhip could not know it ſooner.

Now give me Leave to acknowledge your Lordſhip's undeſerved Favour, that has been pleaſed to take ſo much Pains to inform me of my Duty (wherein I hope never to be wanting) rather like a Father and Friend than a Stranger. And with your Lordſhip I will ever acknowledge, that perfunctory or Eye Service as we call it, or for our own Ends, is not beſeeming either of our Places. For either it muſt be from our Hearts and the Affection which we ought to have to our gracious Maſter (both Perſon and Government) or no doubt his Majeſty being ſo wiſe, I hope in God in a little Time will know all his Servants; for the beſt being but Subjects, and by our Places every one in his Degree his Majeſty's Shadow, therefore our Care ſhould ever be ſo to carry ourſelves to his People, as we deſire his Majeſty ſhould appear to them; and ſo make up to him a Treaſure of their Love. For whenſoever we fail in this, the Greatneſs of our Places aggravate ſo much the more our Offences.

No doubt your Lordſhip has been miſinformed or miſtaken in all the Buſineſs here; for moſt of all conceived it to be about the Subſtance of Religion. And this People can hardly be brought back one Step to *Rome*, which on ſo good Grounds they have caſt off and ſettled by their Laws. And they keep ſtill this Maxim, that whoſever loves or favours Popery more nor the Reformed Religion (if they durſt avouch it) loves the Pope too or any of his Sect better nor the King. So all that loves true Religion thinks it very dangerous (even in Policy) to ſuffer the Ballance to go ſo equal (which ſome do too much affect) that the Oppoſers of it (in one Kingdom) may be able to diſpute their Error by their Power, eſpecially having ſo religious a King on our Side. And ſo I think your Lordſhip be in the like miſtaking of my Countrymen's Proceedings, ſince our gracious Sovereign is pleaſed to grant their humble Supplications. So that God willing we expect very confidently a fair and happy Concluſion

very

very ſhortly. Your Lordſhip's Opinion of me is far beyond my deſerving, yet the favourable Expreſſion of your Lordſhip's undeſerved Reſpect gives me the Boldneſs thus to trouble your Lordſhip, and withal to acknowledge that I am A.D.1638.

Your Lordſhip's

Inverrarey, 9th of *October*, 1638. *moſt humble Servant*,

LORNE.

The Queen to the Lord Deputy.

Monſieur *Wentworth*,

JE vous ay eſcrit cy devant pour des Recommendations; ou je vous ay recognu ſy prompt à m'obliger, que cela m'a fait vous eſcrire moy même, pour vous en remercier; & auſſi pour prier d'une choſe, en quoy vous pouves continuer à m'obliger plus qu'en aucun choſe, qui eſt, que vous voulies ſoufrir q'une Devotion que le Peuple de ce Païs a toujours eu à une Place à Saint *Patrick*, ne ſoit point abolie: Ils en uſeront ſy modeſtement, que vous n'aures point de Raiſon de vous en repentir; & vous me feres un grand Plaiſir. Je donne Charge à Mr. *Antrim* de ſoliciter l'Affaire aupres de vous. C'eſt pourquoy je finiray, en vous aſſurant, que vous ne trouveres point en moy une Perſonne ingrate, mais une qui vous fera paroiſtre en toutes Occaſions le Deſir qu'elle a de vous obliger, & qui ſera toujours

Votre bien bonne Amie,

HENRIETTE MARIE, R.

The Lord Deputy to the Queen.

May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty,

THE gracious Lines I received from your Majeſty's own Hand concerning St. *Patrick*'s Purgatory I ſhall convey over to my Poſterity, as one of the greateſt Honours of my paſt Life.

For the Thing itſelf, it was by Act of State decry'd under the Government of the late Lords Juſtices, before my coming into this Kingdom; and ſince I read your Majeſty's Letter, I can in truth ſay, I am glad none of my Counſel was in the Matter.

Yet being now abſolutely taken away, there will be a greater Difficulty to reſtore it, than would be barely to continue and tolerate ſuch a Devotion, prohibited by a ſmaller Power, or diſcontinued for a ſhorter Time, than this hath been. Beſides the Place is in the midſt of the great *Scotiſh* Plantations; and I fear at this Time, where ſome Men's Zeal hath run them already not only beyond their Wits, but almoſt forth of their Allegiance too, it might furniſh them with ſomething to ſay in Prejudice and Scandal to his Majeſty's Government; which for the preſent indeed is by all Means to be avoided.

Yet, conſidering we often obſerve, that may be had in due Seaſon with Eaſe, which miſtimed, may prove unſafe, and very difficult to obtain; my moſt humble Opinion is, your Majeſty might do paſſing wiſely, to let this Devotion reſt a while, till there may be a fitter Opportunity apprehended, by which, to effect your Majeſty's Satisfaction therein; which gracious Temper and Forbearance ſhall alſo (in my Judgment) diſpoſe and bow all nearer your Majeſty's Deſires, than any other Way that can for the preſent be taken.

And I beſeech your Majeſty to honour me with this Belief, that my Duties in fulfilling your Commands are ſo broad awake, that in all, or any, where I may have the Happineſs and Ability to ſerve to your Majeſty's Contentment, I ſhall not need the Sollicitation of my Lord of *Antrim*, or any other whoſoever, to incite me thereunto; there being nothing abroad which can put me ſo faſt and diligently on, as my own

A.D.1638. great Chearfulneſs at Home; which, unminded by any, ſhall through all your gracious Appointments expreſs me with all Faith and Attention

Your Majeſty's

Dublin-Caſtle, 10th *October*, 1638.

moſt obedient and moſt humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

HAVING found myſelf in a great Miſtake, with all Speed I ſent away this Expreſs to crave your Majeſty's Pardon, which I hope to obtain from your Goodneſs, in regard I truſt herewith ſo ſeaſonably to amend it, as not to be of any Prejudice to the Service.

It is concerning your Majeſty's Lands and other Profits at *Londonderry*, and falls out thus; Sorting up my Papers now ſince *Michaelmas*, amongſt the reſt I found thoſe, where I had eſtimated the ſeveral Offers made your Majeſty, and how groſly I had deceived myſelf, by caſting up a Figure in a wrong Place, which hath ſo far miſguided me all along, as I proteſt till this very Inſtant, I took the Offers on that Side to have been near thirty thouſand Pounds better than thoſe I had propounded hence; whereas in truth I now conceive theſe in Profit to be better than any of thoſe by near twenty thouſand Pounds, as the incloſed Paper will (if I be not again mightily deceived) clearly manifeſt.

Pleaſe but your Majeſty to communicate this with my Lord Treaſurer and *Cottington*, and their Lordſhips will quickly reſolve whether it be ſo or no. And thus ſubmitting all to your Majeſty's Wiſdom, I have at leaſt ſatisfied myſelf, the Wonder I had, nay the Impoſſibility I thought, any ſhould offer, and cloſe a Bargain thirty thouſand Pounds better than I had eſtimated it at, in regard I was moſt aſſured I did, and do as perfectly know the true and full Value of thoſe Lands, as any Man whatſoever; and had to the very uttermoſt of my Skill already ſet as high a Rate upon them, as without much Clamour or Undoing (in a great Proportion) of the now Occupants, and other very ill Conſequences, was poſſibly to be raiſed forth of them. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin, 15 *Oct.* 1638.
By *Franc. Willoughby.*

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

A Valuation of four ſeveral Propoſitions made unto his Majeſty for the Lands and other the Profits lately belonging unto the Londoners *in the Counties of* Downe *and* Antrim; *in the caſting up of all which two Points are equally admitted.*

THAT the Inheritance is to be rated at ten Years Purchaſe.

That at the End of one and twenty Years the Lands to be fairly and reaſonably lett will yield eight thouſand Pounds a Year more than now they will do.

I. The firſt Offer (including the Cuſtoms) brought to his Majeſty, and graciouſly communicated with me in his Letter of the 27th of *March* 1637, was,

Eight thouſand Pounds by the Year preſent Rent.
Twenty thouſand Pounds Fine.
The Term twenty and one Years.

All which juſtly and fairly I conceive is thus to be valued,

The preſent Rent of eight thouſand Pounds by Year, at ten Years Purchaſe	80000
Eight thouſand Pounds Improvement upon the Expiration of the Term at five Years Purchaſe	40000
The Fine	20000
Total	140000

II. The

II. The ſecond Offer brought to his Majeſty, and graciouſly imparted unto me by his Letter of the 29th of *January*, 1638, doth likewiſe include the Cuſtoms, and all other his Majeſty's Rights there excepting the Woods, this Offer I ſay was

Twelve thouſand Pounds preſent Rent.
Ten thouſand Pounds Fine.
The Term one and forty Years.

And the firſt half Year's Rent, *viz.* ſix thouſand Pounds due at *May-day* then following, to be remitted from his Majeſty unto the Undertakers.

All which juſtly and fairly I conceive is thus to be valued,

The 12000 *l.* preſent Rent at 10 Years Purchaſe, ——	120000
The Improvement of eight Thouſand Pounds a Year after the Expiration of the Term, to wit, forty one Years, at one Year's Purchaſe and an half	12000
Their Fine, deducting ſix thouſand Pounds, which is to be allowed for the firſt half Year's Rent as aforeſaid, is only to be taken for	4000
Total	136000

Now theſe two Offers compared, it appears according as I humbly writ in my Letter to his Majeſty of the 27th of *February*, 1637, That in the very true intrinſic Value, this latter is of leſs Advantage to his Majeſty by four thouſand Pounds than the former, and conſequently a *quelque choſe* ſo artificially cooked, as I ſhould have been ſorry to have been found ſerving up any ſuch at my Maſter's Table.

Beſides, theſe laſt Propoſers knowing full well that of Neceſſity the Cuſtoms muſt be excluded out of the Grant, in Regard elſe his Majeſty would loſe ſome Thouſands; might loſe more in the great Farm, than their whole Rent comes unto. Theſe Propoſers, I ſay, as appears by his Majeſty's gracious Letter the 31ſt of *April*, 1638, demand three thouſand Pounds a Year Abatement in Lieu of thoſe Cuſtoms, which as I humbly made appear by mine to his Majeſty of the 7th of *May*, 1638, after a Medium of five Years, come but to thirteen hundred threeſcore and five Pounds a Year, and in preſent by all our Endeavours of Improvement, have not hitherto been made two thouſand Pounds by Year, which ſhews, theſe Pretenders had well and dextrouſly ſtudied the Caſe for themſelves, however they had done it for the Crown.

III. The third Offer is that of Sir *John Clotworthy* in the Behalf of himſelf and the reſt of the now Occupants, which, as I hear, is

Nine thouſand Pounds a Year Fee-farm Rent, excluding, as I take it, the Cuſtoms and Woods, otherwiſe it were abominable; which upon that Admiſſion I conceive is juſtly and fairly to be valued,

The nine thouſand Pounds Fee-farm Rent at ten Years Purchaſe	90000
The Cuſtoms which the other Propoſers rate at 3000 *l.* I do but admit for 2000 *l.* a Year at ten Years Purchaſe —— ——	20000
But yet I do conceive theſe Cuſtoms will be within ten Years 1000 *l.* a Year more, which I rate at ſeven Years Purchaſe ——	7000
As alſo that at the twenty Years end, the Cuſtoms will improve 1000 *l.* a Year more, which I rate at five Years Purchaſe, ——	5000
Total	122000

This Offer compared with the other two appears to be leſs in Value, than the worſe of thoſe by fourteen thouſand Pounds, yet the Occupants by this latter continued upon the Lands, I humbly, as I formerly writ, ſtill conceive it were better for his Majeſty thus to take this Offer, than accepting the other turn out all the *Engliſh* in *Ulſter* and thorough them diſcourage all the Planters in the Kingdom.

IV. The fourth Offer was that, which I myſelf humbly preſented to his Majeſty by my Letter of the 9th of *December*, 1636, to wit,

Eight thouſand Pounds preſent Rent, excluding the Cuſtoms and Woods, but including the Fiſhing, as appears by mine to his Majeſty of the 3d of *April*, 1637.

The

A.D.1638.

The Term, a Leaſe for one and twenty Years.

Which juſtly and fairly is thus to be valued,

Eight thouſand Pounds a Year preſent Rent, at ten Years Purchaſe	80000
Eight thouſand Pounds a Year Improvement of Rent after the Term, at five Years Purchaſe,	40000
The Cuſtoms here, rated as they are before in Sir *John Clotworthy*'s Offer, *viz.*	32000
Total	152000

Which compared with the other three, it will appear this laſt
Exceeds the firſt Offer, twelve thouſand Pounds.
Exceeds the ſecond Offer, ſixteen thouſand Pounds.
And exceeds the third Offer, thirty thouſand Pounds.

Beſides, the Convenience of this laſt Way hath in other Reſpects ſo much Advantage of the two firſt Offers, that even in that regard I ſtill, as formerly, conceive, had this been worſe than either of thoſe Offers by twenty thouſand Pounds, yet ought it to be preferred before them, in regard,

The whole by the two former Offers being put into one Hand, it will almoſt be impoſſible to prevent the Abuſes that ſhall be offered his Majeſty in the paying of his Cuſtoms, as by late Experience we found it, whilſt the *Londoners* enjoyed thoſe great Territory and Privileges amongſt us; ſo as in this Courſe there is rather Loſs than Increaſe to be expected forth of the Cuſtoms.

But this latter diſperſing the whole into many Hands, the Occupants ſmaller Power will render them eaſier to be governed, and the Trade by Number of Inhabitants be very much more increaſed.

Thoſe two former have undoubtedly in their Purpoſe wholly to turn off all the *Engliſh* planted in thoſe Parts, without Reſpect had to thoſe very great Sums by them expended, by Means whereof theſe Lands are now ſo incredibly improved to what they were when they entred upon them.

Howbeit, they are for the moſt part Purchaſers, *bona fide*, no way acceſſory, or ſo much as privy to the Fraud of the Corporation by which his Majeſty is intitled.

But this laſt Offer ſettles all the now Occupants where they are in Quietneſs and moderate Contentment.

Theſe two former gather all more or leſs criminous, without Diſtinction or Reſpect, which will be accompanied with monſtrous Clamour, and much Inequality; expreſſeth his Majeſty in Severity towards his People, to the Diſcouragement of all the *Engliſh* Planters thorough the Kingdom, which Fright alone may quickly loſe his Majeſty ſix or ſeven thouſand Pounds a Year in the enſuing Plantations; no *Engliſh* be found almoſt to adventure their Subſtance when every little Tranſgreſſion ſhall be corrected with the greateſt Severity.

But this latter Offer preſerves, nay declares his Majeſty's Goodneſs and Beneficence to his People, and thorough that ſhall mightily incourage the *Engliſh* to come over and chearfully tranſplant themſelves hither, being in truth the only Subjects that can and will manage the Plantations to the Profit of the Crown and Security of this Kingdom.

The two former Offers will not only leave that People diſcontented, but all the reſt affrighted by the Example; and that Province, in a manner all *Scotiſh:* Neither of which under Favour I think were ſo provident at any Time; How much leſs then in one conditioned as ours is?

But this latter will be looked on with Comfort by the Subject, as a great Grace and Tenderneſs of his Majeſty to his poor *Engliſh* on this Side, and continue ſtill, as in Reaſon of State is moſt meet ſhould be, a Footing for the *Engliſh* in *Ulſter*, as an Expedient whereby the better to temper and allay the Aſſumptions of the *Scotiſh* or Natives in thoſe Parts.

So by this time I may under Favour humbly and truly conclude, that thoſe Propoſers perſuaded, it ſeems, that their quick View pierceth further at that Diſtance, than we the ſhort-ſighted Miniſters on this Side are poſſibly able to diſcern upon the Place, have in truth blinded themſelves with the Duſt they have raiſed; tendred a Revenue far worſe accompanied in all Reſpects and Circumſtances; made a worſe Offer by a great many of Thouſands than what propoſed hence; rendred my Propoſition much more difficult to be effected now than before it would have been, in regard the late Diſtem-

pers in *Scotland*, and the great Plantations of *Scotiſh* bordering upon that Territory ſuſpected to be not of much differing Affections, make Lands in thoſe Parts leſs deſired, leſs valued than of late they were, and Undertakers more doubtful how they adventure; and bring their Subſtance to confine ſo near the Danger. And thus diſtracting the Buſineſs thorough their mighty, yet vain Aſſurances of greater Profit and Service, have over and above loſt his Majeſty ſixteen thouſand Pounds. For I am verily perſuaded, we let alone, that Propoſition of mine made the 9th of *December* 1636, had been fulfilled, and the Rents for *Lady-Day* and *Michaelmas* 1637, and *Lady-Day* and *Michaelmas* 1638, by this Time actually paid into his Majeſty's *Exchequer*. A.D. 1638.

Laſtly, in all Humbleneſs I judge the laſt Offer of all, by very much the beſt.

The firſt Offer better for his Majeſty than the ſecond.

The third Offer, howbeit worſe by many thouſands than either the firſt or ſecond; yet in Reaſon of State and Honour to be conſidered and preferred before either of them.

And in them all, which ſoever his Majeſty in his great Wiſdom ſhall make choice of, humbly adviſe theſe Cautions may be obſerved.

1. That as the Cuſtoms, ſo the Fiſhings, Rivers, and Waters, together with the Soil of them, may be taken into the Crown at a thouſand Pound a Year.

His Majeſty can be no Loſer thereby, for it may well be eſtimated at twelve hundred Pounds by Year. Beſides I am hopeful to give his Majeſty a very good Accompt, I had otherwiſe good Reaſon for this particular Advice, and did indeed ever intend to keep it in Kind, howbeit admitted (as juſt it is to be ſo) as Part of the Value.

2. That theſe Lands be not granted in Fee Farm, or for any longer Term than twenty and one Years.

So upon the Expiration of the Term, they will be worth ſixteen thouſand Pounds a Year, which falling not long after our young Maſter the Duke of *York* ſhall by God's Bleſſing accompliſh his full Age, will be fit and ready to be aſſigned then as Part of an Appennage. To which End I ever adviſed and deſired thoſe Lands might be ſet apart free from all other Hands and Pretenders.

3. That ſo great a Power and Command be not paſt forth of the Crown to any other one Man whatſoever. Such a Seigniory in thoſe Parts, ſuch Towns, ſuch Harbours, ſuch Forts, not being fitly, ſcarce ſafely, to be placed with any leſs, or meaner Subject than the Son of a King.

4. That all the Grants and Patents may paſs the Great Seal here with us. This will be a Means to prevent the ſlipping in of great and vaſt Royalties and Liberties with great Prejudice to this Crown, which I have in divers Charters obſerved to have paſt the Seals on that Side, whereas undoubtedly they would have ſtuck here with us; and the Miniſters on this Side upon Sight of the Record be from Time to Time informed of ſuch Things as may conduce to the Advantage of his Majeſty's Service.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THE Letters which lately paſt between the Lord of *Lorne* and myſelf, I was bold to impart in my laſt Diſpatch: Since, I underſtand his Lordſhip is come down into *Argyle*, and fortifies upon thoſe Iſles, which are within three Hours Sail from the North of this Kingdom. There are, as is reported, brought thither ſixteen Pieces of Ordnance, well provided and mounted in Places of beſt Advantage for the Defence of his Country, and the People taught the Uſe of their Weapon; beſides his Lordſhip cauſeth to be made a great many of flat-bottom Boats.

What his Lordſhip's Motives or Purpoſes may be herein your Majeſty will be beſt able to judge; but the Reaſon which paſſeth over, and is given to us on this Side is, that ſome of the *Clandonalds* had a Deſign upon his Country, and intended to bring in upon him *Tyrone* with his Regiment of *Iriſh* in *Flanders*: That the Earl of *Antrim* declareth himſelf to be their Patron: That they reported your Majeſty had given the Earl your Title: That the Earl came to take it by ſtrong Hand; to which Purpoſe three of your Majeſty's Ships full of Arms were appointed to bring and furniſh him for the Attempt.

A.D.1638. Which compared with what your Majeſty imparted to Sir *George Radcliffe* concerning that Buſineſs, gives me much doubt the Earl hath not uſed that Caution and Foreſight, which a Purpoſe of that Nature requires: And under Correction ſome Fear I have, the Action itſelf is above his Abilities or Experience, to direct in any ſolid or right Way.

In the mean Time, theſe Preparations ſo near upon us, give great Apprehenſions to the well affected in thoſe Parts; as if the Lord of *Lorne* would prevent the Earl, by falling upon him firſt: And moves all the zealous Party of that Nation, pertly to hearken after, and diſcourſe it with great Valuation of that Lord's Abilities and Power.

In my own Judgment, I do not believe his Lordſhip will ſeek further than his own Defence; but in caſe he ſhould, am very confident, by ſo raſh an Attempt he will not be able to do any Body Hurt on this Side but himſelf: However I will keep my Eyes and Ears open; and held it fit, humbly to advertiſe your Majeſty thereof with the firſt, in caſe it might ſeem good to your Majeſty's Wiſdom to give me any further or other Order therein.

I have writ to my Lord *Conway* and Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, how your Majeſty hath been pleaſed to beſtow on each of them an Horſe Troop of Carabines, to conſiſt of Captain, Lieutenant, Cornet, and threeſcore and four Horſemen; alſo unto Colonel *Stewart*, that on him your Majeſty hath placed my Lord *Conway*'s Foot Company: And that therefore they ſhould in the firſt Place, attend to give your Majeſty the ſole and immediate Thanks, to whom they are only due; and in the ſecond, ſpeedily diſpoſe themſelves to the Place of their Command, and the raiſing of their Troops for your Majeſty's Service.

The like ſhall be ſignified to my Lord of *Ormond*; who, I truſt, will by his chearful and right Affections to your Majeſty's Service, approve the Opinion I have of him.

Ten thouſand Pounds are by Bills of Exchange ſent before into *Holland*; and experienced Perſons to follow ſhortly after, to provide ſeven thouſand Arms for Foot, and four hundred for Horſe: And in a Word, all I have in Charge concerning the Army, ſhall be, by God's Bleſſing, accompliſhed by *Eaſter* next; which certainly will ſet your Affairs here ſo on the advantage Ground, as your Majeſty may reſt confident, to be as univerſally and gladly obeyed in this Kingdom, as in any other Part of your Dominions; and that in human Reaſon, there can ariſe little amongſt us to the Diſturbance of the publick Peace, to diſaffect this People, or ſhake the Comfort and Aſſurance they poſſeſs under your pious and juſt Government. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin, 17th of *October*, 1638.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Biſhop Leſly *to the Lord Deputy.*

Moſt noble and gracious Lord,

MR. *Adair* not being yet returned out of *Scotland*, I have preſumed to take the Letter from the Meſſenger, and have adjured him to the like Secrecy, as your Lordſhip hath enjoyned me, fearing leſt he ſhould have enquired after him, the Danger would be ſuſpected. And I humbly pray, that your Lordſhip would be pleaſed to charge Mr. *Lindan*, now Mayor of *Carrickfergus*, with the Delivery of the Letter; who being a principal Officer of the Cuſtom-Houſe, muſt needs know of his Arrival.

I know there are many in my Dioceſe and other Parts of this Kingdom, who have joined in this Conſpiracy, but I am not able to make Proof againſt them, if they ſhould deny it: For of late I have had no Intelligence out of *Scotland*, all Letters that come unto me are intercepted. Beſides my Friends, from whom I had wont to receive my Information, live at *Edinburgh* and *Aberdeen*, and know not what is done in the

Weſt

West Parts of that Country, whither only our People do resort; yet I will use all Means to discover them. And in the mean Time, I dare say that these Persons, whom I present to your Lordship, are guilty; because they are notable Non-conformists, and have been lately in *Scotland*. *Robert Barr* of *Malon*, *Robert Niven* of *Belfast*, *George Martin* of the same, and *David Kennedy* and *Robert Rosse*, who have fled this Kingdom for fear of the High Commission, but have left their Land behind them. A.D. 1638.

As for those who contemn my Process, and oppose my Jurisdiction, they are more in Number than would fill all the Gaols in *Ireland*; but the Churchwardens are the deepest in that Guilt, who will present none, who are disobedient to the Government, and to that Purpose they are chosen. As in *Scotland* they are enter'd into a Bond to defend one another by Arms, so it seems that in my Diocese they have joined in a Bond to defend one another by their Oaths. I have therefore, in Obedience to your Lordship's Commands, sent a List of these Churchwardens extracted out of my Registry: If it may so please your good Lordship to make all or some of them Examples, it will strike a Terror in the rest of that Faction.

Since his Majesty hath been pleased to condescend so far unto them in *Scotland* by his last Proclamation, against which notwithstanding they have protested; (a Copy of both I have sent to my Lord of *Derry*) there is such insulting amongst them here, that they make me weary of my Life. And (as I am informed) they are now drawing a Petition to his Majesty, that they may have the like Favour in *Ireland*, as is granted to their Fellows in *Scotland*, which I hope your Lordship in your deep Wisdom will prevent. My Officers have been lately beaten in open Court. I have sent a Warrant for apprehending of the Parties, by Virtue of a Writ of Assistance from your Lordship (whereof I never made Use before) and if I apprehend them, I will keep them in Restraint, till your Lordship's Pleasure be known. They do threaten me for my Life; but by the Grace of God all their Brags shall never make me faint in doing Service to God and the King. I crave your Lordship's humble Pardon for this tedious Letter; and pray God to increase and multiply all his Blessings upon your Lordship. This is the constant Prayer of

October 18th, 1638,

Your Lordship's
most humble Servant and daily Orator,
HEN. DUNENSIS.

The Lord Deputy to Sir John Wintour.

SIR,

THIS shall be the Remainder of the Account I owe her Majesty's Commands concerning the Lord *Roche*, in whose Behalf I have prevailed so far, howbeit in Truth with much Difficulty, as he hath now his full Liberty and Licence to go into *England*. So as there rest no more for me to do in that Nobleman's Particular.

It is reported by some which have Relation to the Lord Chancellor, that her Majesty will endeavour to accord all those Differences amongst us, which, howbeit I believe neither this nor any thing else almost spoken by them, as Persons for the most Part of little Care in what they say, yet I held it my Duty to his Majesty's Service, by you humbly to crave, her Majesty might vouchsafe to be therein from me, truly and upon my Credit, certified in these Particulars following.

In the Cause where Sir *Jo. Gifford* is Plantiff against the Chancellor, *&c.* for Provisions to be had from his Lordship for his eldest Son, his Wife and Children, the Decree of the Deputy and Council will appear most just, without that there will be found on the Chancellor's Part, either Honour, Conscience, Nature, or common Honesty, the Question there in effect being no more than, whether a Lady nobly descended, that brought her Husband an Estate better than fifteen thousand Pounds, should be provided of three hundred Pounds Jointure for herself, twelve hundred Pounds a Year Land to be estated upon her Children, according to the Lord Chancellor's own clear Agreement with Sir *Francis Ruisshe* Father to the Lady.

That

A.D. 1638. That nevertheleſs the Lord Chancellor by himſelf and Agents hath ſo wantonly ſlighted and unduly calumniated the Proceedings of this Council therein, that leſs than a publick Hearing will not by this whole State be preſſed and ſued for from his Majeſty, as the only fit Way to vindicate the Honour of the Proceedings, and their own good Name to the World, every of us taking himſelf to be concerned equally, one as deep as another.

That we charge the Chancellor with foul Tranſgreſſions in the Exerciſe of his Place, to the great Scandal of his Majeſty's Catholick Juſtice, and Oppreſſion of the Subject, as well as to his Lordſhip's own particular Benefit, as otherwiſe; ſo as here the Iſſue is ſhort alſo, if this fall out to be made good in Proof, then will his Lordſhip be found unfitted for that Employment at after, if he clear himſelf of it, then have we notably abuſed not ourſelves only, but the King alſo.

That we impute to the Chancellor his inſolent breaking thorough, even all his Majeſty's Directions for the Government of this Kingdom, and that by his vaſt Aſſumptions and univerſal Irregularities, he hath invaded and diſordered the whole Frame of Juſtice, and all the other Courts of Judicature thorough the Kingdom; and do all to a Man humbly advertiſe, that in our poor Opinions, that Lord, the Peace and Proſperity of this State and his Majeſty's Affairs, cannot any longer ſtand together.

That upon my Faith not one Word of all this is ſpoken with any other Aſpect than to Truth and Righteouſneſs, myſelf being a Perſon as little concerned therein, perchance leſs, than any other Counſellor at the Board, howbeit I am accuſtomed to bear the Blame, for the moſt Part, ſingle from them all.

All which being on my Part fully and faithfully certified, will humbly recommend the further Conſideration to her Majeſty's Wiſdom, as of a Cauſe where, in my Judgment, the Power of his Majeſty, the Quiet of this Council, the Wealth of this People, is more concerned than in any other one Thing, which happened ſince I ſerved in this Place.

You may do us a ſpecial Favour herein, which will by all be acknowledged unto you, and remember'd in my own Particular as oft as I have the Opportunity to ſerve you in the Quality of

Dublin, 20th *Oct.* 1638.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

SOME Months ago, I writ to know of you, what Aſſiſtance I might expect from thence, for to curb the Rebels in *Scotland:* The Expectation of which, (becauſe I found by your Anſwer, to be ſo difficult to be had, and likewiſe of no great Conſequence being had) I have relinquiſhed ſo far, as not to build much upon thoſe Hopes: Yet I have thought upon one Particular, wherein I think you may do me no ſmall Service to the aforeſaid End, to wit, the ſecuring of *Carlile*; for the doing of which, five hundred Men well provided will ſerve. Wherefore I deſire you to ſend me Word, firſt if ye can do this? then, how ſoon? with Caution of higheſt Secrecy: For you muſt find ſome other Pretext for the providing and tranſporting of thoſe Men. I would know likewiſe what Cannon you could ſpare or lend for this Purpoſe. So expecting a ſpeedy, and I hope a good Anſwer of this Letter, I reſt

Whitehall, 22d of *October*, 1638.

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES *Rex.*

If this be feaſible, loſe no Time in providing all Things neceſſary, that ye may be ready at the firſt Warning from me.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

BY our joint Diſpatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, your Majeſty will hear how I light unawares upon Mr. *Barre*; for in Sadneſs, had not his Inſolence brought him into my Way, I ſhould never have gone forth of it to have ſought him.

We many Times obſerve, that the ſame Weapons (according as is the Judgment and Quality of him that hath them) are for the Safety, that elſewhere prove the Prejudice of the Party that uſeth them: And juſt ſo it fares with this Gentleman, that turns your Majeſty's Grace into Wantonneſs; which another Mind, better diſpoſed, would humbly have partaken of, with Reverence, not only to your ſacred Perſon, but (forth of a due Aſpect to that) with Reſpect and Submiſſion to the meaneſt of your Miniſters.

But in Troth, Sir, this Gentleman's Vanity and Pride are ſuch, as render him altogether incapable with Modeſty or Moderation to participate of ſuch a Favour: And hence it is, that he boaſts your Majeſty's Warrant in all Companies; applies it to the deterring your Officers from doing their Duties; to the defrauding your Majeſty in your Cuſtoms; to the Eſcape of contumacious Perſons; and in the laſt Reſort, conteſts the Privilege of it with your Deputy and Council, as a Perſon thereby exempt from any co-ercive Power or Examination on this Side, be his Aſſumptions never ſo great.

It hath always been very natural with me to deny my own Judgment, where the leaſt of your Directions may ſeem to appoint it otherwiſe: Elſe I aſſure your Majeſty, Mr. *Barre* had not for the preſent eſcaped ſo eaſily, or I been able in myſelf to have excuſed the delaying of his deſerved Puniſhment.

For ſuch is the Conjuncture of Affairs and Aſſimulation of Diſpoſitions now-a-days, as what we hear of others, we may ſhortly find amongſt ourſelves, if it be not early prevented. Nor would Mr. *Barre* be leſs than extremely well pleaſed, to have all *Ulſter* as deep in the Covenant as thoſe of *Scotland*; nay, in plain Terms, the very ſame Perſon, (as we all here yet conceive) who is named in the Lord Biſhop of *Down*'s Letter to have (as his Lordſhip there writes) ſworn that abominable Covenant already. Sure at leaſt we are, he bears the ſame Name, is of the ſame Dioceſe, and as averſe to all Church-Government as the hotteſt Brain amongſt them.

Sir, my Faith enforceth me, with all Humility to inform your Majeſty, that the Liberty of ſuch as mutiny the Hierarchy, and would I fear in the next Place do as much for Monarchy itſelf, increaſeth very much: (a Gradation, which that wiſe and excellent King your bleſſed Father had found by Experience, in the Beginnings of his Reign in *Scotland*) and worthy it will be your Majeſty's Wiſdom and Providence, that we have your Direction how to carry ourſelves. With longing we wait for it: And were it left to us, ſhould not fail to give all ſuch in this Kingdom, current and ſound Payment. Froward Children they are; conſtrained they may; perſuaded, I doubt, they cannot be. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin, 1ſt of *November*, 1638.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salut. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

THIS Letter is as full of Love to you, and Care of your Buſineſs, as you will find it empty of Ceremony.

I received about two Days ſince from *William Raylton* (who is not yet well) a Packet from you without a Letter, there were in it three Duplicates, which I was deſired in your Name to read over adviſedly, and then give you my Senſe of them, truly my Lord I will.

1. That which concerns the King and your own Miſtake in the placing of a Figure about the Valuation of *Londonderry* Lands, is modeſt and fit, and could not I think but pleaſe the King.

2. That which concerns the four ſeveral Propoſitions which have been made to his Majeſty about the *Derry* Lands, coſt you a great deal of Pains to a very good Purpoſe, if as good uſe will be made of it here, as you have offered from thence. The Propoſitions are very prudently both weighed and compared, and I am clear of your Judgment which is beſt and fitteſt to be taken, and now you have made me to underſtand them ſo well, I will do the beſt Service I can, if it come in my Way.

3. As for the third, I am half way into Purgatory to think ſuch a Motion, in ſuch a Place, at ſuch a Time, amidſt ſuch People, ſhould be offered to you, but in this you have played the Courtier notably, and I hope to good Purpoſe; you may ſee by that, what good Offices I have done me here, for I have many Motions from thence which I can ſcarce tell what to ſay to.

But what needs this Excuſe of not writing to me becauſe of your Promiſe? Your Promiſe was but till *Michaelmas*, and I aſked Forbearance no longer, and 'tis now *Allhallowtide*; and the Reaſon why I deſired that, was partly my being overlayed with theſe baſe *Scotiſh* Affairs, and partly becauſe by the King's Deſire (which I take for a Command) I am once more going to be a Fool in Print: And I had no Time, but this Summer Vacation to think of it with any Freedom; ſo you ſee I hide nothing from you.

Galbreth, that would have your great Benefice, is a Covenanter, there is certain News of it brought now to the King, and thereupon his Majeſty hath commanded me to ſignify unto you, that you ſhall not give him the Benefice, and yet I will not give you Counſel to beſtow it without the King's Privity: But when you have it in your Power, and the Time draws on for the beſtowing it, if you then ſend me Word I'll do my beſt to give you Content. I hear further that this *Galbreth* haſted out of *Scotland* for killing a Man there, but I am not ſo certain of this, as I am that he is a Covenanter, that is, upon the Matter, that he is a Traytor.

I would I had been of your Council before you ſent to the King to have Leave to examine the Earl of *Holland* in your Cauſe againſt Sir *Piers Croſby*, I find many Men of Quality reliſh it ill, and above the reſt *Holland* is very much nettled; and though I know your Lordſhip weighs not this, yet two Exceptions take many: One that you would offer this without ſending a fair civil Letter to my Lord himſelf, to ſhew ſome Neceſſity you conceived you had to examine him; the other that the Interrogatories were general, and too much preſſing upon him as a Privy Counſellor. It was moved in the inner *Star-Chamber* by my Lord himſelf, and the Interrogatories found unfit by the common Conſent of the Lords.

Now I have done for thoſe Things. But this Morning your Servant brought me your Letters of *October* 22d, 1638, and with it a Letter from the Biſhop of *Downe* to yourſelf; the Biſhop's Letter, according to your Deſire, I here ſend you back, and this Afternoon after the Council had been in a Body to do our Duty to Queen Mother at *St. James's*; I ſtayed two Hours at *Whitehall* for the King, that your Servant might not ſtay for me; when the King came, I read over (as you deſire) both the Biſhop's Letter and your own to him, and the Anſwer commanded me to give you is this.

1. *Firſt*, He thanks you for your great Care and Circumſpection concerning the *Scotiſh* Buſineſs; and though he did ſend you former Direction, that you ſhould have an Eye to

to my Lord Marquis his Proceedings, ſo long as he had hope the Marquis might do good amongſt them; yet now that he ſees all the Favour he hath ſhewed brings forth no better Fruit than their laſt Proteſtation, his Majeſty leaves you to your Wiſdom with all Freedom to take what Courſe you think beſt, ſo you take it timely and ſuppreſs them. Therefore now, my Lord, you cannot ſay but you have your Warrant, and my Care is ſuch, that I have not ſlept between the Receipt of your Letters and this Anſwer. A.D.1638.

2. *Secondly*, Whereas the Biſhop writes, he is informed that ſome *Scots* in *Ireland* are drawing a Petition to his Majeſty, that they may have the like Favour in *Ireland*, which is granted to them in *Scotland*. To this his Majeſty ſays, you may make this Anſwer, That whatſoever he hath indulged to *Scotland* is, becauſe they have there had ſometime a Church-Government, ſuch as it was, confuſed enough, without Biſhops; but for *Ireland* it hath been ever reformed by and to the Church of *England*; and your Lordſhip, his Majeſty hopes, will keep the People ſteady to that; and the *Scotiſhmen* which will live there, your Lordſhip muſt ſee that they conform themſelves to it, or if they will not, they may return into *Scotland*, and leave honeſter Men to fill the Plantations.

My Lord, this is the Sum of his Majeſty's Anſwer to both Letters; I have moved him to give the like Inſtructions to Mr. Secretary *Coke* to ſend you, that all the Envy (which is already very heavy) may not lye upon me; but if the King ſhould forget it, or Secretary *Coke* miſtake it, this is the King's reſolute Anſwer to me, and you may bide by it, that is, that you take what Order you in your Wiſdom think fitteſt with your refractory *Scotiſhmen* there, ſo you do it in Time, and ſuppreſs them before they get the Bit between their Teeth. So in Haſte and Wearineſs, I leave you to God's bleſſed Protection, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Lambeth, Nov. 2d, 1638. *faithful Friend and humble Servant,*

W. CANT.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

JUST as I had ſent away my Letters by your Servant, my Lady *Cornwallis* ſends to me to intreat me to trouble your Lordſhip with this Poſtſcript only, which is to give you very humble Thanks for your Favour already ſhewed to her Brother-in-law Sir *John Sherlock*, and to pray the Continuation of the ſame in any juſt Buſineſs of his that ſhall occaſion him to come before you, which Kindneſs of your Lordſhip's I ſhall add to my Score, and with my Prayers for your Health reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Lambeth, Nov. 5th, 1638. *very loving Friend to ſerve you,*

W. CANT.

Juſt as I was reading my Letter, this ſad Information came from Doctor *Wickham* to my Secretary, which I make bold to ſend to your Lordſhip, and am heartily ſorry for it, *viz.* of the lamentable Accident of Sir *Edward Oſborne*'s Son's Death, by the Fall of the Chimneys at *York* Manor, the laſt of *October*.

The

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I HAVE lately received two Letters from you, one about your own Miſtake concerning *Londonderry* Buſineſs, the other concerning *Lorne*, that is now *Argyle*. To the firſt, I muſt add one miſtaking to what ye have confeſſed: For my two laſt Propoſitions were, excluding the Cuſtoms; but howſoever the Way that I have reſolved to take now, will ſilence all theſe Queſtions. For I have rejected all Offers, and have appointed a Commiſſion for ſettling of it for my beſt Advantage, both in Honour and Profit.

As for *Argyle*, look you there, I ſhall do here as well as I can. So thanking you for the Advertiſement, I reſt

Whitehall, 5th *Nov.* 1638.
Received 14th by *Franc. Willoughby.*

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES R.

Sir Edward Oſborne, *Bart. Vice-Preſident of the North, to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honourable Lord,

THOUGH I may be confident that my preſent dejected and diſconſolate Condition would eaſily obtain your Lordſhip's Pardon for Silence at this Time (ſince *Curæ leves loquuntur, ingentes ſtupent)* yet the Duty I owe your Lordſhip, and the Comfort I apprehend to myſelf by diſburthening the Sorrows of my Heart unto ſo noble and high valued a Friend as your Lordſhip (pardon me for this bold Expreſſion) invites me to it.

What the too too juſt Cauſe of my Grief is, I doubt not but hath paſſed the Seas e're this, for which I bleſs God he hath taught me to lay mine Hand upon my Mouth, and with a religious Silence, free from repining at his good Pleaſure, to acknowledge his immediate Hand in this doleful Diſaſter, only the Suddenneſs and unparalleled Manner of it (except in *Job*'s Children, though I am comforted with Confidence of God's Mercy unto his Soul, being, I praiſe him, never tainted with the cuſtomary Wickedneſs of theſe evil Times) ſticks cloſer to me than the Death itſelf, eſpecially being aggravated with many uncharitable Cenſures. But that God, who enables me with Patience to indure the Affliction itſelf, will, I hope, arm me againſt the Reproach.

But while I reflect upon this heavy Viſitation, I cannot but acknowledge to your Lordſhip with Joy and Thankfulneſs, that as the left Hand of the Lord writ bitter Things againſt me, at the ſame Inſtance his right Hand of Mercy was ſtretched out for the Preſervation of my two ſurviving Children, whoſe dead Bodies (in all Probability) had added to the Heap of theſe Ruins, had the Fall but ſtayed half ſo long, as your Lordſhip hath been reading theſe four laſt Lines, they being at that very Time paſſing thorough the great Chamber to their Brother's. This was the Lord's doing, and it is wonderous in our Eyes, and I hope ſhall never be forgotten, while the Sun and Moon ſhine upon any Member of my poor Family.

Having now held your Lordſhip too long with the harſh Sounds of theſe jarring Diſorders of Grief and Joy, I will humbly beg your Lordſhip's Pardon and Prayer to the Almighty on my behalf, for the Continuance of Patience and Grace to apply and make uſe of this Correction, ſince he never ſtrikes thus home in vain. And be pleaſed ſtill to caſt upon me the Comfort of your Lordſhip's Favour and good Opinion, till I merit the contrary, by failing to be

Kiveton, 10th *Nov.* 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithfully humble,
though moſt afflicted Servant,
ED. OSBORNE.

P. S. I muſt

P. S. I muſt likewiſe crave your Lordſhip's Leave to be abſent from *York* ſomewhat longer upon this Occaſion than ordinary; for in Truth I cannot yet indure the Sight of the Place, which was the Deſtruction of ſo dear a Son in ſuch miſerable Manner: Neither could I now give your Lordſhip any Account of Buſineſs, being altogether unfit for it, and it for me; but by the Foot-Poſt's Return I hope to be better enabled for the Diſcharge of that Duty. A.D. 1638.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

I RECEIVED your gracious Letter of the 22d of *October*, Yeſterday; and this Day in all Humility, thus apply myſelf to give the ſpeedieſt Account thereof, keeping the Contents to myſelf with the Secrecy required from me.

It may with all Aſſurance be ſaid, that the purſuing your Majeſty's Commands is of higheſt Delight unto me in this Life, and be they never ſo difficult, I ſhall attend the Execution of them with the utmoſt of my Strength and Power, and truſt they ſhall never find me ſo ill provided again to fulfil them, ſo long as I have the Honour to ſerve you in this Place.

The five hundred Men, your Majeſty deſigns hence for your Service, may be ſpared without any great Prejudice to theſe Affairs; and ſhall not only be, God aſſiſting, ready to march by the End of two Months (in leſs than which Time they are hardly to be gathered together, the Garriſons where they lye being ſo remote) but fully provided of Powder, Bullet, and Match for a Twelve-Month forth of theſe Stores, where we have fourteen Laſts of Powder already, and nine more to be here very ſhortly; Perſons in their Affections to the Crown, I verily believe, inferior to no other Subjects: And as well Officers as Soldiers for their Knowledge, Uſe of their Arms, Ability of Body, and other Accommodations, ſuch, as *England* itſelf, without ſometime of Exerciſe and Practice, ſhall hardly be able to ſet beſides them.

But to the Intent that which is good may be well done, I humbly crave Leave to conſult your Majeſty's further good Pleaſure and Directions in ſome Particulars.

The Colour I give this Levy ſhall be the putting of a Garriſon of five hundred Men into *Carrickfergus*, the *Derry*, and *Colerane*, in regard, I underſtand the Lord of *Lorne* fortifies on the other Side, which not hearing to be by your Majeſty's Command, I underſtand not what to think of it; the rather alſo in regard, I am informed, the *Scotiſh* in theſe Parts are obſerved, all to ride up and down the Country armed with Swords, which formerly they have not been accuſtomed to do. And, to cover the Buſineſs the better, I purpoſe ſo to handle the Matter, as the Council here ſhall adviſe and avow theſe Preparations for that End, which will be a Means, I truſt, to effect the Service without the leaſt Thought of the true Intent indeed. And this I adventure on of myſelf, in regard your Majeſty's Letter ſeems to leave the Pretence for me to take upon the Place, that I am commanded to loſe no Time; and that all may be thus in the more Readineſs.

In that which follows, I crave and wait either your Majeſty's Allowance, or other Directions, which ſhall be thoroughly obeyed, ſtill going on in the mean Time.

Theſe Men, I intend to put into five Companies, to wit, one hundred Soldiers apiece in Rank; and will chuſe forth of the Army for each Company over and above that Number, a Captain and Lieutenant, an Enſign, two Serjeants, and two Drums to lead them; not taking, for all that, above one Officer out of any one Company.

The five hundred Soldiers I purpoſe to raiſe, by taking thirteen out of every Company, ſingle Men, as much as may be, of ableſt Bodies, and beſt Underſtanding the Uſe of their Arms; and accordingly Order ſhall forthwith go to each Captain to ſend hither that Number.

Being come up, I will truſt no Man's Eyes but my own to ſee them exerciſed and furniſhed with all that belongs to them, keeping them together in that Condition, till your Majeſty ordain for me how further to proceed herein.

Theſe five hundred Men being principally intended for keeping the Place, for which Service Shot is of more Uſe than Pike, and without Controverſy, Muſkets of more Execution than Calivers, I purpoſe only one hundred and fifty of them Pikes; three hundred and fifty full Muſkets.

A.D. 1638. There ſhall be Ships provided to tranſport them, and your Majeſty's Pinnace, *the Confidence*, in a Readineſs to convoy them.

Their Port I ſhould humbly adviſe might be *St. Bees*, otherwiſe called *Whitehaven*, which is in *Cumberland*, within two Days March of the Place, and one of the ſafeſt Paſſages this Channel affords.

In my poor Opinion it were very fit the Pay of the common Soldier ſhould be raiſed from ſix Pence to eight Pence a Day, from the Time he marcheth forth of his Garriſon, which will give them Encouragement. The contrary, cauſe them perchance to think it hard to be put upon ſuch a Journey and Service, and have leſs than the accuſtomed Pay of the Crown of *England* on that Side, which is eight Pence. This will increaſe the Charge but fifteen hundred Pounds a Year, yet give them a Chearfulneſs and Contentment in your Majeſty's Service, much more valuable than the Money. As for the Officers, I dare undertake, they ſhall remit and truſt themſelves wholly to your princely Bounty, for ſuch an Augmentation to their preſent Entertainments as may ſeem good to your Majeſty.

Nevertheleſs, I muſt humbly crave to mind your Majeſty, that by this Means there is taken hence the fourth Part of our Foot, which in a Time thus conditioned, and conſidering the numerous Plantations of the *Scotiſh*, I dare not adventure, either to adviſe, or leave unmentioned, but moſt humbly beſeech, for ſecuring the publick Peace on this Side, your Majeſty may be pleaſed, we raiſe five hundred new Foot inſtead of theſe thus imployed on that Side; their Pay to begin from the Time the other went out of Garriſon; diſtributing them equally among the Companies; to be caſt, this preſent Service over, and our Men reſtored, and ſo all ſettled again in the ſame Condition, and at the ſame Charge they now are.

All which increaſeth your Charge ſix thouſand and odd Pounds by Year; and if your Majeſty approve of it, without further Trouble or Burden to your Majeſty or *Exchequer* there, give me the Authority, and then let it reſt upon me to exchange over the Money, and pay theſe five hundred Men quarterly, forth of this poor Revenue. Howbeit we ſhall now want the four thouſand five hundred Pounds a Year, which we had once purchaſed of the Dutcheſs of *Buckingham*, and might now have found of excellent Uſe to your Affairs, if your Majeſty had not, under Correction, been overgood, and ſome other Perſons over importunate and difficult above Moderation and Reaſon.

Thus far the Work lyes on our Side, now your Majeſty will be pleaſed to reſolve me, whether you purpoſe to put theſe Men under the Command of ſome Perſon on that Side, or under one of the Captains here. If your Majeſty take him here, Sir *Francis Willoughby*, in my Opinion, will be the fitteſt. However, I think to truſt him with their Tranſportation, and upon the Place, either to deliver them over, or ſtill command them, as in your Majeſty's Wiſdom ſhall be beſt approved. Howbeit, I believe it would content the Soldiers more to ſerve under a Commander they know, than under one they know not.

It will be neceſſary there be Inſtructions ready to meet them on that Side, which may ſhew and direct them to that End your Majeſty intends; as alſo that they be civilly treated in their March, deſiring nothing but for their Money, as other People do, provided of Carriages for their Ammunition and Baggage, received and accommodated in their Garriſon.

It were not in my poor Judgment out of the Way to conſider, how far to acquaint and imploy my Lord *Clifford* herein, being your Majeſty's Lieutenant upon the Border. Undoubtedly he is by Nature ſecret, may be truſted, and is well affected to your Majeſty's Perſon and Affairs. Beſides, it is a Family of the greateſt Honour and Countenance in thoſe Parts, ſo I do conceive your Affairs might proſper the better, in caſe your Majeſty made him your Governor there, always provided he be furniſhed with an able Lieutenant-Governor, ſet into a right Poſture at firſt, he would at after govern himſelf, I believe, dextrouſly enough.

Under Favour I judge it moſt needful, with this Body of Foot, your Majeſty ſhould have, to be raiſed on that Side, at leaſt a Troop of fifty, if not a hundred, Horſe in Garriſon; which will queſtionleſs make the Foot of far more Uſe to your Service, than without Horſe they poſſibly can be. And theſe Horſemen will ſerve to diſcover and ſcour the Border on every Side.

I ſend your Majeſty here incloſed a Liſt of all your Ordnance, good, and good Store there is of it, but not one ſerviceable Piece for Want of Carriages. This Defect

fect I formerly advertiſed, fought for ſome ſeaſoned Planks forth of the Stores of *England*, but anſwered, there was none to ſpare. Since, I have done my utmoſt to furniſh ourſelves, and have prepared of ſeveral Sizes for that Purpoſe, yet ſo falſe the Timber of this Kingdom is, cut in ſo unſeaſonable a Time, as none is as yet fit to be put in any Work. But we are already in ſuch a Courſe, as, God bleſſing our Endeavours, we ſhall have twelve Field-Pieces, and eight Pieces of Battery on their Carriages ready with all belonging unto them, to march by *Whitſuntide* next, as I mentioned in one of my late Diſpatches to Mr. Secretary *Coke*. A.D. 1638.

Having gone thorough your Majeſty's Letter, admit me upon this Occaſion to beſeech you (in caſe the Humour intends not to Peace) by all Means to provide for the fortifying of *Dunbarton*, and ſecuring it by a ſtrong Garriſon. The Place is of great Importance, and three thouſand Men in my poor Judgment might be placed there to excellent Purpoſe, and by the Help of your Ships moſt fitly victualled from hence, if there be Cauſe.

Nor ſhould only by this Means all their beſt Harbours on this Coaſt fall into your Majeſty's Power, but, by good Intelligence betwixt the two Garriſons, the Concurrence of my Lords *Nithiſdale*, *Kircudbright*, and other your well affected Subjects in that Quarter, the whole Country lying betwixt them be preſerved and ſecured. Beſides, ſuch a Cloud hanging behind over their Backs, I believe their Preſbyters would hardly be able to preach or ſmoke out their Congregations far from Home. And ſo, at leaſt keep the Fire within their own Borders, without burſting forth to the Annoyance of their Neighbours.

If it come to Extremity, which God avert, it will be worthy your Majeſty's Wiſdom to think, how at once to ſeize of all the Shipping of that Subject as well here as in *England*. Particularly, to gather up as many of their Ships coming laded from the Vintage in *France*, as thoſe fiſhing upon their own Coaſts, as can be light of; perchance taking from them their Wine, it might render them more ſober.

Above all that can be done on that other Side, the taking of *Leith* is to be endeavoured, to fortify there ſtrongly, and to make the Place good with a Garriſon of ten thouſand Men. This, with the Help of your Fleet, and theſe ten thouſand Landmen on board them, I ſhould think very feaſible. As alſo by that Means to command the Coaſt all along, and to victual your Garriſon at Pleaſure.

I know your Majeſty foreſees and underſtands all theſe Things much better than myſelf, yet be pleaſed to caſt your Eye upon the Map, and there ſee how handſomely *Leith*, *Dunbarton*, *Berwick* and *Carlile* lye quartered, to cut off all the lower and beſt Part of *Scotland* from the reſt; to me it ſeems, as of mighty Importance, ſo of no great Difficulty.

I underſtand that Party is much blown up with their Expectations of Help from their Countrymen on this Side, and ſure ſuch an Aſſimulation of Humours there is amongſt them, as the Conjecture is probable enough; yet, Sir, be you pleaſed to reſtore us but theſe five hundred Men you borrow from this Army, and I durſt with the Peril of my Life be anſwerable to contain all here in Quietneſs: But then I muſt have preſent and full Authority to take every little Inclination in the firſt Appearance of it, and to cruſh the Serpent in the Egg.

Let none magnify the Power of theſe barbarous Mutineers, as being above your Majeſty's Diſcipline to correct and reduce. For it is not poſſible in human Reaſon, but they are without much Difficulty to be bowed to right Reaſon without adventuring of many Blows. For, by the way, I ſhould never adviſe to afford them the Honour of ſtriking a Battle with the Crown, much rather to keep them in, with ſtrong Garriſons by Land, with your Fleet at Sea, and ſo watch, faſt, and ſtarve them out of this Madneſs into their right Wits. Undoubtedly, Sir, there is nothing much to be feared, or indeed conſiderable, but the Expence of Treaſure in the Service. And firſt or laſt ſure they ſhould forth of their own Store defray the Charge, that invited us to this drunken and ſurfeited Banquet; and in the mean Time be forced into large Contributions to theſe neighbouring Garriſons, procuring them to be ſpoken withal in the ſame rate *Abſalom*, we read, did with *Joab*.

Laſtly, let none perſuade your Majeſty to diſtruſt the Loyalty and Chearfulneſs of your *Engliſh* Subject on this Occaſion. For, upon my Faith to God, I believe they will be found very ready and truſty in the Purſuance of all your Commands, and moſt unwilling to divide Stakes with the other. And, as for this Subject, queſtionleſs the

Engliſh

A.D.1638. *Engliſh* (and Native in this Exigent) are moſt aſſured, no Suſpicion to be had of them at all.

Your Majeſty hath been pleaſed ſometimes heretofore not to reprehend in me theſe Excurſions out of the Bounds of my own Imployment. And now I do moſt humbly crave your Pardon for this Length, whither my zealous, faithful and chearful Heart to your Majeſty's Perſon and Service hath tranſported me beyond Meaſure, I fear. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin-Caſtle, 11th of *Nov.* 1638.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Sir Edward Stanhope *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured Lord,

MY Wife and I preſent your Lordſhip with moſt humble Thanks for ſparing us our Son *John*, whom (God bleſs and ſpeed well) we have returned, thinking ourſelves not more happy in any Thing, than that it hath pleaſed your Lordſhip out of your great, but undeſerved Favour to me to take him to yourſelf, wherein, with all thankful Acknowledgment, I joy ſo much, as, if I may be truſted, had I Power or Means, I ſhould not exchange his Service of your Lordſhip's with that of any Prince in Chriſtendom, making much Difference between the conſtant Love of a noble Friend, and the tickle Condition of thoſe that live in Courts. I have had much Company, at leaſt divers Times met with the *Scotiſh* Commiſſioners, having had Notice by Letters from a Friend of their Goings and Returns every Time after they had firſt been there, though they have taken wonderful much Pains in poſting to and fro, beſides their Care and Endeavours to compoſe Things peaceably, which I think will hardly for all that be effected without his Majeſty's yielding far beneath Sovereignty, having already deſcended too low, neither do I think that will ſerve the Turn, nor what elſe can be done to reſtrain their unbridled Fury and Madneſs. Thoſe imployed by his Majeſty, truly I am perſuaded, deſire it were otherwiſe, and that in Sincerity of Heart; yet I perceived after I got into the Acquaintance of ſome of the beſt Quality, and took Boldneſs to object many Things that touched the Quick, there was much, nay manifeſt Difference, if not Contrariety, betwixt thoſe Things they ſeemed to hope, and their Anſwers to thoſe Objections of mine; ſo that I thought I perceived in their Anſwers much Nobleneſs in ſpeaking Truth, yet I ſee all *Scotchmen* are *Scots*. That very Day, being *Saturday*, that *Jack* came to *Grimſton*, I being at *Righton*, Intelligence came thither to me of their going down, and that that Night they lay at *Ferrybridge*, where I muſt be and was. This was the Marquis's firſt Return from Court down again. I ſupped that Night with them, but had ſpent two Hours before with a Friend in diſcourſing of that Buſineſs; I was then a Stranger to moſt of the Company, excepting the Earl of *Denbigh*, Dr. *Belcanquel*, and one other; Men of Quality there were none amongſt them, ſaving the Earl of *Abercorn*, (who only accompanied them to *Newcaſtle*, for into *Scotland* he durſt not go) Sir *James Hamilton* (who is ſaid to be a brave Gentleman, and one I perceive the Marquis much values) and my Brother *Maule*, theſe were all at this Time. I was very late with them, of which I was glad, becauſe I ſaw them all (that I cared much to be acquainted with) upon ſome general Diſcourſe as willing as I could wiſh, or rather more than I could expect, of which I took Advantage, as not intending to loſe my Knowledge of them; and truly I am perſuaded (as I thank God my Body was diſpoſed) if I had known of their coming a Week ſooner, I had then gone with them into *Scotland*, where I might have informed my Knowledge by many Circumſtances of Things I already knew, much better than by any Relation ſpoken or written, of both which I have had this Summer as good Store, ſpringing from the Fountain Head, as many Men wiſer than myſelf; and truly if I had done ſo, I might have been ſerviceable to ſome of my moſt honoured Friends. To digreſs a little. It ſeemed, *Jack* not long before he came over writ to my

my Brother *Maule*, which he took so kindly, as he asking me very lovingly after him, and enquiring in what Place he had the Honour to serve your Lordship; I told him how much we were both bound to your Lordship, and that I expected him over daily, for which he first chid me, and after expressed a great Desire to see him, which I promised he should, though he came into *Scotland* to wait on him; for I then knew not he was come to *Grimston* the same Night, till the next Day, which was *Monday*, that he came to *Righton* to me. A.D.1638.

The next Time the Marquis came back from *Scotland* I only came short of him half an Hour, which troubled me the less, because he came away sad and discontented, scarce staid to sup before he went to Bed, and was gone the next Morning by break of Day: And no Marvel, for he came away so suddenly, as none of the contrary Party knew of it, nor very few of his own Company, excepting Sir *James Hamilton* (who had Directions to follow him; but could not overtake before he had passed *Ferrybridge*) and my Brother *Maule* (who craved Leave, because the Marquis's Stay going and coming was to be but three Weeks, to attend his Return there, for Dispatch of his own private Affairs, having before waited of him thence to the Court). So only Dr. *Belcanquel* attended him out of *Scotland*. At this Time there happened a pretty glorious, fabulous Passage, the Scene whereof was *Doncaster*, at the Success whereof your Lordship may perhaps smile, how I was innocently gulled. Thus it was, Mr. *Francis Nevile* of *Cheete* told the Vice-President, that Sir *William Sawile*, with divers others, being at *Doncaster* about a Commission there betwixt him and Dr. *Levitt*, hearing the Marquis was lighted there, went and presented his Service to him, who took him by the Hand very nobly, (this Complement being out of Fashion at Court ever since Blue Coats, and Swords, and Bucklers were laid by, might have made the rest suspicious) well, he asked the Marquis what Hope there was that the Affairs of *Scotland* would have good Success? His Answer was, truly he had very great Hopes, for the Business went very calmly and orderly on. Some others of very good Understanding, known, and knowing the Marquis very well, one especially much valued by him, Sir *Robert Amstruther* said, he had nothing but Sadness in his Countenance, and well might; for after they had received from him all his Majesty's Pleasure, and that he had no more in Charge to deliver to them, they most imperiously demanded Satisfaction of their Desires of having a free Assembly granted, that those Things in their Petition might be discussed therein, which he had no Authority to do; nay, though all or most of the Commissioners had humbly interceded for it, his Majesty would not grant it, which was the Cause of his sudden Departure to try once more if he could obtain that from the King, without which nothing could be effected that tended so much as to Peace.

At his going down this Time from Court, I had Notice sent me what Night he would be at *Ferrybridge*, whither I went to attend his coming; thither he came late, and late went to Supper, by reason of Letters he had to write to Court, which chiefly concerned two Things. The one was, at *Newark* he met those *Scotish* Bishops that had lain so long at *Berwick* and *Newcastle*, going up to Court, whose Stay he commanded till his Majesty's Pleasure was known: The other was, a Bruit he heard with Confidence, that there was gone to *Berwick* two or three Commanders of Note, and as many Captains, amongst the Number of which was one *Gibson*, once your Lordship's domestick Servant at *York*. He knew well though such a Thing could not be without his Knowledge, yet he took it for granted, if the Fame of such Things should fly into *Scotland* before him, or follow him at the Heels, his Majesty's gracious yielding to a free Assembly (yet not without Limitation) would not be of Force to keep them quiet, as it afterwards proved; for within few Days after his Arrival the Noise this News made came to the Ears of those of the Covenanters that were next adjacent to *Berwick*, upon which presently they were all in a Tumult, and could hardly be restrained by the Marquis, or by Proclamation, but would presently go and take in *Berwick*, till they were assured of the Untruth of it, then were they, and not till then pacify'd. *Jack* had now been with me about three Weeks, so I took him along with me to *Ferrybridge*, where we were, I think, two Hours before the Marquis came. I went down to wait of him before he alighted out of his Coach, which he did very chearfully, with a smiling Countenance saluting me, and after asked, why came you hither? I answered to kiss his Hands for the noble Favours done to me the last Time I waited on him there, he thanked me with a great Show of Kindness, and so took me up with him. And truly to speak the Truth, I was never more made of, nor more kindly

A.D. 1638. kindly uſed by any Stranger in all the Days of my Life; amongſt other Favours, when we were to ſit down at the Table, it pleaſed him to command me to ſit down at the upper Side of it next himſelf, (who ſat at the End) notwithſtanding there were preſent two Earls Sons, which, as it was fit, as mannerly as I could I refuſed, intreating him to command me to ſerve him in any thing wherein I might not wrong others, no Anſwer would ſerve, his Importunity forced an unwilling Obedience from me.

But long before this, after the Chamber was emptied of Servants and all other Company, ſaving the Secretary's Son, Sir *James Hamilton*, and Dr. *Belcanquel*, I ſaid, I was as glad to ſee him have as chearful an Aſpect now, as I was to hear he had ſo, and that upon good Reaſon, at *Doncaſter* in his Paſſage up; and that he had ſo good Hope there would be a grateful Concluſion of thoſe Buſineſſes (as I was informed by a Gentleman of this Country to whom his Lordſhip told as much at *Doncaſter*). To which his Anſwer was, truly, whatſoever my Hopes were then, I neither ſaw, ſaluted (but in Paſſage) nor ſpoke with any of your Country to communicate any ſuch thing to. Now was I almoſt *non plus*, but by that time he had done, I recollected myſelf, and ſaid, I was glad howſoever to ſee it ſo now, ſince good Hopes come never too late; for which he thanked me. Sir *James Hamilton* aſked me after, if he might know his Name; which he did by me; at which he proteſted he was not all the Time the Marquis was at *Doncaſter* from him an Inch, and that there was no Man living with him but thoſe of his own Company and Retinue, except Sir *Robert Amſtruther*. Which ſhall be a Warning to me for ever not to begin a Complement at the Hint of another's Report; unleſs I know and dare believe him very well. The Marquis, amongſt many other Queſtions, aſked, if I could tell (to uſe his own Phraſe) how many Souls there were in *Yorkſhire?* I anſwered, it was impoſſible almoſt for me to know, for ſuch Reaſons as I told him (too many to trouble your Lordſhip with the Relation of) but ſuch as he ſeemed ſatisfied with; yet I told him, he might imagine the Number was very great, becauſe in theſe Weſtern Parts of this Country (having related before how the Country was divided) there was in one Pariſh, not paſſing fourteen Miles off the Place where he was, not many fewer than thirty thouſand, and again within ſix Miles of that, not fewer than twenty thouſand Communicants; at which he ſeemed to wonder much. He enquired much, what were the Forces of this Country, both of Foot and Horſe? how often trained? and where? of which I gave him a juſt and true Account. He aſked me of the Truth of that Report, and whether I had heard of any Commanders ſent down to *Berwick*, or no? I anſwered him (with Pardon from his Lordſhip) I heard more than I believed, and more than I knew was true; for, I had Letters as lately from the Court as any Inhabitant in this Country, and that the Night before there lay at my Houſe a Gentleman of Quality that came out of thoſe Parts. He told me at Supper he had ſpecial Command from the King to ſend my Brother *Maule*, preſently upon his Arrival there, to Court, but he was unreturned from *Penmure*, and it was contradicted before he did; ſo that he came not thence till the 22d of *October* to *Edinburgh*. Sir *James Hamilton* and I had an Hour's private Conference, beſides what I had before with others; and ſince my Acquaintance has held ſo well on with them, as there have paſſed Letters betwixt us. He would needs injoin me to write to my Brother *Maule*, and deſired to be the Meſſenger himſelf, and the next Morning he came to my Lodgings to call for it, I little ſuſpecting they would be gone before Day. I had forgotten to relate to your Lordſhip in his due Place being before this laſt, how caſually I met with Marquis *Douglaſs* voluntarily going to Court, it ſeemed, by that I heard afterwards, to offer his Service to the King in this Buſineſs, which was not well pleaſing to the other, he hath ſtaid there ever ſince, and returned lately from Court, on *Tueſday* laſt he lay at *Wetherby*, and the Earl of *Nithiſdale* with him. It is ſaid, whilſt he was here, there were ſome Overtures made to him by the Covenanters, which either in Part, or in the whole he acquainted his Majeſty with, howſoever he is returned not very well pleaſed. On *Wedneſday* Morning betwixt *Wetherby* and *Boroughbridge* he met Mr. *James Maxwell* and my Brother *Maule* ſent by Marquis *Hamilton* to Court, with Charge to be there on *Saturday* Night. Your Lordſhip's Letters to my Brother *Maule* were ſafely delivered in *Scotland*, but after I heard his coming from thence was ſo uncertain, not knowing whether yours to him might require an Anſwer, I made *Jack* ſend his Footman (who knew the Country well) to know whether he would command him any Service to your Lordſhip, he found him got from *Edinburgh* back to *Penmure*, and to return thither again, and ſo into *England* preſently. But Mr. *Maxwell* would not let him go to him, but ſtaid him there for fear of miſſing him.

him. On the 21st or 22d of *October* he came thither, and wrote to me the 23d, with a Letter incloſed to your Lordſhip, which I delivered to *Jack*. He wrote me Word, that if he came at his own Leiſure and ſingle, he would come to me; if not, he would not fail ſo to write to me, as if my Health permitted, we might meet; but after his Letters were ſealed, he that intended to have ſet forward that Week, was ſtaid by the Marquis ten Days longer. Yet like an honeſt Man, there was a Letter brought to me written by him at *Boroughbridge*, as I was late at Supper on *Tueſday* Night laſt, to intreat me to meet him the next Day, and if he were ungone, to bring my Son *John* with me. I ſent him to *Wetherby* very early, to let him know that I would not fail to wait on him about *Aberforth*, which I did, more than a Salutation to Mr. *Maxwell* I ſpake not to any Man living but him, neither ever parted we Horſe-ſides, till we took Leave one of another, which was beyond *Ferrybridge*, which, in time, according to Mr. *Maxwell*'s ſlow Pace, was above three Hours. As he me, ſo did Mr. *Maxwell* entertain *Jack* with Diſcourſe all the while, without Interruption, and was very free to him about the great Major. My Brother *Maule* told me, they had heard at *Edinburgh* of the diſmal Accident at the Manor, and that it was there confidently reported to the Marquis and a great Company more, that it was the Vice-Preſident himſelf that was ſlain with the Fall of a Chimney, that beat down the Roof of the Chamber where he was with two or three Gentlemen of Quality his intimate Friends, and they were ſome of them mortally hurt, at which News he ſtartled, or rather, as he ſaid, was ſtruck, being extreme ſorry for him, whom he loves wonderfully well; and the more, becauſe his Thoughts reflected preſently on me, as being one; for Love ever fears the worſe. This was not contradicted till he came beyond *Durham*. Thus have I been bold to trouble your Lordſhip with a tedious, though happily not a uſeleſs Journal of half a Summer and a Piece of Winter. I ſuppoſe your Lordſhip can never be ſatisfied with bare and ſuperficial Relations, which are neither for Delight nor Profit, unleſs there be ſomething of Subſtance; and though I know you cannot avoid the hearing of theſe Affairs, it may be you will not be diſpleaſed with ſome of my Summer-Fruits, for you love Holland Pippins, and they are ſmart, nor reject my Gleanings after a plentiful Harveſt, though barren Ground yields light Ears. And now in the firſt Place, give me Leave to diſſent ſomething from your Lordſhip, (to uſe your own elegant Expreſſion) you do not think the Lion is ſo terrible as he is painted; point blank againſt this I am not, and yet think he is terrible enough to fear us. I am perſuaded thoſe whoſe Hearts are very loyal, and would run a great Hazard, nay would undergo a great Loſs, do yet neither leſſen the Fear, nor extenuate the Danger, and that by way of ſafe and honeſt Policy. For if they could by that Means get their Laws, Privileges and Immunities (which are very great, queſtioned, and perhaps in Danger of being diſannulled) confirmed and eſtabliſhed, I anſwer, they do their Country good Service, and offend not this Kingdom, in defending it from Wars, and the dangerous Effects of it beſides the Doubtfulneſs of Fortune. That he is terrible enough to fear us, ſure, though it cannot be but that we in Number are more than twenty for one, yet how often hath that failed both in the *Roman* Wars, the *Turkiſh*, the *French*, and with us againſt them, beſides a numberleſs Number of more Examples, more ancient, more modern, and nearer hand? It hath been, eſpecially in Places of Advantage, by the greateſt Commander in the World thought, too many Hands have as often done Hurt as too few, and doubtleſs they are able to bring Men enough to the Field (though not to ſupply Loſſes) yet to give Battle to any Prince in Chriſtendom, and keep as many as may ſecure their own Country, if there were need of any thing but the Country itſelf to kill them that aſſault it. Out of doubt, they may draw out above threeſcore thouſand ſtrong, able, well armed Men, ſuch as hardly will be terrified with any Danger, and ſuch as are inured to all the Ills that War commonly puts Soldiers to. Though in the firſt we may equal them, as long as Health and Strength laſts, yet doubtleſs in the other we fall far ſhort. It is moſt certain, of ſuch Men excellently well armed, they have in one Shire thirty thouſand. We are, queſtionleſs, far inferior to them in Number of great and expert Commanders within this Kingdom. And I fear, if it ſhould come to that, which God avert, they would be too far within our Bowels to be eaſily caſt out again by thoſe ſent for from foreign Parts. And I am perſuaded, nay it cannot be, but we ſhall have Work enough to draw our Eyes, Hands, and Hearts from them to guard more precious Things. Doubtleſs, no Part of his Majeſty's Dominions but would be infeſted more or leſs; nay, which is worſe, who can tell how many Hearts they have (God pardon and turn the Hearts

A.D. 1638.

A.D. 1638.

Hearts of ſuch) in this Kingdom? Who, though they may be drawn to the Field, may fight ſo faintly as they had better run away; nay, perhaps, if ever Fortune ſmile on them in any one Conflict, falſe Cowards may prove fatal and bloody Butchers to their own Side. Beſides, if it ſhould come to ſo great a Miſchief, as a Winter War, if they were able but to lye in their Trenches, and have Store of Proviſion, (as I believe they would have, for doubtleſs they will make theſe Parts the Seat of the War) they ſcarce would ever need to fight, but would find cold Nights and ill Weather their familiar Friends; and we, I mean the common Soldier, would be found dead under every Hedge. Doubtleſs, in point of enduring Hardineſs, and fighting in Blood, the Courage of the Peaſant is as great as of either the Gentlemen or Noblemen, quite contrary to them of *France* and us now effeminated. Neither is it a ſmall Encouragement to the common Soldier to fight for Victory, Liberty, Maintenance of their Laws and Privileges, beſides Booty and Riches: Whereas we have but one of theſe, the Glory of the Victory, which of how mean Eſtimation it is, and how inſenſible the common People (our Strength in reſpect to Number) are of it, we may by Experience daily find; nor is it not to be unregarded, that theſe will have leſs Courage to fight againſt ſuch as intend us no Ill, but in their own Defence, and perhaps will ſeem to take nothing from us, but that the Neceſſity of War compels them to. And truly (which God forbid) if a Time of ſuch Calamity ſhould come upon us, it would like a Thief in the Night, take us unprovided and diſmayed, like a ſudden Plague or Deluge, which would infect and overflow much Ground before it could be ſtayed, and the Waters turn home into their own natural Channels. Neither do I think that Kingdom of *Ireland*, either ſo fortified by the *Engliſh* Plantations, by the Peace, Plenty, and Obligement of the Natives, or by the better Life the *Scots* do there enjoy, nor the Power that is, or may be to curb them, will (if theſe break forth into War) reſtrain or keep the other quiet; ſince when Occaſion may be laid hold of, I more ſuſpect the falſe Hearts of the *Iriſh* Natives, who will, ever upon advantageous Hopes, find the ſame Bellows to blow, and the ſame Hand to blow with, that they have formerly had, more than the ſtranger *Scots*, of whom I am neither ſecure, nor whom I think will want Coadjutors. I pray God quit us from Fears, keep us from Danger, ſettle the Hearts of thoſe that waver, confirm the faithful, and confound, if not change thoſe, who pray not for, and would defend the *Jeruſalem* of our God. This is all I can ſay touching our Fears and Cauſes of them affirmatively, for the negative Part it belongs to ourſelves, and needs no other Diſcovery than what it lays open to every Eye.

The late Proclamation, doubtleſs, was a very gracious Satisfaction to their Demands, yet they think it ſuch a Thing as is void of all reality, and rather a Snare than a Declaration of Liberty from ſurmiſed Grievances, only publiſhed to gain Time, and loſe the Advantage ſuppoſed now in their Hands. The Confeſſion and Band lately publiſhed, and enjoined to be ſworn to by all People of all Eſtates and Degrees within the Kingdom, is ſuſpected to aim at no other End, but as a Bait caſt out among Dogs to ſet them together by the Ears, and rather to annihilate and break aſunder their former Covenant. At which I much wonder, being ſo full of Piety and good Government of the Church, as many of our own Nation would think it a great Happineſs if they had the like. Nay, truly it is to be admired, it ſhould be ſo full and home, and bound by ſo great and ſolemn Proteſtations as it is, acquitted of all by-reſpects, and publiſhed to the World to be the only pure and ſincere Truth, both for Subſtance and Diſcipline, that is profeſſed, taught, and uſed in the Chriſtian World. Sure then many others are as far out of the Way, as thoſe Things were, put upon them by their own Biſhops. To which Profeſſion whoſoever is ſo ſworn and bound by ſuch a ſolemn Band, to maintain and keep without Violation, with Lives and Goods, I wonder what Power can hereafter diſpenſe with ſuch an Oath ſo taken, by ſo ſtrong and vehement almoſt Execrations ratified againſt the Violators. It is to be feared they are not to be overcome but by yielding; and how that may ſhow to wiſer Men I know not, to me it doth very diſhonourable and diſadvantageous to future Actions, diſcovering a naked Part that ſhould not be ſeen. Doubtleſs Fury hath hurried them too far, to be reſtrained by any Thing but Force. It is thought, though they have a gracious Pardon for whatſoever is by-paſt, they, jealous of their own ill Deſerts, think that a Cloud will hang and watch over the Heads of thoſe great ones, who have been the Authors of all theſe Miſchiefs, and as ſoon as the Wind is laid, will fall on them in terrible Storms and Showers, to their utter Overthrow: For what Difference do they think is

it

it betwixt periſhing with Honour by the Hand of *Mars*, and dying by the Sword of *Aſtrea* ignominiouſly? Every Man that may die when he will, may by the ſame Power as he will. And what hope can there be, or what Truth to be expected, when Houſes are ſo divided amongſt themſelves, if it ſhould come to the Deciſion of the Sword? Will a Father leave his Child, a Son the Mother, a Brother the Siſter, a Wife the Huſband? Help to butcher them with their own Hands? Bleſs and not curſe the Hand that doth it? And out of doubt it is moſt true, there are not paſſed three of the Privy (or ſecret as they call them) Council of *Scotland*, but which way ſoever they look, their Sons look quite contrary; and it is a Wonder, that they, who ſhould have a triple Power, of Fathers over Children, of Lords over Vaſſals, Magiſtrates over both, ſhould neither be able to perſuade Obedience from their Children, Service from their Vaſſals, nor Loyalty from either. If Men were not ſubject both by the Law of God, of Nature, of Cuſtom, there might this ſucceeding Reaſon be admitted for ſomething. And this might be ſaid, if by Perſuaſions and Endeavours, nay by the Loſs of the Lives of us that are loyal, theſe Things might be compoſed peaceably, we ſhould offer up both, as a free-will Offering to pacify thoſe that are cauſeleſly enraged. But ſince that cannot be done, but it muſt come to the Sword, if thoſe of ours periſh for want of Help, or by Diviſions, what can we expect for imbruing our Hands in our Childrens, in our Brothers, in our Fathers Blood? What Compenſation can be made for, and with, theſe Loſſes? But for their Sakes we become greater Vaſſals than ever. May not then our Tongues, our Hands be forced to ſpeak, ſubſcribe, and render us the moſt miſerable of all Nations in the Chriſtian World, who have ſo many hundred of Years enjoyed as great Privileges and Immunities, both in reſpect of every Man's own, as of that wherein our Kings did and could claim a Property? May we not then be forced to put our Necks, nay our Souls, under and into the Yoke of what Alterations in Religion it will pleaſe our Biſhops? Will they not then, when they have us under their Feet, make all their Fingers heavier than all our Forefathers Loins? And had we not better join (ſuch a Neceſſity compelling, having done our beſt Endeavours to compoſe all Differences in Peace) than to all our Ruins both of Lives, Goods, Eſtates, Honours beſides, and Devaſtation of our Conſciences be ſevered, in a War and fight for our own Ruins? It is thought thus the perverſe and diſloyally affected ſpeak for themſelves, counterfeiting and putting on the Perſons of thoſe better affected and more Loyal. But the 22d of this Month (if God give a Bleſſing to the Aſſembly at *Glaſcow)* will give a *Comma*, it is hoped, if not a *full Point* to all theſe Calamities; if it hold on both Sides, which may be doubted. Since, I ſuppoſe, if the Biſhops ſhould be denied to be preſent, it would hardly hold on his Majeſty's Part, and preſent I doubt they will not ſuffer them to be that are the Covenanters. And if it hold not on the King's Part, yet the Covenanters, I am perſuaded, will meet and confirm what they have done by a new Ratification. I pray God, they meddle not with bounding that ſacred Thing of Kings, the Prerogative. A.D.1638.

I have troubled your Lordſhip ſo long with a Diſcourſe of theſe Affairs, ſome from the common Mouth of Fame, ſome from the Lips of loyal Fear; as there is no room left for Apologies, though Neceſſity conſtrain me to inform you of ſome Things elſe concerning the Affairs of this Place. I find my Lord Mayor ſo refractory, ſo full of unneceſſary Scruples about the delivering over the Companies to the Captain, according to your Lordſhip's Directions, and about exerciſing of them, as I know not what to ſay or do, for nothing yet is done. All that could be done of my Part is, as having dealt thus with the Lord Mayor.

After Directions were given by your Lordſhip, I wrote to the Lord Mayor, and acquainted him that you had been pleaſed to make me Colonel of all the Train-Bands of Foot within the City and Ainſty of *York*, the whole Number whereof were ſix Hundred. I ſent him likewiſe the Names of ſuch Captains as I received in a Liſt from Mr. Vice-Preſident, that he might chuſe of that Number as many as might ſuffice for the Ainſty. He returned me Anſwer again, he ſuppoſed I was only Colonel of thoſe within the Ainſty; to which I anſwered by Letters, I was careful to uſe the Words of my Commiſſion and no other, and becauſe he ſhould ſee I was not miſtaken, I ſent him my Commiſſion itſelf, and therefore wrote him Word, I would attend him to know his Pleaſure, which I did ſtaying a whole Week at *York*, as Mr. Vice-Preſident knows. The next Day after I came I went to him, and he began firſt to make many Mints at his Authority immediately from his Majeſty, offered to ſhew it me,

A.D. 1638. but I told him I had nothing to do to treat with him upon other Ground than on his and mine from your Lordſhip. Many frivolous Objections then he made, I told him, becauſe he might the better, reſolve what to do, I would both anſwer all his Objections, and inform him fully, as I conceived, what your Lordſhip's Pleaſure was, which the next Day in writing I did, and ſent it by my youngeſt Son, acquainting ſtill the Vice-Preſident with my Proceedings. And in that, becauſe I ſaw he had a Mind to have ſome Citizens Actors in it, I offered what I thought was a Curteſy, eſpecially coming voluntarily, which he ſlighted; and for the main Buſineſs, he ſent me Word, he would conſult with his Brethren (who I think have little to do in theſe Affairs) and then I ſhould know what he intended to do. The next Day he called an Houſe, but to this very Hour what they wiſely concluded I know not, nor ever heard from him. Sir *Robert Farrer* was with me on *Friday* laſt, who finds him as dilatory, and told me that the Lord Mayor called another Houſe on *Saturday*, and I think intends ſo to ſpend the Time. I propounded, in that I wrote to the Lord Mayor, ſome Conſiderations for him, that ſhould train or exerciſe, (as they did in other Parts of the Shire) it being a diſtinct Juriſdiction by itſelf, and referred it to him, as in my Thoughts being very reaſonable.

For the Weſt-Riding, we are finely fetched over with a Trick from the Houſe of *Cheete: Roger Nevile* was propounded to view and exerciſe the ſeveral Companies in that Part, Plurality of Voices carried it, and no Matter was it, ſince the Gentleman is ſufficient enough, for his Pains he was to have twenty Pounds *per Annum*, he viewed and exerciſed the whole Companies once; but now he hath received his Year's Pay, he refuſeth to meddle any more, but turneth every Captain looſe to ſhift for one to exerciſe his Company; ſo that every Captain muſt, out of his own Purſe, pay ſuch a Man, or elſe do, as ſome, exact half a Crown a Man for every private Arms; a greater Burden to the Country than twelve Pence a Conſtable, ſo much in former Times oppoſed and repined at. He hath received a good deal overplus Money belonging to Sir *Robert Farrer*, makes account to him only of ten Pounds, much ſhort of his due, but that ten Pounds he hath not yet neither, as he informeth me.

I have troubled your Lordſhip beyond Excuſe, and therefore have nothing to ſay for myſelf; but I ſhall pour forth my Prayers to the great God of Heaven and Earth to bleſs you and yours with all the Bleſſings your Lordſhip can deſire for both, which is the beſt Service can be performed for your Lordſhip by

Grimſton, Nov. 13, 1638. *Your moſt humble and ever faithful Servant,*

E. STANHOPE.

Sir Arthur Hopton *to the Lord Deputy.*

My ſingular good Lord,

SINCE I came to ſerve in this Court, I have not been unmindful of the Reſpects ſo due to your Lordſhip, and I hope my Letters have had the good Succeſs to come to your Hands, howſoever I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to retain me in the Number of thoſe that you will be pleaſed to honour with the Opinion of being your Servants, which I have long been and ſhall ever be.

For the preſent, the Thought of Action is laid aſide, all the Armies on both Sides being retired to their Winter-quarter, but the Preparations againſt the next Year are very quick, as well not to be found unprovided (as they were this laſt Summer) as in Conſideration of the Obligation they have to pay the *French* the ſeveral Viſits they have made them in their Country.

Your Lordſhip will have had a particular Relation of the Service of *Fuentarabia*, which if you have had from hence, it is likely to be in the Manner of a Miracle, if from *France* of a Treachery. But the Truth is, that the *French* forſook their Trenches without Reaſon, and the *Spaniard* defended the Town well, which indeed was ſufficient to defend itſelf, as long as it had Inſtruments of Defence within it; and if there be any Thing laid to the Charge of any of the *French* Commanders, it muſt either proceed from the Factions of that Court, or elſe that ſome one may have miſ-

informed

informed the State concerning the Strength of the Place, unleſs they will lay the Fault of the Soldiers (who indeed would not fight) upon the Commanders, it being but an Equality of Juſtice to lay the whole Blame, in caſe of a Miſcarriage, upon thoſe, that in caſe of good Succeſs ſhould have received all the Honour. For the preſent on this Side, the Army is reduced to a very ſmall Number, and thoſe diſperſed into ſeveral Towns of the Province of *Guypuſcoa*, the Men of Quality having had Leave to retire to this Court. A.D.1638.

By Sea they are not ſo free from Work; for, being in daily Expectation of the Arrival of the *Weſt-India* Fleet, they are compelled to have a great Strength at Sea, knowing the Watchfulneſs of their Enemies for that Booty. To this Purpoſe they have ſent forth the Duke of *Maqueda* (one of the beſt Subjects this King hath) with the whole *Armada Real*; and I am advertiſed this Day from *Cadiz*, that they are making new Preparations, having made Stay of above fifty Sails of all Nations in that Bay, for they are advertiſed, that the *French* and *Hollander* united, have ſome Deſigns upon the Iſlands of the *Terceras*, and that they have a very ſtrong Fleet in the Bay of *Mexico*.

In *Italy* they have had this Summer good Succeſs, but towards the Fall, the *French* are grown ſo ſtrong in *Piedmont*, as they are compelled to retire into the State of *Milan*.

Your Lordſhip knows that the End of all theſe Troubles (unleſs they outlaſt Time) muſt be Peace, which nevertheleſs comes on ſo ſlowly, as I cannot ſay the Appearances thereof are viſible: That which I can diſcover is, that on both Sides they have Reaſon to be weary of the War, and on this Side, they would be glad of any good Occaſion to treat of a Peace, but they are ſo entangled on both Sides, partly out of Jealouſy of Honour, and partly out of Avarice, being unwilling to forgo what they have gotten (and indeed have dearly enough paid for) as I find the Way to begin a Treaty to be very difficult; nevertheleſs the Pope continues to make Inſtance therein, rather not to loſe the Reputation of a Moderator, than out of Hope to do any Good.

Your Lordſhip will have heard of the Birth of a Daughter here, and of a Son in *France*, both which coming at a Time when we were ſo deſtitute of Inſtruments of Reconciliation, and indeed ſo unexpected, hath made us caſt our Eyes upon them, as deſigned for that Purpoſe. Howbeit I cannot ſay, that I find any effect anſwerable to that Opinion on this Side, nor do I hear of any from *France*. The *Iriſh* here in the Service of *Fuentarabia* have gotten much Reputation, and with very great Reaſon; for, they have ſerved very well, I perceive they here would be ſorry to be without them, in their Armies, and I ſhall not be againſt it, as long as it may be done to the Honour of his Majeſty and his Crown; but I muſt acquaint your Lordſhip, that the two Colonels that are here, *Tyrone* and *Tyrconnel*, would make them believe, that all the *Iriſh* that ſerve them, come for Love of them, and without his Majeſty's Leave, which I conceive to be ſo prejudicial to his Majeſty's Service, both in regard of the Honour of his Sovereignty, and depriving him of the Gratitude that is due unto him from this King, as I could wiſh there were a watchful Eye had, that no Soldiers be ſuffered to paſs out of that Kingdom but by his Majeſty's Order. Here they would eſteem them in any kind, for it is the Nation that hath their good Opinion, and not the Colonels, who have done no Service at all.

I muſt not neglect to tell your Lordſhip, that I find very good Inclinations brought hither from 308 concerning 411, yet they are only Inclinations, for their Reſolutions depend upon thoſe of this Place. In this Matter I have done as much as my Inſtructions would permit, which is no more but to hear and advertiſe. If the Buſineſs ſhall come to any good Form, I will give your Lordſhip an Intimation thereof.

This Day the 24th there is come forth a Proclamation, commanding all thoſe that are come from *Fuentarabia*, with Licence or without it, to appear to the *Conde* of *Caſtrillo* (one of the Council of State) and it is conceived, they ſhall be returned to the Armies upon ſome new Apprehenſions they have from *France*, who indeed have been great Undertakers this laſt Year to little Purpoſe, as any Thing is likely to be, they ſhall attempt upon theſe Countries.

There is an Apprehenſion conceived, that upon Occaſion of the taking of the *Turkiſh* Gallies by thoſe of *Venice*, under the Command of the Caſtle of *Velona* (a Port of the Grand Seignior's in the Gulf of *Venice*, upon the *Dalmatian* Shore, whereof your Lordſhip will have heard) the Grand Seignior holding himſelf thereby obliged to make

ſome

A.D.1638. ſome Demonſtration againſt that Commonwealth, and having ſhewed himſelf not to be pacified by the ordinary Ways uſed in other and in the like Occaſions, will turn his Armies againſt *Chriſtendom*, which the Commonwealth doubting, is making all the Preparations it can poſſible by Land and Sea: To *Candie* they are ſending four thouſand Men, they have hired ſome *Engliſh* Shipping, and they begin to demand the Aſſociation of their Friends, which from hence hath been offered to the Senate by the Ambaſſador of this Crown reſiding there, and there is ſome Appearance that this Occaſion will make them and the Pope Friends.

The Armies of this Crown under the Command of the Marquis *de Leganez* in *Piedmont*, have been very proſperous this Year, having taken *Vercelli*, one of the ſtrongeſt Places belonging unto the Duke of *Savoy*, and it was likely they would have paſſed on to *Caſſal*, but the *French* are now grown ſo ſtrong there, as the Marquis hath retired with his Army into the State of *Milan*. This I conceive to be the preſent State of this Crown, wherein as there ſhall be any Variation, I will go on acquainting your Lordſhip, deſiring by that, or by any Thing elſe that ſhall lye within the Compaſs of my Power to approve myſelf

Madrid, Nov. $\frac{14}{24}$, 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
ART. HOPTON.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH your Letter of the 11th of this Month was long, yet it was neither tedious nor unpleaſing to me (for good Counſel and chearful obeying of my Commands cannot but be always acceptable to me) nor will it require a long Anſwer, you having ſet this Buſineſs in ſo good a Way; for I fully approve of all your Ways of Preparation, to wit, the Way of Levy, the Pretence for it, the Diſtribution of the Companies, and their Arms, and the Port you have named for their Landing. But for the Pay of the common Soldier, it muſt not be augmented; for I muſt keep all the Men I uſe in this Service under one Eſtabliſhment, which I have reſolved to be after the *Holland* Pay; yet ſomething may be done for them by Way of Conduct-Money, conſidering their long March. I give you willing Leave to raiſe five hundred new Foot to ſupply the Want of the others, and thank you for your willing undertaking of this new Charge. Now for the leading of theſe Men, I am ſo far from altering, that I thank you for naming of Sir *Francis Willoughby*; and in the general Command of thoſe Parts, I aſſure you, that I ſhall not forget my Lord *Clifford*.

Now having anſwered your Letter, I have little more to ſay at this Time, but to mention Sir *Jacob Aſhley* to you in two Reſpects: The firſt, to tell you, that I have truſted him with all the Secrets of this Buſineſs, and have appointed him Serjeant-Major-General for the North Parts; the other is, that in reſpect I mean to uſe his Service in this Kingdom, I have made him refuſe that Imployment you appointed for him there, to ſhow that I will give no Man a Diſpenſation to live from his Charge. And ſo I reſt

Whitehall, 21ſt of *Nov.* 1638.

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES *Rex.*

I muſt not forget to tell you, that as I am glad to hear you have ſo good Store of Gunpowder, ſo that when you want I expect you ſhould furniſh yourſelf from hence. C. *R.*

As I cannot expect you can be ſooner ready than two Months, ſo I hope at that Time to find you ready at furtheſt. C. *R.*

The

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

THESE are briefly to let you know that I am ſo ſenſible of the Buſineſs of *Pont* and his Wife in the Dioceſe of *Rapho*, that I have put it again to his Majeſty's ſerious Conſideration, and thus he hath commanded me to write to your Lordſhip.

He would have the Biſhop of *Rapho* to deprive *Pont* of his Benefice for the wild Sermon he made againſt the Biſhop's Juriſdiction, and to proceed againſt his Wife in ſuch Way as her Fault deſerves, and the Laws will bear, and if the Crime be not of too old a Date, his Majeſty would have Sir *William Stewart* queſtioned for that Whoredom and Baſtardy; but howſoever that fall out, his Majeſty's Command is, that if Sir *William Stewart* do not give your Letters a good Anſwer, and yourſelf Satisfaction in the publick Way, you are to remove him from being a Counſellor in that State, which he ſerves no better; yet if all or any Part of this his Majeſty's Direction ſhall ſeem too ſharp, it is left wholly to your Judgment to moderate as you find Cauſe upon the Place.

The Earl of *Corke* and his Son were with me at Dinner about a Month ſince, all fair, but I then uſed no Speech concerning you; ſince I heard by Secretary *Coke* how diſcreetly and nobly the old Man ſpake of your Lordſhip, which was the more welcome News to me the leſs I expected it: and ſince coming to take his Leave of me, before his Return into *Dorſetſhire*, where he means to expect the Spring for the Uſe of the *Bath*, we had a little more free Diſcourſe; and truly my Lord did to me ſpeak as much Good of your Lordſhip, as any Friend you have could do, for your Prudence, your indefatigable Induſtry, and moſt impartial Juſtice, with a Proteſtation that he never ſpake other Language ſince his coming over, nor ever meant to do, and concluded all with this, that you were the beſt Servant of the Crown that ever came into thoſe Parts: He hath likewiſe promiſed me ſome Money for St. *Paul*'s. This I thought fit to let you know, the rather becauſe, if I be not much miſtaken, he hath been ſollicited to ſpeak other Language. God preſerve you and us thorough theſe difficult Times. To his bleſſed Protection I leave you, and reſt

Lambeth, Wedneſday November 21st, 1638, the Day of the Sitting down of the Aſſembly in *Scotland*.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful humble Servant,
W. CANT.

The Lord Cottington *to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

BESIDE that in favour of Captain *Innis* (to whom I will give all Aſſiſtance when he requires it) I am to give Anſwer to three of your Lordſhip's Letters, *viz.* of the 1st of *Auguſt*, 17th of *September*, and 17th of *October*. For Mr. *Smith*, I have put him in a Way how he may have the Land, if he prove himſelf the Heir to it; I do not know that there is any other oppoſite Party but the King's Attorney, who pretended that it was eſcheated to the King for want of Heirs.

The King had loſt the Paper you ſent him touching *Londonderry*, and telling me ſo, I ſhowed him the Copy which *William Raylton* had left with me; his Majeſty examined the Calculation you made of the ſeveral Propoſitions, and ſeemed much ſatisfied with your Lordſhip's Judgment; but hath reſolved to ſend Serjeant *Whitfield* and Mr. *Fotherley* to join in a Commiſſion with the Biſhop of *Derry* and Sir *William Parſons* for ſettling Eſtates to thoſe that will give moſt according to Inſtructions, with which your Lordſhip will be acquainted.

Be your Lordſhip well aſſured, that whatſoever ſhall concern you here, I ſhall be as careful and vigilant of it, as if it concerned myſelf, and that nothing in the World can put me out of this Way, or from this Reſolution, and when you have tried all the World, you ſhall not find again ſuch another Friend.

A.D.1638. I did not know that Sir *Baſil Brooke* had been in *Ireland*, till in all Places I met with gallant Reports he had made of your Lordſhip much to your Honour, and thereupon I ſent for him, and gave him many Thanks; for whereas your Enemies had given out and endeavoured to make it believed, that you were extremely hated by thoſe People (even to the Hazard of the State) he aſſures all Men that you are extremely beloved by all Sorts of People, eſpecially for your equal Juſtice, and diſcreet Diſtribution of your Favour.

It is true, I am of the *Scotiſh* Committee, but nothing more in our Maſter's Favour than when you laſt ſaw me, yet I muſt confeſs he hears me ſomething more willingly than he did, and in that I trouble him no oftner than his own Service requires it.

I muſt confeſs my Lord of *Canterbury* uſeth me now very well, and peradventure you may in Part be the Cauſer of it, howſoever I pray you take notice of it and thank him; tell him he is the wiſer, and that *Cottington* can do him more Service than a whole Pack of them.

Our Buſineſs of *Scotland* grows every Day worſe, ſo as we are almoſt certain it will come to a War, and that a defenſive one on our Side; and how we ſhall defend ourſelves without Money is not under my Cap. My Lord, aſſure yourſelf they do believe they ſhall make a Conqueſt of us, and that an eaſy one; they ſpeak loud, yea even they that are here, and do deſpiſe us beyond Meaſure. No Courſe is taken for levying of Money, the King will not hear of a Parliament, and he is told by a Committee of learned Men that there is no other Way.

My Lord Marſhal is commanded to go into the *North*, and how fit a Man he is you will eaſily judge.

My Lord *Clifford* is to be joined with the Preſident, or rather Lieutenant for making of Levies in the North Parts.

The *Scotch* are now at their Aſſembly, and we daily expect ſome ill News from them.

That which you heard touching Mr. Comptroller being Governor of *Berwick*, is new to me, but like enough to be true, if *Berwick* were in Caſe for it.

Touching my Marriage I can give your Lordſhip very good Satisfaction, but not in a Letter; I am now reſolved not to marry at all, and much pleaſed with the Reſolution, God Almighty's Will be performed. I ſhould write much more, but it begins to be Day, and I muſt be gone to the Hall, wiſhing your Lordſhip all Health and Happineſs. I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

London, Nov. 24, 1638. *humble Servant,*

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Argyle.

My very good Lord,

UNDER an Arreſt of the Gout your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to admit me the Help of my Secretary's Pen.

Your Lordſhip hath done an Act of great Honour and Juſtice to ſend the Perſon you mention to ſuffer as an Actor in that execrable Murder I lately mentioned, and gladly acknowledge the Merit of it to your Lordſhip.

So ſoon as I hear of his Arrival on this Side, I will not fail to take Order he ſhall go the Way of his Deſervings and of Juſtice: Beſeeching your Lordſhip, if more of them can be attached, that we have them forthcoming to anſwer the Law, in Terror to others of like barbarous and lawleſs Condition.

I have not the Honour to be known to your Lordſhip in Perſon, yet I muſt crave ſo much of your Favour as to believe the great Opinion I have your Lordſhip's Judgment in, and my own Modeſty to be ſuch, as it is in no Degree poſſible with me to forget myſelf ſo much, or aſſume to inform your Lordſhip of your Duty. I had not indeed ſo inſolent a Thought when I writ laſt. Only in general Terms, without ſpecial Application, either to your Lordſhip or any other in particular, I there expreſſed

as

(as I conceived) the Station and Service of the Nobility towards the Crown; in Times so conditioned, and in ſuch Diſtempers of the People, as I both did and do humbly conceive *Scotland* to be infected with for the preſent; for which I am moſt heartily ſorry, yet believe the better in my own Judgment of theſe Troubles, in regard there is inwards towards myſelf neither End, Party or Partiality whatſoever. A.D.1638.

And under Favour I do not take myſelf either miſinformed or miſtaken in any Part of the Diſorders there, or in the State of the Queſtion, in regard I took my Light forth of his Majeſty's gracious Proclamations, which declare the ſame Judgment of them I did, and out of the Grand Covenant itſelf, and thoſe two high and unſampled Proteſtations made, the one by the Earl of *Caſſell* and others; the other by the Earl of *Montros* and others, at the Market-Croſs of *Edenborough:* Beſides I had then read what had paſt the Preſs of either Side. By all which it is more than clear, that the Complaints of that Preſbytery is concerning Ceremonies and Eccleſiaſtical Government by Biſhops, which, admitting, (as they would have them) to be, *de Poſitivo Jure* only (for that they are *de Jure Divino* I am ſure they will deny) can never be fundamental, or the Object of that Belief, which muſt ſave us, farther, than to oblige us, and that for Conſcience-ſake, to conform ourſelves in due Obedience unto them, as the Conſtitutions and Ordinances of the lawful and ſuperior Magiſtrate, ſo long as required and exacted by ſuch Authority from us.

For any that ſhould love or favour Popery more than the Reformed Religion, let them anſwer the Treſpaſs that ſhall be found in the Tranſgreſſion, eſpecially above all others, the Miniſters of ſo pious a King, deſerve to loſe no leſs than their Heads, for ſo wretchedly falſifying and betraying his Royal Intentions and Truſts, which direct and incourage all the quite contrary Way.

But I am wondrous ſorry that to eſtabliſh the Liturgy of *England* compoſed by thoſe Learned and Chriſtian Biſhops, which ſealed their Confeſſion and Departure from the Church of *Rome* with their Bloods and their Lives, ought, or (at this Time of the Day) can with right Reaſon be thought by ſome (as in your Lordſhip's Letter is mentioned) to carry any Man one Step back to *Rome*; much leſs (as in the laſt Proteſtation of thoſe Covenanters) ſhould by any in expreſs Words be termed *Popiſh Books*, nay be *abjured in their Confeſſion of Faith* as *other Heads* of *Popery*.

Or that in Matters of Order and Government, without Violence to any one Article of our ſaving Faith, all which love true Religion ſhould think (as in your Lordſhip's Letter is mentioned) the Ballance went too equal, if therein they ſhould conform themſelves and obey their King, and the Lord's Anointed, verily ſo to us by Right of Nature and divine Appointment.

Or (as in the laſt Proteſtation of thoſe Covenanters again) any could think themſelves *guilty of mocking God*, and *taking his Name in vain*, ſhould they enter upon the new Subſcription required by his Majeſty; nay thereby looſe the *Bands to Wickedneſs*, *chuſe to have their Portion with Hypocrites*, and *to be unto every good Work reprobate*; albeit that negative Covenant, no other than formerly ſworn (it ſeems) by King and People. And although (by their own Acknowledgment Article XI.) there be indeed no *ſubſtantial Difference between that which they have ſubſcribed, and this Confeſſion* ſubſcribed 1580, thus again commanded by his Majeſty.

Neither may I by your Lordſhip's good Leave admit myſelf miſtaken in the Proceedings of your Countrymen, in regard his Majeſty is pleaſed to grant their Supplications. For the Father often out of Compaſſion to his Son bears with that which he approves not of, in Hope by gentle and ſweet Means to undeceive him, to open his Eyes, and ſo lead him again into a righter Courſe. And ſurely in like manner every Man muſt judge theſe Tollerances to iſſue from the parental Tenderneſs and Piety of his Majeſty to his People, his political Children: Howbeit his Wiſdom in his Proclamations ſhews us over clearly, that it neither allows nor approves of thoſe high and rude Ways, wherein, *neither conſidering indeed what they are doing*, nor *with whom they are dealing*, thus quite go aſtray forth of thoſe dutiful and modeſt Paths, Subjects ought with Reverence to approach their Kings by.

However the Concluſion of your Lordſhip's Letter is good, where your Lordſhip ſaith, that God willing, you there expect very confidently a fair and happy Concluſion very ſhortly; wherein I wiſh your Lordſhip may prove more, and myſelf much leſs than a Prophet. For in Sadneſs forth of theſe Premiſſes I ſee as little Reaſon to hope, as I find in myſelf zealous Deſires to wiſh, to endeavour, to pray for it, when reading their laſt Proteſtation I find them

Re-

A.D.1638. Rebaptizing their Aſſumptions and Preſſures upon his Majeſty beyond all Moderation or Modeſty, with the new and improper Names of *long Attendance* and *great Patience*;

Caſting from them the King's gracious Indulgence and Compaſſion as that *which cannot ſatisfy*, nay *wherewith they might deceive themſelves*;

Affirming that *the leſs they are conſtrained from Authority*, the *leſs Hypocriſy the more Sincerity in their Proceedings*;

Terming ſuch their Ways *Peaceableneſs*, ſuch their Meetings *lawful*; abuſing Places of Scripture ſo frequently, ſo wantonly, as will by any equal Reader be found up and down their Proteſtations;

Profeſſing that ſhould they obey his Majeſty, they ſhould think themſelves *guilty of mocking God*, and *taking his Name in vain:* Such a Breach aſſigned of that Commandment, as I am verily perſuaded never came out of the Mouth of a Chriſtian before;

Swearing they will not be *withdrawn from this their bleſſed and loyal Conjunction*, which *conſiſteth not only in their general Confeſſion*, but alſo *in their own Explanation and Application thereof*. Lord, whither will theſe Gloſſes (to my ſeeming favouring, yet ill becoming, the Pulpit) carry them at laſt! ſurely under Correction, he were much wiſer than themſelves, that knew where to bound them, eſpecially if their Application prove no better than that which terms ſuch a Conjunction as this *bleſſed* and *loyal*.

Thus whilſt theſe Preſbyters conteſt and proteſt againſt the Superiority of Biſhops, they themſelves aſſume a papal Plenipotency; this their Covenant thus by their own ſimple and pure Authority obtruded upon their Congregations, his Majeſty's People, being in effect no other than a plain abſolving them from the Allegiance and Duty of Subjects.

Well then, my Lord, if this be *a Covenant ſealed from Heaven*, as they boldly and vainly boaſt it to be, it is ſo maintained on Earth, as never was by any other Chriſtians. And certainly we ſhall find as little of the Practice of the Confeſſors and Martyrs of old in theſe Proceedings, as there is mention of them in all their Proteſtations, which is but once, and that God wot without any Advantage at all to their Cauſe; which, if not quickly repented of, I fear will be felt by us that are living, a great Judgment of God upon us all, and by Poſterity be judged the moſt violent and unrighteous turning aſide that ever was offered to a Chriſtian King by ſuch as profeſſed the Name of Chriſt. *Da pacem Domine in diebus noſtris*, if it be his bleſſed Will; if not, grant us all Courage and Wiſdom to chuſe the better Part. So I reſt

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle, the 25th of *November*, 1638.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

THIS will be an Anſwer to ſuch of your Lordſhip's as ſtick upon my Hand, beginning with yours of the 31ſt of *Auguſt*, howbeit received by my Lord of *Antrim* long after. I ſhall not fail to do my Lady Dutcheſs and his Lordſhip all the Service which is in my Power; and that, not to diſſemble, purely and ſolely to obey your Lordſhip, I have begun, and will continue ſo during their Abode on this Side. I could have wiſhed ſome better Proviſions for their Tranſportation and Reception had been thought of. For there was nothing in a Readineſs for my Lady Dutcheſs, either upon their landing or coming to *Knockfergus*, no, not ſo much as a Cup of Beer or a Bed to lye upon, which I aſſure you is much ſpoken of with little Advantage to his Lordſhip. If their Expence be no greater than hitherto ſome report it, ſure they will pay all Debts, and have good Store of Coin within a few Years: Which I ſhould more like, if his Lordſhip were leſs diſcourſing of the Height of his Expence, the Daintineſs of Fare, with a mighty Contempt of all that is in *Ireland:* Which, if he continue, will procure him little of their good Will, nor more either of their Belief or Reſpect.

Your

Your next is of the 10th of *September*, which gives me Reaſon to acknowledge your noble Reſpects to the Peace of my late Lord of *Clare*'s Family. If they have not the Temper and Chriſtianity to lay hold of ſo good and ready an Expedient to ſet themſelves all at one again, my Acknowledgments for that neither ought nor ſhall be the fewer to your Lordſhip. And ſo I leave it to them to pleaſe their own Humour, which for the moſt Part they are accuſtomed to do in all Things. And unleſs they renew the Motion, and ſeek the Favour from your Lordſhip, I ſhall never renew my Motion. Howbeit if they do accept and deſire your Lordſhip's Mediation, then I beſeech you ſtill to afford them a little of your Leiſure and Pains. A.D.1638.

The Biſhopricks of *Cork*, *Cloyne*, and *Kilfenora* are all ſettled according to the Warrants ſent us from that Side; and all the Incidents and Conſequences thereof do yet reſt in Peace. If any thing ſtir betwixt the Lord Primate and the Lord Biſhop of *Cork*, I will do my beſt to appeaſe them: The former hath not been here this Winter, howbeit I was one Night with his Grace at *Drogheda*, where his Lordſhip made me a very noble Welcome, found there the beſt Houſe I have ſeen in *Ireland*, built by Primate *Hampton*, yet not ſo much as a Communion-Table in the Chapel, which ſeemed to me ſomething ſtrange, no bowing there I awarrant you.

The Book of Rates with as much as this State conceives fit to offer for the good of his Majeſty's Service is now agreed on, and I think will be finiſhed and tranſmitted the next Paſſage. It hath taken us up a great Time, whether well judged on by us I know not, but in Conſcience I think it hath coſt us more Care, Labour, and Circumſpection, than Sir *Abraham Dawes* had either Leiſure or Will to beſtow upon it from the gathering in his own private Profits forth of the Cuſtoms on that Side, neither were it amiſs every Man kept himſelf within his own Province. For certainly we underſtand theſe Cuſtoms much better than he either doth, or indeed can poſſibly do at ſo great a Diſtance.

Undoubtedly, that Buſineſs concerning Mr. *Croxton* is at reſt; for I hear no more of it, for which I am glad. For as the Times are now diſpoſed, the fewer of thoſe Queſtions are ſtirred the better. However Dr. *Sing*, nor all the Minſtrels in *Ireland* to help him, ſhall neither ſing nor play me forth of the Remembrance I have upon what Terms Mr. *Croxton* was commended unto me before I touched *Iriſh* Earth, and ſo both they and he ſhall find if there be Occaſion.

My Hunting hath not occaſioned me to forget my Fiſhing. For I have good Store on the Way from *Galway*, enough both to ſerve your Lordſhip and myſelf, I truſt it will be of equal Goodneſs with the former; and the next Year I will, as *Dutch Thompſon* ſaid, being to Common Place in his College-Chapel in *Engliſh*, make Danger *(periculum facere)* what I can do for powdering of Veniſon; I believe it will be a tickle Buſineſs, in regard the Fleſh, being commonly heated before it be killed, ſhould me take Salt the worſe.

Before *Chriſtmas* your Lordſhip ſhall have all the Martin Skins I could get either for Love or Money ſince my coming forth of *England*, yet not to the Number I intended. The Truth is, that as the Woods decay, ſo do the Hawks and Martins of this Kingdom: But in ſome Woods I have, my Purpoſe is by all Means I can to ſet up a Breed of Martins, a good one of theſe is as much worth as a good Wether, yet neither eats ſo much or coſts ſo much Attendance, but then the Pheaſants muſt look well to themſelves, for they tell me theſe Vermin will hunt and kill them notably. Perchance you think now I learn nothing going up yonder amongſt them into the Foreſts and Rocks.

Your Lordſhip's next is of the 8th of *October*, and at firſt bout find myſelf moved in Conſcience to rectify your Lordſhip in one Point; for in ſeven Weeks I was in *Coſha*, we had not a Drop of Rain ſave one Afternoon, and then I was abroad well wet, not dry at home writing in my Chamber. In Sadneſs, my Lord, the fineſt Mountain deſolate Place I ever ſaw: Your Company indeed then you muſt bring with you, for you will find none there.

Well I tell you true, I like not to refer the Controverſy to the General Aſſembly: For, reliſh you our hung Beef never ſo ill, if theſe ſharp Stomachs ſhould once taſte it, their Mouths would ſo water after it, as might ſet them on longing to eat of it with us in our own Houſes, ſeeing they can find no ſuch Dainties amongſt themſelves. So that rather than to admit of any ſuch foreign Judicature or Juriſ-

A.D.1638. diction, be a God's Name (if your Conſcience will ſerve you) both Judge and Party yourſelf.

The Day of that General Aſſembly was the very Day all the Officers of this Army met at a Council of War, which by our *Speculativi* is ſuſpected to be by Deſign ſo appointed, howbeit never thought on, nor conſidered by me: Yet hence you would wonder how they talk, as if I were with the whole Army preſently to march into *Scotland*. Queſtionleſs this whole Kingdom, not *Scotiſh*, would zealouſly live and die with the Crown in that Cauſe.

Thoſe that I ſent into *Yorkſhire* to exerciſe thoſe trained Bands, out of Deſire I fear to be back again, write me Word, they are all become perfect in their Motions and Poſtures. But I believe no Miracles, and I have ſo much of the Soldier in me as to know, to make ſuch a Number of Men ſerviceable will require much more Time than they have ſpent amongſt them, which makes me write unto them to ſtay there all this Winter, and perfect what they have begun. Indeed, my Lord, the trained Bands of *England* will never be conſiderable, till the King and the Lords of the Council take it to Heart, till they roundly call the Lieutenants and their Deputies to the Diſcharge of their Duties, puniſh ſeverely all Neglects in the Officers, all Diſobedience in the Soldier, and in them that ought to find the Arms and do not. Whereas ever ſince I ſat at the Board, I obſerved all Men afraid to touch thoſe Offences with the leaſt Finger of their Hand.

My Lord of *Derry* is very ſollicitous to give Satisfaction to the Lady *Carew*, and I ſhall contribute ſo far as fittingly I may to her Contentment, the rather, for that I well underſtand her Ladyſhip's Mindfulneſs of herſelf to be ſuch, as your Lordſhip ſhall not appear in Court till it be ſettled, but the good Lady will take you by the Elbow and remember you of it; nay be ſure to procure as much for you from the Queen, as oft as you have Occaſion to ſpeak with her Majeſty.

It was ever clear in my Judgment, that the Buſineſs of *Scotland* ſo well laid, ſo pleaſing to God and Man, had it been effected, was miſerably loſt in the Execution, yet could never have ſo fatally miſcarried, if there had not been a Failure likewiſe in the Direction, occaſioned either by over-great Deſires to do all quietly without Noiſe, by the State of the Buſineſs miſrepreſented, by Opportunities and Seaſons ſlipped, or by ſome ſuch like. Beſides it ſometimes falls forth, that out of an Eaſineſs and Sweetneſs of Nature ſome Men inſenſibly ſuffer Oppoſitions, which at firſt were eaſily brought to Obedience, to grow and go on ſo far as thereby to difficult their own Affairs and diſcourage their own Party moſt extremely, which I have often obſerved in a hundred Men.

Nevertheleſs, in my Opinion, that Error would not be ſeconded with a far greater, which would be indeed more grievous, more terrible; for ſhould theſe rude Spirits carry it thus from the King's Honour to their own churliſh Wills, it would have a moſt fearful Operation, I fear, as well upon *England* as themſelves, therefore God Almighty guide his Majeſty's Counſels, and ſtrengthen his Courage. For if he maſter not them, and this Affair tending ſo much and viſibly to the Tranquility and Peace of his Kingdoms, to the Honour of Almighty God, I ſhall be to ſeek for any probable Judgment what is next like to befal us at after.

For your noble and wiſe Advice to be wary how any Thing I did here might difficult my Lord Marquis's Work there, howbeit I give your Lordſhip thus late my humble Thanks, yet I did very eaſily keep myſelf watchfully to that Inſtruction, as well foreſeeing, if by any Strain an ill Succeſs from thence were to be caſt upon me, I ſhould be ſure to hear of it. I underſtand I am deep in that Lord's Diſpleaſure, but why or wherefore by all Truth I know not, and therefore care not. I procure daily ſo many Ill-wiſhers, keep the Friends I have with ſo much Difficulty in this rigid Way I go for my Maſter's Service, as almoſt makes Buſineſs unwelcome unto me, yet ſo long as I do ſerve, I will *thorough* by the Grace of God, follow after what ſhall pleaſe him to ſend.

Of Mr. *Smithwick* or his Agent I hear nothing, but am ready when they come to do them the beſt Service I may.

Yours of the 5th of *November* is a Civility your Lordſhip is pleaſed to mention unto me from the Lady *Cornwallis*, in the behalf of her Brother Captain *Sherlock*, and her Ladyſhip's Deſire is ſure to be ſatisfied, howbeit never moved, it being moſt certain, that there are not any of the Kindred of my Lord of *Buckingham*, that I ſhall not gladly

ſerve

ſerve with my Counſel, and beſt Help in all that ſhall chance to concern them, where- A.D. 1638.
ever I ſhall be.

The ſad News of the Death of the Vice-Preſident's Son was very grievous unto me, the rather that my Friend ſhould come to ſuch a Misfortune there where I had placed him, but hath ſcared all the Women and Children in the Houſe moſt fearfully; and to ſay Truth with Reaſon. For, I do not think there are any where ſo many rotten Chimneys as are in this Caſtle, and ſo dangerouſly high and weakly ſet, as if they had been ſo done purpoſely for Miſchief. Theſe late great Winds frighted them ſufficiently; but I do not think it will be now poſſible to keep them in their Beds, when boiſterous *Boreas* ſhall ſwell his Cheeks next. God bleſs the young Whelps, and for the old Dog there is leſs Matter. And ſo I have done with all your Letters, and come next to one Particular more, which I have to move at this Preſent.

It will be humbly to crave your Favour in the behalf of the Maſter of the Ordnance, a Suitor for his Son, as by this Paper incloſed will appear. I do moſt humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to grant him the Favour; for indeed he is a Gentleman paſſing well affected to his Majeſty's Service, and of great Uſe unto me in all the military Part of my Buſineſs. And therefore it being to my Underſtanding no great Matter he deſires, I ſhould be exceeding glad to procure his Contentment. And ſo I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 27th of *November*, 1638. *moſt humbly to be commanded*,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

IN my Diſpatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, your Majeſty by another Name will find an Account of what I had laſt in Charge; as alſo that under that Cover we have gained, without the Trouble of your Majeſty's own Writing, a Capacity to ſerve your Majeſty's private Ends and Purpoſes, according to ſuch Directions as ſhall pleaſe your Majeſty from Time to Time to govern and guide us by; which I humbly crave may be ſeaſonable; and faithfully promiſe, they ſhall be ſpeedily and thoroughly obeyed to the very uttermoſt of my Skill and Power. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, 29th of *Novem.* 1638. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant*,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

HAVING already been three Days and three Nights in a ſharp Pain of the Gout, I do moſt humbly deſire Leave to borrow the Pen of my Secretary.

The Buſineſs of *Londonderry* is by your Majeſty diſpoſed as well as may be, ſo as I have not any Thing to mention therein further, ſaving, if your Commiſſioners make not ſpeed over, your Majeſty will loſe the next Summer's Profits, as thoſe already of the former Years.

This Buſineſs I always conceived the Charge of thoſe on that Side, where it had Life and Motion, rather than mine. Yet the very great Miſtake, which ſcaped me unawares therein, hath ſo much troubled me ever ſince, as makes me moſt humbly crave leave to free myſelf from as many of them as I juſtly may, being I ſhould deem it a marvellous

A D. 1638. marvellous ill Fate to be found negligently falling from one Miſtake into another, in a Buſineſs of this Importance.

Your Majeſty, it ſeems, conceives I miſtook the two Propoſitions made on that Side, for that they were excluding the Cuſtoms. I now reſt aſſured they were ſo, and yet, under Favour, myſelf not much to blame; becauſe they were reported otherwiſe to me, by the Style of the Propoſition itſelf, ſent in your Majeſty's Letter 29th of *January* laſt, which carries it in theſe expreſs Terms, *viz.*

" An Offer for a Leaſe of one and forty Years of *Londonderry* and *Colerane*, and " the Lands and *Cuſtoms*, Fiſhings, and other Appurtenances thereto belonging, *De-* " *cember* 1637.

And again, your Majeſty's moſt gracious Letter to me of the laſt of *April* hath in it theſe clear Words,

" They are willing to leave the *Cuſtoms* upon Abatement of their Worth, which " they eſteem at three thouſand Pounds a Year; ſo that they offer nine thouſand Pounds " a Year without the *Cuſtoms*.

Thus only informed, and not hearing till the Hour I read your Majeſty's Letter one Syllable to the contrary, I truſt my Fault will be judged not great, the rather for that ſtill I much more doubt the Values will not be brought up to the Eſtimate I made to your Majeſty, than that it ſhall be found I ſet too low or mean a Rate upon them. But in caſe any offer twelve thouſand Pounds a Year excluding the Cuſtoms, then, as I take it, the Offer in Profit is better by ſixteen thouſand Pounds than any other Propoſition, I either do, or expect to hear of, yet under favour is not to be performed unleſs all the Planters be abſolutely caſt forth, without any Conſideration at all. Which for ſo ſmall a Benefit, I ſhall ſtill moſt humbly crave Leave to diſadviſe by all Means.

Since my laſt I received another Letter from the now Earl of *Argyle*, which as the former, I held fit to tranſmit, yet rather to my Lord of *Canterbury* than any other, in regard the Earl expreſſeth himſelf further than I imagined he would have done. What his Intentions are I know not, but am confident his Lordſhip ſhall never be able to diſturb your Majeſty's Affairs on this Side. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin, this laſt of
November, 1638.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

AFTER your Majeſty's gracious Admiſſion ſued for and obtained, I writ to the Earl of *Holland* intreating, that his Lordſhip would do me the Favour, that the Examination of the *Star-Chamber* might attend, where himſelf ſhould pleaſe to appoint, for his Anſwer to a few Interrogatories, a Thing moſt uſual as I humbly conceive.

Yet I underſtand his Lordſhip ſomething tranſported, it ſeems, thorough a miſtaking of theſe Kind of legal Proceedings, doth not only deny me that ordinary Courteſy and Right, but frequently, and in a Sort publickly breaks out into Exceſſes of Speech, which reflects very much upon my Perſon and Poſterity, and might prejudice me in the Employment your Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to honour me with in this Place; affirming with ſome Confidence, that I was mad, nay, that being mad formerly I had been ſhut up cloſe three Quarters of a Year. Surely, Sir, thoſe three Quarters of a Year, nay, if pleaſe his Lordſhip, thoſe three Days were in a Time I praiſe God beyond my Memory. Beſides I have ſerved your Majeſty theſe twelve Years, and ſuch of your Affairs as have paſſed thorough my Execution, equally conſidered, I truſt, there ſhall not be found the Duties or Actions of a diſtempered Perſon amongſt them.

I ſhall

I ſhall humbly crave nevertheleſs, that I may have his Lordſhip's Anſwer to my Interrogatories, being your Majeſty's common Juſtice, not denied to the meaneſt Subject; the rather for that his Lordſhip being ſo much moved, makes me believe there may be ſomething in it, and that there was good Cauſe to deſire his Lordſhip might be examined. As alſo, becauſe I am ſaid to have done this maliciouſly, who had not the leaſt Thought of Offence to any, only a Purpoſe to follow the Advice of my Counſel learned in ſuch Things, as ſhould juſtly and fairly work to my own Acquittal from the fouleſt and falſeſt Slander, I think of late Years caſt upon any Man. A.D.1638.

To this End therefore I have writ a Letter to the Lords, which my Agent ſhall deliver, unleſs your Majeſty either command or vouchſafe to adviſe, that I deſiſt. In which Caſe, I am able to deny myſelf what I can deſire moſt, or judge beſt for my Particular, and diſſolve myſelf into a perfect Obedience to your Majeſty's leaſt Pleaſure in all Things.

In the next Place, I beg Leave in all Humility to appeal your ſovereign Juſtice, that either his Lordſhip may make me appear the Bedlam he ſpeaks of, or elſe that your Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed to ordain for me ſuch a Reparation as in your Wiſdom ſhall be deemed proportionable for a free-born Gentleman, without any Diſparagement either in Fortune or Blood, and by your Majeſty's gracious Favour his Lordſhip's Fellow Peer and Counſellor alſo. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin, December 3d, 1638.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

MY Indiſpoſition hath ſo hindred this Diſpatch, as before I had freed my Hands of it, I am overtaken with your Majeſty's of the 21ſt of the laſt. And ſurely I ſhall recover the faſter by it, nothing being of more Comfort to me, than when I find your Majeſty out of your princely Goodneſs, not only paſſing by my Infirmities, but even graciouſly accepting my poor and weak Endeavours in your Service.

That which I humbly moved concerning Pay, was not careleſly or raſhly to adviſe the Increaſe of your Majeſty's Charge, but taking it for granted, the Pay on that Side had as formerly been eight Pence a Day, I humbly deſired theſe we ſend might be equal to others, which this Way your Majeſty mentions, I conceive they will be, and ſo my Wiſhes in their Behalfs fully ſatisfied.

As for the Officers, to give them more Content and Courage in the Service, if ſo pleaſe your Majeſty, I ſhall beſtow upon each of them a *Concordatum* more or leſs according to their ſeveral Qualities; and humbly offer whether as a Bounty to the common Soldier your Majeſty might not likewiſe be pleaſed to give ten or twenty Shillings a Man upon their landing. If your Majeſty approve it ſo, I ſhall be ſure to derive the Thanks intirely upon your Majeſty.

The Boat that ſails fair is more probable to run with Comelineſs and Certainty to the Mark it is ſent; and I deſire theſe firſt Beginnings ſhould appear as graceful and auſpicious, the Judgment of Men ſatisfied in the Manner of the Conduct, and the Affections of thoſe imployed inclined and ſtirred to your ſacred Perſon and the Cauſe, as much as might be.

The Foot Companies ſhall be preſently reinforced again, and I do moſt humbly congratulate your princely and prudent Regard to the Quiet and Security of this State, which I am very confident, happen what may in *Scotland*, will not in itſelf be at Peace only, but in ſome Meaſure aſſiſtant to your Majeſty's Affairs on that Side.

Sir *Francis Willoughby* ſhall know your gracious good Opinion of him; howbeit, not underſtand whither the Imployment leads him, till the Day before he go on Shipboard, and then under an Oath of Secrecy. To whom and whither I beſeech you ſhall he advertiſe his Landing? The Intelligence whereof would be ſpeedily given.

A.D. 1638. The Inſtructions I purpoſe for them, till upon the Place they receive your Majeſty's further Order, and as much as ſhall concern this Service hereafter, I will write to Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, avoiding thereby your perſonal Trouble as much as may be; but in caſe he be not at Court, my Agent is appointed to attend your Majeſty's Directions with thoſe Letters.

If ſo ſeem good to your Majeſty, the Troop intended for Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, I will make offer of unto Sir *Thomas Lucas*, and ſo gain that Gentleman to your Service; but in caſe he will not leave his Imployment there, it ſhall be placed with my Lord *Cromwell*, his Country of *Lecale* is cloſe upon the *Scotiſh* Plantations, and will there lye with exceeding good Advantage to anſwer the Service: And by this Means, theſe People will be ſo ſurrounded with Horſe on every Side, as they will not dare to ſtir. Howbeit, I aſſure your Majeſty their Affections are juſt the ſame with thoſe on the other Side, nor dare I account other of my Lord *Claneboye*, howbeit otherwiſe a very noble and well affected Gentleman. As for my Lord *Montgomery* I might hope perſonally very well of him, were it not that his Lady and other his Friends are extream paſſionately ſet the *Scotiſh* Way of divine Worſhip.

The Imployment of my Lord *Clifforde* in thoſe northern Parts will, I am perſuaded be liking to your Majeſty: Yet under Favour there will be Work ſufficient for him within his own Lieutenancy, ſo as to join his Lordſhip in Commiſſion with the Vice-Preſident for *Yorkſhire*, I confeſs I ſhould not adviſe. In my own perſonal Affections, I ſet a mighty Difference betwixt them, but where it concerns the Service of the Crown, thoſe all die with me, and my Faith and Judgment ſpeak them free and clear.

Sir, I aſſume under Favour to underſtand thoſe Parts within the Juriſdiction of *York* as well as any other Man, and if there be in that whole Tract any of better Affections, better Abilities, greater Induſtry, greater Courage than the Vice-Preſident, I am very much miſtaken. Beſides, his Ambition and Heart are ſet to ſerve your Honour and Greatneſs in thoſe Affairs intruſted with him, and hath hitherto ſingularly well diſcharged himſelf therein. I am fearful alſo leſt ſuch a Conjunction might diſcourage him, and together with the ſad Accident of his eldeſt Son incline him to a Retirement. And therefore were your Majeſty pleaſed to lay that Charge ſingly upon him with the Title of Deputy-Lieutenant and Colonel General of *Yorkſhire*, under the Direction and Command of the Generaliſſimo of your Forces, and ſtrengthen him with your Majeſty's Countenance and gracious Encouragement in his Imployment, I am fully perſuaded he would perform and execute very adviſedly, virtuouſly, and nobly, with great Judgment, Action, and Courage: And if it proved otherwiſe, I durſt adventure to anſwer for the Infirmity of the Counſel. Indeed, Sir, I have no End in all or any of this, but your Service. And ſo in all Humility remit it intirely to your Wiſdom.

For the Powder-Buſineſs, an humble Propoſition therein ſhould have been tranſmitted before this, had not my want of Health delayed it. I humbly beſeech your Majeſty to look upon it when it comes, at after command what ſeems beſt to your Wiſdom, and it ſhall in all Reſpects be perfectly obeyed.

The five hundred Men will be here the twelfth, and ready by God's Bleſſing with all that belongs them, to ſhip by the laſt of this Month. Every fair Day the whilſt I will give Order, they ſhall be drawn forth and exerciſed by their Captains and Officers, and be amongſt them myſelf, if either able to go or ride.

I write in much Pain, and in a very untoward Poſture, be your Majeſty therefore pleaſed to pardon the Diſorder of the Diſcourſe, and the Badneſs of the Character. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin-Caſtle, Decem. 5th, 1638.

moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to Sir Jacob Aſhley.

SIR,

I UNDERSTAND by his Majeſty, that you are acquainted with ſuch of his royal Purpoſes as concern the appeaſing of theſe Troubles in *Scotland*. Therefore to avoid his Majeſty's perſonal Trouble as much as may be, I have thought fit to ſend unto you the incloſed Inſtructions, wherewith I intend to furniſh Sir *Francis Willoughby* for the better Conduct of himſelf and the five hundred Men committed to his Charge in their March towards *Carlile*.

I beſeech you procure a convenient Time as ſoon as may be to acquaint his Majeſty therewith, to the Intent any Thing which is amiſs may be timely amended, according as ſhall ſeem beſt to his Majeſty's Wiſdom.

If the Wind ſerve, I purpoſe by the good Bleſſing of Almighty God, to ſhip them from this Port for *St. Bees*, either the firſt, or at the furtheſt, the ſecond Week in *Chriſtmas*, ſo ſhall they have a light Moon to favour them in their Paſſage, a Thing not inconſiderable, in theſe long Winter Nights and narrow Channel.

The Captains and Officers are Perſons I eſteem of very well; the Soldiers I hope will be found to have the Uſe of their Arms very well, and are provided trente of Powder, Match, and Bullet for a Twelve-month.

Sir *Francis Willoughby* ſhall have Money ſufficient to pay off his Soldiers till *Eaſter* next, before which Time, as alſo afterwards, he ſhall be hence ſupplyed, in ſuch ſeaſon, as there ſhall be no want in that Particular.

Let me now then even intreat you for your Favour and good reſpect towards them, and that you will mind his Majeſty at my humble Requeſt that ſome fitting Perſon be appointed to attend and aſſiſt at their Landing, and that all Things may be ſo diſpoſed of, as that Carriages and all other Neceſſaries may be provided for them in their March, and that there be Choice made of the fitteſt Places for their Quarter, if any be found more convenient than *Cockermouth* and *Ireby*:

I ſhould have been right glad to have had of your Counſel and Aſſiſtance in the military Part of theſe Affairs. But ſince his Majeſty hath diſpoſed you more to the Advantage of your private Fortune, and in a Place where you may more eminently exerciſe your Virtue, I cannot as your Friend, but be therewith very well pleaſed, and from my Heart wiſh you all happy Succeſs in your Imployment. So I reſt

Dublin, Dec. 7th, 1638. *Your faithful Friend and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

I CAUSED myſelf to be taken forth of my Bed, and to be ſet in this Chair, that ſo I might humbly write theſe Lines to your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty may be pleaſed to remember, how upon an Occaſion at *Windſor* you expreſſed a Direction to me, to carry myſelf with all Duty and Reſpect to her Majeſty, as I ever have done, and as good Reaſon there is, I both ſhould and ought to do.

This Duty I have ever ſince carefully attended, but never had the Happineſs hitherto to light upon any fit Occaſion to expreſs it by, in this ſilent Corner of the World.

I now underſtand her Majeſty hath undertaken a royal Building, and that there is great and coſtly Quantities of thoſe Materials fetched hence.

I have likewiſe lately diſcovered a Right of your Majeſty's hitherto concealed, to ſome Lands withheld from your Crown, never hitherto in Charge, which may be worth four or five thouſand Pounds.

Now

A.D.1638. Now my humble Requeſt is, if it may ſeem ſo good to your Majeſty, that you would admit me only the Honour to inform her Majeſty, that ſuch a Thing lyes looſe to be granted, and to expreſs my chearful Pains and Care to effect it for her Majeſty at after, ever reſerving, as is moſt juſt, the Grace and Merit of the Grant itſelf intirely for your Majeſty the mean while.

If this be pleaſing to your Majeſty, I ſhall not only acknowledge it as a great good Fortune afforded me, but will ſerve very fitly to furniſh her Majeſty's Payments for thoſe Materials; if your Majeſty ſhall not approve of it, I ſhall intirely, as my Duty is, apply it to the Benefit of your Crown, and there is an End.

If your Majeſty knew the Pain I here bear in writing thus much, your Goodneſs would pardon theſe Scribbles, howbeit I truſt the next ſhall be more fairly and legibly writ. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin-Caſtle, Dec. 10th, 1638.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Newcaſtle.

My very good Lord,

You will be pleaſed to admit a lame Man's Anſwer, forth of his Bed, and by the Hand of his Secretary, that is not able for the preſent to move any Way but by the Help of others.

In Sadneſs I judge my Wiſdom in managing of Affairs to be very ſmall, yet do know my Deſires and Reſolutions in the Purſuit of my Maſter's Commands and Truſts to be ſo juſt and faithful, that I am not out of Hope within a little more Time to have as few declared Enemies, as now I have many. Surely when they ſhall find how much they have been miſinformed of me, they will either for Truth-ſake or Shame give me over; in the mean time I ſhall practiſe Quietneſs in my own Thoughts, and Patience towards other Men.

If the *Scotiſh* keep themſelves only within their own Borders, the Matter were not great indeed; for then it would but be at the worſt *triſtitia veſtra*, they might ſo only keep their Sorrow to themſelves. But methinks we hear they intend an offenſive War againſt *England*, and that owns the Boldneſs of a *Northern Britain* indeed.

For any thing I can learn from thence, they grow very troubleſome and more inſolent upon civil Uſage; the beſt is, our Maſter is an excellent Horſeman, and knows perfectly how to bring to Obedience a hard Mouth with a ſharp Bit, where a ſweeter Bit will not do it.

And ſo with my Prayers I leave that Buſineſs to thoſe greater Judgments under whoſe Care and Attention it properly falls, it being ſufficient Work enough for a much abler than myſelf to preſerve this Kingdom alone from the Contagion of ſo raging an Evil, which nevertheleſs I truſt under the good Bleſſing of Almighty God, and the prudent Directions of his Majeſty, I ſhall effect.

My Lord, leaving theſe publick Things to take their Courſe in due Seaſon, I ſhall conclude this Letter with two Particulars.

The firſt, I give your Lordſhip humble Thanks for the Screw-Seal you ſent me, ſo ſoon as I can have an Impreſſion fitted to it, I will try what Performance it is of. If it do not paſſing well it is a Shame for it, being in itſelf the fineſt and neateſt I ever ſaw.

The ſecond Particular, and that which is in truth of far more Moment, is, in a few Words, but thoſe full of Truth, to aſſure your Lordſhip it is impoſſible I ſhould conceive to the Diſadvantage of your Lordſhip's noble Friendſhip and Kindneſs in any Sort, which I eſteem ſo highly of, and ſhall with all Care preſerve myſelf capable to enjoy the Contentment I have always received by it. Beſides, to ſay truth, I both ever was, and am ſo confident of the Reality and Continuance of it, as I thereby become

even

even to my own Thoughts the more deſerving of it. In which Confidence I will ever be avowed by you, and known to all others for A.D. 1638.

Dublin, Dec. 10. 1638.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble,
and moſt faithful Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir John Wintour.

SIR,

THIS will be an Anſwer to yours of the 5th of *November*, nor could it be any at all without the Help of my Secretary's Pen, in regard the Gout hath ſo lodged me in my Bed, as diſables me in preſent to write myſelf.

I am much bound to her Majeſty that is pleaſed ſo graciouſly to interpret me in what I humbly offered concerning St. *Patrick*'s Purgatory; and cannot chuſe but extremely much congratulate her Majeſty's Wiſdom and Moderation therein. Neither ſhall I fail, when there is a fit Seaſon for it, to miniſter all that is poſſible in my Power to her Majeſty's full Contentment, equally in this as in all other her princely Commands, wherewith ſhe ſhall be pleaſed to honour me.

No ſooner was my Lord *Roche* at Liberty, but in came his Son to be queſtioned for a Rudeneſs offered unto the Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, fined and impriſoned for it, yet I have with much ado freed him likewiſe. But ſuch are their Vanity and Aſſumptions, that, unleſs better moderated for the future, it will be almoſt impoſſible to ſave them and their Eſtate; a hard Taſk it is to do Good for them, that are obſtinately ſet to do ill for themſelves.

Her Majeſty's good Pleaſure ſhall be fulfilled in the Perſon and Affairs of Sir *John Sherlock*, and in order to her Majeſty's Recommendations I ſhall be very mindful both of him and his Affairs, ſo often as the Occaſion ſhall ſerve.

Neither, either will or can I be found in any other Diſpoſition, where I may have the Means to ſerve to any of her Majeſty's Deſires, be they great or ſmall, yet I know ſome there are could be content her Majeſty ſhould think otherwiſe of me, how injurious ſoever to me, or untrue in itſelf.

Hence it is, that you might do me a great Favour, and I truſt her Majeſty no ill Service, humbly to inform and aſſure her, that there is no other poor abſent Servant of my Maſter's in the World, who hath ſtronger Ambitions and Reſolutions to do her Majeſty Service, and to gain her good Opinion than myſelf, which is ſo great and pregnant a Truth, as you will never have Cauſe to repent the perſuading her Majeſty into ſuch a Belief of me.

I do beſeech you return my moſt humble Acknowledgments of her Majeſty's gracious Favour towards this State in the Caſe and Perſon of the Chancellor, which is and ought to be very highly eſteemed, conſidering the Means that have been attempted in our Contrary. Surely there will be found in Time little Ingenuity in his Suggeſtions on that Side, ſmall Ability, leſs Honour and Juſtice in his Proceedings on this: which is the true Reaſon (being not at all concerned in my own Particular) I deſired to prevent as much as might be her Majeſty's Miſinformation therein.

Now of late, notwithſtanding, I underſtand that unclean-mouth'd Daughter of his, the Lord *Moore*'s Wife, buſieth herſelf up and down the Court, affirming with her accuſtomed Truth, that the Chancellor hath done all appointed for him, yet cannot procure his Liberty; which is very falſe. For, upon my Faith I do aſſure you, his Lordſhip hath not hitherto performed any one Thing of many injoined him by his Majeſty's Letters to conform unto, before he is to have his Inlargement; and which is more, I verily believe he never will, it being in his Purpoſe by continuing in Contempt here to avoid anſwering on that Side the many grievous Miſdemeanors, wherewith he is charged by this State. The which, to deal clearly with you, is not, without Reaſon; for no ſooner can they come to be heard, but he will be aſſuredly ruined.

A.D.1638. It is not long ſince it was humbly deſired, the Earl of *Holland*, Mr. *Henry Jermin*, and ſome others might be examined in the *Star-Chamber*, as Witneſſes in a Cauſe there depending betwixt myſelf and Sir *Piers Croſby*, wherewith I underſtand her Majeſty hath been acquainted, and with an Endeavour likewiſe thorough that to give very ill Impreſſions of me, interpreting this as a very great Heat and Malice. Indeed by their Favour very unjuſtly ſo reputed: For in itſelf there is nothing more ordinary, as I humbly conceive. Beſides it was done, Interrogatories drawn by my Counſel on that Side, and ſo verily their Act not mine. Yet I ſhall be enforced, I think, forth of Neceſſity now, to ſecond that Motion of theirs, albeit it were to no other End than to free myſelf from appearing that malicious and mad Perſon, which hereupon ſome have reported me to be.

I ſhall therefore crave, that by your Means her Majeſty may be rightly poſſeſſed of the Juſtneſs and Neceſſity of my Proceedings herein, a Juſtice, which may be called Catholick indeed, being ſo univerſal as I never knew it in all my little Experience ever denied, or ſo much as queſtioned with any other Subject, truſting her Majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed, thus provoked, to judge there is no Reaſon for me to forbear demanding of juſt Things in a fair Way of my own Defence; Albeit, I confeſs, a gentle Word might perchance have inclined me to forbear the preſſing of my Counſel's Advice in this Particular. The Liberty I take thus to trouble you, may give you, howbeit a painful I confeſs, yet a very aſſured Teſtimony of the great Belief I have of your good Affections and Reſpects towards me, which I ſhall return you with the Chearfulneſs of my own Endeavours in all where I may be of uſe to your Service, do both myſelf and you that Right as never to intereſt you in any Cauſe not attended and ſupported with Honour and Truth, and thorough the whole Courſe of my Correſpondence with you, approve myſelf as well to your own Judgment as in my own Affection

Dublin, 10th *Dec.* 1638.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Sir William Pennyman *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured Lord,

I MET caſually with Mr. *Raylton* at *Whitehall*, who tells me a Meſſenger is at this Inſtant going Poſt for *Ireland*, and that I muſt either write Poſt too, or I ſhall not be able to overtake him. I have therefore retired myſelf into a Corner of the Court, and begin firſt with News concerning myſelf.

I was ſent for ſuddenly out of *Yorkſhire*, and as ſuddenly have I agreed for the *Star-Chamber* Office, which once bore the Name of *Mills*'s Office; the Place I intend to officiate in Perſon, by reaſon I have agreed as well for Sir *William Morley*'s Part, as that which belonged to my Lady *May*. The Revenue upon a Medium for the laſt ſeven Years amounts near unto two thouſand Pounds *per Annum*; and I have three Lives of my own Nomination, for which the King's Signature paſs'd this very Day. All I ſhall deſire from your Lordſhip is, that by the firſt Diſpatch you make for *England*, your Lordſhip will vouchſafe to write to my Lord of *Canterbury*, and Lord Keeper, or ſuch other Perſons in whom your Lordſhip may pretend to have an Intereſt, that they will be pleaſed to uſe me with ſuch Reſpect and Favour as I ſhall merit from their Lordſhips. Thus, my Lord, it falls out with me as it did with my Lord *Darcy*, who deſired to know your Lordſhip's Opinion of his Marriage ſome few Days after the Fact was committed.

The *Scotch* Buſineſs is now flown, contrary to my Expectation, to ſuch an Height, that God knows how it will fall; for ſince the Revolt of my Lord of *Argyle*, the King is made much more ſenſible than before. His Majeſty was pleaſed to ſelect me, of all the *Yorkſhire* Men in the Town, to give him an Account of the Army in *Yorkſhire*, and to deliver my Character of every Colonel there, and of their particular Affections to his Majeſty's Service, which I did accordingly. Sir *Jacob Aſhley* and Sir *George Morton*, together with ſix Captains more, go down on *Monday* next to view our Army and the Port-Towns of the Coaſt, and are preſently to make their Report back to his Majeſty.

Majeſty. The Lord Admiral is to be Generaliſſimo (if he be able, and there be Occaſion, which God divert) or otherwiſe my Lord Marſhal is voted for that Employment. A.D.1638.

The Want of Time and my Cypher (I left behind me) conſtrains me to a Narrowneſs I muſt ever ſhun, when I diſcourſe with your Lordſhip; but in ſhort I find Sir *Piers Croſby*'s Intereſt at Court not little, and his Boaſting great, as if he were ſo cloſe guarded, that your Lordſhip cannot poſſibly hit him in your *Star-Chamber* Suit. The Earl of *Holland* ſtorms extremely that he ſhould be examined upon any private Conference betwixt him and Sir *Piers Croſby*, and hath ſpoken ſomething to my Lady *Moore*, which your Lordſhip ſhall hear of as ſoon as I get into *Yorkſhire*, which will be in theſe few Days, though I ſhall be here before the Term, and be then inveſted in my Office, whereby I may be made more capable to ſerve your Lordſhip. However, I ſhall never leave *Yorkſhire*, and let me periſh for ever when I leave being

Your Lordſhip's

Whiteball, Dec. 14th, 1638. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,*

W. PENNYMAN.

The Lord Deputy and Council to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

THIS Day the Lord Chancellor was called to the Board, and there, according to his Majeſty's moſt gracious Directions of the 7th of *Auguſt*, told of his diſreſpective and injurious Behaviours before the Deputy and Council in Order, one after another, as in our Letters to you of the 24th of *July* are ſet forth, and being ſhewn his Errors, and the Offence his Majeſty took at them, was required to give the Satisfaction incloſed, and to ſign it with his Hand, which he did, and that publickly. No leſs, as we judged, being requiſite to wipe off thoſe many Slights and Neglects, by his Lordſhip undeſervedly caſt upon this whole State, and the equal and juſt Proceedings thereof.

This being the very firſt and only Act of Submiſſion by him performed, ſince his Lordſhip's Particular hath been in Queſtion amongſt us, we do believe according to Cuſtom it will inſtantly be writ over, his Lordſhip hath perfectly conformed in all Things, and thereupon a loud Clamour heard amongſt you, that his Lordſhip ſhould be ſtill held in Reſtraint.

In reſpect whereof we thought fit to deſire you would be pleaſed moſt humbly to advertiſe his Majeſty, that his Lordſhip hath hitherto notably trifled with us, not done any thing injoyned him by his Majeſty's Letter of the 3d of *July*, and which directs us to keep his Lordſhip in Priſon, till he have obeyed his Majeſty's Appointments therein.

Whereupon we have finally ſet him the 8th of the next Month peremptorily either to accompliſh them, and ſo have his Liberty, or otherwiſe to expect a cloſer Impriſonment for his Contempt.

We alſo told him, by that Day we would give his Lordſhip a Duplicate of ſuch Miſdemeanors as we charged him with, the Original we would then tranſmit to his Majeſty, with our moſt humble Requeſt to have it put into the Hands of publick Juſtice, and his Lordſhip called to anſwer, to the end it might openly appear to the World, whether we have wronged his Lordſhip, or he thoſe Truſts imparted by his Majeſty to his Care and Diſtribution for the common Good of the Subject.

We alſo required his Lordſhip againſt that Day to make ready and deliver unto us the Articles of his Appeal, that ſo we might prepare our Anſwer to his Objections againſt all or any Part of our Proceedings, and ſpeed the Matter to his Majeſty's full and final Order therein; which, as formerly, he ſtill puts off, pretending the King appoints him not to do that till he have his Liberty.

Now for as much as this tends to delay, gaining the whilſt, by very untrue Suggeſtions, the Opportunity to calumniate us, and on that Side to raiſe the Cry of a high Oppreſſion in his Eſtate and Perſon, howbeit indeed there is no ſuch Matter, and to the Intent without the leaſt Prejudice to him, we may prepare our Anſwer, and bring all the ſooner to his Majeſty's Hearing, we, as Perſons that with ſome Impatience ſuffer

A.D.1638. fer our upright and juſt Proceedings to be ſo unworthily traduced, are moſt humble Suitors, that his Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed to direct and command his Lordſhip equally to be ready without further Delay with his Charge againſt us, as we ſhall be with ours againſt him, and ſo reſt on both Sides to the Merits of the Cauſe and excellent Judgment of his Majeſty.

Laſtly, it is reported his Lordſhip hath lately informed his Majeſty that he hath performed all injoined him to be done, which if it be ſo, we know not, under Favour, whether the Miſtake or Boldneſs is the greater. But we humbly beſeech his Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed not to alter any Part of the former Directions, until he vouchſafe to hear our Anſwer to all that by his Lordſhip or other his Agents on that Side ſhall or can be urged in our contrary. Conſidering that it will appear, that his Majeſty's Appointments have and ſhall by us be in all perfectly obeyed, but very little regarded, indeed ſeemingly only by his Lordſhip. And ſo, Sir, we remain

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, this 20th of *December*, 1638.

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH,

R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, WM. PARSONS,
GERRARD LOWTHER, RI. BOLTON,
CHRISTOPHER WANDESFORD, JOHN BORLASE,
PHILIP MAINWARING, THOMAS ROTHERHAM.

The humble Petition of Adam *Viſcount* Loftus, *Lord Chancellor of* Ireland,

To the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy and Council.

WHEREAS I *Adam* Viſcount *Loftus*, Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, did on the 24th of *July* laſt openly at this Board charge the Lord Deputy to be Principal in the Decree paſt, and Principal in the Proſecution againſt me in the Cauſe depending at the Council-Board, wherein Sir *John Gifford* Knight is Plaintiff againſt me and my Son, Sir *Edward Loftus*, Defendants; which Proſecution being denied by the Lord Deputy otherwiſe than a Perſon intruſted to ſee his Majeſty's Authority in the Acts of his Council-Board obeyed, I did then again ſay, *I wiſh to God I had not found it ſo.*

Now better recollecting myſelf, I do humbly acknowledge to have ſpoken thoſe Words very unadviſedly, in regard of the Place and joint Reſpect which I owe to the Dignity of the Lord Deputy and Council, with Scandal and Diſreſpect alſo to the particular Perſon of his Majeſty's Deputy, thus upon my own Surmiſes, without Proof, to impute unto his Lordſhip the undue making himſelf a Proſecutor, conſequently a Party in a Cauſe, where his Lordſhip had been, and was to be a Judge; as alſo thus (his Lordſhip denying the Proſecution) unwarrantably to diſaffirm that which the Lord Deputy had ſo publickly affirmed, and by Conſequence tacitly and injurioufly, imputing to his Lordſhip the ſpeaking of an Untruth.

And whereas I did the ſame Day, and in the ſame Place, confidently ſay, *that one of the Lord Deputy's Servants had ſollicited and perſuaded* Edward Jacob *to complain againſt me, that the then Petitioner* Jacob *had told me ſo in Preſence of divers Witneſſes, that I could name that Servant and prove it*; whereupon the ſaid *Jacob*, then called to the Board, did abſolutely in my Preſence deny that ever he had been ſollicited or perſuaded by any of the Lord Deputy's Servants, to the preferring of that or any ſuch Complaint, and that he never told me any ſuch Thing as I affirmed. Whereunto I replied, that *Jacob* had told me, he had been dealt with by Perſons of Power to complain, and that ſome of my Servants had told me *Jacob* had ſaid ſo.

I do humbly acknowledge that this latter Juſtification doth much vary, and not at all ſupport, though it were granted to be true, what at firſt I ſo confidently affirmed: And that in ſuch my Aſſertions and Informations to the Board, I have, thorough want of due Circumſpection in my Words, tranſgreſſed againſt that juſt Regard I owe to Truth, to the Dignity and Reverence becoming the Deputy and Board ſitting in open Council, and to that tender Care which ought to be had by a Perſon of my Quality and

and Place, to the Imployment and Honour which his Majeſty hath intruſted and graced me withal. A.D.1638.

Whereas I at the ſame Time and Place, ſo diſavowed by *Jacob*, did nevertheleſs again affirm, that the Lord Deputy's Servants had wooed forty more beſides that Petitioner to exhibit Petitions againſt me, without fixing upon any one Particular, howbeit thereunto then called and required by the Lord Deputy.

I do humbly acknowledge it did not become me, ſo great a Magiſtrate; to the evil Example of others, ſtill to take the Liberty to caſt ſo foul a Scandal of Maintenance upon the Servants and Family of the Lord Deputy at large. And ſo the Prejudice of ſuch a Scandal not only reſt with them, but even in ſome Degree reflect alſo upon the Perſon of the Deputy.

Finally, whereas I did the ſame Day in the Debate of that Buſineſs often and at ſeveral Times interpoſe and interrupt the Lord Deputy whilſt his Lordſhip was ſpeaking, hardly permitting his Lordſhip to come to a Period, in ſuch Things as he then offered to ſpeak.

I do humbly acknowledge, I did therein very miſbeſeemingly tranſgreſs againſt the Reverence I ought to his Lordſhip then ſet in Council, and ſo immediately repreſenting his Majeſty's Perſon, as alſo againſt that juſt Regard due to the Dignity and Gravity of the reſt of the Lords and others then in Council alſo.

All which my ſeveral Miſcarriages, Injuries, Neglects and Incivilities, as I do humbly acknowledge, ſo do I hereby profeſs I am ſorry for the ſame; and do very heartily and humbly hereby petition and crave the Pardon of the Lord Deputy and Council in that Behalf, promiſing for the future that I will have more Attention and Regard to what I ſhall affirm or alledge at the Board, and more Care to the Reſpect and Obſervance which both myſelf and all others ought to afford and perform before ſo high and ſupreme an Authority, as the Lord Deputy and Council are intruſted with.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THE five hundred Men to be employed on this preſent Service have been in Town theſe eight Days, and are on an Hour's Warning ready to receive your Commands and to put themſelves on the Way to fulfil the ſame.

I have cauſed myſelf divers Times to be carried to the Field to ſee their Exerciſe, and I truſt they will be found ſuch as formerly I mentioned to your Majeſty, they are all new cloathed, their Ammunition for a Twelve-month is ready, ſo is Money for their Pay till *Eaſter*, and ſhall be ſtill quarterly ſupplied and advanced aforehand unto their Colonel.

There were amongſt them ſome fifty *Scotiſhmen*, theſe I have ſent back to their Garriſons, and preſſed new Men in their Steads, who with a Month's Exerciſe (which the Officers promiſe me ſhall be attended) will be as perfect as the reſt. This I did to free the Town from the Danger of Intelligence, which by ſome of theſe their Countrymen perchance might otherwiſe have been given to the adverſe Part.

The laſt Letter I received from the Earl of *Argyle*, and tranſmitted to my Lord of *Canterbury*, moved me to wonder he ſhould expreſs himſelf ſo far, but now his Lordſhip hath cleared the Doubt, being as they ſay declared a Covenanter, which I aſſure you, Sir, if true, is a very ill Sign, ſhews that their Minds incline not to Peace, or any Thing like it.

Under Favour it were not, I humbly conceive, amiſs, your Majeſty commanded the Earls of *Argyle*, *Rothes*, *Montroſe*, *Caſſel*, and ſome half a Dozen more of the prime Leaders, upon their Allegiance to attend your Majeſty at Court, not that I think they will appear, but that thereby your Majeſty may have ſomething of particular to charge them with hereafter, and exemplarily to puniſh them for, albeit to ſettle the Peace you ſhould be graciouſly inclined to pardon the general Tranſgreſſions of that Nation, which I pray very heartily they may give your Majeſty cauſe to do.

I aſſure myſelf your Majeſty will preſently ſecure *Berwick* and *Carlile*, by great and ſtrong Garriſons and good Store of Ordnance. If I might hear once this were

A.D.1638. thoroughly effected, for my own Part I ſhould truſt the Work of reducing them to Reaſon were by that Act alone very much advanced, ſeven thouſand Foot and five hundred Horſe well commanded would do it compleatly.

This Pacquet brings Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* my Anſwer to what you vouchſafed to impart unto me by his Pen concerning the Lieutenancy of *York*, and the Manor-Houſe there, I beſeech your Majeſty to caſt your Eye upon it, and graciouſly be pleaſed to protect me from the Slights of my Lord Marſhal, the rather in regard I am moſt confident your Majeſty's Service ſhall not ſuffer by it.

His Lordſhip's Indignation lyes ſtill cloſe unto me, for no other Reaſon, upon no other Provocation, but becauſe I ſerved the Crown and my Maſter's Commands before his private Intereſts and Appetites, as I both ought and ſhall do, all the Days of my Life, follow upon it to me at after what ſhall pleaſe God and your Majeſty.

God long preſerve your Majeſty,

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle,
Dec. 24, 1638.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH of late I have received many Diſpatches from you almoſt altogether, yet this will not be long, having anſwered moſt of them by one of my Secretaries. So that I will ſay nothing in anſwer of any of yours, except of that of the 10th of *December*, (only that I approve your Choice of Sir *Thomas Lucas* in Sir *Jacob Aſhley*'s Room) and to that likewiſe my Anſwer is very ſhort, to wit, the approving of your Intention, and to bid you to proceed in it accordingly.

As for your *Star-Chamber* Buſineſs, I have ſpoken ſo fully and freely with *Raylton*, that I refer you to him. This is all for this Time of Buſineſs, therefore I end this, deſiring you not to think it odd, that I have and ſhall uſe *Windebank*'s Pen, in Diſpatches to you, ſometimes of greateſt Conſequence and Secrecy. For, I dare aſſure you, that he either is, or ſhall be your Friend. So I reſt,

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES *R.*

Whitehall, Dec. 28th, 1638.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to the Lord Deputy.*

Salut. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I AM heartily ſorry to hear, that your Lordſhip is laid up in a Fit of the Gout, but I hope it is not very ſharp, becauſe it gives your Lordſhip Leave to write ſo many Letters, and ſome of them of Moment. And as this makes me believe the Fit is not ſharp, ſo I pray God it may not be long. But I ſee your Hunting at *Coſha* could not prevent this, and I am confident you did not go thither to hunt for it.

I thank your Lordſhip for your noble Reſpects to my Lord *Antrim* for my Sake; and my Reſpects to him are for his Lady, yet I ſhall preſs no farther for him than his Services to the Crown, and his good Carriage towards you ſhall merit. And very ſorry I am to hear, that the Lady being willing to take ſo great a Journey ſhould be no better fitted at the End of it. I confeſs I heard ſome flying Reports of it before, but gave no great Credit to them till now, that I hear too much from your Lordſhip. As for their Manner of Living, let it be as it pleaſe themſelves, ſo they pay their

Debts

Debts; for that once done, they are freed from their greateſt Danger, and may mend any thing elſe at after as they pleaſe. A.D.1638.

Since I writ laſt to your Lordſhip the Earl of *Clare* hath been with me, and abſolutely, though in very fair Terms, refuſes my Pains and all other private Ways of ending their Differences. He ſaith further, that the Lady his Mother hath been ſo much ſlandered in this Buſineſs by her younger Son, as that ſhe cannot with her Honour admit of a private Satisfaction, but will have it publickly by Law. So the Caſe ſtands at preſent. Yet if they ſhall change their Minds, and become joint Suitors to me to hear and end their Differences, I will, as your Lordſhip deſires me, take the Pains upon me. But I ſee it will not come to that.

I ſhall be glad that all may continue in Peace between my Lord Primate and my Lord of *Cork*; but I much doubt it will not be. For when thoſe Men take a Diſlike about Matter of Opinion, uſually their Differences are as endleſs as the Controverſies of the Time uſe to be. Yet I am glad your Lordſhip hath been at *Drogheda*, and that there you find one of the beſt Houſes in *Ireland*. It ſeems Primate *Hampton* did that Good to the See. And truly I would wonder, that the Chapel ſhould have never a Communion-Table in it, ſave that I knew ſome Divines are of Opinion, that nothing belonging to that Sacrament is ought *extra uſum*, and do therefore ſet the Table aſide in any Corner (good enough for it) ſave only at the Time of Adminiſtration. Now I pray you tell me in good earneſt, may not Churches and Chapels be thought ſo too, might they be as eaſily removed and ſet up again as the Tables may? But I take myſelf bound to give you an Account, why I think all will not be quiet between my Lord Primate and my Lord of *Cork*. The Truth is, when I underſtood your Lordſhip's Mind ſo fully ſet to have my Lord of *Cork* continue Provoſt, I writ to my Lord Primate a very fair Anſwer to a Letter of his, which he had written againſt it. In that my Letter, I made a fair Interpretation for the Provoſt's holding the College *in Commendam*, and as I thought then and do ſtill a juſt one; to this I added this Clauſe, that it was fit for his Lordſhip and myſelf to give your Lordſhip all content in any Thing we might poſſibly do, conſidering what a great Benefactor under God and the King you have been to the Church of *Ireland*. But ſince theſe Letters of mine, ſent four Months ſince at leaſt, I never heard Word from my Lord Primate. And I take it his Grace hath printed a Book ſince that, and ſent me never a Copy, unleſs perchance it have miſcarried. And yet further I believe, this Buſineſs of my Lord of *Cork*'s holding the College thrives never the better, becauſe I know my Lord of *Derry* was as earneſt with me, as the Primate himſelf was, that the College could not be held *in Commendam* by the Statutes. But I have taken no further Notice of any of this than the giving a fair Anſwer, neither I hope will your Lordſhip.

I can ſay nothing to the Book of Rates till it come over, and then I believe I ſhall be able to ſay as little; for I think it will be referred to the great Officers of the *Exchequer* to conſider of. But if any thing do come in publick to the Board, I muſt needs be of Opinion, that you there underſtand the Trading of that Kingdom, and conſequently the Rates which it may bear, better than Sir *Abraham*. And yet let me tell you beforehand, that if you have ſunk the Rates, which he ſet, over-much, it will hardly pleaſe here. For though *Dives* dwell in this *Abraham*'s Boſom, yet I know where *Lazarus* dwells too.

I am very glad to hear that *Croxton*'s Buſineſs ſleeps, the Times indeed being very ill diſpoſed for the ſtirring of any Queſtions, which in themſelves are beſt for the Church. And I thank your Lordſhip heartily for the Care you have of him.

Tis well that your Hunting hath not made you forget your Fiſhing, but I ſomewhat fear, if it be yet to come from *Gallway*, it will hardly get hither by *Lent*: And it is the beſt *Lent* Proviſion that ever I met with next to old Sir *John Ling*. As for Veniſon, if you have any Purpoſe to ſalt that the next Year, your Philoſophy is very good. It will not take Salt if it be heated, and therefore if you do make Danger in the *Engliſh-Dutch* Senſe of *periculum facere*, you muſt do it upon ſuch Veniſon as is ſhot dead in the Place; otherwiſe all, both Labour and Charge, are loſt.

For the Martin-Skins, when they come, they ſhall be welcome, but I am ſure now they cannot be here by *Chriſtmas*. And being ſo much worth, I like your Device well of ſtoring your Woods with ſome of the Vermin. If they do hurt your Pheaſants, the Matter is notgreat, ſince their Feathers are ſo much better than the others.

I am

A D. 1638. I am glad *Coſha* is ſuch a fine mountainous ſolitary Place, and gives you ſuch Content; but the Error which I was in when I thought you dry in your Chamber, whilſt you were wet in the Fields, needs not trouble your Conſcience much to rectify it. If you got yourſelf well dried, it was ne'er the worſe. I have heard of them that have gone up and down in the Dew in thin Shoes to cure themſelves of the Gout. Methinks you ſhould try this Experiment rather than lye bed-ridden as you do. And I doubt whether your *Æſculapius*, Sir *Maurice*, would approve of the Medicine.

Since you refuſe to have your hung Beef judged by the General Aſſembly (and I muſt needs ſay your Reaſon is very good againſt it) my Conſcience will ſerve me very well to be both Judge and Party. For conſidering the Queſtion goes no deeper than a Matter of Taſte, and the old ſaid Saw is, *non eſt diſputandum de guſtibus*, that is, not one Man of another's, I hope I ſhall have the Liberty of a Subject to be Judge and Party here. And yet being thus a Judge, I ſhall deal very juſtly with you; the Beef I received laſt is excellently good, and ſo fat as to my Knowledge I never ſaw the like of that Bone. So you ſee you may have your Commendation of me when you deſerve it. 'Tis a pretty Accident that all the Officers of your Army ſhould meet upon the Day of the General Aſſembly's ſitting down in *Scotland*. It muſt needs ſet your *Speculativi* on Work. And I am glad to hear all that Kingdom, not *Scotiſh*, are ſo right ſet for the Crown. God thank you for it, and ſo muſt the King.

I ſee your Lordſhip's Care hath extended further into your Government in *Yorkſhire*; and your Judgment is as right there for the Stay of the Officers which you have ſent to exerciſe the Train-Soldiers. For I believe as few Miracles as you do, and in a military Way leaſt. And for the Train-Bands of *England*, I am clearly, and have been long of your Opinion, and it hath exceedingly troubled me to ſee the Carriages of theſe Buſineſſes at the Board. And which is worſe, I have no great Hope to ſee it better. For, even upon this great Occaſion, I do not find ſo ſerious and vigorous Proceeding as I could wiſh. And here give me Leave to tell you, there is right now a Letter come from Sir *Edward Oſborne* ſubſcribed by himſelf and all that Council: 'Tis very differviceable to the King, and diſpleaſing here, but I will not trouble you with the Particulars, becauſe I know Mr. Secretary *Coke* was commanded to write them to you, and I preſume he hath before theſe can come to you. But this Particular I ſhall acquaint you with, which perchance he hath not. Here is a Speech, and I doubt true, that there is ſome Difference ariſen betwixt the Vice-Preſident and Sir *William Savile*, which muſt needs make the King's Buſineſſes go worſe in that great County, which hath hitherto been ſo forward upon all Occaſions. And this I thought fit to impart to you, that you may ſet all publick and private as right as you can.

I thank your Lordſhip heartily for your Care about the Lady *Carew*'s Buſineſs. 'Tis true, I have been often pluck'd by the Sleeve about it, and that in the Queen's Preſence, and do therefore heartily wiſh I had ſome End of it, and I take myſelf very much beholden to my Lord of *Derry* for his Mindfulneſs of it.

Indeed, my Lord, the Buſineſs of *Scotland*, I can be bold to ſay without Vanity, was well laid, and was a great Service to the Crown as well as to God himſelf. And that it ſhould ſo fatally fail in the Execution is a great Blow as well to the Power as Honour of the King. And your Lordſhip is moſt right in ſaying there was a Failure in the Direction. For the Truth is, there was too great a Deſire there to do all without Noiſe, and there was undoubtedly a great Miſrepreſentation of the Buſineſs itſelf there; and ſome Seaſons and Opportunities ſlipt, and that more than once, and the eaſy ſuffering of Oppoſitions too common in an hundred Men and more. But theſe three laſt by your Lordſhip's Leave were all Errors about the Execution not the Direction; but the firſt of theſe mentioned by you was indeed an Error in the Direction, and a great one; but I could not help it. For ſuch of the Biſhops of *Scotland* as were truſted with it were all for the quiet Way, and that fitting his Majeſty's Diſpoſition, I was not able to withſtand it, and indeed muſt have been thought very bold, had I taken upon me to underſtand the Courſe of that Church and Kingdom better than they. But the main Failure in the Direction, if I miſtake not, was, that all the Lords of that Council were not more thoroughly dealt with by the King, and their Judgments more thoroughly ſifted before any thing had been put to Execution. And I am confident all had gone well enough, if *Traquair* had done his Duty: But he thought he had all in a String, and out of a Deſire to diſgrace ſome Biſhops, did not only ſuffer, but certainly underhand do ſome Things, which let all looſe, and quite out of their imagined Power to recall. And this was the greateſt Bane of the Buſineſs, which I have been

able

able to obſerve next to the over-much Confidence which the King would ſtill put in him, notwithſtanding ſome Biſhops ſtill informed how falſe and unworthy his Carriage was. And for that which follows, I wholly agree with you, that ſince it is come to this Height, if his Majeſty do not maſter them, and bring them under Obedience, the firſt Error will be ſo far ſeconded with a greater, as that the Conſequences may be God knows what; ſuch I am ſure as I hold not fit to prognoſticate. A.D.1638.

I humbly thank your Lordſhip for giving me Leave to write my Thoughts freely. And I did it when I writ to you to be careful that nothing might be done on that Side by you, that might difficult my Lord Marquis his Proceedings. For truly, my Lord, I have been as careful of this Buſineſs as poſſibly I could to the utmoſt of that poor Underſtanding which God hath given me. But now, my Lord, this Conſideration is at an End: For the Aſſembly ſits notwithſtanding the Proclamation publiſhed by my Lord Marquis in his Majeſty's Name to diſſolve it, and that under the Pain of Treaſon; and notwithſtanding another Proclamation ſince, ſetting down the Cauſes why his Majeſty diſſolved it, and requiring all his Subjects not to accept of it as of an Aſſembly. So that now my Lord Marquis hath ſent away his Friends that were with him, and they are come to Court theſe Holydays, himſelf being forced to ſtay a little longer by reaſon of a Bile broken out upon him, but is now thought to be on his Way hitherward. So that you are now free to go in that Way for his Majeſty's Service which your own Wiſdom ſhall dictate to you, according to the Inſtructions lately given you by Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

And whereas you write that you are deeply fallen into my Lord Marquis's Diſpleaſure, I hope it is not ſo; but if there be any ſuch Thing, it muſt either come by the Infuſion of or if not ſo, then by the Clamours of Sir *Patrick Hamilton*, who hangs here upon my Lord's Followers, and no queſtion hath written to my Lord himſelf. But I do not much fear this Buſineſs. For upon Mr. Secretary *Windebank*'s preſenting of your Lordſhip's Letters to the King (which *William Raylton* tells me he did freely and fairly) that Buſineſs is referred to the Judges as yourſelf would have it, and of which I doubt not but he hath given you a full Account.

If you hear nothing of Mr. *Smithwick* or his Agent, I have nothing more to ſay till you do, ſave to thank you for your Readineſs to hear them, which I do.

I thank your Lordſhip alſo for Captain *Sherlock*, and your great Readineſs to pleaſure the Kindred of the Lord Duke of *Buckingham*, you have done me a great deal of Honour by it with my Lady *Cornwallis*.

Truly I am ſorry alſo for the Vice-Preſident's Loſs of his Son, and cannot blame the Women and Children which are with you, if they be fearful of ſuch old, rotten, and yet high built Chimneys, which you ſay are in the Caſtle; and you ſhall do very well, I think, to mend them next Spring, and ſo ſecure their Fears.

For the laſt Paſſage of your Letters I did the very next Morning ſend the Paper, which the Maſter of the Ordnance put into your Hands, to the Vice-Chancellor with a ſpecial Charge, that he ſhould conſider of the Buſineſs. I have no Anſwer yet, becauſe this *Chriſtmas* Time the Carrier came not. But if Sir *John Borlaſe* be not deceived (as ſometimes Fathers uſe to be) in his Son's Cauſe, he ſhall have all the Favour he aſks. For if that which he deſires hath been done for *Killegrew*, or any other, or if it be doable by the Statute, it ſhall be done for him. But if the new Statutes will not bear it, and that it hath been done for none, then I am confident you will give me Leave to ſtop at it. For, if I ſhall break the Statutes in my own Time, I ſhall lay all the Government of the Univerſity looſe again to Poſterity, which I have been almoſt nine Years in rectifying, and though I ſay it, have done ſome Good there. But at firſt Sight I hope well of this Buſineſs, and will give you further Account of it, wiſhing very well in my own Particular to Sir *John Borlaſe*.

I have now done with your Letters, but there is another ſhort one by me, which concerns your Chaplain Mr. *Watts*. The Truth is, I am exceeding ſorry I have not in all this Time been able to do ſomewhat for him at your Entreaty. But I hope you will pardon that Neceſſity which I am not able to help: For nothing hath fallen in my own Gift within Diſtance to better that which he hath already, and I have not been able to prevail with his Majeſty, the Suits of his own Chaplains in Ordinary coming ſo thick upon him for all thoſe few Preferments which are now left in the Crown. Yet this you ſhall be ſure of, I will ſlip no Opportunity till I have done ſomewhat.

My Lord, I have received a Letter from one, whether Mr. or Sir *Robert Travers* I know not, but *Robert Travers* is his Name, nor do I know in what Courſe of Life he

A.D.1638. is, but in his younger Time he was bred in St. *John*'s, where I well remember him. He did never addreſs himſelf by Letters, or any other Way, to me, till now. Now his Letters bare Date *Sept.* 24. from *Corke*, and the Deſire that is in them is general, that I would write to make him known to your Lordſhip and my Lord of *Derry*, but ſure it is for ſome Good to be done him, could I tell what. My Suit therefore to your Lordſhip muſt be as general as his to me, and 'tis only this, that if he come in your Way and deſerve Favour, you will do what in Honour and Wiſdom you ſhall think fit, and let him know, that I have written to your Lordſhip to take Notice of him. So 'tis Time to make an End, and I leave your Lordſhip to God's bleſſed Protection, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's
very loving Friend to ſerve you,
W. CANT.

Dec. 29, 1638.
Received *Jan.* 3d.

The Earl of Antrim *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE a Servant but upon *Saturday* laſt come to me out of *Scotland*, and before your Lordſhip ſhould have News out of *England* of their Manner of Proceedings, I ſhall firſt acquaint your Lordſhip with all I find by the Return of my Man. I find there is no Hope of an Agreement; for my Lord Marquis and the reſt of the Aſſembly were parted the 3d or 4th of *December*, much worſe than when they met, their Proceedings being inſupportable. My Lord Marquis did diſſolve the Aſſembly, and commanded all to repair to their own Houſes under the Pain of Treaſon, which they were ſo far from obeying, that they continue yet in the ſaid Aſſembly, and certainly it will produce ſtrange Acts, and ſuch as I believe (but your Lordſhip knows beſt) the King will not paſs over.

The Earl of *Argyle* did refuſe to ſign the Proclamation, which broke up the Aſſembly, and ſince that Time they have moſt conſtantly kept their Meetings. They are now putting in Force an Act, that to the End of the World no *Mac Donell* ſhall be allowed to enjoy a Foot of Land in *Scotland*. I believe the Marquis will not return again into *Scotland*, but to better Purpoſe than his former Journeys were, but another Way he muſt fall to work. He has behaved himſelf with ſo much Scorn, that they are mad at him, and were like to ſurpriſe him. The whole Nation are in a great Fury againſt your Lordſhip, and they are not very well diſpoſed to me; but out of my Reſpects to you, I ſhall deſire you to have Care of yourſelf. I have ſent your Lordſhip the Particulars that were done at the Time of my Man's being there, and longer he durſt not ſtay; for my Lord Marquis was forced to ſend to convoy him to the Sea-ſide. Hereafter there is no Paſſage through *Scotland* but for ſuch as themſelves. I can inform your Lordſhip no more at this Time, kiſſing moſt humbly your Hands, I reſt

Your Lordſhip's
ever obedient Servant,
ANTRIM.

Knockfergus, Dec. 31, 1638.

The Earl of Northumberland, *Lord High Admiral of* England, *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE Obligations I have to your Lordſhip for the Acts of Favour as well as thoſe of Friendſhip, which upon all Occaſions you are pleaſed to ſhow me, ought not ſilently to be paſſed over, whenſoever my Health will allow me to take Notice of them. I am now at ſo much Eaſe, and have again recovered ſuch a Proportion of Strength as ſerves to releaſe me from the Confinement of my own Houſe, though ſome Pains hang about me, from which I do not expect to be freed till warm Weather, with the Uſe

Uſe of the Bath, helps to ſpend and diſcuſs thoſe malignant Humours; but before that Time comes, God knows in what Condition we ſhall be in, or what Occaſion the King may have to employ his Servants into other Parts of the Kingdom. For the *Scots* continue ſo obſtinate in their rebellious Ways, that my Lord *Hamilton*, in Deſpair of being able to prevail with them, is thought to be at this Inſtant upon the Way in his Return hither. The nominating of the Commanders, and the Directions that have been given for the ordering and diſpoſing of the martial Preparations have here made a very great Noiſe. But I aſſure your Lordſhip, to my Underſtanding (with Sorrow I ſpeak it) we are altogether in as ill a Poſture to invade others, or to defend ourſelves, as we were a Twelvemonth ſince, which is more than any Man can imagine that is not an Eye-witneſs of it. The Diſcontents here at Home do rather increaſe than leſſen, there being no Courſe taken to give any kind of Satisfaction. The King's Coffers were never emptier than at this Time, and to us that have the Honour to be near about him, no Way is yet known, how he will find Means either to maintain or begin a War without the Help of his People. Several Offers have been made his Majeſty by particular Men to raiſe both Horſe and Foot at their own Charge, and to bring them to the Rendezvous that the King ſhall appoint; but they are not Perſons to be relied upon; or grant the King could be certain of them, yet their Number is ſo ſmall, that it makes them inconſiderable: In a Word, I fear the Ways we run will not prevent the Miſchiefs that threaten us. A.D. 1638.

In one of my Letters to your Lordſhip I deſired to know what Cauſe I might alledge for the diſplacing of my Lord *Chicheſter*, and diſpoſing otherwiſe of that Vice-Admiralty: For, not having done the like to any other, I ſhould not willingly turn him out without a juſt Exception. He hath lately moved me for the renewing of his Patent, and the joining of his Son with him. The firſt of theſe Requeſts I have forborn to conſent unto, and the other I flatly denied.

I know not when or in what Occaſion I ſhall have the good Fortune to expreſs my Deſires to ſerve your Lordſhip, in the mean time, I hope, I ſhall without uſing many Profeſſions perſuade you to a moſt firm Belief of my being

Your Lordſhip's

London, Jan. 2d, 1638. *moſt humble and moſt faithful Servant,*

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

SOME Years paſt there was found in the Ground a Silver Seal of one of the Kings of *Connaght*, which I then ſent your Majeſty. Now as it ſeems one of their Bits of Gold, weighing ten Ounces, was in like Sort chanced upon lately in the County of *Gallway*, which I herewith preſent your Majeſty with. I have ſent to dig there again, in caſe any more of the Furniture thereto belonging might be found: And I wiſh and truſt the Reins of your Majeſty's bleſſed Government ſhall equally conſtrain the hard as graciouſly guide the ſweet-mouthed Subject to your eternal Honour and Glory. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, Jan. 6th, 1638. *moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

A.D. 1638.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

SIR,

THE eaſterly Winds give me the more Leiſure to conſider what I writ in my laſt concerning the putting in of Garriſons into *Berwick* and *Carlile*, and to thoſe I gave in my former Letter to add theſe other Reaſons to perſuade the preſent Diſpatch thereof by all poſſible Means.

Thoſe Numbers of Men I therein mentioned by the Direction of a few Engineers well choſen and furniſhed with Spades, Pickaxes, and ſuch like, might all the Winter be kept to labour in repairing of the Fortifications, and raiſing of new, as the preſent Exigent of the Service might require, being the Seaſon of the Year moſt fit for thoſe Works; and by this Means, before any Army could be furniſhed for a Siege, be in ſuch a Condition as to preſerve themſelves till his Majeſty's Forces be ready to march to their Succours.

The Seaſon of the Year will neceſſarily put off a formal Leaguer till the Beginning of *May*, ſooner there will be no Proviſions to keep an Army in the Field; in the mean time, the putting in theſe new Forces at the moſt will but render them liable to ſome preſent Surpriſe, which perchance otherwiſe would not be thought on by the Covenanters. But I beſeech you, will leaving thoſe Towns naked ſecure them altogether from that Danger? Or, will it be leſs probable they ſhould be made ſafer by thoſe Garriſons than otherwiſe they might be?

The War is an unknown Thing in *England*, and I fear the Preparations in the Beginning will go on ſo ſlowly, as that it may well chance to be *Auguſt* before his Majeſty's Army be ready to march: And then I beſeech you to conſider, what a hazardous Thing it will be to abandon two ſuch important Places to the Mercy of an Undertaker for ſo long a Time. And for my own Part I do verily believe, the Diſcovery of ſuch a Negligence might rather encourage and haſten the adverſe Part to attempt the ſurpriſing of them, than the timely putting in the Garriſons move them to do it the ſooner.

It is juſt, and without Offence, for his Majeſty to fortify his own Frontier as ſhall ſeem beſt to himſelf, and gives thoſe Lords of the Covenant no Ground to go thereupon to open Force: But in caſe it do, they ſhall the more juſtify the King's Proceedings againſt them, and awaken the *Engliſh*, whilſt they ſhow by ſuch an open and unprovoked Act of Hoſtility it is not the Maintenance of their own Religion they ſeek after, but indeed after the Eſtates and Livings of us in *England*, and that their Deſign, their grand Deſign is to exchange their own Country for ours, as in Truth much the better; which I am perſuaded will much quicken the *Engliſh*, and render them chearful and ready to do all that can be required for the Defence of the Crown, themſelves, and the ſacred Perſon of his Majeſty.

Therefore the more I think of it, the more I am confirmed, that this Work is not to be delayed or deferred an Hour. It is better to be before than behind with that Buſineſs, and my moſt humble Advice is, I may ſend theſe five hundred Men the next full Moon the next Month, and God ſend us as good a Paſſage for them as this had been, if not ſtayed by his Majeſty's later Directions. It grieves me moſt extremely we muſt thus loſe ſo fair an Opportunity, all being in a Readineſs.

One other mighty Convenience will be got by haſtening thus ſeven thouſand Men into thoſe Garriſons. For, if the Officers do their Duties, they will give them the Knowledge of the Uſe of their Arms ſo in Perfection, as they will have Skill to exerciſe an Army of forty thouſand Men by the Spring.

I am told by an Enſign of this Army ſent thither on purpoſe by me to ſee how the World went amongſt them, that there landed at *Leith*, in two Ships from *Sweden*, ſix Culverin and Demi-Culverin, and nine Drakes of ſome four Foot long, taper Bore of Braſs, together with four thouſand Corſelets and eighteen hundred as good Muſkets as ever he ſaw, the Ordnance all upon their Carriages, beſides a great Proportion of other ſmall Pieces of little more than two Foot long, caſt of late by one *Hamilton*, methinks he ſays his Name is. But theſe I am ſure are all better known to you than they can be to me. And therefore the only Concluſion I make to myſelf of all this is, that it ſhows they are in good earneſt, and active at their Works, and that it imports us alſo to beſtir ourſelves thoroughly and in Time. Believe it, they fly high.

This

This Gentleman tells me, the whole Nation univerſally hates me moſt extremely, and threaten ſome perſonal Miſchief unto me; but as I never gave them juſt Offence, ſo ſhall not the Fear of any Hurt, which may befal ſo inconſiderable a Worm as I am, hold me from paying unto the Commands and Services of my gracious Maſter the uttermoſt of my Duties, whether they are to be expreſſed or atteſted by my Life or by my Death. *Cætera Deo.* A.D.1638.

SIR,

I am,

your moſt faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Dublin, this 6th of *January*, 1638.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Arthur Hopton.

My Lord,

Two of your Letters are upon my Hands unanſwered, which a Fit of the Gout occaſioned; no ſooner on my Feet again able to write, but thus I give you my Account thereof.

Your firſt mentions the Expreſſion of *Tyrconnel*'s Willingneſs to return, and replant himſelf in his native Soil. A Treaty which hath been long in Motion betwixt my Lady his Mother, here amongſt us, and himſelf, as ſome Letters which were to paſs betwixt them ſufficiently ſhew; but it is much better he were as he is, for he looks for mighty Conditions, ſuch as might render him little leſs than a Prince in *Ulſter* ***** **********, and conſequently would be ſet up again to theſe Natives, as the Altar whereon to lay and ſacrifice all: So as in my Judgment, giving a civil Hearing unto him, in Concluſion it will be the beſt to put him off to ſollicit his Reſtitution by his other Friends, than for you to intereſt yourſelf in his Buſineſs.

Your other Letter is of the 24th of *November*. I wiſh the Preparations againſt the next Summer betwixt the *French* and *Spaniſh* may go on with Effect on both Sides; for, they ſo buſied, his Majeſty ſhall be at better Leiſure uninterrupted to attend the ſettling of the publick Peace amongſt ourſelves, a Buſineſs which certainly at this Inſtant mightily imports us all.

That the *French* retired in Diſorder from *Fuentarabia* we have heard, but not the Manner of it, which I ſhall be glad to underſtand; the Duke of *Valette* fled it ſeems upon it, touched on the Coaſt of *England*, but whither ſince departed I know not, the King we ſay here would not ſee him.

If that King do not to Purpoſe beat the *Holland* Fleet from his *Indies*, they will in Time diſtreſs him moſt extremely, and therefore 'tis great Reaſon he attend that Work with his chief Care, for certainly it concerns him.

For the two *Iriſh* Colonels and their Regiments, I like that Employment beſt that carries them fartheſt hence; their Affections are altogether *Iriſh*, and by Habit it is now their Belief, that they are more Subjects to the *Spaniard*, than to our Maſter; yet by their Favour, where they ſay that their Recruits come for Love of them without his Majeſty's Licence, in that they magnify themſelves beyond Reaſon; for without his Majeſty's Leave they would not have had many Hundreds, which have paſt ſince my coming hither by my Warrant purſuing his Majeſty's Directions to me in that Behalf, which were fit the Miniſters of that King knew; for upon my Faith that is the very Truth, and without my ſpecial Diligences therein, they could not have been had neither.

I ſhould be glad to hear of any Good for *; for to ſpeak plainly, I have almoſt given over Hope, that Prince will ever be reſtored.

If the Grand Seignior turn his Arms on *Europe*, it might perchance be a Means to incline the Princes of Chriſtendom to Peace on all Sides, the better to keep out the common Enemy; but we conceive him too far engaged againſt the *Perſian*, as ſuddenly to draw his Forces the contrary Way.

The *French*, it is true, hath been a *Remueur de Meſnage* this Summer; but for any thing I ſee, albeit he hath buſied himſelf in many Places, he hath not much proſpered in any, unleſs under the Conduct of *Bernard Saxe Weymar*, whoſe late taking in

A.D. 1638. of *Briſac* keeps their Arms a little in Countenance towards the ſhutting up of this Year's Action.

The Affairs of this Kingdom go on very proſperouſly, God be praiſed, and having honourably and juſtly bettered the Revenue here ſince my coming to the Government fifty thouſand Pounds a Year, we are now able to bear our own Charge with Advantage, which this Crown never did before.

The Trade increaſeth daily, and the Land improves mightily, I dare ſay all Men's Rents a third Part better than when I ſet firſt Footing on *Iriſh* Ground, and very clearly will ſtill grow, if Peace continue.

The only Storm that appears to the Eye is threatned forth of *Scotland*, which gathers and grows every Day more ſowring and ſowre than other; I fear it will fall down amongſt us in Extremity, wet our Coat, yet not our Skin, I truſt, eſpecially if we make ſuch Proviſion for the Weather, as we might, and I hope, ſhall do.

There are of that Nation, in the North of *Ireland*, not ten Hours Sail from *Scotland*, at leaſt threeſcore thouſand Men, of the ſame Affections and Paſſions thoſe other are. But his Majeſty, by reinforcing his Horſe on this Side four hundred, hath to my Opinion, under God's good Bleſſing, ſo ſecured the publick Peace here, as they, how miſchievous ſoever their Inclinations may be, ſhall not dare to ſtir, or if they do, be able to move any thing but to their own Ruin.

I have ſo diſpoſed of this new Supply of Horſe, that with them and the old Troops, that Quarter is ſo ſurrounded, as by the Help of God we ſhall ever be with and amongſt them, before they ſhall be able to draw to a Head. Beſides, if there be Occaſion, we are ready to march upon them with ten thouſand Foot, one thouſand Horſe, and twenty Pieces of Cannon, nobly and bravely appointed in all reſpects as any Army in Chriſtendom, and led by a Company of gallant and well-knowing Commanders; which is the true Account of this State. That of *England* you will have the Relation of from better Hands; if it be no worſe prepared, and I truſt it is much better, his Majeſty will I hope have a good and early Market of his Rebels in *Scotland*.

My own particular Affections will render me glad and deſirous to hear of you and from you; but beſides, ſuch is the Intercourſe and Intelligence betwixt that State where you are and this Native, as in the common Duties we both owe the Service of the Crown, it is neceſſary there be kept a ſtrict Correſpondence betwixt you and me, which I ſhall accordingly always attend and continue on my Part, as Occaſion ſhall be offered, with much Care and Chearfulneſs, as well in an Aſpect to the publick Good of his Majeſty's Affairs, as of my more particular and private Reſpects to yourſelf, that am very aſſuredly

Your Lordſhip's
very faithful Friend and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin, January 10, 1638.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

As for that Buſineſs betwixt my Lord of *Rapho* and Sir *William Stewart*, it is put into a Way of Examination, and the Cauſe will have Publication this next Term, there ſhall be all Care poſſible taken, and if the Biſhop make good his Charge, as in truth I am perſuaded he will, believe me the other ſhall ſmart; my Eyes are open upon it, as well knowing what the Conſequences of ſuch Beginnings ſhew themſelves, if not early prevented and ſtopped.

Pont's Wife is here in the Caſtle; and for the Examination and Puniſhment of that Conventicle, I have put it to the High Commiſſion, who will effectually and roundly proceed therein: *Pont* himſelf and ſome other of the Principal are got into *Scotland*, and as for the Baſtardy, I conceive it will be beſt to ſee how Sir *William* acquits himſelf in this Buſineſs, and thereupon to ſtir the Proſecution, or let it reſt, as Occaſion ſhall ſerve.

I can eaſily believe, my Lord of *Corke*, as all other that come from hence, hath been moved to miſreport my Perſon and Actions; for there are ſome ſo delighted to hear

hear me ill ſpoken of, are therein ſo declared, that they had ill Luck, if they ſhould want thoſe that readily feed their Humour, and bring unto them all ſort of Calumnies in my contrary: which for myſelf is of no Regard at all; but I wiſh that ſuch a Liberty taken, allowed of, and publickly patronized, render not his Majeſty's true and faithful Miniſters leſs able to ſerve him. As for my Lord of *Corke*, I cannot deny but that his Carriage therein is more noble than I expected, my daily Bread is to hear ill where I deſerve well, and it muſt be confeſſed (howbeit nothing but juſt and honourable on my Part, and that ſingly with reſpect to the Matter, not prejudiced againſt the Perſon) his Lordſhip hath in a judicial Way had more taken from him, than any one, nay than any ſix in the Kingdom beſides; ſo as in this Proceeding with me, I do acknowledge his Ingenuity as well as his Juſtice. A.D.1638.

I lately employed into *Scotland* Mr. *Willoughby*, an Enſign in this Army, to the intent I might not be altogether unknowing how thoſe Diſtempers either ſettled or grew greater; upon his Return, within theſe few Days, I found ſome Things very worthy, as I humbly conceive, of his Majeſty's Knowledge, and therefore cauſed the Maſter of the *Rolls*, and Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring* to take the Gentleman's Examination atteſted under his own Hand (your Lordſhip hath it here incloſed) which ſhews what their Intentions are plainly enough. For my own Part, I fear it is no leſs than an univerſal Conſpiracy of them all againſt the Perſon of his Majeſty and the *Engliſh* Subject, and as the Earl ſaith truly, to change their own Country for a better; therefore it will behove all honeſt and wiſe Men to look early about them, and for his Majeſty to buckle himſelf roundly and ſeverely to the Diſcipline of theſe rebellious Aſſumptions and Attempts, which otherwiſe certainly will never reſt, till they lay on their rough Hands and even captivate Sovereignty itſelf; I fear the Humour hath been but too long temporized with already, yet now that we ſee whither theſe tumultuary Inſolencies tend, we ſhall ſurely mend our Pace, and fall upon it in good earneſt.

This Gentleman, I ſent is a Perſon of Wit and Spirit, went inſtructed to obſerve all as narrowly as he could; he tells me a few Days before his coming thence, there was brought to *Leith* forth of *Swede*, in two Ships, Culvering and Demi-Culvering ſix, Drakes taper-bore nine, all of Braſs, and upon their Carriages ready to march; of Corſelets four thouſand, and of Muſkets eighteen hundred, as good as he ever looked upon. He tells me, he never ſaw a Country ſo ſtored with Arms in all his Life, howbeit very much of them refuſe Stuff and unſerviceable; they have Drill-Maſters as they term them, which go up and down the Country exerciſing their Men, by calling all the Inhabitants of two or three Towns together into ſome equal Place of Meeting; but he obſerves, (which he is well able to judge of) that it is to very little Purpoſe, the better Sort being over proud to learn, and the meaner drawn thither againſt their Will, complain ſtill to be gone, and deſire Leave to follow their Plow. He tells me there is one *Hamilton*, who hath of late caſt a great Number of Braſs Pieces, which one Horſe may eaſily draw; he ſaw ſome of them upon their Carriages, being more than two Foot long, and better than Saker Bore; that their Diſcourſe is altogether of conquering *England*; that General *Leſley*, at this Gentleman's firſt coming, was very reſerved, but now of late declares himſelf more openly, and denies not to undertake the Generalſhip, if there be Occaſion; that the Earl of *Rothes* hath not above a thouſand Pounds a Year, much engaged, and lives after the Rate of five thouſand; it ſeems the Nobleman is, as of much Talk, ſo of no ſmall Vanity, and that of all Men living they hate me moſt; ſay, our Chancellor's Finger is more worth than my whole Body. For ſo much as concerns myſelf, I am glad they underſtand me to be that faithful and hearty Servant to my Maſter, that I both am and ought to be, which is the only Offence I gave them in all my Life, and of which I am ſure enough never to repent, conſequently never expect their Remiſſion.

All that is Truth of this, and much more, I am ſure you know already from better Hands, yet that diſchargeth not me to certify what I hear alſo, there being at the worſt no Hurt to his Majeſty's Service to have the ſame Things advertiſed ſeveral Ways.

One Thing more this Gentleman informs me very material, which is, that they have ſent their Covenant to their Countrymen in Foreign Parts, and that all the *Scotiſh* in the Service of the Crown of *Swede* to a Man have ſworn their Covenant; ſo as it is over plain how they draw to them on all Sides, and remove every Stone to their Advantage.

Yeſterday

A.D.1638. Yeſterday there was a Signet Letter atteſted by Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* delivered me by one Mr. *Mac Lelan*; this Letter requires me to accept the Surrender of a Horſe Troop my Lord *Kirkudbright* hath here, and to confer it upon his Lieutenant and Son-in-law *Robert Maxwell*, a Gentleman of good Hopes and Abilities fit to ſerve the King in that Kind.

I ſpake with the ſaucy Gallant this Morning, having full Knowledge of his Condition, and that he is as inſolent and peeviſh a Covenanter as is in *Scotland*; my Uſage nevertheleſs was with all Courteſy. I aſked him if he were not to be Heir to the Lord *Kirkudbright*, which he acknowledged; told him, that himſelf had been a Perſon fitter qualified to have been Captain of that Troop than Lieutenant *Maxwell*, whom I could not but admire that he ſhould ever have the Ambition to command a Troop, which he underſtood not at all, and was ſo far above his Quality and Condition: My Younker replied, his Fortune diſpoſed him another Way. I told him plainly, I had heard his Majeſty intended it once for him, but that he was a Covenanter: My Gentleman with much Height and Confidence ſaid, it was true he was a Covenanter, and ſo were all the Council of *Scotland* alſo; I anſwered, both he and they were the more to blame.

Then I gave him to underſtand, that I muſt a while pauſe and conſider the Matter, that a Troop of Horſe would expect a Perſon of Quality and Parts, that it was true I found *Maxwell* Lieutenant of that Troop, but had I been to chuſe, I ſhould not have held him fit to be admitted a Corporal of that or any other.

The plain Truth is, his Condition and Parts are ſo mean, as other the Horſe-Captains would be ſcandalized to march befides him, ſuch a weak and careleſs Officer as I could never, by all my Admonitions, rectify or procure him to do his Duty, but ſtill he brought up the moſt abſolute baſe, worſe exerciſed, or indeed rather not exerciſed, and ragged Troop of the whole Army, whether you looked upon the Horſe, the Men, or the Furniture; inſomuch as if my Lord *Kirkudbright* had not been a Perſon recommended unto me in a very ſpecial Manner by his Majeſty, his Lordſhip had roundly heard of it long ago. And this upon my Faith is the true Character of the Man, whom his Majeſty is informed to be a Gentleman of good Hopes and Abilities, fit to ſerve the Crown in that Kind.

And then for his Affections otherwiſe, I beſeech your Lordſhip to be informed by the incloſed Articles and his Anſwers before the High Commiſſion, and thoſe will ſhow you, how his Inclinations ſtand to Biſhops, the Government of the Church, and the preſent Occaſion. And as he is, ſuch are his Men, that I proteſt I ſhould rather look to have one of them teem a Piſtol into me behind my Back, than that any amongſt them could hurt a Covenanter.

I told my young Gentleman, that I underſtood that the Earl of *Rothes* was a wiſe and brave Gentleman, albeit I had never ſeen him in all my Life, yet his Lordſhip was pleaſed to mention me ſometimes, that he took Notice I had a Troop of Horſe with Buff-Coats, Scarfs, and Feathers, wherein he was not miſtaken; but that his Lordſhip did adviſe me to keep them at Home, for if they came into *Scotland* they would dight their Doublets. I therefore did deſire Mr. *Mac Lelan* to ſignify to his Lordſhip, that there were more Pains taken by his Lordſhip than I had merited from him, and too mean an Office it were for his Lordſhip to dight my Men's Doublets, yet in Thankfulneſs to his Lordſhip's friendly Advice I would wiſh his Lordſhip to have other Thoughts; for, if either his Lordſhip or any other ſhould come to dight theſe Men's Doublets, I was well aſſured, their Duſt would endanger their Eye-ſight, and therefore they were beſt let them alone, and ſo much to tell his Lordſhip from me would be a very ſpecial Courteſy.

Indeed underſtanding my Lord *Kirkudbright* was deemed ſick, paſt Hope of Recovery, I purpoſed to have given that Troop to ſome deſerving Perſon, who quietly ſhould have put off all thoſe Men, and brought in *Engliſh* in their Steads, conſidering that theſe now garriſoned in the midſt of the *Scotiſh*, are indeed rather a Support than a Controll upon them; but if upon the Sollicitation of Covenanters, ſuch as this *Mac Lelan* is, Men of like Affections, or no better Abilities, be preferred to theſe Commands, myſelf paſs'd over in the neceſſary Functions of my Place, to the Benefit of this Covenanter (for aſſuredly this young Gentleman would never ſollicit the Buſineſs, but that he is at leaſt to ſhare the Profit with *Maxwell)* it may very well prove indeed as General *Leſley* ſaid, that we ſhall have enough to do ſhortly in *Ireland*; or if his Majeſty give way to theſe Kind of Choppings and Changings upon Surrenders of Troops

Troops or Companies, there will be ſhortly amongſt us few able Officers, who are in truth the Soul of Armies, or any that will long after look upon the Commands of the General with that Obedience and Reſpect which the Good of his Majeſty's Service will require, eſpecially in a Time thus conditioned; where on the other Side, if his Majeſty be pleaſed ſtill to countenance me in my Employment, and honour me with the Truſt of this Army, I ſay confidently, by the Bleſſing of Almighty God and the prudent Directions of his Majeſty, I will not only keep all here in Peace, bring the *Scotiſh* to a Conformity in our Church-Government, but in caſe the Earl of *Rothes* or his Conſorts touch upon *Iriſh* Ground, ſend them and their Coats Home again as well duſted as ever they had them in all their Lives, how high or loud ſoever their Boaſts now carry the Terror of their Looks. A.D. 1638.

By the two incloſed Notes of the Communicants in *Antrim* ſent me by my Lord of *Downe*, the one at *Eaſter*, the other at *Chriſtmas* laſt, your Lordſhip will ſee our Number amongſt them are increaſed very much, for all thoſe which receive not here, you may reckon receive in *Scotland*, and to be Covenanters to boot. I have given Direction that the Lady *Clotworthy* and ſome of the principal Nonconformiſts ſhall be convened before the High Commiſſion, and e'er it be long, if I may be believed, and but let alone, will bring them under the Obedience of their Ordinary, or ſend them back to their Fellows in *Scotland*, placing better Subjects in their Steads.

I have ſent you Proviſion of Fiſh for this Year, ſo as it will be at *Lambeth* before *Lent*, as alſo ſeven dozen and eight Skins of Martins, being all I proteſt I could recover either for Love or Money; I fear there are ſcarce ſo many as to fur a Gown, but what wants now I will endeavour to ſupply the next Year. Having no more in preſent to trouble you with, I remain

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 12th of *January*, 1638.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

THERE will be in this ſomething like a Side Paper, for I deſire your Grace that you will let his Majeſty ſee that other I now write unto your Lordſhip, together with the Examinations herewith tranſmitted.

It will in the Profeſſions of the Earl of *Rothes* ſufficiently appear, what the Deſigns of that People are; and by the Appointment of *Maxwell* to be Captain of *Kirkudbright*'s Troop, how ſtrangely his Majeſty is wrought upon to their Advantage, the Diſcouragement and Diſappointment of others as well affected, as they are bad; as able, as they incapable and ignorant of the Employments beſtowed upon them. Were there not ſome Fate in theſe Things, how were it poſſible we ſhould thus fight for them againſt ourſelves!

I beſeech your Lordſhip, if it be feaſible, to obtain that his Majeſty may not think any further of this poor ſneaking Anabaptiſt for that Command, but that he will be graciouſly pleaſed to leave it to my Care, under whoſe View and Charge it is, and if I do not give an Account of a Perſon infinitely more fit for the Service of the Crown let mine be the Shame.

Nay, Things are too far gone to admit any more Commanders of that Nation on this Side, until their Countrymen on the other be cudgeled into their right Wits again, which I truſt will be done in a ſhorter Time than is thought, if once ſeriouſly and roundly undertaken indeed; but then you muſt neither jeſt nor dally with them the whilſt; for by Sufferance you ſtill, for any thing I ſee, arm them more and more againſt yourſelves.

My Couſin *Radcliffe* writes now to your Lordſhip in the Behalf of Mr. Vice-Provoſt, which may ſomething accommodate him in the Place where he is, otherwiſe he will be loſt either to his own Preferment, or to the College, and then what ſhall become of our Children, whoſe Tutor he is, I know not; I beſeech your Lordſhip there-

A. D. 1638. fore we may have your Favour for him, which I believe you will hereafter judge well beſtowed, ſuch do I truſt his Government will be in that Society. My Lord, I am

Your Grace's

Dublin, this 12th of *January*, 1638.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Examination of Enſign William Willoughby *taken before us by Command from the Lord Deputy this 9th of* January, 1638.

THIS Examinat ſaith, That about the 10th of *November* laſt, he waiting upon the Earl of *Rothes* at his Houſe *Leiſlie*, his Lordſhip aſked this Examinat, what Countryman he was? To which this Examinat anſwered, I am a *Dutchman:* That is a well governed State, ſaid his Lordſhip; I hope to ſee this Country ſo governed e'er it be long, for we will have no more Kings but this; and if we were rid of this King, we would never have any other; and if he will not give us Way in what we expect, we will make our own Way; but yet we will not take Arms againſt the King, unleſs he come in upon us; and then we will ſeek a better Country than our own, for we cannot have a worſe; and e'er it be long, if I live, ſaid his Lordſhip, I hope to ſee it ſo.

This Examinat further ſaith, The next Day following General *Leiſlie* (as they call him) being in Conference with the ſaid Earl *Rothes* at the Place aforeſaid, this Examinat heard the Earl telling the General, that he underſtood his Majeſty the King of *England* was fortifying *Newcaſtle* in *England* and *Berwick*; to which the General replied, he had more need fortify his Cinque Ports, for if the King begin with us, he ſhall find enough to do in both his Kingdoms, eſpecially in *Ireland*, e'er long.

This Examinat further ſaith, That upon his firſt Arrival in *Scotland* in *Auguſt* laſt, the Earl of *Rothes* took Occaſion to aſk this Examinat, why he refuſed to receive the Communion with them in a Church near *Falkland*; this Examinat replied, he went out of the Church, becauſe their Miniſter before the Communion publickly declared, all Men to forbear the Communion, who would not ſubſcribe the Covenant; whereupon this Examinat went out of the Church. Thereupon the Earl aſked this Examinat, why he went out of the Church? This Examinat anſwered, being of his Majeſty's Army in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and inrolled in that Liſt, it ſtood not with his Allegiance to ſwear their Covenant: To which the Earl replied, you ſhall have a Command here; whereunto this Examinat anſwered, he had rather trail a Pike in the King's Army, than receive any Command from them: Then the Earl ſaid, he hoped this Examinat would alter that Opinion before he left the Kingdom.

This Examinat further ſaith, That another Time the Earl of *Rothes* told this Examinat, that he heard the Lord Deputy had one of the braveſt Troops in Chriſtendom, ſaying, they have Buff Coats and Scarfs and Feathers, but they had beſt keep themſelves at Home; for, if they come here, we will dight their Doublets.

This Examinat being demanded, how he came to have that Freedom and Occaſion of Diſcourſe at the Earl of *Rothes* his Houſe, ſaith, he went over to his Siſter the Lady *Scott* ſix Months ſince, and that the Earl *Rothes*, coming often thither, invited him Home, and that after he was frequently there by the Space of a Fortnight or three Weeks together, that at the firſt they were more reſerved before him, but after his Continuance there a while, uſed him with a great deal more Freedom, and that during his Stay there, he ſo demeaned himſelf, as that he gave them no Occaſion of Exception or Offence.

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY.

CHR. WANDESFORD, PHIL. MAINWARING.

The

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex*,

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, We greet you well. We have received good Teſtimony of the Ability and Merit of Our truſty and well-beloved *John Harding*, Senior Fellow and Vice-Provoſt of *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*, and do underſtand that he is intruſted with the Education of your only Son, and of the Sons of ſome others of Our Privy Council there; as alſo that you intend for his better Support and Incouragement, to confer on him ſome Eccleſiaſtical Preferment, which by the Oath of a Fellow of the ſaid College he cannot hold together with his ſaid Fellowſhip in the ſaid College; ſo as he muſt either loſe his Preferment, or be made more unfit by loſing his Fellowſhip, to diſcharge the Imployment, which you have committed to his Charge, which might prove very inconvenient; Our Pleaſure therefore is, and we do hereby require and authorize you, in caſe the ſaid *John Harding* ſhall loſe his Fellowſhip by any Preferment which you ſhall think fit to beſtow upon him, that you give Order and Command unto the Provoſt and Fellows of the ſaid College, forthwith to re-elect and re-admit the ſaid *John Harding* to the Place of a Senior Fellow in the ſaid College, in as ample Manner as he hath formerly held the ſame. And we are further graciouſly pleaſed, and require and authorize you to diſpenſe with the ſaid *John Harding*, both from taking of the ſaid Oath, and from being tied to the Obſervation of ſuch other Statutes and Ordinances of the ſaid College, as you ſhall conceive requiſite to be diſpenſed withal; and namely, ſuch as you ſhall think to be any Hinderance unto him in diſcharging of the Truſt which you repoſe in him in the Education of your ſaid Son, and other the Youth of the ſaid College. And theſe our Letters ſhall be as well unto you Our Deputy, as to the ſaid Provoſt and Fellows of the ſaid College, a ſufficient Warrant in that Behalf, any Statutes, Ordinances or Conſtitutions, either of the ſaid College, or otherwiſe to the contrary notwithſtanding. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter* 23d Day of *January*, in the 14th Year of our Reign.

By his Majeſty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THIS is to advertiſe you, that at laſt I have taken a Reſolution concerning *Carlile* and *Berwick*; which (by the Grace of God) I will not alter. For the firſt, I need only to ſet you down the Time (the Way being ſo well laid already, that I will not change it) which is, the firſt of *April* next for your five hundred Men to be in *Carlile*. For by that Time I am confident both to have twelve hundred Men in *Berwick*, and to be ready to march at a Day's Warning with ten thouſand Foot and fifteen hundred Horſe to relieve either Place. Only this I muſt add to my former Directions, that your Men may bring with them Bread and Cheeſe for ſixteen Days after their Landing, with this *Quære*, Whether *Carlile* may not be conveniently victualled from *Ireland* or no? I do not mean that the *Iriſh* Exchequer ſhould pay for it. For, you know that *Weſtmorland*, *Cumberland* and *Northumberland* are ill ſtored with thoſe Proviſions. Laſtly, I ſhould be glad if you could find ſome Way to furniſh the Earl of *Antrim* with Arms, though he be a Roman Catholick; for he may be of much Uſe to me at this Time to ſhake looſe upon the Earl of *Argyle*. Of all which Particulars none of my Secretaries at this Time are acquainted with, wherefore the Anſwer of this muſt come immediately to

Your aſſured Friend,

Whitehall, Jan. 25, 1638.

CHARLES *R.*

A.D.1638.

The Earl of Northumberland, *Lord High Admiral of* England, *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

IF ſooner I had met with an Opportunity of ſending a Letter to your Lordſhip, I ſhould have ſaid the ſame which I deſired Mr. *Raylton* to offer from me to your Lordſhip's Conſideration for your framing ſome Occaſion to make a Journey into *England*. I propoſed it not as a Thing concluded fit to be done, but to be taken into your Lordſhip's Thoughts, that if the Affairs of *Ireland* might at this preſent, without Prejudice to them, admit of your Abſence there for a few Weeks, I think it would much conduce to the putting ſuch an End to the Buſineſs in Queſtion between your Lordſhip and my Lord of *Holland*, as ſhould be to your Satisfaction, which I much deſire, you having appeared ſo far in it. His being here upon the Place is certainly of infinite Advantage to him; but whether in theſe Times of Trouble it will be ſafe for you to leave that Kingdom, none can ſo well judge as yourſelf.

The military Preparations that are here intended do make a great Noiſe, but advance ſlowly: I have had the Honour to be preſent at many Debates for the ordering of this Work, where I find ſo much Want of Experience in thoſe who manage this Buſineſs, and ſuch Regards to private Ends, that I have little Hope to ſee any Deſign proſper that may tend to the publick Good, Honour or Safety of this Land. Upon the King's Declaration of his Purpoſe to be at *York* before *Eaſter*, it was thought fit that his Majeſty ſhould be attended with an Army conſiſting of twenty four thouſand Foot and ſix thouſand Horſe. All the Foot, and half the Proportion of Horſe, are to be raiſed out of the Trained Bands, but not any of them to be taken out of the Northern Counties, eight or ten of thoſe Shires are exempted from theſe Levies, and are reſerved for a ſecond Supply, if there ſhall be Occaſion. Where the Money for the maintaining of theſe Troops will be had is yet known to very few. My Lord of *Eſſex* is removed from being General of the Horſe to be Lieutenant-General of the Army, and *Holland* ſucceeds him in the Charge of the Horſe; with this Change *Eſſex* is not at all pleaſed, and the Marſhal is ſo much unſatisfied, as it is thought he will abſolutely quit his Command. This Alteration is ſaid to be wrought by the Queen, and that *Hamilton* hath much aſſiſted in it, whoſe Credit and Power with the King is thought to be much increaſed ſince his late Employments into *Scotland*; which I doubt will be of ſome Diſadvantage to his Majeſty's Affairs at this Time, when the World ſhall take Notice, that the Means how to ſecure this State from the *Scots* Invaſion is chiefly conſulted with one of that Nation. With this broken Diſcourſe I have held your Lordſhip too long, therefore hold it unfit to abuſe further your Patience, but deſire upon every Occaſion to give Aſſurance to your Lordſhip of my being

Your Lordſhip's

London, Jan. 29, 1638. *moſt humble and faithful Servant,*

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

Captain Stewart *to the Lord Deputy.*

Reight Honourable my ſeinglar good Lord,

I HEW reſeifit Leitters from ſeiferal Hands, ſom weil afeikſonat, and ſom not; bot al agrith, that ther is greit Preperaſon making in *Sottland*, and maniy Armeis com leitli with Ordinance boeth greit and ſmall, and theos broght in be General *Leſlis* Meines. What yowr Lordſhip hard the General Aſembli had conclodit is Troweth, and thiy hew ſeint a Gentelman calit *Wondrom* of *Leiberton* to his Mageſti with what thiy hew conclodit in the Aſembli, and a Suplicaſon in Nam of moſt of the Nobeliti and Genttri and Comans, that his Mageſti wald be pleſt to conſeider of ther leigal Proſidings, and that ther might be a Parlement to reitifi them: So that al is in Sueſpence teil *Wondromes* retorin. This *Wondrom* is on, who his hes Forton only be the Lord *Markcos*, bot doeth not continance hem now, as I am wreitin to. Ther is on

Colinell

Colinell *Alexander Hamelton*, he is ane of the Kinges Preſi Chamber, who his thri honder *l.* ayeir of Penſon and fyef honder *l.* of the Weines of *Ingland*; he is caſtin Ordinance in *Edinborg*, gwitch I am informed profes good; al this was procorit to hem be the Lord Markes. I know the Man weil, who his many good Pertis; bot Releigon his he non, nor Forton of his awin bot that he his of the Kinges Mageſti, nor can he hop for greit Rewerd of the Kingdom. God draw al his Mageſtis Suebgeikes Hartis to hem, and ſpeſall, theos that his Mageſti troſtis, is fathfoll. If *Wondrom* reſef Anſwer, that his Mageſti is pleſt to cawis reittife al in Parlement, God knowis what they wil do; if not anſwer to ther Meind, thiy hew ordined thirti tow theowſand Men to be in Reidenes, and ſteil to be mantined on the Kingdomes Charg, and alſo that ther ſal be non that his fowr ſcor *l.* Sterling ayeir Land, Reint, or Moniy, bot ſal mantin a Man for the Waris. Leikweys efter his Retorin it is to be knowin be pertikeler Inquerri eweri Manes Afeikſon within the Kingdom, and wil work with them to mak them ſwer or ſhortin ther Powr to his Mageſtis Serwis. The Lord *Traquair* is going to Court, and *Roxburgh*, with moſt of the Conſlers. Ther is no Hopes that the Kinges Mageſti wil prewil with them in Ferneis. This being al I hew to ſhaw yowr Lo. I homli tak my Lew, and ſal ewer ſtref to aprof myſelf A.D.1638.

Yowr Lo.

Colmor, Feberari 7, 1638. *fathfoll and obeidint Serwant teil Deethe,*

Ro. STEWART.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

HAVING of late in a ſhort Space written ſundry Letters, I choſe hitherto to forbear anſwering thoſe of the 28th of *December*, leſt my Liberty might ſeem a Violence to the Modeſty and Reverence I ought and ſhall ever obſerve, ſo often as I ſhall have the Honour to appear before your Majeſty, be it in Perſon or Writing.

But now the juſt Acknowledgments of your princely Aſpects towards your abſent Servant break forth from me.

Firſt in moſt humble Senſe of your gracious admitting me the Honour to perform unto the Queen a ſmall Service in the Suit I laſt mentioned, and thereby expreſs my Ambition to be commanded ſomething by her Majeſty.

And next the Comfort I have to find myſelf under the Protection and Shelter of your Majeſty's moſt excellent Judgment and Juſtice all along that Storm raiſed in my Contrary (when I leaſt expected it) by the Earl of *Holland* and others.

The Paſſages indeed I have underſtood from Mr. *Raylton*, for which I moſt humbly thank your Majeſty.

It ſeems the Earl of *Holland* now ſaith, he never refuſed to be examined, excepted only againſt the Looſeneſs of the Interrogatories. Sure his Lordſhip hath thought better of it of late; for either have I been ſtrangely miſ-informed, or at firſt his Lordſhip inſiſted poſitively that by his Privilege of a Peer and Counſellor he ought not to be examined at all, and laboured to procure an Order at the Council-Board itſelf to ſettle it accordingly.

Then your Majeſty conceives I ſhould have looked ſo into the Interrogatories, as might have rendred them without juſt Exception. I have been heretofore thrice Defendant, twice Plaintiff in that Court, and upon my Faith, Sir, never read over an Interrogatory in all my Life, this being the Work of the Sollicitors and Counſel, not of the Client, and ſo having given Direction, nothing ſhould paſs of that Kind, but under the Eye of your Majeſty's Attorney-General and Sollicitor, I held myſelf by that Means ſafer and in a more perfect Way, than any poor Advice or Skill of my own could have ſet me, albeit I had been preſent upon the Place.

As for that which your Majeſty with ſo much Tenderneſs above any Merit or Conſequence of my poor Services, mentions in the latter Part of this gracious Letter concerning *, I beſeech your Majeſty believe that I have ſo intirely aſſigned my Will and Affections to your Pleaſure, am ſo perfectly delighted to follow and ſerve you your own Way, how much ſoever my private Opinion might elſe lead me into other Paths,

A.D.1638. that there is neither Perſon nor Thing that I ſhall not chearfully and readily join Hands withal, where your Majeſty is pleaſed once to ſignify, it is fit for your Service to have it ſo. How much more then with this Lady, againſt whom I proteſt I never had the leaſt Exception for any private Intereſt of my own.

And here having anſwered the former, I receive your Majeſty's other Letter of the 25th of *January* this firſt of *February*.

By the Bleſſing of Almighty God theſe five hundred Men, provided in all Reſpects as becomes your Service, ſhall be at *Carlile* by the firſt of *April*, according to your Majeſty's Appointment, nothing but croſs Winds to hinder; for thoſe favourable I will have them all on Board, and moving thitherwards by the 20th of the next Month, provided of fifteen Days Bread and Beef, for Cheeſe this Place affords none. But ſtill under Favour methinks this Garriſon at *Carlile* would not be leſs than two hundred Horſe, and one hundred Foot, that of *Berwick* four hundred Horſe, and two thouſand Foot.

I congratulate exceedingly the Forwardneſs of your *Engliſh* Subjects, the Readineſs of your Army, and your gracious Purpoſe of going in Perſon to *York*, as paſſing wiſe and noble, will give infinite Chearfulneſs to your Army, Countenance and Advantage to all your Affairs.

Yet I truſt there is no Thought of your going any further. It will be ſufficient the reſt, under your Majeſty's Directions, be managed by ſuch as have that Charge committed unto them.

The Seaſon of this Year is ſo paſt, as nothing can be done in preſent; but againſt the next Winter, if I knew the Proportions, I conceive I might at good Rates victual *Carlile* with Beef, Butter, Corn or Biſket and Herring, to be delivered at *Whitehaven*, and ſo carried thirty Miles over Land to *Carlile*, and after I underſtand your Pleaſure, ſhall attend that Service, as all other your gracious Commands, with my uttermoſt Care and Pains.

My Lord of *Antrim* doth not by one Word make known his Deſire to me for Arms, which is adviſedly done, his Lordſhip perceiving I am not ignorant of his great Want of Money, his Credit to be ſo low, as not able at this very Inſtant to take up in this Town poor three hundred Pounds. Therefore his great Undertakings are more like to be believed on Abroad, than they would be nearer Home. I ſhall be able to furniſh him with Arms when the Supply comes we have ſent for into the *Low Countries*, if it be your Pleaſure to have it ſo; but I crave to know, who it is your Majeſty purpoſeth ſhall pay for them.

Yet I might accuſe myſelf, ſhould I not moſt humbly certify your Majeſty I am altogether of Opinion, his Lordſhip, in ſo great a Streight of his own Fortune, is not a Perſon at all to trouble the Earl of *Argyle* (now come back again into *Kantire)* or in preſent much conſiderable to your Majeſty's Affairs. And confident I am, this will appear moſt true, how great ſoever his Deſires on that Side are expreſſed (and I may believe them) to be, to ſerve the Crown.

The Secrets your Majeſty gives me in Charge ſhall never be diſcovered to any Creature, yet that I be not thought upon for other Men's Faults, I here incloſed ſend a Paſſage I myſelf read in a Letter writ thence to Captain *Byron*, the Writer is one Mr. *Daniel Neale*, a very ſlight and buſy Perſon, his principal Dependence on the Earl of *Antrim*, and, if I be not miſtaken, very converſant at *Arundel-Houſe*. Nevertheleſs, my Hands once freed of this Pacquet, I ſhall ſo colour the Matter, as to take away all Thought of their going to *Carlile*.

Mr. *Raylton* informs me there are Summons gone out for all the Nobility to attend your Majeſty at *York*, Letters made ready for me amongſt the reſt, which your Majeſty was pleaſed to order the Stay of, for which I thus return my moſt humble Thanks.

Were I not really and importantly fixed by my Imployment, as a decent Complement at leaſt, to the Peace and Safety of the Affairs on this Side, I ſhould be moſt mightily out of Countenance to be found in any other Place than at your Majeſty's Feet to receive and execute your Commands to the uttermoſt of my Strength and Life: Yet, Sir, I am your moſt obliged Creature. Why ſhould I be cared for, or conſidered, where your greateſt Intereſts are in Queſtion? Hence it is that I thought of ſending thither fifty of my Horſe-Troop, but that they are not to be ſupplied again on this Side, nor durſt I diſfurniſh your Service of them here; and to raiſe and furniſh ſo many there, myſelf abſent, and in ſo ſhort a Time, I am out of Hope; yet have I thought

thought of another Expedient, which perchance may prove as much for your Service, as good in the Example, which I humbly crave may be accepted. A.D.1638.

Therefore if it ſhall not pleaſe God to put the *Scotiſh* Subjects into their right Wits again, that they do humbly and repentantly conform to your Majeſty's Will, I ſhall give Order that for this next Year there be paid at *York*, to Sir *William Uvedale* your Treaſurer for the Wars, as my Rents come in, one thouſand Pounds at *Midſummer*, and one thouſand Pounds at *Chriſtmas*, and if this be not ſufficient, I do moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty command all I have there to the uttermoſt Farthing.

Nor have I on this Side more Friends than three that have Lands there. And I am deſired by the Maſter of the *Rolls* and Sir *George Radcliffe* that five hundred Pounds betwixt them may be accepted upon the ſame Terms and the ſame Days of Payment. And in like Manner a young Captain of your Majeſty's, my Brother, that hath ſome Fortune by his Wife there, one hundred.

Our Sons are all Children, but if they were able to bear Arms, I would ſend the young Whelps to be entered in your Majeſty's Militia, judge it to be their greateſt Honour it might be ſo, and for a Concluſion, ſo it might be better for your Service, hang up the old Dogs.

Above all, I beſeech your Majeſty intend your Horſe, and make yourſelf as ſtrong in them as poſſibly can be effected in this ſhort Time: For, as it will be no great Difficulty for your Majeſty to overtop your Rebels, and maſter them in Horſe; ſo ſhall that Point gained and fortified, alone ſecure your Kingdom of *England* from the Prejudice it might otherwiſe ſuſtain, if they went forth to ſuch an Inſolence as to make an offenſive War upon the Crown.

My next Work, I fear, will be to trouble your Majeſty with a Letter touching my own Particular. I beſeech you vouchſafe to read it; at after, rather than diſquiet your Majeſty or your Affairs, burn it, and command Mr. *Raylton* to go on with the Examination, as it is already directed: Only, Sir, there is a Credit, which amongſt Men I ought ſo far forth to care for, as it may enable me to fulfil your Commands with more Effect and Honour, which I truſt howſoever will plead my Excuſe. The great God of Battles long and long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin-Caſtle, 10th *Febr.* 1638.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland, *Lord High Admiral of* England.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IT much joys me to hear your Lordſhip is abroad again, after your long Impriſonment to your Chamber, nor is this occaſioned thorough my particular Reſpect and Devotion to your Perſon only, but in Aſpect towards the Publick alſo, and that with right Reaſon, for that I know not any other Subject, in any, in this Time eſpecially, by many Degrees ſo conſiderable to the King and to the Commonwealth as yourſelf.

That we ſhould be ſo ſlow in our Preparations, ſo much as for our own Defence only, is lamentable; the only Comfort in ſuch a Caſe is, the *Scots* know as little of an active War, and the Incidents thereof as we do, nay, have as few Pence in their Purſe; ſo it is to be hoped they will not make uſe of the Time, as an *Hannibal*, or a Prince of *Orange* might do, with a veteran Army, nor do I much apprehend them in *England* this Summer.

My Opinion is ſtill to hazard nothing, at leaſt, as little as may be, where not any thing is to be gotten; beſides, till our great Chiefs, and our Men, be better underſtanding their ſeveral Duties, it were no Wiſdom to be over buſy or forward; for let your greater Wits believe as they pleaſe, we of meaner Capacity comprehend not, that Men are born great Captains and Generals, nor yet like to become ſo on a Day's Warning.

There

A.D.1638. There is nothing in my Judgment imports us more, than the fortifying of *Newcaſtle*, being the Place of others, the fitteſt for the King's Armies to ſleep in Safety, and watch in Plenty of all Things, turning the Errors or Wants upon the Enemy, as the Occaſion ſhould be offered. The Endeavour as I hear is, to bring in my Lord *Wilmot*, and ſome are pleaſed to affect it the rather, as that which would much diſpleaſe me, taking it to be within my Lieutenancy, the ſettling his Lordſhip Governor there; I wiſh they may better underſtand their own Employment, than it ſeems they do mine, elſe they may come to Shame and we to Harm by it.

However it be with them, I truſt your Lordſhip will have an Eye thereunto, as being under your Charge, and give a better Account of ſuch a Jewel, than that it ſhall be put into his Cuſtody, who thorough his Age and Infirmity doth now drowſe away at leaſt four or five Parts of his Life betwixt ſleeping and waking.

As for the Ways and Means to raiſe Money, as yet on this Side we hear nothing at all, and for Parliament I ſee not how that can be this Summer, it being reſolved his Majeſty will be at *York* ſo early in the Spring.

I am perſuaded his Majeſty's Preſence will give great Encouragement to his People; and *de Gayeté de Coeur*, the Subject will undergo five or ſix Months Service on their own Charge well enough, but if the War hold longer, it will then be of Neceſſity to think of a conſtant Revenue, which may ſuſtain the conſtant Charge, or elſe the Country where the Army lodge, ſhall infallibly become the Prey and Spoil of our own Men, and ſo heighten and exaſperate the Miſchief moſt extreamly.

The particular Offers, as your Lordſhip rightly judges of private Men, being a Garment too ſcant to cover all the Inconveniences ſo great an Action will daily produce and diſcover; no leſs than the publick Purſe will be able to cloth that Buſineſs, either for Comelineſs or Health.

Your Lordſhip may do a noble Office to the Publick, to haſten the ſecuring of *Berwick* and *Carlile* with noble and ſtrong Garriſons, which might keep our blue Bonnet to his own Peck of Oatmeal (which they ſay the Lay Elder is to provide every Soldier of, with a Satchel to put it in) without taſting of our better Fare, leſt he might grow too much in Love with it; under Favour I conceive leſs than three thouſand Foot and ſix hundred Horſe for both Places, is not to be thought of; and if there be more, it is ſtill ſo much the better.

How to furniſh your Lordſhip with an Exception againſt the Lord Viſcount *Chichеſter*, I know not; it was ſaid once his Lordſhip intended to remove himſelf and Family into *England*, and had procured a Licence from me to that Purpoſe; but it ſeems his Mind is changed, for here he is ſtill; yet in truth his great Years is a Reaſon good enough to put in a more active Man in his Place, eſpecially in ſo buſy a Time as this is like to prove on that Coaſt.

Your Lordſhip will this Paſſage receive a full Account from this Council, an Eſtimate for the three Ships appointed for the Guard of this Kingdom, and a clear Repreſentation of the great Saving therein to his Majeſty, and the many mighty Benefits this State gathers by having thoſe Ships ſtill abiding and victualled on this Side. Your Lordſhip will likewiſe perceive, that in all we do (and ſhall ſo long as I ſerve in this Place) ſubmit all to your Wiſdom, and will readily conform ourſelves to your Judgment in and for all: As alſo that we will not in any Sort touch upon the Droits, or uſurp upon the Privileges and Powers of the Admiralty. And ſo long as we contain ourſelves within theſe Bounds, I truſt your Lordſhip may admit this State to ſerve you, as well as the Treaſurer of the Navy, or the Victualler there, and that as much to your Lordſhip's Honour and Contentment; with this, that whatever your Lordſhip appoints to be done in that Affair, if this like you not, ſhall be punctually and preciſely obeyed in all Reſpects.

I ſhould be paſſing glad my Lady of *Carlile*'s Buſineſs for her Impoſts of Wine were ſettled, having been at the beſt this laſt Year, that we ſhall ſee it again in haſte I fear, and ſo good to part withal, whilſt it is in Repute and Credit, a Word of your Lordſhip's to the *Iriſh* Committee would end the Buſineſs.

My Lord, I aſſure your Lordſhip as your noble Favour is one of the greateſt Honours I covet, ſo I humbly thank your Lordſhip; I account myſelf moſt happy in the enjoying of it, which I will attentively preſerve by the uttermoſt of my Care and Endeavours on all Occaſions to expreſs myſelf

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humbly to be commanded,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin, Feb. 10. 1638.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Newcaſtle.

My very good Lord,

THE great Diſtemper in *Scotland* doth for the preſent ſo much trouble all his Majeſty's Affairs, eſpecially in this Kingdom, which is but now in the Growth, our Plantations unſettled, and a numerous many of that Nation in the Heart of us, as it gives me not the former Liberty I had to pay thoſe often Civilities and Reſpects to my noble Friends on that Side, ſo as I truſt in regard thereof your Lordſhip among the reſt will be pleaſed to grant me your Pardon, if you hear not ſo frequently from me, as otherwiſe you ſhould, and I ought to perform. Indeed, my Lord, to confeſs the Truth, I labour more in my own Thoughts at this Time than ever I did before.

All on this Side are hitherto very quiet, and to the beſt of my Perſpective like, I truſt, ſo to continue. Our Standing Army of one thouſand Horſe and two thouſand Foot will be in very good Condition; beſides we have eight thouſand ſpare Arms, and twelve Field-pieces, and eight greater for Battery, ready upon their Carriages, with all other Furniture belonging them; and in this Poſture we attend the Occaſion, as it may offer itſelf, or as his Majeſty may pleaſe otherwiſe to command us, being able upon a very ſhort Warning to raiſe as many good Men to bear our ſpare Arms, to anſwer any ſudden Event, which may befal us; ſo as, happen what can unto us here, I hope by the Bleſſing of Almighty God to give his Majeſty a very good Account of myſelf.

Once I thought to have had the Happineſs to have ſeen you this Spring in *England*, but now his Majeſty finds it good, and requires my Stay here upon the Place, which I moſt readily obey, as ever beſt pleaſed to be there, where I may be thought of moſt Uſe to my Maſter's Affairs, and receive the Honour of his Commands.

There is ſome Opinion there may ſome Heats break forth betwixt the two great Earls of *Antrim* and *Argyle*, but the Sea is ſo happily ſet betwixt them, as perchance may ſo allay their Warmth, as they will not give any great Hurt one to the other, nor much Trouble to other Men.

The chearful Expreſſions of the *Engliſh* towards his Majeſty's Affairs on this Occaſion, and his Majeſty's advancing ſo early in the Spring with his Army to *York*, give a happy Riſe and Entrance into the Actions, and a great Countenance to the Cauſe in Hand. And ſure, if all the World had not been ſtark mad, how could it be thought otherwiſe, but that you in *England* ſhould be moſt forward to anſwer this Alarm; for, God be praiſed, our Fortunes are not ſo ſcant there, as could invite us at this Time of the Day to divide Stakes with the *Scots*.

I truſt God will give us the Grace to ſerve the King and the Publick to our uttermoſt, and me the particular Attention in all Conditions to expreſs myſelf

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 10th of *February*, 1638.

moſt faithful and moſt humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Edward Oſborne.

SIR,

UNDERSTANDING of ſome Endeavours to the Prejudice of us both in that Government you there exerciſe, to wit, to put upon me a new Fellow-Lieutenant, and turn you out of the Manor, I let not ſlip the Occaſion, but writ inſtantly to his Majeſty, wherein I mentioned you in the very Words I ſend you here incloſed; and I humbly thank my Maſter he hath not only rendered the Malice of my Adverſaries vain, but ſettled all for us both as my own Heart could wiſh, with very gracious Aſſurance to us both of his Majeſty's Support in that Employment, as you will likewiſe find in the Duplicate of Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* his Letter, which for your greater Comfort you have here alſo incloſed.

A.D.1638. I find his Majeſty much ſatisfied with your Carriage concerning that Buſineſs of the Powder; I muſt intreat you to ſilence it all you can, and if any will be ſo obſtinate as ſtill to preſs it, my Advice is, you ſhould then put yourſelf to oppoſe it, which you will now have Power to maſter as you liſt.

Alſo his Majeſty particularly acknowledgeth your good Affection and Judgment in procuring that noble Offer from all the Gentry to have their Arms in Readineſs for his Service; it was very wiſely done, if you look upon nothing but your own particular Intereſts, and hath given his Majeſty much Satisfaction.

I ſend you herewith my Commiſſion, which makes you my Deputy-Lieutenant-General, and gives you abſolute Power amongſt them, as if I were preſent in Perſon; nor do I only now give Notice to the reſt of the Deputies, the Rank, Eſteem and Power they muſt acknowledge in you, and conform themſelves to your Orders accordingly, but have ſo ordered the Matter, as together with the Commiſſion you will receive his Majeſty's gracious Letters, requiring all the other Deputies to obſerve and obey your Perſon and Orders for his Majeſty's Service as is fit. Only I beſeech you conceal as much as you can, that I had any Hand in the Matter, in regard I would avoid the Diſpleaſure of my other Friends, as much as I well may; yet with this Truth, that I ſhall not forbear to ſecond you in the Diſcharge of your Duty in that Place againſt any or all of them, with all the Credit and Power I have, whereof in this I have given you ſuch a Teſtimony as I am not to be doubted hereafter.

You ſee how much I have undertaken for you, and what a Field of Honour you have before you; therefore I ſhall not need to incite you to take good heed to yourſelf, and by your Wakefulneſs and Virtue in the Exerciſe of ſo great a Truſt to expreſs yourſelf to his Majeſty's Satisfaction, and your own great Advantage, and, I truſt, future Preferment, always carrying in Mind that you are ſure to be looked on with an evil Eye by ſuch of the great ones as love me not, and to hear of any thing you chance to do amiſs, and this you got by being eſteemed and avowed my Friend: But as this ought to awaken you to every good and careful Duty, ſo I truſt their Diſpleaſure ſhall do you as little Hurt as hitherto I praiſe God, and thank the King, it hath done me.

This goes the Way of *London*, but by the Foot-Poſt, which ſhall follow not long after, you ſhall receive a full Anſwer to all your Letters, and my Advice in all things elſe which concerns that Government. Till then farewel, in great haſte, never having ſo much upon my Hands at once in all my Life. God ſend me well delivered of them, and to his Majeſty's Contentment, as I truſt I ſhall.

Dublin, this 10th of *Febr.* 1638.

Your ever moſt affectionate faithful Friend to ſerve you,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

IT grieves me very much that I ſhould be thus conſtrained to ſtir up my own Particular ſo often, when all Thoughts are little enough for the Publick, but ſeeing under God and your Majeſty, an unſpotted Fame, and the Honour your Bounty hath dignified me with, are the moſt I have to live by, and without them Death my better Portion, I hope to be graciouſly and fairly underſtood.

I had much rather indeed it were to be tried betwixt the Earl of *Holland* and myſelf, which of us could or ſhould furtheſt ſeek your Majeſty's Greatneſs and Triumph amidſt your Enemies. On thoſe Terms it would be my greateſt Ambition and Happineſs to march Puny Captain to the laſt Regiment where he is General; it is my earneſt Deſire the Contention might be, whether of us were able to do your Majeſty the more Service. Verily, in either of theſe Caſes my Chearfulneſs towards your Perſon and Affairs perſuades me the Match would not be over hard. There is nothing my Nature abhors ſo much as Inſolence, or any thing near it; therefore I humbly crave your Majeſty to pardon this Liberty of Expreſſion, and the good Belief (in this Particular only) I have for myſelf.

I do

I do acknowledge, your Majeſty hath taken more Trouble to yourſelf already, more by my troth than we are both worth, and that your particular Regard for me hath been infinitely above my Merit: Yet ſuch is the Greatneſs of his Lordſhip upon the Place, as I find new Precedents beyond all Rule created to miniſter to his Lordſhip's good Will and Pleaſure, and my great Diſadvantage. For, howbeit I have little Skill in Interrogatories, yet I will confidently affirm, all the Courts in *Weſtminſter* ſhall not be able to ſhew the like, where the Judges have been ſo circumſpect to prevent, leſt the Witneſs might be ſtrained to diſcover that Truth which is ſought for from him. Which in a few Words is this Caſe. For to every Interrogatory I find this Addition, *viz.* "Declare the Truth upon your Oath of all the Premiſſes, if you conceive "the ſame were not ſpoken unto you, in the Quality of a Privy Counſellor." A.D. 1638.

No longer ſince than the very laſt Term, as I underſtand, hath Mr. Secretary *Coke* been examined in that Court at the Deſire of the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, and that againſt your Majeſty, without any of this Mincing, in that Caſe no ſuch Care expreſſed to the Privileges of the Council-Board. And yet methinks, I might in ſome Sort as well be admitted that Favour againſt Sir *P. Croſby*, as that Biſhop have it againſt your Majeſty; Nay, that for Juſtice Sake at leaſt my Innocence might be as well accepted, cared for, by my very Enemies, as that Gentleman's unworthy Scandal and Conſpiracy againſt my Honour and Life; a Perſon famous, or rather indeed infamous, for calumniating all his Superiors wherever he went, with as much Wantonneſs and Vanity, as little Truth.

We ſee the monſtrous Birth the late Contempt of Inferiors, the Negligence and Remiſſneſs in ſome others to preſerve Magiſtracy, hath brought forth among us: and ſure how could other Fruit be with right Reaſon expected? For that once trod down, it cannot chuſe but the next Step will be upon Monarchy itſelf. And in my poor Judgment, it were to add Fuel to the Liberty of the Times in that Kind, and under Favour, to level the Condition of a Counſellor below ſimple Honeſty, or thoſe Duties we owe to common Converſation and the Peace of our own Counſels, thus to open, offer up, and publiſh ourſelves, one againſt another, Cabinets, where every viperous falſe Tongue might boldly, with Impunity, vomit forth and depoſite his Poiſon againſt the good Name and Life of the Juſt and Righteous. Nor am I able to inform myſelf how in this Buſineſs ſingly, concerning only Sir *Piers Croſby* and me, there can be any Reaſon of State or other Matter, which ſhould by virtue of his Oath oblige a Privy Counſellor to Secrecy.

Nevertheleſs, ſo tender I was, and am to avoid all ill Conſequences, which might fall any Ways upon your Majeſty's Service or the Council-Board, that if his Lordſhip ſhould to my Interrogatories ſet forth, that all Sir *Piers Croſby* had diſcourſed on that Subject was ſpoken unto him as a Privy Counſellor, and therefore deſired the Opinion of the Court, whether in ſuch a Caſe he ſhould be bound particularly and expreſsly to declare himſelf, my Reſolution is fully ſet not to preſs at all any further.

Yet that I may not ſeem to contend *de lana caprina*, and to unfold every Truth before your Majeſty, if this Saving be in the Interrogatories, it deprives me covertly even of ſo much as Poſſibility to make any Uſe of his Teſtimony. Therefore were they their Craft's Maſter that put that in, and therefore I abſolve the good Count of being guilty, otherwiſe than by Infuſion. Where if it come forth in his Anſwer, it doth the Buſineſs ſufficiently well for me, tacitely convincing Sir *Piers Croſby* of the publiſhing of the Scandal, which, ſtrengthened with other Proof, I am moſt confident will ſerve his Turn.

Now ſeeing I am adviſed and inclined howſoever to examine his Lordſhip, the Apprehenſion he hath to lay a Finger on the Book, with many other Circumſtances, giving me good Reaſon to believe his Lordſhip hath held ſuch a Hand to the publiſhing of that Scandal, as might have, if thoroughly diſcovered, afforded Matter enough to make even his Lordſhip himſelf a Defendant in the Cauſe, I thus become a moſt humble Suitor to your Majeſty for Juſtice as I humbly conceive, that new Precedents, unheard of before, be not heard of in my Caſe, eſpecially being for no greater Good than the concealing of Truth, to preſerve Sir *Piers Croſby* the better, and that it can in no kind prejudice his Lordſhip, with this nevertheleſs, that I am willing to ſet down quietly with full Contentment, if (your Majeſty being pleaſed to call my Lord Keeper and the two Chief Juſtices before you) it ſhall appear, there can be any Precedent produced for ſuch limited Interrogatories as they have been pleaſed to leave theſe; or that the Privileges of a Counſellor be not as well preſerved, ſet forth, and claimed by his Lordſhip

A.D.1638. Lordſhip in his Anſwer, as if it were thus irregularly provided for in the Interrogatory itſelf; nay, to my Underſtanding better. For being in his Lordſhip's Anſwer, and ſtanding for good, it implies a Judgment of Court for it, where the other at firſt ſight will ſeem rather the Tenderneſs of the Plaintiff.

Finally, in a late Letter I did humbly appeal to your Majeſty's Juſtice concerning a very unworthy and miſtaken Report publiſhed by the Earl of *Holland*, of my being a Lunatick. And howbeit I cannot chuſe, in Lieu of his ill, to recompenſe myſelf at leaſt with this good Report, that it muſt yet be, under Favour, an abler Judgment than his own, which ſhall perſuade the reſt of the World that I have hitherto been qualified for *Bedlam*, yet I underſtand no Part of your Majeſty's good Pleaſure therein.

I thank God I never found a Purpoſe in my Heart to wrong any Creature; yet for all that, on the other Side, I confeſs a natural Stiffneſs there, which hardly brookes an Injury unprovoked, and cauſeleſsly put upon me, from this Lord eſpecially, who I am moſt confident hath in private ſpoken much fouler, and more miſtaken Things of me than this comes to. And whether it be ſo or no, I am content, without further Enquiry, to be judged and concluded by ſo much thereof as hath been known in your Majeſty's own Royal Breaſt. And howbeit, I can contentedly bear more than this, if once by your Majeſty declared to be for your Service, or for your Contentment to have it ſo, yet otherwiſe perchance it might prove above my Patience to continue ſtill the Anvil whereon to hammer and forge theſe foul Inventions and Reports. And therefore in all Humility I beſeech your Majeſty I may have ſome Right againſt this great Lord, that ſeems to magnify himſelf in nothing more deſirouſly, than in putting Sleights and caſting Aſperſions upon me, that would moſt gladly have nothing to do with him at all, could he be pleaſed to let me alone. I am aſhamed of this Length. But I humbly ſubmit it to your Majeſty's equal and righteous Judgment, who is more in Fault, the Count that ſeeks thus to break thorough all Rule of Juſtice and Chriſtian Charity with more Height and Sharpneſs to expreſs his particular Diſpleaſure againſt me; or I, that in a modeſt Way ſeek and covet only ordinary Things towards my own Defence, without any Hutt to his Lordſhip. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

most faithful and moſt humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle, Febr. 12th, 1638.

The Lord Deputy to his Deputy-Lieutenants in Yorkſhire.

After my moſt hearty Commendations to you all,

THERE are few Things I ever in all my Life writ with ſo much Joy and Contentment, as I ſhall do this, which in effect will be no other than to congratulate your Loyalties and Wiſdoms, in the late chearful and bounden Offer you made and expreſſed to his Majeſty in your promiſed Readineſs to attend his Commands with the Trained Bands in the executing ſuch Things as you ſhould be commanded for his Service.

And thus far I delight myſelf for your Sakes, but that which follows hath far more Reaſon to pleaſe you, which is, that I am advertiſed by his Majeſty to let you know, how ſenſible he is of your good Affections to his Perſon and Affairs; the great Meaſure of Favour, whereby he interprets, accepts and values ſuch Duties as theſe, expreſſed in ſo much Seaſon and Weight; and laſtly, how mindfully his Majeſty will lodge this in his Royal Heart, for the Protection of your Perſons and Eſtates in the preſent, and for your Comfort and that of your Poſterities hereafter.

Now as a true Lover of you and my Country, if there were any Need, I ſhould incite you to the perfecting of ſo excellent a Duty, and ſtill to purſue the Advantage you have gotten of all others, by doubling your Attentions and Induſtries for his Majeſty's Service, calling upon and aſſiſting one another in the Exerciſe of ſuch as are under your ſeveral Charges in the Knowledge of their Arms, and in the Goodneſs of them, that both the Weapons be fix'd, and the Bodies of your Men enabled by Skill,

and imboldened and aſſured in Courage to enter that Field of Honour, which on this Occaſion opens itſelf before you, and where there are preſented to your Sight for Objects, the Safety of our deareſt Wives, Children and Country, the Rights and Powers of our Liege Lord to be preſerved, and the Peace of *Sion*, God's Church amongſt us. Proceed on then in the Name of God, ſuitable to theſe Beginnings, and becoming yourſelves, and I wiſh from the Bottom of my Soul I might be there to fight by and with you, with that Kindneſs in your Particulars, with that Faith towards my King and Country, that I truſt you have ever obſerved in me. Believe me, it is the Relation I ſtand in to his Majeſty's Affairs on this Side, and not my Heart, that could have denied me to you at this Time. A.D.1638.

Now in a Time that requires ſo much Action, to avoid Diſputes, and bring all to more quick Reſolutions, as indeed the Nature of the Buſineſs requires, it hath ſeemed good to his Majeſty's Wiſdom to give me Direction to depoſite the ſame abſolute Power in the Vice-Preſident for the Martial Affairs, that I have already done for the Civil, and that under the Title of Deputy-Lieutenant-General, to be, in all Sorts obſerved, reſpected and heard, as if I myſelf was in Perſon amongſt you. To which Effect his Majeſty, as I underſtand, will ſignify unto you his own expreſs Pleaſure to have it ſo.

Thus then there remains no more but for me to require thus much from you, and for you, to buckle yourſelves as one Man to the Work, laying aſide all Emulations and Parties the whilſt, by which Means only you ſhall be moſt, indeed only, able, with the moſt Speed to vindicate his Majeſty's Royal Rights and Prerogatives from the Rebellious, and ſet your Eſtates, Children, Wives and Perſons at Liberty, from under their imperious and tumultuary Violence and Oppreſſions.

May you in all be bleſt and proſper. And ſo I reſt

Dublin, this 15th of *Febr.* 1638.

Your ever moſt faithful humble Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

SIR,

I RECEIVED yours of the 8th and 26th of *January*, by *Henry Davies*, the 5th of this Month, and as they came ſo will I now give you Account of them both together. I begin with the former.

His Majeſty hath given a very gracious and juſt Rule in that Caſe of Sir *John Vaughan*, I will require his coming hither, and if he will put in Security to perform the Decree (in caſe his Majeſty find no Cauſe to alter) he ſhall have the Liberty deſired, and if he would, he ſhould not now, in any ſort, ſo conclude himſelf, as not to leave all open and free to what his Majeſty's Wiſdom ſhall judge fit and equal.

The King hath alſo diſpoſed of thoſe Petitions of Sir *Frederick Hamilton*, and my Anſwer, as well as is poſſible. And all I deſire is, that it may come to a ſpeedy Determination, which will preſently be effected, if Sir *Frederick* be called upon, either to acknowledge the Caſe to be as I put it, or by his Replication exhibit his Exceptions to the Truth of all or any Part thereof. Then if I do not manifeſt the Truth to be as is ſet forth in my Anſwer, I deſerve Blame.

The Violence and Aſſurance of Sir *Frederick* in his own particular Appetites are on this Side underſtood for ſuch as ſhew their Earneſtneſs and Metal equally, be the Cauſe good or bad. I hold it very indifferent who carried the Reference. So I am glad Sir *Frederick* had his Liking and Glory therein; but I underſtand, the Fire-edge now taken off, he is not ſo very forward to put in his Exceptions to my Anſwer, albeit preſſed thereunto by Mr. *Raylton*.

As for the Maintenance, entering into Oaths and Confederacies (to pervert and oppoſe Juſtice) and Barretry, wherewith I charge him in my former Letters, if I make them not good againſt him, I deſire to find no Credit with my Maſter hereafter: Beſides there is a certain Paper which he ſhews up and down *ad faciendum populum* and raiſe a Cry upon me, little better than a Libel, which, to ſpeak Truth, is to me but the ordinary Accident of my Life: And how ſhould it be otherwiſe, when by ſome good

A.D. 1638. and noble Friends I have in Court, all which is ſpoken of me, true or falſe, ſerves their Turn to give Credit to the Authors, and Countenance to the Scandal: Were ſome of them and their Actions to be as thoroughly ſifted as I have, and am like to be, their Defence perchance would ſpend them ſo much Time, as my Perſon and Affairs might ſlip thorough their Fingers the whilſt; the Hope is, as your beſt Blades, I ſhall be kept the brighter by this daily Exerciſe, drawing me out upon every light Occaſion, in ſuch a Manner, that to thoſe that know me not, I may be taken to be very quarrelſome, that am the moſt peaceable Soul in the World, and the gladdeſt to be quiet, at my better Service towards God and for his Majeſty.

Where there was in one of my laſt a Prayer to God to forgive you the loſing of me ſome Friends, it was imputed miniſterially, not originally; for I know that both you and I, did no more than as we were commanded, however the Weight of the Diſpleaſure light upon me. And therefore Charity in you it is, to be ſenſible of the continual Reproaches caſt upon me, only for that juſtly and uprightly I ſerve to my Maſter's Honour and Profit, rather than private Ends and Intereſts.

It is writ me indeed, the Earl of *Holland* is to be examined, for which I give his Majeſty and their Lordſhips moſt bounden Thanks; but there hath been that Care taken in the Frame of the Interrogatories, as they ſhould be ſure to do me no Good, nor fetch any thing from his Lordſhip he likes not to mention, howbeit the Perſon that hath lent ſuch a Hand to the publiſhing of that infamous Scandal of my killing *Eſmond*, and the Authors of it, as might, perchance, if fully diſcovered, adminiſter Matter enough to make even his Lordſhip a Defendant in the Cauſe.

Only I confeſs my Dullneſs to comprehend, how it trenches upon the Oath of a Counſellor, for the Earl of *Holland* to ſet forth a moſt abominable Untruth publiſhed by Sir *Piers Croſby*, wherein Sir *Piers* and myſelf, as private Men, are only concerned; and that it is grievous unto me, that I ſhould not be held worthy as much Reſpect in the modeſt Way of my juſt Defence againſt the infamous Calumnies ſtirred againſt me by that Gentleman, which, as I underſtand, even in the Court of *Star-Chamber*, and in, or ſince *Michaelmas* Term laſt, was afforded the Biſhop of *Lincoln* againſt the King himſelf, in the Perſon of Mr. Secretary *Coke*, who was there examined, without any ſuch mincing of Interrogatories thought upon, or Care to the Privileges of a Counſellor expreſſed.

I like well Counſellors ſhould conceal ſuch Truths as are told them for his Majeſty's Service; but when they are abuſed with the contrary, this ſeems to me too much Tenderneſs towards ſuch Impoſtures, and more I profeſs than ever I ſhall make Conſcience of, eſteeming it my Duty in all Conditions rather to witneſs towards Truth, than to conceal or cloak it in ſuch a Caſe.

There are queſtionleſs Endeavours in ſome to make uſe of my long Abſence to my Prejudice; but how much this or any thing elſe can concern me in my own Particular, I am moſt willing to reſolve upon my Stay here, or in any other Place his Majeſty ſhall appoint, as beſt pleaſed whatever become of myſelf, to be there, where I either may, or is conceived I may be, of moſt Uſe to his Majeſty's Service.

That his Majeſty is pleaſed ſo well to accept of the Vice-Preſident to be Deputy-Lieutenant-General, and thereby preſerve me from the Blemiſh ſome thought to caſt upon me thorough him, however maſked under the ſpecious Pretence of the King's Service, comforts me very much; and I am confident the Gentleman will acquit himſelf in ſuch a Manner as ſhall verify the Opinion I have of him. I now ſend a Commiſſion enabling him to execute that Charge, and humbly deſire by your Means it may be accompanied with his Majeſty's Pleaſure ſignified to have him acknowledged and obeyed accordingly. Be you pleaſed but to deliver it to Mr. *Raylton*, and he will ſend both down to the Vice-Preſident by Poſt.

Like moſt humble Thanks are to be given, that his Majeſty graciouſly vouchſafeth that the Vice-Preſident and that Council may remain in the Manor at *York*; and there, as formerly, have their Meetings for his Majeſty's Service, and other Accommodations; indeed the contrary would have been with much Inconvenience and ſome Diminution unto them.

But above all, I muſt pay his Majeſty the Tribute of my whole Life for theſe moſt gracious Aſſurances of his Royal Encouragement and Protection in our Exerciſe, and for the Rights belonging to that Place and Government; and whenever I fail to the uttermoſt of my Skill and Power to ſerve his Perſon and Crown faithfully and juſtly, let

let Shame cover me at after as a Cloak, and be for ever faſtened to my Poſterity as a Garment not to be caſt off. A.D.1638.

Theſe Forces deſigned for *Carlile*, with all Ammunition belonging them, are ready on twelve Hours Warning, Winds favourable, to receive and fulfil his Majeſty's Pleaſure, which we all humbly attend, and I truſt they will appear as good and ready Men as ſhall be ſet beſides them any where. Here incloſed I ſend you the Number of Carts, one Horſe apiece to every Cart, which of Neceſſity they muſt have for their March. After his Majeſty be reſolved of the Time we are to come to the Place aſſigned, I beſeech you mind his Majeſty that Order be given to the Lord-Lieutenant, that againſt their Landing Proviſion be made for them accordingly.

Upon an Advertiſement much to the like Effect, and which I had likewiſe from Sir *Arthur Hopton*, I writ, ſome ſix Weeks ſince, certifying unto him, that it were fit the State there were rightly informed of the Vanity of thoſe two *Iriſh* Fugitives which aſſumed the Power of levying Men here for the Service of that State where in truth it had been hitherto done by his Majeſty's ſpecial Favour and Leave, and the particular Aſſiſtance and good Inclination of his Miniſters here to that Crown. And that therefore his Lordſhip might do well to repreſent the State of that Buſineſs rightly to that King, that the two fugitive Lords had neither Credit nor Eſtimation here, and that no Supplies were hence to be expected, unleſs we have his Majeſty's Directions for it, and that his Majeſty alſo derive the intire Obligation and Thanks thereof to himſelf.

Now that I underſtand they are to raiſe new Companies amongſt us, I ſhall ſo watch them, I truſt, as either to force the King of *Spain* to ſeek to his Majeſty for the Favour, or put them beſides their Expectation. And in caſe they ſue to his Majeſty, and it be thought fit to grant it, then my humble Advice is, that the Men to be raiſed anew be not diſpoſed unto either of theſe Fugitives, but put under the Command of Colonel *Preſton*, Governor of *Ginnip*, a Gentleman of *Engliſh* Race, well affected to the King, and in great Emulation with theſe other two, who being native *Iriſh*, and the Sons of Rebels, acknowledge indeed no other King but the King of *Spain*. And this I ſeriouſly recommend to be conſidered on there, as a tacite Means, by little, to gain ſome Reverence from thoſe Regiments to their natural Sovereign, and that they may be taught the Duty they conſequently owe to this Crown, negative to all the World beſides: which Point happily gained and ſettled in their Minds, the more there were of them abroad the better; whereas now, they ought not to be looked on without great Circumſpection by us all, as, of all others, the apteſt and ableſt Perſons to ſet into, ſupport and beſtead this People in their former Rebellions.

Your next is that of the 26th of *January*. The Readineſs wherein we attend his Majeſty's Commands for the Tranſportation of theſe Men is, as I formerly writ; and for their Exerciſe, it was, before *Chriſtmas*, every Day, and ever ſince thrice a Week, and ſo ſhall be, till they be put aboard; his Majeſty in his gracious Favour is more tender of me, than I ſhall ever be to myſelf. Nor do I think it poſſible any thing ſhould hurt me I do with ſo good a Will, as I ſhall ever ſerve his Majeſty in all Places and Conditions.

We ſhall attend the Month's Warning beforehand, you promiſe, and if we may have that, ſhall not, I will warrant you, by God's Grace, poſſibly fail to be in a Readineſs; as for light Moons, the Seaſon of the Year comes on ſo faſt, as long Days and ſhort Nights will preſently recompenſe a dark Quarter.

I am very glad his Majeſty approves of the returning back the *Scotiſh* to their Garriſons. It muſt ever be in my Choice ſtill rather to neglect the general Diſpleaſure of that People, taken up without Cauſe againſt me, than omit any thing which I judge may either better or prejudice his Majeſty's Affairs.

By the next I will ſend you what I conceive fit to be beſtowed on the Officers and Soldiers as a Bounty of his Majeſty for their Conduct-Money, to be altered and ſettled as ſhall ſeem beſt to your Wiſdom there.

Leſt perchance I was not rightly conceived in my laſt, it will be neceſſary to expreſs myſelf more clearly; where therein I mentioned four thouſand Men to be taken out of *Yorkſhire* to furniſh *Berwick* and *Carlile*, my Meaning was to take ſo many out of the Trained Bands, which are already twelve thouſand, not to raiſe their Number, for this would increaſe their Charge above all Proportion with that of other Counties.

Conceiving Sir *Robert Farrer* upon this Occaſion might be of Uſe in thoſe Parts, I hold it fit not to ſuffer his Return until I firſt knew whether it might pleaſe his Majeſty

A.D.1638. jeſty to command his Service there or no, I truſt he will endeavour carefully to give ſuch Account of what is committed to his Charge as becomes him.

By the Letter of my Deputy-Lieutenants concerning the Powder-Buſineſs you ſee how neceſſary it is to ſupport the Honour of that Government in the Perſon of the Vice-Preſident, at leaſt if you deſire to avoid endleſs Diſputes and Emulations, and to have that Work roundly and currently done. Upon this Occaſion I cannot chuſe but expreſs thus much, howbeit tacitely I thereby condemn my own Nephew and another very kind Friend of mine. But the Truth is, there are little Animoſities amongſt them, that are impoſſible to be ſet at Peace, till they ſee a Neceſſity impoſed to ſubmit all their Appetites to one that hath Power given him over the reſt, as alſo by his Majeſty upheld and ſuſtained in the modeſt and ſober Uſe thereof.

I truſt my Perſuations will take ſuch Place amongſt them, as you will hear no more of it, moſt confident I ſhould be to effect thus much of myſelf, if I were there amongſt them, for how little ſome heretofore would needs have me to be affected, nay, extremely hated in that Country, I am moſt aſſured, they have much Kindneſs for me, and I Credit with them, for his Majeſty's Service.

Yet to tell you true, unleſs that Revenue be grown more conſiderable than I conceive it to be, and ſeeing the Expence of Powder in their Trainings is merely to enable them, at their own private Charge, for the Service of his Majeſty and the Publick, it had not been an uncomely Compliment for his Majeſty upon this preſent Occaſion, to have let them have had Powder for that Uſe only at twelve Pence the Pound, which in a Time convenient might have been raiſed again, as ſhould ſeem beſt to his Majeſty, eſpecially where it imports ſo much that the Subjects enter into this Action with Alacrity and Courage, which ſo begun thoroughly indeed is more than half gotten. Nay, under Favour, it were not ill conſidered, whether, though the Deputy-Lieutenants give it over, it were not yet the fitter for his Majeſty to let them have it at that lower Rate, as of his own meer Grace and Bounty. Believe me ſuch ſmall Reſpects as theſe have often produced valuable and mighty Effects in the Services of the greateſt and wiſeſt Kings. But unleſs this come *ex mero motu* from the King himſelf, I ſhall be ſure not to touch upon this String again, much rather ſilence it all that ever I can.

The Vice-Preſident is very happy to be ſo graciouſly underſtood by his Majeſty (yet I am very confident, very truly) which I ſhall not fail to let him underſtand, and thereby incourage him to go on with like Circumſpection and good Affections in all Things.

For Sir *John Hotham*, 'tis true, there is there ſomewhat more Will and Party than I could wiſh, but he is very honeſt, faithful and hearty, which way ſoever he inclines, and to be won and framed as you pleaſe with good Uſage; I conceive my Credit with him to be ſuch, and to underſtand him ſo well, as to make him as forward and paſſionate to ſatisfy the King as any other. And my humble Advice and own Practice is, to carry all ſo equally and fairly between the Vice-Preſident and him, as to have the uttermoſt they both can do, which by that Means his Majeſty may far more eaſily make himſelf Maſter of than any other can do for him.

Sir *Jacob Aſhley* in a Letter to me gives a Touch, as if there were ſome Intention to transfer unto Captain *Legg* the Captainſhip of *Hull*, and the leading of two hundred Men, which Sir *John Hotham* hath there under my Deputation. But I am an humble Suitor to his Majeſty it be no more thought of; for beſides that this were in ſome degree ſhorough him to wound me, and ſubject me to Blame for the Fault of a Perſon I have hardly ſeen, in truth I judge alſo it would be much worſe for the Service, Sir *John Hotham* having as much Power in thoſe Parts as any other Gentleman in the Place where he lives, extream ſenſible of Honour, and Diſcourteſies perchance a little overmuch, and having ſpent two Years under Count *Mansfield* in the Wars of *Germany*, I believe is as able in that Kind for Employment as is Captain *Legg*, and I am ſure in other Reſpects far before him.

His Majeſty hath not often found me miſtaken in the Judgments I ſometimes have humbly offered touching the Perſons of Men, and this I will ſay, my Indulgence to any was never ſuch, but that I faithfully and altogether preferred his Service before all other Reſpects whatſoever, and ſo ſhall to my Life's End.

I deſire then this Gentleman may have Continuance and Countenance in the Command he hath exerciſed with good Affections and Credit now near eleven Years, and if he appear not better qualified to ſerve his Majeſty in theſe preſent Occaſions than the Ordinary, go on with as much Alacrity, as far towards the procuring his Majeſty's Content-

Contentment and Greatneſs in all Things, as I will be anſwerable for any Inconvenience which ſhall happen by it, ſo will I humbly acknowledge my Error, and beg his Majeſty's Pardon, how confident ſoever I am in preſent that the Gentleman's Senſe of Honour and Truth will never put me to it. A.D. 1638.

As for the Powder-Buſineſs itſelf, ſince his Majeſty underſtands it to be ſo great and conſiderable a Service for the Crown, I ſhall not fail to contribute the uttermoſt of my Care to the Proſperity of the Courſe now in Hand, not only on that Side, but here alſo, although my Hope was to have tranſmitted a Propoſition upon that Subject of more Advantage to his Revenue and Affairs here, than any that ſhould have moved from thence; but it muſt now reſt, every Thought of mine, in this as in all other Things, with perfect Reverence and Obedience ſubmitted and levelled to my Maſter's, Wiſdom and good Pleaſure. Only I ſhall in convenient Time (with the Help of the Committee of Revenue here) adviſe over the Quantities of that Material, neceſſary for the Service of this Crown, and conſult of the Seaſons and Means how it may be with moſt Safety, beſt Advantage and Huſbandry brought hither into his Majeſty's Magazines.

My Letters ſhall be forthwith ſent to the Earl of *Antrim*, according to the Directions you give me. But as for his Forces, in good faith I neither know, nor can learn, of any he hath: Miracles, as ſeldom done, ſo ſometimes leaſt believed, leaſt heard of in their own Country. Beſides, it is common with the *Iriſh* to be more mighty Abroad than they are found to be at Home.

This is certain, his Lordſhip's Debt is thought no leſs than fifty thouſand Pounds, all the Credit he had, not able to take up in this Town, this very Term, three hundred Pounds to ſtay a Seiſure which in Default was ready to iſſue againſt his Lands; Something a harſh Prologue to the Part, as my Lord of *Argyle* reports, his Lordſhip hath undertaken to perſonate amongſt them: that in my weak Judgment I rather apprehend Danger than any Advantage at all to his Majeſty's Affairs, from the Cry thoſe two great Lords raiſe one againſt the other; and that this Lightning eſcaped us ſo long aforehand, as hath brought the Earl of *Argyle* down again into *Kantire*, and there, as we hear, doth ſo fortify his Country, and endeavour to learn his Men the Uſe of their Arms, as (if it come to Blows) he is the likelier of the two to begin the Sport with our Earl on this Side, than to wait my Lord of *Antrim*'s coming over to him, which, if not much miſtaken, I judge to be the very true State of that Buſineſs.

His Majeſty's Vigilance, his early and ſerious Care in the raiſing and furniſhing his Army, is moſt neceſſary, gives much Aſſurance to his Subjects, and Diſcouragement to the adverſe Part, they apprehend nothing now ſo much, as Want of experienced and knowing Men to govern an Action of that Nature, and in itſelf of ſo mighty Conſequence.

I truſt my Zeal to his Majeſty's Service ſhall be well accepted and rightly named; for in truth there is neither Preſumption nor a buſy Soul in me. Methinks ſuch a Perſon as Sir *John Coniers* would (whatever he coſt) be had for the ordering of the Horſe (as Sir *Jacob Aſhley* is for the Foot) eſpecially conſidering that in the prudent and adviſed Government and Diſpoſition of that Part of the Militia conſiſts, in my poor Judgment, his Majeſty's greateſt Advantage, and under God and himſelf the ſureſt Pledge of his future good Succeſs, and overcoming all Inconveniences and Difficulties by the Way, whether you caſt an Eye for the Security of his good, or for the Correction and Reducement of his unquiet People.

Your Letter concludes with that which joys me exceedingly, the faithful, dutiful and unanimous Expreſſions of the Gentry of *Yorkſhire* to his Majeſty's Perſon and Service, nor did I ever expect other from them, reſted moſt aſſured the Occaſion would approve and manifeſt me not therein to be miſtaken. I ſhall moſt gladly make known unto them how graciouſly his Majeſty accepts their Offer; and how much it will juſtify them to others, and advantage themſelves, to add daily to their Chearfulneſs, and if it be poſſible ſtill to exceed themſelves in Courage and Induſtry. And this Point I will conclude with a Clauſe of a Letter I lately received thence from Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, which alſo pleaſes me very much; the Words are theſe: "So that I believe in a ſhort "Time the Troops in *Yorkſhire* will be in better Order and Diſcipline than in any "Place in *England*."

Notwithſtanding the Exception taken of late (as you may remember) by ſome at the Council-Board and otherwiſe, as if that Service had been by me, and the Deputy-Lieutenants altogether neglected. Let them take their Paſtime on me; but were I there upon my Charge, I ſhould not forgive it myſelf ſo long as I lived, to be found

A.D. 1638. in any ready Posture or fitting Provision for his Majesty's Service, second to any, how great or mighty soever he were, if a Subject.

As for black Marbles, the inclosed will now shew you, what Quantities, at what Rates, against what Times you may have them. So now I desire to receive a final Resolution what I shall do, not daring to adventure upon such great Rates as these are before I hear again.

Here I dare swear you are weary, so am I, yet very fresh in my Desires to approve myself

Dublin, this 15th of *February*, 1638.

Your most faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH

Carriages held fitting for the Conveyance of Ammunition and other Necessaries for the five hundred Men which are to go upon this present Expedition for the North of Ireland *.

THE Carriage of three thousand five hundred Weight of Powder in double Casque will require eighteen Carrs or Truckles — —	18
Two thousand one hundred and forty Pounds Weight of Lead, being cast into Musket-Bullets, after twelve to the Pound, and put into Casque, will require eleven Carrs — — — — — —	11
Four thousand two hundred Weight of Match, in fourteen Rolls, being put into Casque, will require twenty one Carrs — — — —	21
For the Soldiers Clothes, three Carrs to every Company, in all fifteen	15
For all the Officers sixteen — — — — —	16
The whole Numbers to be provided is	81

JOHN BORLASE, FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY,
ARTHUR BLUNDELL, HENRY TICHBORNE.

POSTSCRIPT.

SIR,

Admit me to add a few Words. In my poor Judgment it would be to excellent Purpose, if when his Majesty be once agreed of the Time of the Landing there of these Men, the King could order it so, as that there might be two hundred Horse and five hundred Foot ready to join with these, and so jointly to take upon them that Charge, for indeed five hundred Foot is too small a Strength to secure that Town. I was forced to acquaint the Writer whither these five hundred Men went, but I durst trust him with my Life, and you know without the Ministry of some other it was not a Work I could do all myself.

The Earl of Argyle *to the Lord Deputy.*

My very honourable good Lord,

YOUR Lordship's of the 25th of *November* came not to my Hands till the 4th of this Instant, whereby I find a new Occasion to thank your Lordship for the Continuance of your good Opinion, and although your Lordship's Modesty will not suffer you to assume any thing to yourself, yet I have your Lordship's Wisdom in so great Estimation, that I think your Lordship will do nothing in vain; so whether in general or particular your Lordship being pleased to take notish of me by your Letter, I find it my Duty to thank your Lordship.

* They know no otherwise. *This wrote in the Margin.*

And

And although I do not undertake to excuſe any thing his Majeſty is pleaſed to diſ- A.D. 1638.
allow, yet with your Lordſhip's Favour I believe you ſhall find that the Complaints of that Preſbytery your Lordſhip mentions, which we call our Church or General Aſſembly, is, concerning very eſſential Differences betwixt the Reformed Church and that of *Rome*. And ſo far only againſt Biſhops as they tranſgreſs the Laws and laudable Conſtitutions of this Church and Kingdom. For whether or not that be any fundamental Point in Religion is not here queſtioned, nor determined; nor what is fundamental excluſive do I think any Man will preſume to define, ſo as it may be ane ſufficient Rule for others.

So I ſhall be very ſorry to wrong the Memory of theſe Reverend Men, who ſealed their Departure from *Rome* with their Bloods. And I think I do it not, though I ſay, they were not arraigned, becauſe they allowed ſuch Things as are queſtioned here, but rather becauſe they would not allow much more; yea even ſuch Things as are complained of and diſallowed here; for it is the Cauſe and not the Pain that makes the Martyr. And theſe Men were only in *Eccleſia conſtituenda*, and thought it a great Journey for the firſt Day (as it fares with all other Travellers) to leave ane good Town with many Friends and Acquaintances, wher they had lived for many Years; but we have ours conſtitute by her laudable Aſſemblies, wherein your Lordſhip will find great Difference.

So with your Lordſhip's good Leave I muſt ſay ſtill your Lordſhip is miſtaken, if you think the Book that was offered and preſſed here was only the *Engliſh* Service, for in the very reading ane Man may ſee the contrair.

Yet truly I think all his Majeſty's Subjects ought to thank God for his Majeſty's paternal Care of his own Children. And as all (I hoip) we acknowledge it to proceed from his Majeſty's own Goodneſs, ſo I believe they are the loather to come under the Hands of indiſcreet Pedantis or rude Taſk-Maiſters, that wants the Affection and Moderation of a Father.

And I am very ſorry, with your Lordſhip's Favour I ſay it, that you wreſt the Meaning of theſe, your Lordſhip mentions, in their Expreſſion of Sincerity and Want of Hypocriſy, as if they oppoſed them to their Obedience to the lawful and undeniable Subjection which they owe to their gracious Sovereign, when truly they only oppoſe voluntair and conſtrained Actions in religious Duties, in relation to him who requires Chearfulneſs at our Hands, which I hoip no Chriſtian will deny.

Nor believe I any Man will eſteem of Antiquity, but where it is warranted with Verity, and no Verity is ſure in Religion, but Scripture. So I will not deny to your Lordſhip, if ſuch Antiquity be not their Warrant they deſerve to have their Portion with Hypocrites, and to be unto every good Work reprobate. Bot it ſeems they deſire rather to be like *Moſes*, who would not ſuffer ane Huife to remain in *Egypt*, leſt it ſhould give Occaſion to return, nor the People that longed for the Fleſh-pots again; or like *Lot*, that durſt not look bak to *Sodom*, nor his Wife, that got her Reward; or like *Paul*, when he was converted, adviſing no moir with Fleſh and Blood, nor *Ananias* and *Sapphira*, ſtill keiping bak ſomething.

So I wiſh your Lordſhip and all others of the Reformed Church (not knowing the Conſtitutions of this) were as charitable to it, and meddled as little in diſquieting her Peace, as (I hoip) they have cairfully prevented that Fault by their Proceedings here; and whoſoever is guilty of this Treſpaſs, I pray God, they may both repent it and mend it according to their Power, and not bring upon us all greater Evils, which we may all repent when it cannot be ſo eaſily mend it. And ſo I reſt

Inverraray, Feb. 20th, 1638.
Received *March* the 18th by the Earl's Footman.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
ARGYLL.

Since your Lordſhip has been pleaſed to be at ſo much Pains as to read what paſs'd the Preſs heretofore, your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to receive what has paſs'd ſince, except the Anſwer to the Biſhop's Declinator, which is not yet come from the Preſs.

The

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

YOURS of the 10th of this Month came to my Hands this Morning, but for the preſent I ſhall only anſwer one Part of it, to wit, concerning the five hundred which are to go to *Carlile*. You know that it is fit that *Berwick* and it ſhould be poſſeſſed at the ſame Time. Now I thought that I might have done it both by the firſt of *April*. But I find it will be the 8th before this of *Berwick* can be performed, therefore I will not have you embark your Men, neither ſooner nor later than the 28th of this next Month. So thanking you for all the Ways of your hearty Expreſſion to my Service at this Time, I reſt

Your aſſured Friend,

Whitehall, Feb. 25, 1638.
Receiv'd *Mar.* 14.

CHARLES *R.*

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

ON the 20th of this Month I purpoſe to put on Ship-board theſe five hundred Men with all their Ammunition mentioned in my former Letters. I am very confident the Men are as good as can be made, without fighting in good earneſt. Upon their landing at *St. Bees*, which, the Wind favourable, is like to be by the Bleſſing of God, on the 23d or 24th of this Month; againſt which Time, your Majeſty may be pleaſed to furniſh them with Directions what they are to do, and with all other Accommodations for their Execution thereof. If that be forgotten, I fear there may be ſome Diſtraction upon their landing, not knowing what they have to do.

We hear *Newcaſtle* is ſecured, four thouſand Men put into the Town to defend it: If it be ſo, may your Majeſty be pleaſed to conſider, whether it be not feaſible, and more to the Advantage of your Service, to march thoſe Men ſuddenly to *Berwick*, who there provided of all Proviſions by Sea, may ſafeguard that Place, nearer the Danger by much than the other.

Above any Thing the making your Majeſty ſtrong in Horſe ought to be intended, for that alone will be able, in my poor Judgment, to ſecure *England* for this Year. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,

Dublin, Mar. 2, 1638.

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

SIR,

THIS will be an Anſwer to all your Letters now with me, ſaving one concerning the Earl of *St. Albans*, and for that I crave your Patience till the next Packet, in regard that Buſineſs being very prejudicial to the King, in Conſequence requires to be thoroughly conſidered, and imports me to underſtand before that Grant paſs, whether his Majeſty intends his Lordſhip a Bounty of Lands in Value at leaſt thirty thouſand Pounds, which otherwiſe in all Juſtice and Honour the Crown will be intitled unto; beſides in good faith there is ſo much preſently to be done, as burdens me exceedingly, as well in my Thoughts as otherwiſe.

The firſt is a Signet Letter of the 26th of *January*, atteſted by you, and received by me the 2d of this preſent. Hereby I am appointed to cauſe a Pardon to be paſſed to *Robert Smith* of a Sentence given againſt him in the *Caſtle-Chamber* here, and in eſpecial

eſpecial to remit his Fine of a thouſand Marks. Before I come to the Particular, I cannot chuſe but in the general bemoan myſelf, that am forced to reſpite the Performance of ſo many Directions ſent me under your Hand, ſeeming thereby to preſume further than becomes a Servant, that am in my own Diſpoſition with nothing more pleaſed than without any Reply readily to fulfill his Majeſty's Commands. For which nevertheleſs I muſt chiefly blame my Negligence, that have not hitherto ſent you hence a Copy of his Majeſty's Orders ſettled at my firſt coming to this Government, which hereby now I do, beſeeching you upon all Occaſions humbly to mind his Majeſty of them, and to admit me from this Particular to ſay thus much in the general, That beſides the Quiet they will procure us all, thoſe Orders ſort ſo well with the Conſtitution of this State, that moſt neceſſary it is they be obſerved, otherwiſe aſſuredly theſe Affairs will ſuddenly fall backward further than they are now advanced. And ſo this Conſideration I truſt will be a Means that fewer Letters in Breach of thoſe Orders ſhall proceed from thence than of late hath been done, his Majeſty's Affairs go on in a conſtant ſteady Courſe, without Diſtraction, and my Stay of ſuch Letters be avoided, which have procured me extreme much Ill-will from the Parties intereſted in ſuch a Manner as I ſee for me, *Omnia ſecundum litem fieri*. Indeed it is overhard I ſhould be put to give all the Negatives ſingle and alone. I ſhall willingly take my Share, but too much is too much. A.D. 1638.

Now to give you an Account of this Particular, which I dare not give way to, *Rege inconſulto*, before my Objections heard againſt it.

The Offence this Gentleman was convinced of was a moſt abominable and malicious Conſpiracy to raviſh Sir *Arthur Blundell* of his Eſtate, Life and good Name, aggravated with this Circumſtance, that Mr. *Smith* then ſerved as Lieutenant, where Sir *Arthur Blundell* commanded him as his Captain; the Proof pregnant; and if it ſhould after all this paſs with Impunity, the Sentences of that Court would become *Bruta Fulmina*, nor ſhould I know the Innocency, that were with Reaſon to promiſe itſelf Security. The Fine, being long ſince reduced to a moderate Sum and eſtreated, cannot without much Trouble be now returned. Beſides, that Court makes Part of the Eſtimate in the Eſtabliſhment, not to be transferred to any other Hand without Breach of the Eſtabliſhment, and now become a conſiderable Part of the caſual Revenue, like to improve daily, which will quickly be brought, as formerly, to little or nothing, in caſe any be admitted to make Suits for thoſe Fines.

Such Favour granted to Delinquents is commonly ſcandalous to publick Juſtice, Diſcouragements to the Judges that gave the Sentence, and the Court itſelf thereby becomes deſpiſed, which, as it is now, may be well looked upon as one great Weapon in the Hand of the King, whereby to contain this People within Bounds of Sobriety and Duty.

Laſtly, this Letter requires me to paſs Mr. *Smith*'s Pardon of any other Thing decreed by the ſame Sentence againſt him, which how it may be inlarged to take away even the Damages and Coſts given to Sir *Arthur Blundell*, I know not; and that, in truth I humbly conceive, Sir *Arthur* not firſt conſenting, cannot be done without apparent Injuſtice.

In Sum, as I ſhould never have adviſed, *rebus ſic ſtantibus*, to hearken unto a Suit thus conditioned in any Man's Caſe, ſo now I truſt to be pardoned the ſtaying of it till I have his Majeſty's ſecond Pleaſure ſignified therein, which I wiſh may be to let the Buſineſs reſt when it is well, for all, ſaving the remitting unto Mr. *Smith* his Bonds of good Behaviour, which, I conceive, if ſo it pleaſe his Majeſty, may be granted the Gentleman without any publick Inconvenience.

In Concluſion, I do moſt humbly beſeech his Majeſty might be pleaſed to command that excellent Proviſion ſettled by his own Orders might be ſtrictly obſerved on all Sides, that no Suits be abſolutely granted there, till the Deputy and Miniſters here be commanded humbly to certify what they ſhall in their Judgments find fit to be underſtood there for his Majeſty's Service.

By this Means, if the Suit be not fit, his Majeſty being thereof advertiſed, may put the Negative off himſelf upon us, which in thoſe Caſes are moſt willing to take it unto ourſelves; if it may be fully granted, we ſhall be ſure, ſo certified, ſo to remit it to his Majeſty, as he may intirely derive the Grace and Thanks of his own Bounty and Goodneſs on himſelf, and we here freed from all ſeeming Diſobedience or queſtioning his Majeſty's Will. Acknowledging myſelf ſo much delighted to do every thing, when and as the King appoints me, that in truth I never ſtop the preſent Execution of

A D.1638. what his Letters require, but with Offence to that perfect Attention and Obedience I muſt preſerve for my great Maſter in all the Actions and Periods of my Life.

The ſecond Signet Letter of the 8th of *February*, mentions only Mr. *Peter Harriſon*, a Student in this College, for ſome Preferment to be given him in the Way of his Profeſſion. This I will not fail to have a ſpecial Care of, ſo as he ſhall ſpeedily, I truſt, gather the Fruits of his Majeſty's gracious Recommendations.

The third Signet Letter ſigned by his Majeſty, atteſted by you, is of the 11th of *February*, and requires me to confer the late Lord *Kirkudbright*'s Troop of Horſe upon the Earl of *Deſmond*.

His Majeſty may command all that ever I have, and break my Sleep very ſmall, it being accuſtomed with me ſo intirely to attend his Majeſty's Service, as I am verily perſuaded, few Men in the World think on or conſider their own private ſo little. Beſides, it is in my Fate to find few that are pleaſed to remember or mention juſt and equal Things, which might perſuade for me; yet feel many Hands injuriouſly tearing from me not only the Rights of my Place, my innocent and peaceable Converſation, the Candour of my good Repute amongſt Men (all this under the Sun and with Impunity) but even the Capacity alſo of ſerving here with that Advantage to the Crown I otherwiſe might.

Should thoſe great Offices incident to the Diſpoſal of a Lord Keeper, a Lord Treaſurer, a Lord Chamberlain, a Lord Marſhal, a Lord Admiral, a Maſter of the Horſe, a Captain of the Guard, *&c.* become the Suit of every young Courtier, thoſe noble Perſons would quickly in their own Caſe find themſelves aggrieved; and yet ſome of them perchance (by what Rule of Juſtice I know not) ſhall move, preſs and importune the whilſt that the like Liberty may not be afforded unto me, that they reſpectively challenge and enjoy themſelves. As if I were the only Servant of my Maſter unworthy to have the Dues of my Place, howbeit an Imployment verily they would think a great Prejudice to have put upon them in any Sort with all the great Advantages belonging unto it. Yet is the Difference very great; for with all theſe (except the Lord Admiral) the Inability of thoſe ſubordinate Miniſters may be ſupplied by a Deputy, however himſelf only like to anſwer, the Giver no ways liable for the Tranſgreſſion. But in theſe Caſes, the Duties of the Captains are not to be done by Proxy, their Ability or Weakneſs may be unto a General the Loſs of the Cauſe, his Life, and Honour; nay, inſenſibly wreſt forth of the Thoughts of the inferior Officers and Soldiers all Reſpect and Obedience, and ſo the very Soul of all Action caſt into a dead Sleep. Nor indeed can it with Reaſon be expected or hoped for otherwiſe; but where the Power of Puniſhment and Reward is intruſted with thoſe Perſons who are chief in Command.

If I were guilty to have executed this Power greedily to my own Lucre, not to have therein intended the Good of the Army above all other Reſpects, to have thought of advantaging myſelf one Groat in the Diſpoſal of the late four new raiſed Troops of Horſe, there were ſomething inwardly might quiet me, tell me, I were rightly ſerved; if the Army were not, I ſpeak it with Confidence and Truth, in all reſpects infinitely more fit for Service than as I found it, there were ſomething outwardly might tell me, the Privilege were juſtly denied that I had negligently abuſed.

If the Liberty had not, as I humbly conceive, at firſt been granted unto me, were not his Majeſty's Orders for me, and they ſuch as, being obſerved, have brought the greateſt Proſperity upon theſe Affairs that hath been ſince the *Engliſh* Conqueſt, I ſhould conceive Reaſon might well adviſe to try ſome other Way in the moulding and bowing this State more to his Majeſty's Advantage.

If my poor Endeavours had taken leſs Effect, if I had lived in a Condition below other Deputies before me, or the Dignity of this Government, ever of more Regard with me than my own Quiet or Benefit, it were but juſt, that not only the Power to gratify worthy and fit Perſons for the Service of the Crown, but even the Entertainments and Profits themſelves were taken from me, which others had the Happineſs not only to enjoy, but to have their Labours rewarded beſides; my Lord *Chicheſter* with Land at one Gift worth at this Day ten thouſand Pounds a Year; the Lord *Falkland* ten thouſand Pounds in Money at once: However, I never coveted more than the inherent Rights and Honours belonging to the Place, and yet I modeſtly perſuade myſelf my Pains have been equal, my Expence far beyond either of them, and his Majeſty's Revenue advanced in my ſhort Time ten times as much as in both theirs.

Here,

Here, my good Friends, according their Cuſtom ſhall preſently ſet up the Height of my Aſſumptions, that, I praiſe God, know full well, I have Thoughts of far more Meekneſs, tempered with a more perfect Submiſſion and Reverence to my Maſter's good Pleaſure and Wiſdom than themſelves. Only I profeſs it is not poſſible in my Nature, whilſt I invade, injure no Man, to ſuffer myſelf with Quietneſs to be diminiſhed in the Honour of the Commands intruſted with me, and that by the ſubtil Inſinuation of ſuch, I fear, as I have no Reaſon to believe well affected to me. I eſteem it were in me to betray theſe Affairs, ſhould I not by all Means poſſible avoid the bringing of young and unexperienced Perſons to be Captains in this Army in a Time thus conditioned; or, which is far leſs, neglecting the juſt Care I owe my own Family, to venture my Honour or my Life with I know not whom. My Life ſhall be as freely laid down for my gracious Maſter as any that lives, yet I am not weary of it neither, ſhould be very unwilling to die like a Fool, or, to deal clearly, deſirous to fight but in the Company of ſuch as underſtand their Profeſſion, ſuch as I ſhould in ſome Meaſure take to be as Well-wiſhers to my Perſon as to the Cauſe. A.D.1638.

And I beſeech you, what can I hope for from the tender Years of this young Nobleman? Experience tells me what to fear: I will name no Man to his Prejudice; but I proteſt, by one Youth, whom his Majeſty commanded me to make a Captain here, I have had more Trouble, the King's Payments more Scandal, than from the whole Army beſides.

It is a Condition below a Gentleman, to be put to deny all, and not to be allowed to gratify ſome; very hard to my ſeeming, that by ſtrictly obſerving his Majeſty's Orders I ſhould procure ſo many Enemies, and not be admitted to keep them, when I might oblige one Friend, and he a Perſon in all reſpects abler to diſcharge the Duty to the Publick. Only I ſhall crave Leave that a Tenderneſs to my own private may not ſilence me to the publick Intereſt, but that therein my Lines may be read without Prejudice.

It ſeems then to me, under Favour, as well a high Wiſdom as a Degree of Juſtice in great Princes, to afford unto their Miniſters the chaſte Honours and Profits of the Charges committed unto them, and that each be contained and ſuſtained within the Limits of their ſeveral Imployments: and ſeldom perchance ſhall we find a King to have been chearfully ſerved, or the Magiſtrate upheld in Power or Eſteem, where this hath been neglected. For, Inferiors will grow hard of Belief, that the Superior can be able to procure Right from them that cannot procure it for himſelf, and preſently ſet them at very ſmall, nothing being more natural than for the People to regard the Magiſtrate no longer than their own Uſe inforceth.

Beſides, it diſcourageth a Servant in his own Confidence, ſeeing himſelf not allowed the upright Credit and Benefit of his Labour and Watches; but that others muſt make and obtain Suits of thoſe Things, which of Cuſtom and right Reaſon are aſſigned to him. Nor is it every Man's Caſe to ſerve and ſuffer his Reward to be given to another; nay, to ſpeak plainly, I proteſt it is, and hath been long my Opinion, that this excellent Rule of Government laid aſide theſe laſt forty Years, more than in Reaſon of State perchance it ought, hath been one principal Cauſe the Crown was ſo leiſurely and ſlackly ſerved, the Magiſtrates ſo little looked after in reſpect of the Times of the late Queen *Elizabeth*, and, in fine, the Affairs withal in ſuch Diſtractions as now we find them; it being in the generality certain, that if Kings deſire to be thoroughly and uprightly ſerved, they muſt be graciouſly pleaſed their Servants have at leaſt the Accommodations and Profits belonging their Places. Nor can I in any Time, much leſs in this, promiſe myſelf any Ability to execute the Commands of his Majeſty, unleſs the Power not only of puniſhing, but of rewarding fit Perſons alſo with ſuch Places as belong the Deputy be left unto me, to the End that, as I diſpleaſe many, I may at leaſt engage ſome few to undergo with me the Hazard of all Events, bring up others in hope of Preferment, deſirouſly and attentively to execute what I ſhall direct for the Good of the Service.

The Condition his Majeſty diſpoſeth this Troop with, *viz.* that his Lordſhip ſhall reſide upon his Charge, is very juſt, and conform his Majeſty's own Rule. But wherein will his Lordſhip's Preſence advantage, utterly unknowing what to command, or ſetting his perſonal Courage aſide, how to acquit himſelf to any one Duty belonging his Charge? Beſides, I am humbly of Opinion, his coming over will be but formal, and that after a Summer's Stay here at the moſt, his Lordſhip will deſire Licence to return for three or four Months, when upon the Place he ſhall by his Friends obtain for

A.D.1638. for altogether his Majeſty's Diſpenſation for his Attendance here, and ſo take the Entertainment, and leave the Buſineſs for his Lieutenant to look to at his own Adventure, as if thoſe Commands were provided rather to be dealt forth as Children's Portions, than exacting any further Attendance or Duty. And to ſay Truth, what Comfort of Life can that Place afford, where no body ſhall know his Lordſhip, nor he any Thing? So as the Day this proves otherwiſe, I have taken a Note to put it out of my Almanack.

And laſtly, I am ſorry that the juſt Regard I owe to theſe Affairs, the ill Conſequence ſuch an Example, I foreſee, would bring upon me, and the Deſire I have to leave this Place intire to him that ſhall ſucceed, ſhould enforce me to ſay thus much in the contrary of a Nephew of the Duke of *Buckingham*. But I truſt, in this Time of Action his Lordſhip may be put into ſome Employment more for his Profit, and more to enable him in that Profeſſion than this will be. When, his Lordſhip ſo improved and qualified, I ſhould ſure become a more earneſt Suitor he might have a Command of this Nature than now I am. That, all Things conſidered, I might, if ſo pleaſed his Majeſty, be held excuſed and admitted to diſpoſe of this Troop, which being all *Scotiſh*, is fit quietly and inſenſibly to be framed anew, the old laid aſide, which is another Trouble which will happen to this Troop, not ſo handſomely to be ſhifted by one neither acquainted with the Perſons, nor, I fear, ſkilled how to carry thorough a Buſineſs of that Nature.

Thus far I have eaſed myſelf with my Secretary's Pen: Your two Letters of the 16th of *February* muſt be anſwered with my own Hand: And once for all, if any the King's Secrets imparted to me happen to be diſcovered by my Negligence, let me have not only the Shame, but the Puniſhment I well deſerve.

The incloſed will give you an Account what I received from the Earl of *Antrim*. His Lordſhip expreſſeth, and hath I truſt good Affections, with *Naphtali* gives goodly Words, but as yet it ſeems his Forces are no readier than I formerly advertiſed.

His Lordſhip is pleaſed to deſire my Advice, to whom he never imparted himſelf, concerning this Action in all his Life, that know not any Part of his Deſign: which makes me think, his Lordſhip is pleaſed either to be merry with me, or covets to draw me blindfold into his Buſineſs, ſo according to Occaſion either to take the Glory of the good Succeſs to himſelf, or caſt the ill upon me, who neither envy him the one, nor ſhall willingly undergo the other for him.

His Lordſhip writes, " He is not able to give Account of his Forces, but Inſtructi-" ons received he will not fail to do it. In Sadneſs, I think, that, conſidering what follows, he may well under favour be ſaved the Labour, as not being worth the accounting of: eſpecially when we find it confeſſed, that Captains to lead them are ſtill to ſeek, that Ammunition and Arms his Lordſhip hath not any in all his Country.

As for his Proviſion of Boards, I ſhould rather have coveted a Proviſion of Shipping for their Tranſportation, than to have thought of ſwimming them over, little better than on Boards, indeed as if they were rather newly ſcaped from Shipwreck, than going on an Invaſion.

Powder and Shot his Lordſhip may have to train his Men, paying for it the uſual Rate, and I am perſuaded that whilſt his Majeſty, and that with all Reaſon, cauſeth the Trained Bands in *England* to give Money for the Powder ſpent in exerciſing, it is not his Mind my Lord here ſhould have it for nothing.

We have with much ado got Money to furniſh theſe Stores with eight thouſand Arms for the Defence of this Kingdom in ſo doubtful a Time, and at one Clap his Lordſhip demands ſix thouſand of them of free Coſt. If granted, where is the Money to furniſh ourſelves with new ones, and in what Condition ſhall we be without them?

His Lordſhip ſaith, I ſhall ſee his chief End is for his Majeſty's Service. I believe well ſtill, but that cannot appear neither till he be beſides ſupplied with all Neceſſaries: What thoſe are his Lordſhip means, God knows; but ſure I am, his Lordſhip, that in the Beginning expects the Arms ſhould be given, ſhall much more expect Pay or Victual, which under another Name is the ſame thing, for his Men in the Concluſion. And then I beſeech you, where is either the Saving or Advantage of the Crown? For, *poſito* his Majeſty is to be at the Charge himſelf of levying ſix thouſand Men, and aſſign us Money for them, ſure we his Miniſters on the Place ſhall effect the Service in another

another Manner than his Lordſhip (with his Couſin *Neale*, he mentions, to help) ſhall ever be able to do. A.D. 1638.

Above all, I am aſtoniſhed with his Lordſhip's Purpoſe of putting theſe Men under the Command of Colonel *Neale*, underſtood to be in his Heart and Affections a Traytor, bred no other, Egg and Bird as they ſay. And I beſeech you imagine what a comfortable Proſpect it would be for all us *Engliſh* here to ſee ſix thouſand Men armed with our own Weapons, ourſelves by that Means turned naked, led by that Colonel, under the Command of *Tyrone*'s Grandchild, the Son of old *Randy Mac Donnell*, in the ſame Country, formerly the very Heart and Strength of thoſe mighty long laſting Rebellions? Indeed for myſelf, I will put his Lordſhip's conditional Propoſition into an abſolute Concluſion, I ſhall never think of the Colonel more; nay, ſince his Lordſhip deſires it, adviſe his Lordſhip alſo to reſolve of the ſame himſelf.

In a few Words, I ſhall crave Leave plainly to diſcharge my Duty to this Particular. His Lordſhip's Affections I queſtion not, there are thoſe about his Majeſty to whom they are better known than they can be unto me. But I am humbly of Opinion, his Lordſhip of himſelf alone is not able to perform any thing of Note againſt the Earl of *Argyle*, whether you look into his Lordſhip's Purſe or his Conduct, that any Attempt he can make will be ſo mean and weak as ſhall rather diſcourage, diſhonour, than advantage the King's Party. For, what Poſſibility is there for his Lordſhip to ſuſtain the Charge of ſo many Men, that having but ſix thouſand Pounds Lands by Year, is fifty thouſand Pounds in Debt, more as the Rate now goes there, than all his Lands would give him, were they to be ſold? So as if his Majeſty conceive it conducing to his Affairs to make a Diverſion hence upon the Earl of *Argyle* in his own Country, the Action muſt be carried in his Majeſty's own Name, by his own Soldiers, guided by ſome fitting Perſons to be choſen forth of this Army, taking along with them ſuch Aſſiſtance, Correſpondence and Intelligence, as the Earl of *Antrim* may contribute unto them upon the Place. Thus, if you will be at the Charge of ſix thouſand Men, and appoint us where we ſhall have the Money to defray them, I will truſt the Service may be effected to Purpoſe, and his Majeſty's Contentment. Whereas in this odd Way, nothing can, in all Probability come of it. Nor can I adviſe the Arms in the mean Space ſhould be put in any other Hand than where they are already.

In my poor Judgment thoſe in *Scotland* are got ſo far already, as they find (the Leaders I mean) in their own Hearts, that which tells them they have exceeded, gone beyond all Terms of Reconciliation, and therefore the uttermoſt of their Force for their own Preſervation is to be looked for from them, and accordingly it behoves not only all us Servants, but even the King himſelf, by all Means poſſible to haſten the Army into the Field, and on ſuch an urgent Occaſion far more needful to do than ſeemly to talk much.

That *Newcaſtle* is ſecured is paſſing well. I imagine all is done therein that can be, yet let me tell you, the Situation of it is ſuch, as, I fear, is not poſſible to be made any otherways ſtrong, than by lodging an Army near it. And for that Purpoſe, certainly it is of more Commodity than any other in all that Part of the Kingdom. But I ſtill earneſtly long to hear, that *Berwick* and *Carlile* are ſecured by ſtrong and great Garriſons; that Work once done, I confeſs a great Part of my Fears will be over, and till then I muſt expect very ſmall Quiet. And ſo much for your firſt of that Date.

Your ſecond mentions, that his Majeſty finds them in *England* very chearful in their Supplies, and God forbid it ſhould be otherwiſe, for ſo they became not only the worſt of Subjects, but the unwiſeſt of Men alſo. In the Name of God, let his Majeſty's Wiſdom ſpeedily and ſubſtantially diſpoſe his Affairs to the beſt, and then put his Cauſe confidently upon his *Engliſh* Subject. It is not poſſible but they will acquit themſelves nobly towards his Truſt, chearfully and obediently to his Commands, as a worthy and faithful People ought to do. They that raiſe and ſtir Apprehenſions to the contrary to my ſeeming are either fearful above Reaſon, ignorant, or ſomething that is worſe than either.

As for borrowing the Sum his Majeſty deſireth, I ſhould, I proteſt by the Almighty, pawn all my Eſtate to the uttermoſt Farthing to effect it; but that which is Truth will be heard; I do not believe that to ſave my Life I were able to borrow five thouſand Pounds amongſt all the Merchants of this Town; generally all People here turn their Stock in a Courſe of Trading, the Number of moneyed Men extream few, and

A.D. 1638. thoſe altogether take Mortgages of Lands for their Security, will in no ſort meddle with any Man's Bond.

Nay, admit we had a hundred thouſand Pounds ready, yet under favour were it not in Reaſon of State to be fetched hence; to exchange it over is impoſſible, would not be done in five Years hardly; and to be carried over in Specie, it would utterly ſweep and undo this People, infallibly cauſe a Stand of Trade, and conſequently in a very ſhort Time loſe the King more in his Cuſtoms than this Money comes to. So as there is no Thought of fetching any Moneys forth of this Kingdom at any Time but by Exchange, and that by ſmall Parcels. But the Means indeed of borrowing Money are nearer you, to wit, in *London*, where it can be no great Matter I ſhould think to take up the Sum you mention. And in that Way if my Credit may be of any Service to his Majeſty, let my Name be given, be it for forty times as much as I am worth, and I will be bound with all my Heart.

And ſo this Diſpatch being ready, muſt wait the turning of the Wind, which ſince I received theſe laſt of yours hath been eaſterly, and ſo hath brought in Shipping for the tranſporting of our Men to *St. Bees*, who ſhall, God willing, be all put on board the 20th of this Month, for their Number inferior to none, I believe, can be ſet beſides them in *England*. No ſooner a Breath of Wind is felt from the Weſt, but theſe ſhall be on their Way to let you know how perfectly I am

Dublin, this 2d of *March*, 1638.

your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor We greet you well. Whereas We think fit and requiſite for our Service to cauſe a Regiment of *Iriſhmen* to be tranſported into this our Kingdom of *England* out of *Ireland*, We do therefore hereby authorize and require you with all Expedition, to grant a Commiſſion under the Great Seal of Our ſaid Kingdom of *Ireland* unto Our right truſty and well beloved Couſin *David* Earl of *Barrymore*, to levy and raiſe by Preſt or otherwiſe within that Realm, one thouſand fighting Men, able and meet for the Wars, and to draw them together at ſuch Place, as he with your Allowance and Approbation ſhall find convenient for the Rendezvous, and from thence to tranſport them into this Our Kingdom of *England*, to be joined with the Forces We are preparing for Defence of the Northern Parts, and to be ordered according to ſuch Directions as ſhall be given by the General of Our Army unto the ſaid Earl. And herein We doubt not of your beſt Furtherance and Readineſs to perform this Our Pleaſure; for the doing whereof this ſhall be your Warrant. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the 8th Day of *March*, in the Fourteenth Year of Our Reign, 1638.

By his Majeſty's Command,
JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſins and Counſellors, right truſty and well beloved Counſellors, and truſty and well beloved Counſellors, We greet you well. Your ſeveral Diſpatches of the 29th of *December* and the 4th of *February* laſt, to Our Secretary here, having been taken into Conſideration by Our Committee for *Iriſh* Affairs, they have made Report unto Us, what they find touching the Delays uſed by the Viſcount *Loftus* Our Chancellor of *Ireland*; *Firſt*, in not depoſiting the Moneys ordered againſt him; *Secondly*, in not perfecting the proviſional Aſſurances for ſequeſtring the Eſtate of his Lands, according to Our former Directions; and *Thirdly*, in not giving unto you the Grounds of his Appeal, whereby the Deciſion of the Cauſe might have

have come to Our Royal Hearing. In all which We find a great Neglect from him, both to Our Commands and to Our Government in that Kingdom. And therefore, as well in that Regard, as upon the Petition of the Plaintiff, Sir *John Gifford*, Knt. for the Benefit of our Juſtice to be afforded him; it is Our Will and Pleaſure, that upon Receipt hereof you call the ſaid Chancellor before you, and make known to him how ſenſible We are of that his Miſcarriage, and thereupon commit him cloſe Priſoner, yet ſo, as that his Counſel and others whoſe Aſſiſtance may be uſeful to him in making his Defence, may have free Liberty to reſort unto him, as there ſhall be Occaſion; and in caſe that Reſtraint do not prevail to bring him to Conformity unto Our former Directions, We do then further hereby authorize you to proceed to the ſequeſtring of the Rents of his Lands and other Profits, until the Sum of three thouſand three hundred forty two Pounds eight Shillings and nine Pence ordered upon the Complaint againſt him, be fully raiſed and ſecured. And for ſo doing theſe our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the 16th Day of *March*, in the Fourteenth Year of Our Reign. A.D.1638.

By his Majeſty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Argyle.

My very good Lord,

UPON two former Letters which your Lordſhip was pleaſed to favour me with, I took the Occaſion to lament the great and unheard-of Diſtempers of ſome of that Nation, with you (by your good Leave my Lord I ſay it) as a Perſon of great Wiſdom and Moderation, a Privy Counſellor of that Kingdom, the Chief of an illuſtrious and ancient Family, and to whoſe Particular (as I had been informed) his Majeſty hath contributed and applied many extraordinary and gracious Benefits.

Theſe Conſiderations moved me then to lament thoſe unchriſtian Aſſumptions againſt Monarchy and God's Anointed, thus thorough our own Practice laying the Stain of the odious Doctrines of the Jeſuits themſelves upon the Reformed Churches, and to mention them to your Lordſhip as unto a Nobleman of equal and unintereſted Affections; but now we hear your Lordſhip is become a Covenanter, a Party yourſelf, and conſequently no competent Judge, for which in very deed I am right heartily ſorry.

Beſides, ſince my laſt Letter his Majeſty hath by his Royal Proclamation declared to the whole World his own moſt excellent Judgment of the Fact, in Reaſon ſo ſtrong and evident, as might convince in a private Man's Caſe. And for my part I do ſo deeply reverence my Maſter's approved Wiſdom, as I ſhould condemn it in myſelf for a high Preſumption to diſcourſe any further a Queſtion reſolved by Royal Sentence and Authority. Thus we have been taught, and thus we practiſe, ſo as for the Time to come I ſhall perfectly obey as you are pleaſed to wiſh I ſhould, to wit, meddle little, nay, in truth, not at all, with a Point thus cleared, ſo as neither the Diſobedience nor yet the Thought of it by the Grace of God ſhall ever enter further into my Heart, but quieted in myſelf, intirely and attentively execute as his Majeſty ſhall ordain for me.

I humbly thank your Lordſhip for the Books you ſent me, ſome whereof I had not ſeen before, particularly the Acts of your Aſſembly, yet am not well reſolved whether I may read them, leſt I be deemed too great a Medler in other Men's Buſineſs: However I truſt it will not be offenſively taken to ſend your Lordſhip here incloſed his Majeſty's moſt gracious Proclamation, one for all, *inſtar omnium* indeed; neither to my ſeeming is it ingrate, for *Glaucus* his Exchange you will find it, our Gold for your Braſs.

Finally, my Prayer and Truſt is, that God ſhall of his Grace give us a right Underſtanding, to pay thoſe Duties to thoſe Gods on Earth he hath commanded, and which, were

A.D. 1638. were there no Law, yet might his Majeſty's own perſonal Piety juſtly perſuade us all unto.

Dublin, this 19th of *March*, 1638.
Sent the ſame Day by his Lordſhip's Footman.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

SIR,

AFTER my laſt Letters to you were cloſed, yet before the Meſſenger was on Shipboard, a Servant of mine brought me Word my Lord of *Antrim* was without to ſpeak with me.

Upon Diſcourſe I found this ſudden coming was occaſioned by his Majeſty's Letter, whereof by your Favour I had the Duplicate, and hereby give you the beſt Account I can of the broken Diſcourſe which paſſed betwixt us, wherein you will find many Incertainties, ſmall Hopes, and to my poor Judgment ſome various Readings and Impoſſibilities.

His Lordſhip mentioned certain Propoſitions by his Lordſhip made, and Directions and Authority by his Majeſty given at his laſt being in *England*, concerning his Lordſhip's going upon the Iſles of *Scotland*; that in Conformity thereunto he had quietly expected the Signification of his Majeſty's Pleaſure, nor ſtirred at all till the Receipt of my Letter, complained of the Suddenneſs and Shortneſs of the Warning, but told me that inſtantly upon the Receipt of his Majeſty's Letter he had ſent to the *O Neales*, *O Haras*, the *O Lurgans* (if I miſtake not that Name) the *Mac Genniſess*, the *Mac Guyres*, the *Mac Mahons*, the *Mac Donnels* (as many *Oe's* and *Macs* as would ſtartle a whole Council-Board on this Side to hear of) and all his other Friends, requiring them in his Majeſty's Name to meet him with their Forces, ſo as this Buſineſs is now become no Secret, but the common Diſcourſe both of his Lordſhip and the whole Kingdom.

That he had bought Boards and given Order for making of long Boats for the Tranſportation of his Men, and was now come to aſk my Advice and Counſel.

In Anſwer I aſſured him of all the Aſſiſtance I might give in the Execution, but at all to adviſe, being a mere Stranger to his Deſign, wholly ignorant of the State of that Country and People, were a great Vanity (in plain Terms) to abuſe him and myſelf.

With this his Lordſhip moved, ſaid, it had been written over into *England*, that he was not able to perform his Engagements with his Majeſty; that if his Majeſty appointed it ſo, he would raiſe and ſerve him with twenty thouſand Men; ſeemed to take it in ill Part at thoſe who had ſo informed, and as I thought did tacitly give to underſtand he meant me.

This was followed with plentiful Expreſſions of Zeal to his Majeſty's Service, of his Willingneſs and Ability to fulfil all undertaken by him. But in caſe I did not adviſe and counſel him what to do, he would give the Action over, and thank me for thus freeing his Lordſhip of the Buſineſs, proteſting to acquaint me with all he knew of the Deſign.

Thorough this I diſcovered the Mark whereunto all this tended, but not finding ſo much Charity in myſelf as to take the Thorn out of his Foot to thruſt it into my own, I beſought his Lordſhip, if his Preparations were not ſo forward, as in order to his Engagements on that Side they ought to have been, or if he found more Difficulty attending ſuch an Action, than at firſt his Lordſhip had foreſeen, not now to think to put the Failure upon mine Account; that to give me ſuch a Requital, for my Readineſs to ſerve him, were not friendly. However, I ſhould be able to ſet the Saddle on the right Place, and preſerve myſelf well enough from ſuch an Aſperſion, where nothing was to be objected, but my juſt Deſire to be excuſed from giving Counſel in a Matter which I did not at all underſtand.

As for imparting unto me his Deſign, it was not my Cuſtom to covet any Man's Secrets, but I held it high Preſumption for me ſo much as to enquire after thoſe of his Majeſty's, nor were it at all to the Purpoſe for his Lordſhip to acquaint me therewith, for

for howbeit as a private Perſon I ſhould credit all his Lordſhip related, yet in my pub- A.D.1638.
lick Capacity I could only underſtand my Maſter in his own Language, to wit, by his Hand and Seal, and otherwiſe in theſe important Matters I gave myſelf no Latitude at all. That therefore I did deſire his Lordſhip would be pleaſed to ſet down in Writing what he expected from his Majeſty, and I would procure him a ſpeedy and clear Reſolution.

Nevertheleſs his Lordſhip made me a long Diſcourſe of the Iſles of *Scotland*, of the Earl of *Argyle*, of his own Pretences to great Inheritances there, of his intended Landing, Fighting and Conquering, but ſaid he could not make War alone, and ſaw I did not like of the Buſineſs, and therefore he ſhould not think of it any further, proteſting he would not go on ſo much as with making the Boats.

I reply'd, if he had undertaken to make a War alone, it were no Fault of mine; that my Truſt was, no equal Perſon would conceive me to diſlike a Thing, whereon I gave no Judgment, nay in truth where I neither liked nor diſliked at all; that if he thought of it no more, he muſt anſwer it himſelf to the King, and that he could not do leſs in Honour than make his own Preparations for his Tranſportation.

Thereupon he expreſſed how divers of his beſt Friends in *England* had diſſuaded him from the Undertaking, that nevertheleſs his Lordſhip before well aware had been led on by ſome others, little thinking the *Scots* would have ever gone to this Extremity; nay, who would have thought it (ſaith his Lordſhip)? That he would do his Part to the uttermoſt, but under eight thouſand Foot and three hundred Horſe, whereof one hundred for the Guard of his own Perſon, he would not ſet a Foot on the Iſles.

I told him that was a great many, and the providing them would be well worth his Lordſhip's Care, therefore did deſire him to expreſs in Writing, what he expected on the King's Part to be done, and by ſome Meſſenger of his own, or by me (which he pleaſed) to ſeek his Majeſty's further Pleaſure therein.

Whereupon his Lordſhip undertook preſently to put it in Writing, ſaying, he had no more to aſk but a Commiſſion under the Great Seal, to levy the Men, fix thouſand Arms, Allowance to cut Wood out of the King's Woods for making the Boats, and then if he did not, forthwith, all the reſt according his Offer to his Majeſty, nay were it to go into the Iſles with twenty thouſand Men, if his Majeſty ſo directed, he would be content to be told in *England*, he had ſaid more than he was able to perform.

In good faith I was amazed to ſee a noble Gentleman, tranſported out of Zeal (ſure) to the Service, ſo much to miſcount himſelf, which gave me the Curioſity firſt to be informed, if I might, of the Poſſibility of ſuch a vaſt Aſſumption, which I am perſuaded all the Nobility of *England* were not able to comply with two Years together: Beſides, the Arms provided for the Defence of this Kingdom being not yet arrived, and myſelf utterly reſolved not to give way to the drawing ſo great a Body of *Iriſh* together, under the Command of thoſe Septs that now only remain of the *Ulſter* Rebels, without full and clear Warrant from his Majeſty, it was neceſſary to gain Time rather than to diſcover we were not able to furniſh the ſix thouſand Arms ſo ſuddenly, or my ſelf in flat Terms deny the Levy, and ſo furniſh a Shift off, and turn the failing on the King's Part; two principal Motives indeed, which cauſed me from the Beginning to propound this Way of putting the Propoſitions into Writing, and tranſmitting them over for a final and full Direction thereon.

Hence it was that at our next Meeting I told his Lordſhip, howbeit I ſhould crave to be excuſed from giving any Opinion in this Caſe, or to be ſo inſolent, as to take upon me to lead him by my Counſel, not knowing any thing at all of the Matter, yet conſidering not only his Reputation, but the Weight of his Majeſty's Counſels, the Lives of his Subjects, and Good of his Affairs, might be all deeply concerned in this Action, I ſhall be bold to offer a few Thoughts of my own, which might at after (as ſhould ſeem beſt to himſelf) by his Wiſdom be diſpoſed and maſtered for his own Honour, and Advantage of his Majeſty's Service.

I deſired to know, what Proviſion of Victual his Lordſhip had thought of, which for ſo great a Number of Men would require a great Sum of Money?

His Lordſhip ſaid, he had not made any at all, in regard he conceived they ſhould find ſufficient in the Enemy's Country to ſuſtain them, only his Lordſhip propoſed to tranſport over with him ten thouſand live Cows to furniſh them with Milk, which he affirmed had been his Grandfather (*Tyrone*'s) Play.

I told his Lordſhip, that ſeemed to me a great Adventure he put himſelf and Friends upon: For, in caſe (as was moſt likely) the Earl of *Argyle* ſhould draw all the Cattle

A.D. 1638. and Corn into Places of Strength, lay the Remainder waſte, how would he in ſo bare a Country feed either his Men, his Horſes, or his Cows? And then I beſought him to foreſee what a Miſery and Diſhonour it would be for him to engage his Friends, where they were not to fight, but ſtarve.

To that his Lordſhip replied, they would do well enough, feed their Horſes with Leaves of Trees, and themſelves with Shamrocks.

To this I craved Leave to inform his Lordſhip, I had heard there were no Trees in the Iſles; but if Trees, as yet no Leaves, ſo no ſuch preſſing Haſte to tranſport his Army, for that the Seaſon of the Yeat would give him yet one or two Months Time of Conſideration in that reſpect.

We went on in the Diſcourſe, it was told him, his Lordſhip had but ſatisfied the Propoſition in Part, I did therefore crave to know what Proviſion of Victual his Lordſhip had given Order for during the Time of theſe eight thouſand Foot and three hundred Horſe their Abode on this Side? Since that, in all probability, leſs than two Months will not be ſpent in teaching his Soldiers the Uſe of their Arms, in Shipping his Men, his Ammunition, his Horſes, his ten thouſand live Cows, and other their Baggage; they were the whilſt in a Friend's Country, all true and loyal Subjects to his Majeſty, thoſe he might not plunder in any wiſe: Then if he had not Victual to ſatisfy their hungry Bellies, how were it poſſible to contain them either from Mutiny or Diſbanding? Again, in caſe the Wind ſhould not ſerve, but that two or three Months more run up, before the Arms or the Shipping could be brought about to tranſport him, or ſay by Miſaccident they ſhould be caſt away, what Means had his Lordſhip in Store to paſs that Time, until he were ſupplied of thoſe Neceſſaries?

To this was anſwered, his Lordſhip had not conſidered of that; nevertheleſs I humbly adviſed his Lordſhip ſhould not altogether lay it forth of Mind, and to caſt up what Victual at Sixpence a Day for eight thouſand Foot, and at one Shilling and Sixpence for three hundred Horſe, might come to for two or three Months, and provide accordingly.

Next I craved to know, when the Men were brought together, what Officers he had choſen to exerciſe, inſtruct and lead them?

His Anſwer was, not any, only he purpoſed to have deſired me to furniſh him with a hundred Serjeants of this Army to drill them: I told his Lordſhip there were but fourſcore in all, and thoſe not Perſons capable to be truſted with ſo great a Charge, as the making and leading ſuch an Army; ſo as I held it a Thought not unworthy of his Lordſhip to caſt to furniſh himſelf with fit and experienced Commanders for ſuch a Purpoſe, as alſo what to allow, and how to pay their Entertainments, conſidering that the Demands of Men ſo qualified were often found to be very great. His Lordſhip ſaid, he did not intend to make a formal War of it, ſo the leſs Need of ſuch Perſons; beſides, that all thoſe Iſlanders did ſo adore him, (his very Word) that he, once landed, he was well aſſured, all would fight for him, none againſt him, and that rather than not, he would go upon the Iſles with three hundred, with that Number do more than another ſhould do with twenty thouſand. I told him, if that were ſo, it was a very ſure Buſineſs, nor would there be need of any theſe great and troubleſome Preparations; but my Doubt was, the Earl of *Argyle* would not ſo eaſily quit his Poſſeſſion. My Lord of *Antrim* acknowledged that Earl indeed had prepared two and twenty long Boats for the Defence of the Country, ſtopped up in a manner all the Avenues, and raiſed a Fort lately upon a Neck of Ground, mounted fourteen Pieces of Cannon, it ſeems, with great Advantage to ſave the Country, whether the Earl of *Antrim* ſhould make his Approaches lower or higher up into the Land. Only his Lordſhip ſaid thoſe People hated the Earl of *Argyle*, and that his Lordſhip had not in all thoſe Iſles above two hundred Pounds of his own Inheritance. Which raiſeth a new Doubt with me at leaſt: For the Earl of *Argyle* we know indeed, but thoſe other Proprietors whether Covenanters or no, is a *non liquet* here, and I am confident it is his Majeſty's Purpoſe not to have this Earl trouble himſelf with conquering thoſe, that for ought I know may be good Subjects already, though perchance they ſhould poſſeſs thoſe Lands, this Lord pretends to have been belonging his Anceſtors (methought he ſaid) theſe thirteen hundred Years.

I made bold alſo to queſtion what Proportion of Powder, Bullet and Match, what Ordnance, with all Sorts of Ammunition, and other neceſſary Implements, what Shovels, Mattocks, Spades, *&c.* his Lordſhip had either provided or expected? In all theſe his Lordſhip ſaid he muſt refer himſelf to me: wherein I beſought his Excuſe, as impoſſible for

for me to do, that knew nothing of the Nature of the Country or People, nothing of the Occaſion, how ſoon it might end, or how long it might continue, neither what his Intendments might be of fighting Battles, aſſaulting Places, raiſing of Forts, putting in Garriſons, Men and Victuals, with a Number of ſuch like Conſiderations, which not underſtood, the moſt exact General of the World could not be able to give any certain Judgment, therefore none could ſettle upon any thing of this Kind but himſelf, to whom all theſe Particulars were clear and manifeſt. A.D.1638.

I deſired to be informed, whether he had thought of any Place of Landing, of poſſeſſing of ſome Ground of Advantage, intrenching and fortifying himſelf ſo, as might at the worſt ſecure his Retreat? Whether his Lordſhip had conſulted with any to that Purpoſe? what Intelligence he held with thoſe of his Party? For theſe, he had not thought of any Landing-place in particular, as a Thing indifferent, on which of the Iſles he landed, whereof he ſaith there are fourſcore; nor were Retreats to be thought on when Men are going on; and as for Intelligence, the Earl of *Argyle* had ſo ſtopped all Paſſages, that little or none of that Kind he could procure.

Laſtly, I ſhowed him how neceſſary it was for us both to diſcourſe of theſe Things, and beſought him he would ſet down his Propoſitions in Writing as ſoon as might be, whereunto I would undertake to return him a ſpeedy and clear Anſwer. Being gone forth, he told Sir *George Radcliffe*, at firſt he had not been ſatisfied with the Manner of my Treaty with him, but now found I was his Friend, and had ſhewn, that his Lordſhip had not ſo well foreſeen, and provided all, ſuch a weighty Buſineſs did require, expreſſing covertly, he could be glad to be ſhut of the Undertaking itſelf, as above his Fortune to go thorough withal.

Some two Days after his Lordſhip delivered unto me his Propoſitions, a Duplicate whereof you have here incloſed; ſo as now I do expect to be inſtructed what Anſwer I ſhall give, and Warrant for ſo much as is for me to be done therein.

Only I obſerve ſome Particulars which you will find in thoſe Propoſitions.

His Lordſhip now reduceth in the firſt Article his Number to four thouſand eight hundred Foot, and two hundred Horſe, demands in the ſixteenth Article a Loan of twenty thouſand Pounds for their three Months Pay; whereas allowing for the Foot Sixpence, and for a Horſeman eighteen Pence a Day, it comes but to twelve thouſand one hundred and fifty Pounds, which Overplus of ſeven thouſand eight hundred and fifty Pounds, will largely ſerve to build his long Boats, pay the Officers, tranſport his Men, *&c.* Thus in preſent his Majeſty is at the whole Charge; and after the three Months his Lordſhip in the ſeventeenth Article clearly and ingenuouſly expreſſeth his Meaning to be, that his Majeſty ſhould defray all. For my own Part I know as little where this twenty thouſand Pounds will be ſpared (for the Revenue here is not able to do it) as when his Lordſhip will find that reaſonable Time he mentions for Repayment thereof, eſpecially conſidering what I tacitely writ of the mighty Engagements which lye and preſs upon his Eſtate, more in good faith I believe than all his Lands, were they preſently to be ſold, would ſatisfy.

In the ninth Article, his Lordſhip aſks at once twelve Field-pieces, with all belonging them, howbeit he knows not what Employment there will be for them, and we ſhall have ten of that Sort when they are come, which we expect not till towards *Whitſuntide.*

The tenth Article requires five hundred long Bows, with twenty four Arrows and four Strings to every Bow; doubles the Proverb, which gives you know but two Strings to a Bow, and well too. But the plain earneſt is, that Bows, Arrows or Strings, there are not any in theſe Stores.

The eleventh Article is for Wood for his Boats, which howbeit I had not Power to give Warrant to cut down any in the King's Woods, yet I got my Lord of *Derry* to give his Lordſhip the Liberty to take as much as he had Uſe of in his Woods, which are in all reſpects as convenient for him, ſo that therein his Lordſhip is accommodated to his Contentment, howbeit methinks they ſhould prove ſtrange Boats that are to be made of green and unſeaſoned Wood.

The fourteenth Article propoſeth an Impoſſibility, for two Ships and two Pinnaces it requires, where we have only the Swallow, Whelp and Pinnace. Beſides, theſe three cannot be brought all ſo ſoon to the Place he appoints, yet without them (I had almoſt ſaid nor with them neither) no Service. And the eighteenth Article deſires the Command of the ſaid Ships and Pinnaces during the Occaſion. My Queſtion is, What ſhall become of the Coaſts the whilſt, for Guard whereof theſe are aſſigned? Unleſs other Ships be appointed by my Lord Admiral for that Service, which will be ſix or ſeven

A.D. 1638. ſeven thouſand Pounds more Charge to the Crown. But this I humbly ſubmit to my Lord Admiral, I having nothing to do at all with the Diſpoſition of thoſe Ships; yet if they were, as this Lord would, perchance his Lordſhip might have no Employment for them: For I remember, now at *Michaelmas*, his Lordſhip being to come over, no leſs than all theſe three would ſerve for the Tranſportation of himſelf and Lady, no Denial, muſt have the *Swallow* to take him aboard at *Wyerwater*, where never came Ship of threeſcore Tun and lived, and yet in Concluſion made uſe only of the Pinnace, which before had been offered, as that which I knew was ſafeſt and fitteſt, and ſo his Majeſty put to the vain and wanton Expence, I proteſt unto you, of near five hundred Pounds.

One other Matter his Lordſhip propoſed to me in Diſcourſe, not in his Paper, and this it was, that for the Defence of his Lordſhip's Country, himſelf thus gone upon the Iſles, there might be a new Troop of Horſe raiſed for his Brother and paid by his Majeſty. To this my Anſwer was, his Lands were of this Kingdom, and conſequently under my Charge, myſelf anſwerable to his Majeſty for it, and I would by the Help of God ſecure that and all the reſt with the Army we had already, without putting the King to ſo great an Increaſe of Charge, as the raiſing a new Troop would be.

In ſum, I muſt needs ſay, his Lordſhip ſhuffles the Pack dexterouſly enough, if pretending to make a War at his own Coſt, he can thus preſently and totally ſhift off the Charge upon the King; deal himſelf a Generalſhip at Sea and Land; a Command of the King's Armies, his Ordnance, his Arms, his Stores, his Shipping, make all his own Officers, new Levies as likes him beſt, and procure a Horſe-Troop for his Brother. Old *Ned Coke* would have here ſaid, *God is my Witneſs theſe are ſtrange Things to me.* But now all this, for what? Marry, for ought I either hear or can foreſee, to enable his Lordſhip to go upon the Iſles there, to recover for himſelf thoſe great Seigniories belonging unto his Anceſtors; and ſay, all the now Poſſeſſors be Covenanters, which yet appears not, and that he do conquer the Country (for not a leſs Word than Conqueſt comes from us) What ſhall his Majeſty, or any other Man, ſave himſelf, be the better? Indeed it troubles me to imagine, how his Lordſhip may think of us all his Majeſty's Miniſters, whilſt he feeds himſelf with the Hopes to carry out from amongſt us, his own Ends and Benefits thus in Sovereignty, and under a Colour of doing a Service to the Crown, apply all to his own private.

For Levies of Men there is little Queſtion; if there were Cauſe the King might have as many as he pleaſes of this Nation, were it an Army of forty thouſand; nay, ſome Subjects of this Crown there are, who in ſuch a Way as is now propoſed, are able to raiſe far more Men than my Lord of *Antrim*. But the Difficulties are, how to pay them for the Time they were employed, and then, the preſent Service over, how to diſpoſe of them, that they might not at after be diſperſed thorough the Kingdom, not only Malecontents, but armed with Knowledge, and enabled the more to diſquiet, at leaſt, if not attempt ſomething in Prejudice of the publick Peace.

But the Direction and Reſolution of all this Buſineſs is to be expected thence, myſelf have no Part therein, ſave the Merit of my Obedience, yet I humbly crave to lay in the Way theſe few Conſiderations before your Judgments.

What ſudden Outrage may be apprehended from ſo great a Number of the native *Iriſh*, Children of habituated Rebels, brought together without Pay or Victual, armed with our own Weapons, ourſelves left naked the whilſt?

What Scandal to his Majeſty's Service it might be in a Time thus conditioned to imploy a General and a whole Army in a manner Roman Catholicks?

What Affright or Pretence this might give for the *Scotiſh*, who are at leaſt fourſcore thouſand in thoſe Parts, to arm alſo, under Colour of their own Defence, ſo ſet the whole Kingdom into a Tumult, which might be the Matter of ſad and deſperate Effects?

What Hopes of any great Good from a Deſign no better laid or thought on than this, it ſeems, hath hitherto been, and under a General and other Commanders ſo little knowing, nay altogether unknowing any thing belonging the Profeſſion of Soldiers?

What Diſhonour it would be to the King's Service, what a Heartning and Encouragement to the Ill-affected, if this Action ſhould miſcarry, or prove fruitleſs, as I confidently believe it will, if not put into other Hands than theſe that now aſſume it?

What might be the Conſequence, if the Earl of *Argyle* emboldened by the Succeſs, purſue our Earl with Forces into this Kingdom, and thoſe upon the Place, the *Scotiſh*

here

here of the ſame Affections alſo, thus emboldened, ſhould arm, and declare themſelves of the Party? A.D.1638.

If it be judged fit for his Majeſty's Service to make a diverſive War upon thoſe Iſles, the Time of Proviſion almoſt loſt for this Year, whether it were not ſafer, more honourable, more advantageous, leſs ſcandalous, to wait the Succeſs of this Summer, and as Occaſion ſhall offer itſelf, by the Beginning of the next Spring to purſue the Deſign in his Majeſty's own Name, under the Conduct and Direction of his own Captains, taking only the Earl along as Aſſiſtant and Aid unto them, in ſuch a Condition as may be fit, no Diminution to his Quality, howbeit not chief in Command, till his Lordſhip had gained more Experience than yet he hath?

And thus I ſubmit all, only I humbly crave Leave to diſcharge my Duty, ſo far as to deliver you myſelf ingenuouſly in ſome few Particulars.

I judge the Seaſon ſo far ſpent, the Proviſion of Victuals, Arms, Ordnance and Shipping ſo far behind, as it will not be poſſible for my Lord of *Antrim* to do any thing upon that People this Year; that his Lordſhip will not the next Year by Reaſon of his Breeding and Experience be a Perſon qualified for a Command of that Nature.

That if the Deſign muſt go on, it may at leaſt reſt till the next Spring, be fully conſidered on all Hands, and in the mean Space ſo carried, as neither the Earl of *Antrim* be diſcouraged, nor yet ſet at Liberty for his Undertakings on that Side, but that ſuch Uſe be made both of him, and all other Accommodations, as may be found of Advantage for that Service.

This Diſpatch had been ſooner on the Way, but that I have been ſo tormented with Tooth-ach, as I hardly found the Patience to do any thing, which I hope will obtain me your Pardon, that reſts

Dublin, 20th *March*, 1638.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Antrim's *Propoſitions.*

My Demands of your Lordſhip for your Aſſiſtance towards the raiſing of Forces, Arms and Munition for them, for his Majeſty' Service.

Imprimis I. I DESIRE that your Lordſhip will preſently grant me a Commiſſion under the Great Seal for levying of three Regiments, each Regiment conſiſting of ſixteen hundred Foot and two hundred Light Horſe, with Power to make Officers.

Item. II. I deſire your Lordſhip to ſend preſently your ſeveral Letters to my Friends to encourage them to make up their Books, and to have their Men in Readineſs upon four or five Days Warning, becauſe your Lordſhip knows the Time limited by his Majeſty to me is very ſhort, whoſe Names I here annex.

Item. III. That there be a Power given me by the ſaid Commiſſion to raiſe Supplies within this Kingdom from Time to Time, if the Service do require it.

Item. IV. That your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to ſelect out of his Majeſty's Army in this Kingdom a hundred of the fitteſt Soldiers to make Serjeants to train my Companies in the ſeveral Places, where they are to be taken up, and I will give them as much Pay, as they now receive from his Majeſty, during this Service.

Item. V. That your Lordſhip will place one or two able old Soldiers to be Commanders, and give me Aſſiſtance in this Employment for his Majeſty.

Item. VI. I intend, if your Lordſhip approve of it, that the ſaid Regiments ſhall conſiſt of two Part Shot and third Part Pike, and that the Shot may be all Muſkets, and the Pikemen with Head-pieces and Corſlets, and ſmall Targents for Defence againſt Arrows, and ſo ſerve if his Pike ſhould break, being a Weapon much in Uſe with the *Scots*.

Item. VII. That the Light Horſemen may be provided with Carabines, Piſtols, Swords and Buff-Coats, being light and defenſive againſt Arrows.

Item. VIII. The two Parts of the Regiments conſiſting of three thouſand two hundred Muſketeers, allowing each Man two Pound of Powder weekly during the Service, and two Pounds of Lead for every Pound of Powder and Match proportionally.

A D. 1638. *Item.* IX. Twelve Field-pieces of Ordnance, with what Quantity of Lead and Powder the Maſter of the Ordnance ſhall think fit to ſend, becauſe I do not know as yet what Employment will be for them.

Item. X. Five hundred long Bows, and four Strings to every Bow, with twenty four Arrows, to be diſtributed among the *Highlanders* that will take his Majeſty's Part upon our Landing.

Item. XI. To get Wood, Leave in his Majeſty's Woods in the County of *Londonderry*, for building of Long Boats, with ſixteen or twenty four Oars every Boat, which muſt be done out of Hand, and at leaſt thirty of them, and I will be at the Charge of them for his Majeſty's Service.

Item. XII. There will be neceſſary Uſe for two thouſand Spades, Shovels and Pick-axes.

Item. XIII. Two hundred Cars or Sledges are to be provided to carry Victuals and Munition from the Shipping to the Army, and a thouſand Sand-baſkets.

Item. XIV. Two of his Majeſty's Ships and two Pinnaces are to be provided, without which no Service can be done, and the ſaid Ships to be ſent to the Road of *Skerriſh*, or *Olderfleet*, with the Arms and Munition aforeſaid, to be there in Readineſs before the 5th of *April*, or ſooner, if his Majeſty give not Order to the contrary.

Item. XV. All the aforeſaid Particulars, except the Long Boats, to be at his Majeſty's Charge.

Item. XVI. Towards the Maintenance of this Army for three Months I deſire the Loan of twenty thouſand Pounds from his Majeſty, to be repaid at ſuch reaſonable Times as his Majeſty will direct in his princely Wiſdom.

Item. XVII. I humbly deſire his Majeſty's Directions to your Lordſhip to ſupply me from Time to Time with all Neceſſaries, in caſe the Service do continue longer than three Months.

Item. XVIII. I deſire that I may have the Command of the ſaid Ships and Pinnaces during the Service.

Item. XIX. I received his Majeſty's Letter of the 16th of *February* upon the 6th of this preſent *March*, at *Knockfergus*, and was with your Lordſhip on the 9th of the ſame, by Means whereof I could not make my Propoſition ſooner, and the Time being ſo ſhort, I was forced to make them of myſelf, without conſulting with Men experienced in the like weighty Affairs.

Names of my Friends.

The Lord *Macgennis* and his Uncles.
The Lord *Macguire* and his Brother.
Sir *Torlah Mc Henry* and his Children and Grandchildren.
Mc Phelim ô Neale and his Brother.
Mc Art oge ô Neale.
Mc Cale ô Hara and his Son and Grandchildren.
Mc Hugh Mc Mahon.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THIS Letter is ſent Expreſs moſt humbly to certify your Majeſty, that theſe five hundred Men ſhall by God's Grace be on Board the 28th of this Month, according to the Directions of your Majeſty's gracious Letter of the 25th of the laſt Month, howbeit it came but late to my Hands: ſo, if pleaſe God to ſend a fair Wind, they will be, I truſt, at *St. Bees* the laſt of this Month, the Ships and all Accommodations being ready.

The Account of my Lord of *Antrim*'s Buſineſs I now ſend at large to Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, and crave a little Time to do the like in that other which concerns the Particular of the Earl of *St. Albans*, which I reſpite a while, in regard I humbly conceive your Majeſty hitherto hath not been fully informed of the Nature and Value of that Suit.

I do

I do moſt humbly thank your Majeſty for the Examination of the Earl of *Holland*, which I have ſeen, and is ſuch, as I ſhould (if it had ſeemed ſo good to his Lordſhip) have reſted fully ſatisfied with at firſt, without the great Trouble we have given your Majeſty, for which I muſt humbly crave your Pardon, A.D.1638.

As for the Hypochondriack Humour his Lordſhip mentions, it is a great Word and a courtly Phraſe; but if I miſtake not the *Engliſh* of it, it is to be civilly and ſilently maddiſh: And if ſo, I can aſſure his Lordſhip, he ſhall find as little of that in me, as of any other more active Heat. But I ſhall not ſtir that Matter further, only if it be denied, his Lordſhip ſaid, I was mad, it were very eaſy to ſhew his Memory might fail him ſometimes.

Sir, if my Abilities were according to the Dimenſions of my Heart, no Man living, I am perſuaded, ſhould expreſs more to your Perſon and Service than myſelf. Your Majeſty may be pleaſed to excuſe this foul Writing, being in truth ſo tormented in the preſent with the Tooth-ach, as troubles my Senſe more than the miſtaken Reports of any others ſhall do.

The Almighty God bleſs your Journey, and long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, March 21, 1638.

moſt faithful and moſt humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir John Hotham.

SIR,

THIS will be an Anſwer to all the Letters I have of yours, which my Indiſpoſition for Part of the Time, and many Buſineſſes (occaſioned by the Diſtempers in *Scotland*, and ſome little Queſtions here amongſt the Miniſters of this State) for the reſt, hath occaſioned to come ſo late as it doth. A.D.1639.

For that Buſineſs of the Charge brought you from *Durham*, to ſay Truth, I do not ſee any Reaſon at all to lay it upon that Riding, but it is a very ill Time to diſpute when *Hannibal* is *ad portas*.

It is moſt true, *Leiſlie* can neither write nor read, and to boot a Baſtard begot betwixt two mean Folks. A Captain he is, but no ſuch great Kill-Cow as they would have him, never General to the King of *Sweede*, General of the Forces (as they term the Command, howbeit in itſelf not ſo good as that of Colonel) of a Hanſe Town, *Lubeck*, as I take it, and no more.

That which you mention concerning leaving behind ſome Part of the Trained Bands for Defence of our County, is a Motion fit to be made in your own Behalfs, and will, without queſtion, be graciouſly conſidered by his Majeſty.

My Pen moved inſtantly ſo ſoon as I had read what you writ touching Captain *Legg*'s Pretences at *Hull*; I know the Man right well, and he a ſtrange Governor choſen for that Place, I ſhould think; I have writ moſt earneſtly that ſuch an Affront might not be put upon you and me; ſince I have not heard one Word, yet is it near two Months ſince I writ: I will now by this Bearer mention it again to Mr. Secretary *Coke*. That Buſineſs of the Powder hath given Offence, and done you ſome Prejudice; I wiſh with all my Heart ſo contemptible a Sum had neither been denied the Country, nor yet ſtood upon by them; for it concerns us all to ſtudy Unity above any Thing in a Time thus conditioned: Nor do they deal otherwiſe with you, than they do here with the King himſelf; for I proteſt unto you that they make us pay eighteen Pence a Pound for all the Powder we have to fill his Majeſty's Stores here, and will not ſuffer us to provide ourſelves of better, and better cheap elſewhere; yet, let me tell you, it is not ſo cheap abroad as you take it to be; for, at the beſt Hand, it will ſtand you upon the Point of fifteen Pence a Pound, fraight and all. It is true, I confeſs, there is a coarſe Ship-Powder to be had better cheap, but it is a baſe Commodity, and not fit to exerciſe

A.D.1639. ciſe withal, and herein I ſpeak experimentally: So God knows ſmall is the Matter, that ſhould make ſuch a Buſineſs for on either Side. And let me deſire you to ſtir the Queſtion no more. For beſides you will not prevail, you ſhall infallibly alſo diſable me to ſerve you.

That not having this according as was propounded, Men ſhould preſently go into ſuch an Animoſity, as preſently to deny the Ship-Money, when the Fire is kindled ſo near us, ready to devour all we have of dear or precious, is indeed over much, and troubles me for their own Sakes, as well as for my own Intereſts and Stake amongſt you, that ſuch indiſcreet, unſeaſonable, and peeviſh Humours, ſhould blemiſh the Chearfulneſs formerly expreſſed by *Yorkſhire* in thoſe juſt Payments, imployed as chaſtely, and as viſibly for the Honour of the Crown and Safety of the People, as ever was any. I hear my old Friend Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* appears in the Head of this Buſineſs, that Gentleman I fear carries an Itch about with him, that will never let him take Reſt, till at one Time or other he happen to be thoroughly clawed indeed; for Love of Chriſt counſel them out of this Madneſs (I proteſt to my Judgment it ſeems no better) as that from whence there can come no Good at all, be it publick or private; and let me aſſure you, if I know not this, I know nothing.

For Sir *Matthew Bointon*'s Regiment, I intend to place it with Sir *William Strickland*; and if at any time you think fit to exchange that for yours, I ſhall and will procure your Contentment therein; and believe me, I will not be wanting to any Part of Friendſhip whereby I may be enabled to ſerve you. But I beſeech you give a little Belief to him that loves you perfectly, and that perchance ſees further into the Inwards, though further off, than you do nearer hand. By any Means ſhew not yourſelf wayward or diſpleaſed on theſe Occaſions, but go to Mr. Secretary *Coke* upon his coming to *York*, expreſs your Chearfulneſs and Readineſs to ſerve the King, deſire him to repreſent you ſo to be, and your Ambition ſo to be underſtood, and if ever you repent the Counſel, I will die for it: Beſides, it is the Duty every honeſt Man owes his own Conſcience, when publick Calamity threatens the Country he was born in, to ſuffer private Diſreſpects, rather than to deny himſelf to thoſe Duties we ought all to expreſs on ſuch an Occaſion, or to quit our Station to leave Room for another of leſs Abilities to ſerve than ourſelves.

As for Lieutenant-Colonels and Serjeant-Majors, there is no Queſtion but every Regiment ought to have them, and they (in all Armies beſides their being Officers of the Field) have private Companies within their own Regiments, and are Part of them. For this I have writ my Opinion to the Vice-Preſident, that he conſult with the ſeveral Colonels who are in their Regiments fitteſt for the Diſcharge of thoſe Places, and as near as may be *cæteris paribus*, at leaſt to appoint ſuch as may be beſt pleaſing to their Colonel.

The *Scotiſh* Pamphlet you mention I have ſeen, and ſure the Smoothneſs leaves not behind it the Venom: they covet two Things, to poiſon the Subject of *England* as well as themſelves, and next to cut out for their Needs, Part of our good Houſes, fair Gardens, good Chear, fine Linnen, green Meadows and wealthy Fields. If they can thus, like Fowlers, ſtalk upon us, and raviſh from us at once our Honour and Subſtance, we deſerve to be ſo ſerved; merit rather to be ſcorned by all the World, than to be pitied by any.

I believe well there may be ſome Aim to cut off *Hull* from my Lieutenancy, where I find there hath been an Endeavour to put an Adjutor upon me for the Whole; but for this they have miſs'd of their Aim, I humbly thank his Majeſty: And ſo ſhall they, I truſt, that ſeek to have *Hull* from me alſo, or the Command of it under me from you, if you will but be pleaſed to be a little adviſed by me.

It hath been told me, my Nephew *Savile* was the prime Judgment that voted the Neceſſity of joining another Lieutenant with me; and ſo to anſwer the Objection, (that to avoid Confuſion, one muſt be reſolved on to have Command over all the reſt) Mr. Vice-Preſident was named by his Majeſty, and allowed on by me. My Nature is ſlow to believe in the contrary of my Friends, but if my Nephew ſhould have done ſo, it was, to ſay no more, the Part of a very young Man, and otherwiſe than becomes him to deal with me, all rightly conſidered; nay, ſo awake have ſome been upon me, as to ſpy and inform the Abſence of the poor Maſter of the *Rolls* from his Colonelſhip, as a great Diſſervice to his Majeſty and Neglect of mine, and certainly I fear this reſts betwixt my Nephew and Couſin *Danby*, and ſo thoſe of our own

Houſe

Houſe appear againſt us: I am ſorry it ſhould prove ſo, for them; for me, God wot, theſe ſmall Matters hurt not, my Root is, I truſt, ſtronger taken, than to be ſo eaſily ſhaken; but they were their Friends indeed, that ſhould adviſe them to Courſes of better Nature, more Gratitude and Diſcretion, than hereby they ſhall expreſs to as many as know them and me, and how my Proceedings have been to them wards. A.D.1639.

In the laſt Place, it troubles me extreamly to find ſo little Agreement amongſt you, nor can I excuſe any of you, more or leſs, that could thus ſeparate in a Seaſon where a true and ſettled Conjunction is ſo much required amongſt you; when, to uſe the Phraſe of the War, it ſo much imports us to keep to our cloſe Order on all Hands. Lord! if I were amongſt you, how ſhould I chide you all, make you out of Countenance with your petty Angers, that thus opens your Ranks, and lets in ſuch amongſt us, as care not what becomes of all or any of you, that thorough you wound me, and glory over both. Let me therefore even by the Credit I may have with you, by that Love which can never fail you wherever called upon, to ſet not yourſelf only but the Minds of all others to Quietneſs, Peace and Amity amongſt yourſelves, as not only the moſt acceptable, but the moſt neceſſary Duty, the Good of yourſelves and Country at this Time exacts from you; paſs by yourſelf, and perſuade others alſo to go by ſmall Animoſities amongſt yourſelves, and really and readily help one another, at leaſt not diſtract one another in the Way. And if you do not all thank me for the Practice, never reckon any thing of me hereafter; for indeed you ſhall not only do that, which of all others your Ill-willers muſt be moſt grieved to ſee, but right yourſelves, and be ranked above thoſe petty Arts of privately whiſpering to one another's Diſadvantage, A Path indeed never gracefully to be trod by Gentlemen. With this Proteſtation I write all this as no ways reflecting upon you more than others, howbeit I write it to you, as others, and that I have nothing in my Heart but true Affections and right Intentions towards you all, ſuch as were able to lay my Life at Stake, were it to do any of you Good, and that you in particular ſhall ever find me

Dublin, this 26th of *March*, 1639.

Your moſt faithful affectionate Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THIS Bearer is only ſent to attend your Majeſty's ſafe Arrival to *York*, to bring me back the happy News of it, and ſuch other Commands as your Majeſty ſhall find good to honour me with.

To-morrow Sir *Francis Willoughby* ſhips himſelf and Regiment; God grant a fair Wind, and by *Saturday* Morning, I truſt, they may be at *Whitehaven*. According to the beſt of my Skill, they bring along with them excellent good Affections to your Service, and ſo much Knowledge in their Profeſſion as will enable them in the Performance of their Duty. I wiſh your Majeſty twenty thouſand of as good Men, and as well commanded, at *Berwick*, ſo they might perſuade Mr. General *Leiſley*'s Excellence (for ſo, they ſay here, they call him) to take up his Lodging nearer Home than your Cinque Ports.

All I ſue in their Particular is, that when your Majeſty agrees upon the Liſt of your Army, they may have the ſame Pay others of like Quality receive. For indeed I believe they will deſerve full as well as others, and what it ſhall come to above the Ordinary ſhall, as the reſt, if ſo it like your Majeſty, be paid unto them forth of this Exchequer.

It is ſtill my humble Suit, that ſeven hundred Foot and two hundred Horſe may be added unto them for ſecuring *Carlile*. Indeed, Sir, Horſe will be very neceſſary upon the Border, which may be continually ſtirring in ſmall Parties up and down the Frontier, and timely diſcover, if not prevent any ſudden Attempt the adverſe Part may have upon them.

A.D. 1639.

This is the Day of your Majeſty's happy Acceſſion to the Crown, and may it be ſo often repeated as your own Subjects and all the World may reverence and acknowledge your Majeſty the eldeſt, powerfulleſt, and moſt victorious King that ever ſwayed that Scepter.

Dublin, Mar. 27, 1639.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

IT troubles me very much that I am ſo far behind hand with you for Anſwer of your Letters, yet in good faith hitherto I have not been able to help it, and therefore I beſeech your Pardon, for by my Couſin *Radcliffe* you ſhall have a full Return, and find, I truſt, that nothing hath ſuffered the whilſt, either for want of Direction thence or Execution here of all I have in Charge from you.

His Majeſty is now at *York*, God of his Goodneſs bleſs and proſper his Journey, where I hope you will find the Arms of that Country in as good a Condition as thoſe of other Places, and that there hath been no ſuch Neglects in the Duties of that Lieutenancy, as ſome would needs have it, when they were endeavouring to put upon me another Lieutenant, as if I had either doated for Age, or been unworthy of Truſt in the Charge; whereas, God knows, thoſe Affairs had been ever under my Care and Direction far more, I am perſuaded, than thoſe who cried the loudeſt, have been accuſtomed to expreſs in ſuch Commands of like Nature wherewith they are intruſted; nor is there any other Diſtraction, I fear, but the particular Animoſities which are betwixt the Vice-Preſident, my Nephew *Savile*, Sir *John Hotham*, and ſome others. Let me beſeech you therefore by your grave Admonitions and Counſel incline them to a right Underſtanding amongſt themſelves, through whoſe petty Angers they let not only in amongſt them ſuch as wiſh no Good to any of them, but threaten a Diſtraction in his Majeſty's Affairs, which to me are of far more Conſideration than all they.

I have writ to them all ſeverally, and were I amongſt them, ſure it would be eaſy enough for me to ſettle them all, at leaſt in right Affections to the Service, if not towards themſelves; but what Belief I may find at this Diſtance, I know not. Indeed it would grieve me very much, the quiet Proceed of his Majeſty's Service ſhould in the leaſt be interrupted thorough their unſeaſonable Diſputes, in a Time, when, if they had Grace, they would ſtudy Unity above all Things, and for the preſent at leaſt lay from them their private Diſpleaſures. Good Sir, take ſome Care both of them and me; for I am much aſhamed, we there ſhould be taken brabbling, when ſtilly and unanimouſly we ought to be found attending and executing his Majeſty's Commands.

There hath been ſome Offer it ſeems to make Captain *Legg*, Captain of *Hull*, which hath ſince the Time I was Lieutenant been by me intruſted under the Command of Sir *John Hotham*. Under favour it is ſomething ſtrange a Clerk of the Store, or little higher, ſhould entertain ſuch an Ambition, but in regard I find ſo much ill Will of Perſons of Power towards me, as in Judgment I may expect Blows from every Quarter, that may offer a Means of doing me Prejudice of any Kind, and none to reſort unto for Protection but my moſt gracious and juſt Maſter, I beſeech you to move his Majeſty ſuch a Diſgrace be not done me, as either to take the Command of the Town from my Lieutenancy, being indeed the choice Flower of my Garland, nor ſo ſlight a Perſon, or indeed any againſt my Will, put upon me. If Sir *John Hotham* be not liked of, there may, and ſhall another be choſen; yet I do know his Faithfulneſs to be ſuch, as I durſt anſwer for him with my Life: nor am I ignorant that in Party he is very eager, and in truth over earneſt, yet it were very eaſy to have him as forward on the King's Party, and more than in any other private Animoſity. And believe me, he is as conſiderable a Perſon in that Way, as any other Gentleman in the North of *England*; and therefore it were, in my poor Opinion, not well utterly to caſt

him

him off and discourage him, as by taking the Government of that Town you shall infal- A.D.1639.
libly do. The Messenger hastes away, and gives me not more Time than to write my-
self

Dublin, 27th March, 1639. *Your most faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir William Savile.

Dear Nephew,

You may be most assured I shall not lay up any thing in your contrary before I have acquainted you, and heard how you allow or disallow of what may be reported concerning you.

There hath been an Endeavour in some, that is most plain, to put a Coadjutor upon me in the Lieutenancy of *Yorkshire* much to my Prejudice and Dishonour, wherein nevertheless they have failed of their Intentions very far. Now it is conceived that you have been, out of your particular Displeasure to the Vice-President, a Mover therein, which I do not believe, or that you should be so transported, as thorough him to wound me so deeply; yet one Circumstance more there is, that as a great Neglect it was laid to my Charge, that the Master of the *Rolls* had a Regiment, being here, that could not attend it, which must needs be an Arrow, howbeit a weak one, God wot, shot forth of our own Quiver: The Produce of all this before now you see, a Necessity of inlarging the Power of the Vice-President, and the Substance of their Counsels fulfilled in him, in another Way and Person than they dreamt of; whereas perchance otherways it might not have been resolved to put so great a Power in any one amongst you: And if it were in your Thoughts, rather than not diminish him, you would not spare to lessen me, you have your Reward.

Nephew, you are young, and it will not hurt you quietly to hear, nay, to follow the Counsel of your true and elder Friends, than to be carried by pretending and later Friendships, which you will never find founded upon so much Integrity nor Affection as are the old ones; in this Condition, and to discharge the Trust your Father reposed in me, I must now write, and if you be wise, so heard and so interpreted.

There is a Time of learning before there can be a Time of guiding: and certainly your Years and Experience as yet ranks you in the first of these; therefore it shall be great Judgment in you to avoid Confidence in yourself, and much rather to follow the Counsels of others, than to seek to lead all by your own Dictates; for as in this Way you shall more for the present recommend and value yourself to equal-minded and wise Men, walk in a safer Path towards your own Person and Estate; so shall you futurely render yourself more capable, and be the sooner held able to govern yourself, there being nothing more certain, that tumultuous and contentious Carriage towards those which are set above us in our younger, are carried along for us by such as love us not, to our Prejudice, even to the last of our Days here below.

Let not any sudden Passion to third Persons violently carry you to the Party of Strangers, or with them to co-operate to the Prejudice of your true and appointed Friends, and consider this as the Means to keep those you have, and procure you others, where in the other Way you will insensibly lose all; for the inconsiderately leaving and neglecting one Friendship shall not obtain you the Respect of any other Person of Prudence or Virtue, and otherwise conditioned, who is worth the having?

If you must needs oppose, chuse some other than me to rush upon, that in all Probability shall prove over weighty to be removed by you, nay, perchance even to those that shall tell you, Before their Breath I am but as a Feather, I shall be found sadder than Lead; for let me tell you, I am so confidently set upon the Justice of my Master, and upon my own Truth, as under them and God I shall pass thorough all the Factions of Court, and Heat of my Ill-willers, without so much as fidging the least Thread of my Coat, nor so alone, but to carry my Friends along with me to those Respects and Favours they merit, and Services to the Crown may modestly expect.

Therefore, good Nephew, if it may be, incline your Mind to Peace, study Unity in the Course of your Employment in that Lieutenancy, as indeed that which at this Time the common Safety calls for at our Hands; enter not the Lists with the Vice-President,

A.D.1639. Preſident; abuſe not yourſelf, nay, deſpiſe ſecret and cloſe Whiſpers to his or any other Man's Prejudice; for indeed a Gentleman ought not to be found in thoſe crooked Steps, and in all the Conſults for the Service and Defence of the Country, rather covet to incline and comply with the Advices of the Vice-Preſident, than to oppoſe and thwart him. Practiſe but thus much, and if you find not the Eaſe and Benefit of it, I will be content at after that myſelf be held the young, and you the aged.

I ſhould write ſomething concerning *Kimberworth*, but this in preſent affects me ſo much, as puts the other out of my Head; but by the next I ſhall remember it, never forgetting on all Occaſions to ſhew you how inviolably I am

Dublin, this 27th *March*, 1639.

Your moſt faithful and affectionate Uncle to ſerve you,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

MY laſt humbly preſented your Majeſty an Account of putting the five hundred Men on Board the Day appointed, and by this Time, I truſt, they have attained their Port.

This Letter is occaſioned by another received from Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, and bears Date the 23d of *March*. In this I find much for me to do, and ſomething whereon to conſult your Majeſty's clearer Direction, leſt I tread awry, or at leaſt beſides your Royal Intentions; thoſe fully underſtood, in theſe, as all other, I ſhall execute to my uttermoſt beſt.

Here incloſed is the Duplicate of my Letter to my Lord of *Antrim*, wherein I have to my Judgment complied with that which in relation to his Lordſhip was appointed for me; to which only I have been bold to add an Expectance of my going down into that Province; howbeit, not intending it, unleſs otherwiſe commanded, or upon ſome more preſſing Occaſion, than, God be praiſed, yet appears. The Reaſon why I went ſo far, in regard I did believe the Rumour of my coming ſo near him, would not amuſe the Earl of *Argyle* the leſs, or invite him ſooner forth of his Country.

Your Majeſty's Pinnace, the *Confidence*, is gone with the Regiment to *St. Bees*, to ſee your Men ſafely landed, together with another ſmaller Pinnace of Sir *George Radcliffe* and mine; they have both Order to return hither with all Diligence, only your Majeſty's Pinnace is to attend at *Beaumaris* the Tranſportation of Mr. Serjeant *Whitfield* and Mr. *Fotherby*, as was appointed for her by Direction ſent me hither from Mr. Secretary.

Againſt their Return Victual ſhall be prepared for them, and putting forty Men upon our Pinnace, which carries five Sacar, I will forthwith diſpatch them for the North Eaſt of *Ireland*, to beat it to and fro, about the Head of *Cantire* and *Dunbarton* Frith.

Theſe two will, I am confident, be Maſters of all the *Scotiſh* Bottoms trading from *Aire*, *Irvin* and *Dunbarton*; yet to leave all out of Queſtion, I ſhall in all Diligence call Captain *Owen* up hither with the *Whelp*, and direct him after them.

Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* ſignifies your Majeſty's Allowance, that if Occaſion offer, they may land and take what they can get from any Towns upon that Coaſt. I humbly deſire, whether you will admit us to take as many Barks at Sea as we can meet with; which doubtleſs will be much more eaſily and ſafely done, eſpecially to deſtroy the Earl of *Argyle*'s Long Boats, prepared as well to annoy us by ſome ſudden Incurſion, as to ſecure himſelf. I confeſs, where the greater is granted, it may reaſonably be thought the leſs is implied; but in a Buſineſs of ſuch Weight as this I love not to take my Leſſon off Book: And therefore crave moſt humbly your Majeſty's Directions expreſs under your own Hand, in caſe it may ſeem ſo good to your Majeſty. Let me but clearly know what I am to do, and if I neglect my Duty in the Execution, let not only the Shame but Puniſhment light deſervedly upon me.

I have already ſent my Directions to all the Troops and Companies garriſoned in *Ulſter*, requiring them to be ready to march on five Days Warning to ſuch Rendezvous as ſhall be appointed for them: And I will preſently ſend unto the Foot their Proportion of

of new Muſkets, in regard the old are not ſo good as they ſhould be. So as there will be three hundred Men ready for the Relief of *Dunbarton* Caſtle, or any other Service your Majeſty may find fit to command them. A.D. 1639.

It doth not appear to me how your Majeſty's Pleaſure is, theſe Men ſhould be paid and victualled, but if your Majeſty has not otherways thought of it, upon your Majeſty's Warrant I will forth of this Revenue take Order for both, without further Trouble to your Majeſty's Coffers, or Miniſters on that Side.

The fitteſt Perſon here to command them, as I think, will be Sir *Robert Stewart*; I take his Affections to be good, and that he hath a better Stake here amongſt us, than he is like to get in *Scotland*; howbeit it befits me to conſult your Majeſty's Wiſdom herein, and do as that ſhall ordain for me: Beſides, his Knowledge of the Country ſhould, methinks, fit him better for the Service.

Laſtly, it was writ me from good Hands forth of *England*, that it was thought there, your Majeſty intends to go to *Edinburgh*, and to be preſent at their Parliament in Perſon. Sir, the reading of it went as cold to my Heart as Lead, and the Conſequences of ſuch an Aſſurance fright me to think of them; but I truſt God is not ſo angry with us, as to ſuffer your Majeſty to be led into ſo apparent a Danger, or by any Perſuaſion to conſent the truſting of ſo precious a Jewel in the Cuſtody of ſuch, as (to my Underſtanding) are ſo great Strangers to Honour or Morality. Beſides, if there were any ſuch Purpoſe, the publiſhing your Majeſty's late Royal and Righteous Proclamation, manifeſting your juſt Cenſure of thoſe Diſorders, and theſe late Directions to provoke them and exaſperate the Humour, by falling thus upon them with your Shipping on the North Weſt of *Scotland*, were to my Apprehenſion to fight againſt yourſelf; and therefore, I beſeech you, admit me, howbeit the meaneſt, yet as faithful a Servant as any, to deprecate this Evil by all Means.

For, as to my poor Judgment, your Majeſty hath no more to do this Summer, but to ſecure *Berwick* and *Carlile* by ſtrong Garriſons; to exerciſe your Army in the Knowledge of their Arms; prevent their Incurſion into your Kingdom of *England*; and by all Means to avoid fighting this Year. Thus much effected, will prove an excellent Work, as well in Judgment as in Conſequence, and by the Bleſſing of Almighty God infallibly bend thoſe Rebels to your princely Will, within a Year or two at the moſt. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin, Apr. 1ª, 1639. *Your Majeſty's*
moſt faithful, moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

MY Thoughts of this laſt Night, and this Morning's Peruſal of what I writ Yeſterday, move me humbly to crave Leave to expreſs myſelf ſomething more fully concerning Part of that which I have in Charge.

Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* ſignifies your Pleaſure to have the Ships on the North Weſt of *Scotland* by the 16th or 20th of this Month. This Circumſtance of Time, we ſhall, I truſt, be able to comply with, or very near it, God ſending us the Winds favourable.

Next he writes, theſe Ships upon the Place, if they commit any Spoil, or any other Act of Hoſtility, your Majeſty will not diſlike it. Now before I come to the Time of the Execution, I beſeech your Majeſty take it into Conſideration, what the Advantage or Diſadvantage may be to your other Affairs to begin with them ſo early on this Side.

The Advantages to my ſeeming are very ſmall, the taking perchance of ſome inconſiderable Prey, ſome Diſquiet to the Covenanters; indeed ſo ſmall as ſhall rather ſerve to awaken them at Home, than divert them from aſſiſting others of that Covenant elſewhere. And as for the conſiderable Service itſelf to be done on that Coaſt, to wit, the taking and deſtroying of their Shipping, that is to be done as well, if not better,

A.D.1639. better towards *Auguſt* than now. On the other Side, the Diſadvantages are to my Apprehenſion both great and many.

If the War were with a foreign Enemy, I ſhould like well to have the firſt Blow; but being with your Majeſty's own natural, howbeit rebellious Subjects, it ſeems to me a tender Point to draw Blood firſt; for till it come to that, all Hope is not loſt of Reconciliation; and I would not have them with the leaſt Colour impute it to your Majeſty to have put all to Extremity, till their own more than Words inforce you to it.

It might provoke them to aſſault ſome Part of *England*, at leaſt to hinder the putting in of Men and Ammunition into *Berwick* and *Carlile*, which as yet they have no Colour for, but falls flat upon them as an open and unexcuſable Rebellion, which ſhall to the World juſtify his Majeſty as compelled, not only to take, but uſe and turn his juſt Arms againſt them.

It will haſten upon Marquis *Huntley* and the reſt of your Majeſty's Party there, an open and general Force, before they be ſo well ſet both to defend themſelves and offend others, as I truſt hereafter they may be.

It ſhall precipitate the War ſooner upon *England* than in preſent were to be wiſhed, and rendering the Covenanters deſpairing of his Majeſty's Grace, thruſt them conſequently upon deſperate Counſels, wherein they are the more to be apprehended, by how much leſs they have to loſe.

Conſidering therefore that the ſecuring *Berwick* and *Carlile* are the Pledges under God's Goodneſs of your Majeſty's proſperous Succeſs, methinks nothing ſhould be done to provoke them, till that were effected; that it would be expected and tried for this Summer, whether their Fury might ſpend away upon itſelf, before your Majeſty were compellable to diſtemper the Trade of your Kingdoms by falling thus upon their Shipping and Coaſt.

My moſt humble Opinion is, the preſent Employment for theſe Ships ſhould be only to move up and down on the North Weſt of *Scotland*, rather for ſecuring and encouraging the good Subject on this Side, than to attempt any thing of Force againſt them, when our Gains to be expected by the contrary Way is ſo ſmall, but the Prejudices which may thereby fall upon your Majeſty's Affairs ſo important and many. At leaſt not to begin any Act of Hoſtility till *Auguſt*; for by that Time the Seaſon of the Year will ſecure both Kingdoms from an Invaſion till the next Spring, by which Time, I truſt, we ſhall on all Hands be readier to receive them than now I fear we are.

But now, Sir, I have done, and command what you pleaſe in full Aſſurance to be as perfectly and chearfully obeyed by me as by any Soul living. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, Apr. 2, 1639. *moſt faithful, moſt humble*

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

P. S. I moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty's Direction what we ſhall do with the Mariners, or others of better Quality, we may chance to take Priſoners, in caſe your Majeſty will have us to uſe preſent Force againſt their Perſons and Goods.

Sir William Pennyman *to the Lord Deputy.*

My moſt honoured Lord,

UPON *Sunday* laſt at *York*, the King was pleaſed to command my Regiment to march into the Biſhoprick, firſt to *Durham*, thence to *Newcaſtle*, and ſo on to *Berwick*, according to a ſecond Direction, either from my Lord of *Eſſex* or Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, with whom there is already gone all the Trained Bands of the Biſhoprick, conſiſting of one thouſand Foot and one hundred and ſixty Horſe; five hundred Men more they expect to raiſe in *Northumberland*; and this Night we hope they have entred *Berwick*; where if it pleaſe Almighty God that I can timely join with them, we ſhall through his Power and Bleſſing, be able to keep the Town until the King ſend down freſh Supplies.

I am

I am the firſt Man that moves, and To-morrow Mr. *Wandesford*'s Regiment is to march, but I fear they will not be ſo ſoon ready, and then I am not to ſtay for them. A.D.1639.

The King was pleaſed to uſe me publickly with more than his ordinary Grace and Favour, having promiſed to renew the Lives in my Office, in caſe any or all ſhould miſcarry in this Enterprize, which I ſhall humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to ſee performed, and I leave this Requeſt as my Legacy: But, on the other Side, when I conſider whoſe Battle I fight, methinks it is impoſſible to miſcarry.

We lodge this Night at *Yarum*, upon the Confines of the Biſhoprick, being ſeparated only by the Rivers of *Tees*, and To-morrow we are for *Durham*. Truly, my Lord, much and very much of my Wife's and my poor Eſtate may futurely depend upon your Lordſhip's Favour, but for my own Part I am as confident as it were *ſub ſigillo*; however, as I ever lived, ſo ſhall I conſtantly die,

Your Lordſhip's

Yarum, *Apr.* 2d, 1639. *moſt affectionate and faithful Servant*,

W. PENNYMAN.

Inſtructions for Sir William Pennyman, *Knt. and Bart. and Colonel of a Regiment of a thouſand Foot of the Trained Band of the County of* York.

YOU are preſently to march out of this County with all your Regiment into the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, and thence to *Newcaſtle*, there to ſtay until you receive Order and Inſtruction, either from the Earl of *Eſſex*, Lieutenant-General of the Army, or from Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, Knt, Serjeant Major General, for your marching either towards *Berwick*, or any other Place, for their Defence.

And if you ſhall find any Reſiſtance by the Way, you are ſo to behave yourſelf as may be for his Majeſty's beſt Service, and the Safety of the People, which is left to your Diſcretion.

But if you ſhall not receive Order from them before or at your coming to *Newcaſtle*, you ſhall then immediately march towards *Berwick*, and leave behind you at *Dureſme* two hundred Soldiers or more as you ſhall find fit, for the guarding of ſuch Artillery as is appointed preſently to follow after you.

York, the 1st of *April*, 1639. ARUNDELL and SURREY.

This with my Service (being in great haſte) is preſented unto you by

Yarum, this 2d of *April*, 1639. *Your ever affectionate faithful Friend and Servant*,

W. PENNYMAN.

Sir Francis Willoughby *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable and my moſt gracious Lord,

I, IN Obedience to your Commands, and Diſcharge of my Duty, humbly make bold to ſignify unto your Honour, that, after many Calms at Sea, we arrived ſafely here at *Whitehaven* on *Monday* Morning the firſt of *April*, and preſently informed myſelf whether any Man of Note were here with any Directions from his Majeſty, or any the chief Officers of the Army, and found that at *Workinton* Sir *Thomas Morton* was, and one *Thelwell*, that had been a Lieutenant in the Iſle of *Rhee*. News being ſpeedily ſent to advertiſe them of our coming, the Deputy-Lieutenant of the Shire, by Name Sir *Patricius Curwen*, who dwells at *Workinton*, upon Notice given unto him, came inſtantly to me, accompanied with *Thelwell*, Sir *Thomas Morton* being gone before

A.D. 1639. fore my Arrival, as they ſaid, to receive one of the new raiſed Regiments. Theſe Gentlemen ſhewed me the Copy of my Lord *Clifford*'s Commiſſion from my Lord of *Eſſex*, wherein is committed unto his Lordſhip's Care and Government the Troops in *Cumberland*, and divers Places, as *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*. They ſhewed me his Lordſhip's Letter, wherein he deſired that at my coming into *Whitehaven* I ſhould ſtay on Ship-board until his Lordſhip had Notice of our Arrival. It being no Haven to lye on Ship-board, I had, before their coming to me, and according to your Honour's Inſtructions, drawn my Men on Shore, and put them into Battalia, and read the Articles unto them. This being ended, they came and viewed the Troops with much Admiration, ſaying, it were well to wiſh, they had many more ſuch, which I am afraid they have not. The Deputy-Lieutenant did uſe his Authority to lodge our Men, but God knows, but meanly, the moſt Part had ſcarce Straw to lye on: The Place being poor, two Companies were fain to go two Miles from me, which was ſore againſt my Will. They had the Liſt by them of the Carriages, but here was not one to be had, neither is the Country paſſable by Carriages until we come to *Workinton*; to which Place I was fain to ſend all the Carriage and Munition by Water the ſame Day: and what Proviſion we ſhall find there, is not yet known unto me, but ſure I am the Country is not well verſed in theſe Ways as yet. A great Fear there is amongſt them, and as yet no Troops put into *Carlile*, the Mayor and Corporation being much afraid of the *Scots* Surpriſal of them, as by a Letter from the Mayor to my Lord *Clifford* is given him to underſtand, which Letter I ſaw. There have been Reſolutions taken to ſend in a Garriſon, and they have been upon the Way, but countermanded again, and as it ſeems ſtaid our coming, and I preſume we ſhall now be employed thither, when my Lord *Clifford* comes; whom we hourly expect for our further Directions, being ready in Arms, at this very Time, to march, having no other Carriage by me but the Cheſt with Money, and how to contrive the Carriage of that alone by Land, troubles all the beſt Wits that are here; and part with it I will not, nor ſhall it go but with me. By this, my moſt honourable Lord, you may gueſs in what Readineſs they are here for his Majeſty's Service. They demanded of me, whether there came not ſome Ordnance along with me, for they did expect ſome; I told them I knew of none; then they remembred they were to come from the Weſt of *England*; which are to be put into the Caſtle of *Carlile*; whereas yet there is not one Piece in Town nor Caſtle. What I ſhall gain Knowledge of hereafter I ſhall give your Honour Account of, and as Duty binds me, ever pray for your Honour's Health and Safety, which God grant. I moſt humbly take my Leave, and reſt

Whitehaven, Apr. 2d, 1639.

Your Honour's
moſt faithful Servant to command,
FR. WILLOUGHBY.

P. S. Your Lordſhip's Pinnace ſails admirably well, and this Country much deſired one of the Pinnaces to ſtay for their better Safety.

Sir Francis Willoughby *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

TWO Hours after the cloſing of my other, I received from my Lord *Clifford* a Letter, the Contents whereof I have here ſet down.

Worthy Sir,

" As I was new ſat down to Dinner, the welcomeſt News are come to me, that " ever I received theſe many Years, of your being in the Harbour of *Whitehaven*. I " had thought to have come to you myſelf, and much was I tranſported with the De- " ſire I had to ſee and confer with you; but after a little Pauſe, I held it better to " ſtay here, and give Order both for your Carriages, and make good the Work I " have begun for your Entrance into *Carlile*. This Day by this Time I have put in " two hundred Foot to poſſeſs the Place; and, if Need be, I can put in as many " more To-morrow; for I have appointed a Muſter of ſo many within nine Miles of " *Carlile*.

" *Carlile.* And as concerning your moving, I know you to be ſo able a Commander, A.D.1639.
" as I will transfer all my Power into your own Hands, deſiring you to make as much
" Haſte as conveniently you may, if the Ordnance be come from the Weſt Part of
" *England*, and ſo march along with them as you ſhall think fit; the Diſpoſal of all
" this Convoy is now in your Hands, how and when you will, March. Sir *Patricius*
" *Curwen* will give you ſpeedy Advertiſement, where you will have Supplies of Car-
" riages to meet you; and in what Number you will, appoint them. I expect an Ex-
" preſs this Night from my Lord Marſhal, which makes me the loather to ſtir. And
" now, Sir, give me Credence, I long for nothing more than to put you into *Carlile*
" Caſtle. In the mean time I will not be idle but buſy to prepare your Way for that
" End.

Hutton, Apr. 1ª, at One in the Afternoon.

Your moſt aſſured Friend and Servant,
H. CLIFFORDE.

This is, my Lord, the true Copy of my Lord's. What ſhall enſue I ſhall be careful to advertiſe your Honour. Sir *Patricius Curwen* deſired me to preſent his moſt humble Service to your Honour. I being ready now to march this Night to *Workinton*, moſt humbly take my Leave.

Your Honour's
moſt faithful and humble Servant,
FR. WILLOUGHBY.

The Lord Clifforde *to the Lord Deputy.*

My much honoured Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip's of the 27th of the laſt Month came to me conveyed by Mr. Vice-Preſident three Days ago; and this I ſend your Lordſhip by one of your Ships from *Whitehaven*, which is to go from thence this Evening.

Upon *Tueſday* laſt was Sev'night, my Lord of *Eſſex* being newly come to *Newcaſtle*, a Reſolution was taken by his Lordſhip and Sir *Jacob Aſhley* to go on inſtantly with a Deſign upon *Berwick*, adviſing me likewiſe to undertake the ſame for *Carlile*; which I would not decline, having obtained a Commiſſion from my Lord of *Eſſex* as Lieutenant-General to ſettle the Forces your Lordſhip ſent under the Command of Sir *Francis Willoughby*, with full Power to place whom I ſhould hold fit for the Command of that Town, and likewiſe to put in all the Ordnance that ſhould come by Sir *Nicolas Slaney* into the Caſtle and Town.

Coming thorough *Weſtmorland* from *Newcaſtle*, I ſent a Poſt away a Night before me to Sir *Philip Muſgrave*, who upon one Night's Warning had brought me an hundred Men to *Appleby*, and the next Morning an hundred more out of the Barony of *Kendal*. Theſe two hundred Men I ſent away ſilently, and by an unuſual Way towards *Carlile*, on *Monday* Night, and the next Day put them into *Carlile*. And as ſoon as I heard of the Landing of Sir *Francis Willoughby*, I had all his Carriages in ſuch Readineſs, as he upon the Sight of my Commiſſion haſtened thither in good Order on *Thurſday* laſt, where I met him, and have given him the Command of the Town, and ſecondarily of the Caſtle, in my Abſence, ſince the Commands are diſtinct. Your Lordſhip cannot imagine with what Joy they are received there, where they are all as well billeted and contented as thoſe that have received them. My Lord of *Eſſex* likewiſe poſſeſſed himſelf of *Berwick* the ſame Day I put my Men firſt into *Carlile*; ſo as, if it ſhall pleaſe God to ſend my Lord of *Lindſey*'s Men and Ordnance ſafely into it, I hope in God we ſhall keep our unruly Neighbours within their own barren Country. I was advertiſed on *Thurſday* laſt late of Sir *Nicolas Slaney*'s being at the *Peel* of *Fother*, who had ſent hither to Sir *Patricius Curwen* for a Pilot of this Coaſt, which he had done, and carried him along with him thither Yeſterday; and had not the Wind turned, I am confident, I ſhould have met them here laſt Night. His Majeſty, I praiſe God for it, is very well ſatisfied of my Care and Induſtry, from whom I receive daily a gracious Teſtimonial by my Lord General. I hear even now ſince I began this Letter, that my Lord of *Eſſex* is gone from *Berwick*, and by *Newcaſtle*, and ſo to *York*. I perceive his Lordſhip told a Friend of mine, paſſing through *Newcaſtle*, he

A.D.1639. wondered I was not returned thither, ſeeming to be much troubled at it. But come what ſhall come, I am ſafe, becauſe I writ three Days ago to my Lord General to let his Lordſhip know I was appointed by my Lord of *Eſſex* and Sir *Jacob Aſhley* to return ſo ſoon as I had put in the Companies into *Carlile*. My Lord, I expect to be ſent for to *York* afore I ſleep; but I ſent to the General Yeſterday whither I was going, and where I am. Thus am I toſſed and turned like an ubiquetary Body, ſo as if I were (which I think ſome of them would have me) a Spirit. My Lord of *Eſſex* hath left a Governor in *Berwick*, where my Lord of *Lindſey* is not yet arrived. Here I am forced to break off, fearing the Ship ſhould be gone, humbly craving your Pardon to do it ſo abruptly, as only to aſſure your Lordſhip that living and dying I ſhall be,

My Lord,

Workinton, Apr. 6, 1639.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt affectionate Brother,
and moſt humble and faithful Servant,
H. CLIFFORDE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

To eaſe my Pains at this Time (having very much Buſineſs) I have commanded *Henry Vane* to make you full Anſwer to yours of the 1ſt and 2d of *April*. Only I will ſay this, that if it be poſſible, it is moſt fit that *Antrim* be ſet upon *Argyle*, and I ſhall no ways deſpair of the Succeſs, ſo that you lead the Deſign, whereof I find him moſt deſirous. Therefore I deſire you not to ſhun it, but to aſſiſt him all you can in it. So referring you to Mr. Treaſurer, I reſt

Yorke, Apr. 11th, 1639.
Received 21ſt of the ſame
at *Fairwood* Park.

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES R.

Sir Henry Vane *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

UNDER this Cover your Lordſhip will receive his Majeſty's Letter, in which he hath been pleaſed to tell me, as by his Commands to myſelf, will give me Credence to make this Diſpatch unto you; and for the future to keep a ſtrict Correſpondency with your Lordſhip, Intelligence and Induſtry of Miniſters his Affairs requiring. His Majeſty hath told you himſelf how ſeaſonable and acceptable the Arrival of Sir *Francis Willoughby* was unto him, by which, and your Lordſhip's Favour, (whilſt the Rebels were going to *Aberdeen*) his Forces have poſſeſs'd themſelves both of *Berwick* and *Carlile*. He is now at *York* drawing his Army together, and doubts not by the firſt of *May* to be encamped near *Berwick*, at leaſt on the other Side of *Newcaſtle*, his Fleet by that time to be on the Coaſts of *Scotland*, Marquis *Hamilton* with it, with five thouſand Land-Soldiers, and three Months Victual to attend the Occaſion, as the daily Change of Affairs ſhall require.

Thirteen Pieces of Artillery are alſo brought out of the Weſt Country, and will be either this Night or To-morrow in *Carlile*, which with your Lordſhip's five hundred Men, will, I doubt not, make ſafe that Place.

His Majeſty hath commanded me to ſignify to your Lordſhip, that he hath received particular Satisfaction and Contentment in the Chearfulneſs and Readineſs of his Subjects under your Lieutenancy in theſe emergent Occaſions to ſerve him, and looks upon them with Affection, as an Effect of your Lordſhip's Care, as in all other Things wherewith you are intruſted by him in this Criſis. It is but too well known unto you, how the Covenanters have proceeded to the poiſoning, as far as in them lay, the Hearts of

of his Majeſty's good Subjects thorough his whole Dominions. And finding that his Grace and Clemency have met with a Return of nothing but perſevering in dangerous Plots and Conſpiracies, he reſolves to provide for the worſt, and no further to be amuſed by Treaty; but to make his Frontiers ſafe, that by God's Grace, it ſhall not be in their Power to break into this Kingdom; to attack them by Sea, ſhut up their Rivers and Ports; burn all upon their Coaſts; make Deſcents into that Kingdom; and to break all Intercourſe and Commerce with them, and to infeſt them by all the Means and Ways he may. A.D. 1639.

In Conſequence whereof his Majeſty hath commanded me to let you know, that he of late having had Inſtances made unto him by *Antrim*, and Offers to infeſt *Argyle* in his Country, your Lordſhip having alſo the ſame Addreſſes from him, his Majeſty thinks the Time to be proper now to paſs his Lordſhip a Commiſſion under the Great Seal of *Ireland* for the raiſing of Forces, with Power to tranſport them into *Scotland*, ſo as you will be pleaſed to take into your Care the managing of the Deſign; for without that, his Majeſty having well weighed your Lordſhip's Diſpatches, as well to himſelf, as Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, cannot frame any Succeſs of that Lord's Undertaking, unleſs you will patroniſe the ſame. In Confidence whereof I ſend your Lordſhip his Majeſty's Letter to *Antrim*; in which he is graciouſly pleaſed to declare himſelf unto him, that if he will put over three or four thouſand Men into *Argyle*'s Country, or any other of the Covenanters, he hath given your Lordſhip Order to give him Powers and Aſſiſtance, that is, at his own Charge; and whatſoever Land he can conquer from them, he having Pretence of Right, he ſhall have the ſame: He having been a Suitor to his Majeſty to ſend him Order to ſend over Sir *Henry Bruce* to him, his Majeſty hath already given him Order to paſs into *Ireland*, and will be with him with the firſt Wind.

His Majeſty's further Pleaſure to your Lordſhip is, and holds it fit, in Concurrence of his other Deſigns, that your Lordſhip ſhall draw a conſiderable Part of your Army at the ſame time that he intends to infeſt *Scotland*, to the North of *Ireland* with Shipping, if but to amuſe them, to tranſport three or four thouſand Men, if he ſhould have Occaſion for their Service to uſe them, they will be ready there at four and twenty Hours Warning to paſs to the reſt of *Scotland*, either to *Ayre*, *Irwin*, or the Mouth of *Clyde*, which would be a Means to divert them from drawing all their Forces to the *Engliſh* Borders, when his Majeſty ſhall march towards that Border. For it is not very improbable, that if they be not thus diverted, they may riſe with all the Power and Force they can make, and put for it, to come into a fatter Country at firſt. Notwithſtanding all which, I am to tell your Lordſhip, and to aſſure you from his Majeſty, that he will put himſelf upon a defenſive Way with his own Army, and not be engaged, his Majeſty foreſeeing that, upon the Hazard of the Succeſs of a Battle, there will be too much ventured, as his Affairs ſtand, and therefore you may reſt ſecure, that from this Reſolution nothing can alter him. And ſo I reſt

York, Apr. 11th, 1639. *Your Lordſhip's*

Received *Apr.* 21. *moſt humble Servant,*

H. VANE.

It may be peradventure the firſt Week in *May* before his Majeſty's Army will be upon the Frontiers.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Francis Willoughby.

SIR,

THE News of your ſafe Arrival at *Carlile* was moſt welcome unto me, and I pray both yourſelf and the whole Regiment to be aſſured of all the Service I can do you; already have I writ very effectually to his Majeſty in your Behalves, and ſo ſoon as I receive Anſwer, I will be ſure to advertiſe you of it, and I truſt it will be ſuch as ſhall be to your Contentment. In any Caſe let me hear from you as often as poſſibly you can, eſpecially all that comes to your Knowledge of the ſecret Intendments and open

A.D. 1639. open Proceedings of the Covenanters, as that which will give me great Light and Direction how to carry myſelf the better for the ſervice of the Crown on this Side.

Sir *George Radcliffe* will the next Week go to *York*, and there ſettle the Payments of your Entertainments; and I will ſend you Arms for your Pikemen, ſo ſoon as ever they come forth of *Holland*, which we expect daily.

My Lord *William Howard* is a Perſon I owe all Honour unto, and therefore I pray you find the Means to let him know that you have it in ſpecial Charge from me, to offer yourſelf unto him on all Occaſions, in caſe you may be able to ſerve him in any thing.

Let theſe remember my Service to the whole Regiment, and let them know that I take particularly to my Care all which may concern them on this Side, and that I expect that all the Captains and Under-Officers take ſpecial Care conſtantly to exerciſe their Men twice a Week, as they will expect any Reſpect from me upon their Return hither.

As for yourſelf, Sir *Arthur Blundell*, and Sir *Henry Tichborne*, I reſt confident you have not before you only the Senſe of your Honours, but before you alſo the fair Field wherein to expreſs your Virtue, and better your private Fortunes by your Merit, and therefore I hold it needleſs to incite you at all to the Performance of your Duties; yet two Things I will recommend eſpecially to your Care: The firſt that you ſo keep your Authority over the Men you command, as may not only contain them in good Order, but the better enable you to ſerve the King; there being nothing more certain, than that if you ſuffer that to diminiſh, you can never at after be able to diſcharge your great Truſt as worthy Perſons ought to do. The ſecond is, that you enter ſeriouſly into Conſideration of all the Defects of the Caſtle and Town where you are, and how they may be beſt ſtrengthned and made tenantable, as alſo what Victual and other Proviſion will be needful you have, in caſe you ſhould be beleaguered; and that done, inſtantly to advertiſe it to the General, and one of his Majeſty's Secretaries, deſiring there may be Order given preſently to ſupply them. And you ſhall do well, if there be any Works to cauſe your Soldiers to work thereat for ſuch Wages as others have, it being better for them to get Money by doing ſomething, than to debauch themſelves thorough Idleneſs. It is not eaſily to be believed how much I think of you, or how much I tender you; and I promiſe myſelf ſo much from you all, as if you do not more gallantly than other Men you meet with, you ſhall not ſatisfy my Expectation: And I pray tell Captain *Weinman* and Captain *Blount*, all the Lieutenants and Enſigns, as much from me; and ſo Happineſs and Health accompany you each one.

Fairwood Park, 11th *April*, 1639.

Your moſt faithful Friend to ſerve you,
WENTWORTH.

POSTSCRIPT.

Since I writ, and before this Letter cloſed, I underſtand his Majeſty hath been pleaſed graciouſly to promiſe upon my Sollicitation, or rather mentioning only, in your Behalf, that yourſelf and the whole Regiment ſhall have the ſame Entertainment the reſt of the Officers and Soldiers reſpectively have *; ſo as you ſee you are like to be reſpectively regarded and looked upon, and uſing the Opportunity amongſt you as you may, and as I truſt you will, I ſhall not appear to have deſerved other than well of you all, in putting you upon this Journey.

Further I hear that you are ſo judged in Ability for Command above other Regiments, as that it is not improbable you may be marched up to the Body of the Army, there to help in the training of the reſt. So as I beſeech you for all your Credits, and your own Advantages, ſtill ply your Men to their Arms, and never think them good enough, but ſtill endeavour to make them better; in any Caſe be ſure you cauſe all your Soldiers to get themſelves good and fit Reſts, for thoſe were not good when they were here; your Arms, as ſoon as ever they come, ſhall be ſent in all Diligence.

April 14th, 1639.

* But for all this, let not this ſtay you from petitioning his Majeſty to declare his Pleaſure, it may be ſo, the ſooner the better; and then for your Payment let me alone. *This wrote in the Margin.*

The

The Earl of Antrim *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I HAVE lately received Intelligence out of *Scotland* by three or four ſeveral Hands, and none of them can ſpeak a Word of *Engliſh* but only this Bearer Captain *Donell Mac Donell Mac Randell Glaſs*, and your Lordſhip may be informed of all the Particulars from his own Mouth. This Meſſenger is expreſly ſent me from my Couſin Sir *Donell Gorme Mac Donell*, and from the Earl of *Seafort*, and others of my Allies and Friends in the Iſles, to acquaint me how the *Campbells* threaten to oppreſs them, and to crave my Help and Aſſiſtance, which I formerly promiſed them in the King's Name. And thoſe of the Iſles likewiſe offer me their whole Power and Strength, if I ſhall go thither upon the King's Service. I leave the Relation of my Friendſhip in the Iſles to this Bearer, yet I deſire your Lordſhip to conſider, that the Aſſiſtance of the Earl of *Seafort*, and of theſe eminent Gentlemen, is not to be ſlighted, nor that their reaſonable Demand in any Caſe to be denied. They deſire me to procure them one of the King's Ships, wherein this Gentleman himſelf will go, and he will undertake upon Pain of his Life to keep the Iſles conſtant for his Majeſty, ſuppoſing ever to have the Inhabitants of the main Land of his Party. If your Lordſhip will grant it, I will be anſwerable for his Loyalty; and for the Performance, I dare anſwer he will do the utmoſt of his Endeavours. The Security of theſe Gentlemen nearly concerns the King's Advantage; and I am ſo affectionate to his Majeſty's Service, that I muſt recommend their Caſe unto you, as principal Inſtruments for the Safety of thoſe Parts of the Kingdom. I muſt confeſs I have a natural Affection to theſe allied to me both by Name and Blood, and their Safety I ſhall ſeek as much as my own. The King did faithfully promiſe me that he would protect them, if they ſhould not ſubſcribe the Covenant, which they have hitherto refuſed for their Duty and Allegiance to the King, and partly for their Affection to me; and if they be not ſecured, I muſt deal plainly with your Lordſhip, I will not adventure to undertake for them any longer.

Your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to examine this Gentleman either in private or publick, and I beſeech you return me ſpeedily your abſolute Anſwer, that I may tranſmit it over unto my Friends. So kiſſing your Hands and reſting

Your Lordſhip's
faithful humble Servant,
ANTRIM.

Knockfergus, Apr. 11, 1639.

The Earl of Antrim *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THIS very Minute another Gentleman is come to me from *Kintire*, relating to me that the chief Gentleman of my Name called *Archibald Mac Donel* of *Sana* and his Son are taken Priſoners, and alſo two Intelligencers of my own that I ſent out are taken Priſoners.

My Lord, I beſeech you, conſider of theſe Courſes, and, if your Lordſhip will not ſend preſent Relief, that all my Name will be cut off: And ſooner than they ſhould all be cut off, I ſhall adviſe them to ſhift for themſelves. For the Love of God, my Lord, let us not ſleep any longer, and give me Leave to revenge my Friends, and eſpecially the King's Quarrel, and you ſhall ſhortly ſee or hear a great Alteration.

My Lord, I would I had the Honour to confer at this Time with you: For it will overcome any Man's Patience to endure the Outrages of theſe Rebels. I pray, my Lord, think of this Buſineſs in time, and return me very ſpeedily your Anſwer, reſting for ever

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful Servant,
ANTRIM.

Good-Friday Morning, *Apr.* 12, 1639.

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

Mr. Secretary Windebank *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THAT very Morning that your Lordſhip's Letters of the 20th of *March*, together with the other Pieces concerning the Earl of *Antrim* came to my Hands, his Majeſty was upon his Departure toward the North, whither I was fain to tranſmit them, which hath retarded my Anſwer thus long. At the ſame time I received a Letter from the Earl of *Antrim* with Duplicates of thoſe Propoſitions, and of ſuch other Papers as had been vouchſafed me by your Lordſhip, which I likewiſe ſent to his Majeſty; who, in his Anſwer to me ſeemed extreamly well pleaſed with the Dialogue in your Lordſhip's Diſpatch between your Lordſhip and that great Commander; by which the Vanity of his vaſt Undertaking, and the Impoſſibility of his performing any thing of Conſideration, were handſomely diſcovered even to himſelf, and not uncenſured, if he be capable to perceive it. Your Lordſhip's Reaſons againſt the Work itſelf in the Way he propoſed it, and the dangerous Conſequences it muſt neceſſarily produce, are very ſolid and unanſwerable, and his Majeſty approves them for ſuch; nevertheleſs his Majeſty will not have the Earl diſcouraged, but rather heartned as much as may be, and likes your Lordſhip's Advice in the End of your Diſpatch very well, that the Deſigns may reſt till the next Spring; and in the mean time ſo carried, as neither the Earl be diſcouraged, nor ſet at Liberty from his Undertaking, but that ſuch Uſe may be made of him, as may be for the Advantage of his Majeſty's Service. To which Purpoſe I have by his Majeſty's Command written to his Lordſhip, and do herewith ſend your Lordſhip a Duplicate of my Letter, wherein I have likewiſe acquainted him with his Majeſty's Propoſition to you of a Deſign, which your Lordſhip ſhould make Shew to have upon the Earl of *Argyle*'s Country (as by my Letters of 23d of *March* I did by his Majeſty's Command ſignify to your Lordſhip) in which his Lordſhip may be of Uſe, and is required by my Letter to give Aſſiſtance as your Lordſhip ſhall direct. This his Majeſty judges will keep him in Heart, and make it appear to him, that he is not utterly rejected. I doubt not but your Lordſhip is exactly informed of the State of his Majeſty's Affairs in the North Parts of *England*, for in *Scotland* they cannot be worſe; and ſeeing they are ſo, I pray God they may mend. But if your Lordſhip's Advice had been taken ſoon enough of ſecuring *Berwick*, *Carliſle*, and the Borders, the Buſineſs in *Scotland* could not have fallen thus low, but his Majeſty might have had his Arms more free to keep his Party there alive, if ever he had any true and ſure to him. Now they have all been forced not only to put their Necks under the Yoke of the Covenant, but are become armed with our Weapons and Munition to do us Miſchief, which is a ſingular Trick of Truſt, and memorable Service to his Majeſty. I am very glad your Lordſhip's Troops came ſo ſeaſonably, which give a great Reputation and Security to his Majeſty's Affairs in the midſt of many Diſaſters. The *French* Ambaſſador here had an Intention to have been reſident with his Wife and Family near the Army, and to that End was removing from hence towards the North, pretending Orders for that Purpoſe from his Maſter. Indeed it had been very fit, that the Covenanters, who want Intelligence both at Home and Abroad, ſhould, in this Diſtreſs of their Affairs, have had ſuch a Friend near them to have held Intelligence with them; and that his Majeſty, who is not yet ſufficiently betrayed, ſhould have been aſſiſted by ſuch good Offices as this Spy pretended to be ready to do him. But he hath been little leſs than forbidden (for leſs would not ſerve) to go to reſide there, and though this hath been a hard Compliment to him, yet it is likely to keep him here.

The Lord Marquis *Hamilton* is gone towards the North upon ſome Deſign, and embarked at *Tilbury Hope* upon *Thurſday* laſt. I preſent my humble Services and Wiſhes of Health to your Lordſhip, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Drury-Lane, Apr. 13, 1639.

moſt humble and true Servant,
FR. WINDEBANK.

Mr. Secretary Windebank *to the Earl of* Antrim.

My Lord,

HIS Majeſty was departed from hence into the Northern Parts, when your Lordſhip's Letter of the 17th of *March* came to my Hands. But I tranſmitted them together with your Lordſhip's Propoſitions, and the reſt of the Papers to his Majeſty, who was very well pleaſed with your Lordſhip's Expreſſions of Zeal to his Service; and is aſſured, that to the uttermoſt of your Abilites, you will make good your former Offers, when Occaſion ſhall be preſented; and in Teſtimony of his gracious Acceptance of your loyal Intentions and Forwardneſs to ſerve him, his Majeſty hath commanded me to render your Lordſhip Thanks in his Name. For the Service itſelf, it is of great Moment and Conſideration, and muſt be a Work of longer Time and Deliberation than the preſent State of his Majeſty's Affairs can well bear. Beſides, the Fire in *Scotland* is not likely to be ſo ſoon extinguiſhed, but that your Lordſhip's Services may be as uſeful to his Majeſty another Year as now, and therefore his Majeſty expects, that your Lordſhip ſhall, againſt the next Spring, make all the Preparations you can, for a vigorous and powerful Aſſiſtance, to be employed according to ſuch Directions as you ſhall receive from his Majeſty, or the Lord Deputy. In the mean time, your Lordſhip is to adviſe with the Lord Deputy concerning theſe Preparations, and to acquaint his Lordſhip with the Manner and Courſe you mean to hold, and what you are able of yourſelf (having now Time enough to put yourſelf in Order) to contribute towards this great Action, that ſo it may appear what Supplies you will expect, and you may have that Aſſiſtance from the Lord Deputy, that the State there can afford. His Majeſty expects your Lordſhip ſhall apply yourſelf wholly herein to the Lord Deputy, and rely upon his Counſels, who hath Order from his Majeſty to be aiding to you in any thing he ſhall judge to be for the Advantage and Benefit of his Majeſty's Service, and will be, moſt aſſuredly, as ready to perform it.

His Majeſty hath likewiſe commanded me to let your Lordſhip know, that though this Year be ſo far advanced, as you cannot, in this Straitneſs of Time, put yourſelf into that Order that the Service requires, yet you may be of very good Uſe in a Deſign, which his Majeſty hath communicated to the Lord Deputy; which is, that the Lord Deputy ſhall make Shew of having a Purpoſe to invade *Kintire*, and other the Weſtern Parts of *Scotland* belonging to the Earl of *Argyle*, and to that End ſhall raiſe Forces in the North of *Ireland*, neareſt to that Part of *Scotland*, and make Preparations as if he really meant to paſs the Seas, and enter *Scotland* with Force on that Side. This his Majeſty is of Opinion will amuſe the Earl of *Argyle*, and keep him buſied in the Defence of his own Countries, whereby he may be diverted from joining with the Rebels in the South; and in this, his Majeſty judges your Lordſhip's Concurrence may be of Conſideration to the Service, which his Majeſty expects and requires, according as you ſhall be directed by the Lord Deputy. I have nothing more for the preſent, but am

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
FR. WINDEBANK.

Drury-Lane, Apr. 13, 1639.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

SIR *George Radcliffe* being to repair thither for a few Weeks to ſettle the Payments for the Regiment ſent hence to *Carlile*, and ſome other private Matters concerning ourſelves, will attend your Majeſty at *York*, and diſpatch hither ſuch Commands as you ſhall vouchſafe to honour me with, therefore I crave Directions in ſome Particulars, leſt when they happen your Service may ſuffer for want of clear and good Inſtructions aforehand.

In

A.D.1639. In caſe any *Scotiſh* refuſe to take the Oath of Abjuration, what is your Pleaſure we ſhould do with them? Shall we *lege talionis* here, as there, impriſon the Parties delinquent, ſeize their Lands and Holdings to your Majeſty for the Uſe of the Publick? Whether a Proclamation might not be had to command Home to their Dwellings the *Scotiſh* that have Poſſeſſions in this Kingdom, and if they refuſe, in like Manner to ſeize their Eſtates, as it ſeems thoſe lordly Covenanters ſerve your true Subjects there; ſuch of that Nation I mean as are now there reſiding, and of the rebellious Covenant? Whether it be your Pleaſure that your Ships at Sea take as many *Scotiſh* Veſſels as they meet with? And how your Majeſty will appoint us to diſpoſe of thoſe Ships, their Men and Ladings? Whether it were not good to keep as many of their Maſters of Ships as we ſhall take, the more to diſable them at Sea, and ſo to have uſe of them as Pilots, in caſe there were Occaſion of Service on that Coaſt?

The Earl of *Argyle* hath in *Cantire* twenty two Long Boats for Tranſportation: Whether your Majeſty's Ships ſhould endeavour to take or burn them?

Whether it be your Pleaſure to cut off in preſent all Commerce betwixt the two Kingdoms, the Degrees and Cautions your Majeſty ſhall ordain for us to obſerve therein?

Your Majeſty's Caſtle at *Dunbarton* was extremely ill loſt: In my Opinion of greater Conſequence by far, all duly conſidered, than the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*; therefore much more happy, had it been better ſecured, which by your Shipping might hence have eaſily been effected, had your Majeſty's Deſire thereof been early underſtood by us on this Side. But by this Means, in caſe *Leiſley* prevail againſt Marquis *Huntley* and the Town of *Aberdeen*, as the Report goes he hath, there is nothing left behind to ſtay them from breaking down into *England* this Summer, which is the only Danger I apprehend in the whole Buſineſs.

Hence it is, that I could have wiſhed no hoſtile Act had been done upon them this Summer, whereby to provoke or give Pretence to ſuch an invaſive Inſolence: And that the Stop of their Shipping had been reſpited till towards the Beginning of *September* at leaſt, and then by the Concurrence of your Miniſters on both Sides executed in one Day thorough both Kingdoms.

But now looking upon Things as they are, I do moſt humbly and earneſtly beſeech your Majeſty to command that *Berwick* and *Carlile* be fortified in all Diligence, very powerful Garriſons be put into them as well Horſe as Foot, filled with all manner of Ammunition and Stores; Perſons of Experience and Induſtry deputed to the Government of them; by all Means poſſible to advance the Number of your Majeſty's Horſe, which alone, with thoſe two Towns at the Backs of the Rebels, will ſecure us from an Invaſion this Year; and to ſet a Reſolution to ſpend this Summer in diſciplining your Men, accuſtoming both Officer and Soldier to underſtand and do their ſeveral Duties, and not in any wiſe to hazard a Battle for the preſent, which by God's Bleſſing may infallibly be avoided by ſtrongly and commodiouſly intrenching your Army in ſome Place of Advantage, ſo as it may ſecure *Newcaſtle*, and have both the Town and Sea to friend for all Uſes. And this I mention the rather, in regard Sir *Francis Willoughby* writes me Word, he finds in the Place where he is much Unreadineſs in all Things belonging a War.

In this noble and ſafe Poſture your Majeſty may look upon their Madneſs without oppoſing, till the Strength of that Torrent be paſt; that gone, perchance God may yet give them the Grace to ſee their Sin, repent and make Satisfaction, which of all other were moſt to be deſired; but if otherwiſe their Hearts be diſpoſed, miſchief themſelves I truſt only, not the reſt of your innocent and loyal Subjects: The Winter comes on, gives Time for new Counſels, which, if it come to that Extremity, muſt be thoroughly and narrowly intended indeed on all Hands, Moneys and all other Means both of Defence and Offence prepared with the firſt Beginning of the Spring.

Your Majeſty I truſt will graciouſly interpret this Liberty of mine, thus to ſtray forth of my own Employment, which God knows is more than ſufficient to keep me in Work, as proceeding merely from my Zeal to your Perſon, and having no other Aſpect than to your Service. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Fairwood-Park, April 15, 1639.

moſt faithful and humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Treaſurer of the Houſhold, Sir Henry Vane.

SIR,

BEFORE this, you ſhould have had this Acknowledgment of the Favour I received from you in your Letter of the 28th of the laſt Month, but that it left me uncertain where it might find you, at *London* or at *York*, and therefore held it beſt that *George Radcliffe* ſhould deliver it unto you.

The five hundred Men to be tranſported for *Carlile* were ſhipped the very Day his Majeſty appointed, being *Thurſday* the 28th of the laſt; they had indeed a very ſcant Wind, but God be praiſed, landed on *Monday* after at *Whitehaven*, and are now ſafe in *Carlile*; I wiſh his Majeſty had no worſe Men in his Army: They have Powder, Bullet and Match with them for a Twelve-Month's Service, after a very large Proportion; their Pay is to come from this Crown, other Accommodations they are to have upon the Place.

It is over evident his Majeſty hath been woefully ſerved by his Miniſters in *Scotland*, and if thoſe play'd their Parts ill which ſurrendered the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, they did well worſe, who have on this Side done the like for that of *Dunbarton*; a Place indeed of infinite great Conſequence all rightly conſidered: It is reported to have been taken by the Wiles of the Earl of *Argyle*, who now is, they ſay, poſſeſſed of it, and I believe will thence intend all the Conduct of thoſe Affairs on this Side the Kingdom. I will awarrant you the Earl of *Antrim*'s Tenants wiſh themſelves with all their Hearts well ſecured from the Ill of him, for all their own Lord's Profeſſions to invade and beat that other Earl forth of the Iſles this inſtant Summer.

It ſhould ſeem to me, for I was not of the Council, my Lord Marquis *Hamilton* and my Lord of *Antrim*, had to his Majeſty undertaken the Buſineſs before the Earl of *Antrim*'s coming forth of *England*, conſequently before *Argyle* was declared Covenanter; my Lord of *Antrim* was for his Reward to have had a Share of his Eſtate: What other Shares there were, any, or none, in truth I know not.

Now howbeit this was carried very ſecretly to us on this Side, yet *Argyle* got Knowledge of it there, and certainly occaſioned him to declare himſelf ſooner for the Covenant than otherwiſe perchance he would have done; but whether that had been better or worſe for his Majeſty's Service I am not able to judge.

His Majeſty's Directions received for having three hundred Men on the North of this Kingdom towards *Scotland* in a Readineſs for to ſecure *Dunbarton*, and their Arms all made up ready to be ſhipped for *Carickfergus*, certain News were brought me the Place was yielded, and conſequently any further Trouble about that Matter unwillingly ſaved. If his Majeſty's Mind had been known to me in Time, I could have as eaſily ſecured it againſt all the Covenanters and Devils in *Scotland*, as now walk up and down this Chamber; but where Truſts and Inſtructions come too late, there the Buſineſs is ſure to be loſt.

Beſides, ſometimes over much Secrecy towards Perſons that wiſh well to Buſineſs, doth as much Hurt, depriving ourſelves by that Means of their concurrent Counſels and Aſſiſtance, as at another Time the inconſiderate diſcovering ourſelves to ſuch as wiſh ill unto them.

For my own Part I never was much in Love with the Way of King *James* his keeping of all the Affairs of that Kingdom of *Scotland* amongſt thoſe of that Nation, but carried indeed as a Myſtery to all the Council of *England*; a Rule but over much kept by our Maſter alſo; which I have told my Lord of *Portland* many and often a Time, plainly profeſſing unto him, that I was much afraid that Courſe would at one Time or other bring forth ill Effects; what thoſe are, we now ſee and feel at one and the ſame Inſtant.

In all Probability (and I fear it will be found ſo) there was a Privity of the Lieutenant-Governor of *Dunbarton* for the Delivery up of the Place, the Governor in chief, as I take it, being the Earl of *Abercorne*; but this is moſt certain, it is the greateſt Advantage to *Argyle*'s own Subſiſtance and Defence, that he could have had again in the World.

For my own weak Opinion, it was always, that *Berwick* and *Carlile* ſhould have preſently had powerful Garriſons put into them; which, had it been early done, perchance

A.D. 1639. chance the Covenanters, ſo great a Power near them, would never have wound themſelves up to that Inſolence they are now come unto.

But leaving to conſider what might have been, let us in the ſecond Place take a View, what may be, and what is now beſt to be done.

I do believe the *Scotiſh* will not invade *England* this Summer; and yet I confeſs, that it is more likely now, that they are poſſeſſed of all the King's Caſtles, have beaten off Marquis *Huntley*, and ſo left nothing behind them, than it was two Months ſince: For indeed I did hope thoſe Pieces might have ſtaid their Stomachs for one ſix Months.

Yet as it is, I judge they will not invade ſo ſoon, or enter into an offenſive War ſo timely, and I will give you my Reaſons.

They are not yet ſo confirmed and ſettled as to leave their Station before they have ſecured themſelves at Home; for we muſt not think that all the Difficulties are on our Part, none of theirs, which will not require to be overcome, before they be fitted for ſo great a Work, eſpecially conſiſting of ſo many Pieces as that Party doth, and taking themſelves to be each as conſiderable as another, conſequently equally to be ſatisfied, which muſt of Neceſſity retard their Motion.

They cannot with Judgment attempt it, and leave *Berwick* behind them, garriſoned as it is, and I truſt will be, to ſpoil their Country, and to cut off behind them their Convoy of Victual and other Proviſions; and if they take *Berwick* in their Way, by God's Help that alone will hold them Play for this Summer, no better ſkilled than I take them to be in Approaches and other Knowledges belonging that Part of the War, and the Town open to be ſupplied with all Neceſſaries by Sea.

They, according as they themſelves profeſs, have no Colour for their ſo doing, and ſhall infallibly awaken the whole Kingdom to oppoſe and riſe up againſt them, not for the King's Cauſe alone, though that were abundantly and truly ſufficient, but even forth of their own Intereſts, *pro aris & focis*, as they ſay; and ſurely till they be able to ſee further before them, they have no Reaſon to render themſelves irreconcileable: and the ſame Cauſe we have as yet to decline a national War.

The laſt Point is with Reverence and Submiſſion to conſider what is to be done by his Majeſty, who, as you truly obſerve, hath a very hard Part to play.

I humbly conceive then, the firſt and principal Endeavour muſt be by all Means ſo to temporiſe as may ſtay the Covenanters at Home without breaking forth into *England*; nevertheleſs, in caſe their Fury ſhould tranſport them into *England*, to uſe all poſſible Diligence in his Majeſty's Preparations, and judicially chuſing and poſſeſſing of Places of Advantage to that Purpoſe, to be in a Readineſs to ſtop them by Force, and aptly and ſeaſonably to ſecond and relieve one another, in which there is no Time to be loſt, or Stone left unremoved, by reaſon of Security, or Hope they will not ſtir, much rather to be laid in all your Counſels and Debates, that they would aſſail us inſtantly, and to make your Proviſions accordingly.

For as it is a Thing, which (how unlikely ſoever) may happen, ſo is it the only Danger thorough the whole Action I moſt apprehend, leſt their Speed might happen to overtake us before his Majeſty's Army were rightly ſtated, before either Officer or Soldier do well and perfectly underſtand the Duties of their ſeveral Charges and Profeſſion.

This muſt be ſecured by repairing of the old and raiſing of new Fortifications, where there is Need, or Advantage to be gotten by them, both at *Berwick* and *Carlile*, by putting in ſtrong Garriſons, one thouſand Horſe and four thouſand Foot in the firſt, ſix hundred Horſe and two thouſand Foot in the latter, I judge little enough; by marching up the reſt of the Army to *Newcaſtle*, where having the Sea to friend, it may be abundantly ſupplied with all Proviſions (where by the way let me tell you, if you continue the Quarter in any inland Country, the Army will infallibly waſte the whole Country where it lyes) and be near at hand to anſwer all Occaſions; by doing no hoſtile Act which may provoke them, at the ſooneſt till the latter End of *Auguſt*, in which Caſe Winter will ſecure us from any great Harm which can be done till the Spring; out of which Reaſon I could have wiſhed the Stay of their Ships had been reſpited till that Seaſon; by keeping good Watch upon all the Motions of the Enemy, and by timely Advertiſement thereof to thoſe principally intruſted in thoſe Affairs, to the Intent all ſudden Miſchiefs may be prevented.

It will be an Act alſo worthy the Wiſdom and Care of his Majeſty to give ſtrict Command the Order and Diſcipline of the War be ſeverely obſerved, the Captains be com-

commanded diligently to exerciſe their Men, to teach them the perfect Uſe of their Arms, drawing them into thoſe Places convenient for ſuch Purpoſes, at leaſt thrice a Week, once a Week to draw great Parts, Brigades at leaſt, out together, there to imbattail them, to uſe them to march in whole Regiments, to ſkirmiſh and give Fire one upon another, and to be accuſtomed to all thoſe Things belonging the active Part of the War. It will be of excellent Uſe alſo to march out the whole Army ſometimes in Battalia, if the Ground will afford it, or in order to it, as much as may be two or three Miles forward and backward; at all which Times the Soldiers muſt always bear and have their full Arms; whereby the Soldier and Officer both will not only be better apted and fitted for Service, but kept from Idleneſs, thorough which we commonly ſee all Armies grow diſſolute and licentious. All which his Majeſty muſt ſtrictly require to be put in Execution by the Chiefs of his Army, commanding them in Perſon to attend the Duties of thoſe high Commands, not admitting them to transfer that Care over to Lieutenant-Generals and Serjeant-Majors; for believe me, all of them will be little enough to contain the Soldier in that Subjection and Order is both fit and neceſſary; nay, if his Majeſty in Perſon be pleaſed to be in the Field himſelf ſometimes, his Buſineſs will not proſper the worſe, make the Officers more careful, give infinite Comfort and Chearfulneſs to his Men, be a noble Recreation to himſelf, and his Judgment attend upon the Work in Hand, ſtill ſhew him ſomething worthy his Knowledge. A.D.1639.

I know full well theſe are held ſmall Things not worthy the Animadverſion of ſuch as command in chief, fit to be deputed and intruſted with inferior Officers; but thoſe who think ſo, I aſſure you ſhould not command for me: And give me Leave to ſay thus much further, that by theſe little all the great Actions of War are accompliſhed and perfected; nay I will ſay yet further, that if the Chiefs do neglect theſe ſmall Duties, do not hold a ſtark Hand in the Performance of them, but caſt the Reins looſe upon the Neck of their Army, it ſhall run into a thouſand Outrages headlong, the Diſcipline of War be utterly loſt amongſt them, and their Men, the Beginning of the next Spring be as unknowing, and leſs fit to make Soldiers than they are now.

There is one neceſſary Thing more to be uſed, which I omitted, which is, that the Soldiers be kept in their Quarter to their Night-Duties conſtantly; their Watches, Outguards, and all other the Incidents to that Part of the War, ſtrictly obſerved, as if the Enemy lodged within a Mile: Beſides it were to excellent Purpoſe when they go to the Days of their publick Exerciſe, the Maſter of the Ordnance were directed his Place, where to march with the Ordnance, that ſo the Miniſters belonging to that Part of the Militia, might be likewiſe made acquainted and perfect with that which belongs to their Duty.

In this noble Poſture I ſhould humbly adviſe his Majeſty to look about him for this Summer, thereby giving them the Grace, if ſo pleaſe God, to ſee and redeem their great Wickedneſs, at leaſt render them more inexcuſable; and gain this Summer and the next Winter, both to perfect his Army in that Time, and alſo Leiſure for Counſel, and all other Preparations both by Sea and Land; which if not (I ſpeak it, God knows, with all the Humility in the World) more weightily laid, than at this Diſtance thoſe of this Year ſeem to me to have been, I fear ſome great Inconvenience may befal us; howbeit if any ſuch ſhould happen, which I truſt yet will not be, I am and ſhall be nevertheleſs confident his Majeſty in time will overcome all Difficulties, and reduce thoſe Rebels to Subjection, and thorough his Wiſdom eſtabliſh the Safety and Strength of his own Kingdoms more than ever, together with his own Greatneſs and Throne for himſelf and Poſterity.

You ſee by my Length and Freedom, howbeit to your Trouble, how ready I ſhall be to hold Correſpondence with you, which I do in regard it may be of Uſe to his Majeſty's Service and the Publick, and of the Secrecy you nobly promiſe, and I aſſure myſelf from your own Virtue and Affections to me; which in truth otherwiſe I ſhould not have done, as the leaſt Medler with other Men's Buſineſs in the World, eſpecially being managed and governed by exceeding far wiſer Men, and better Judgments, than I praiſe God, I ever had the Vanity to undervalue or look upon otherwiſe than with Reverence.

It is very true you have Reaſon to think this Storm looks very foul and dark towards us, ſo do alſo myſelf; for if the Fire ſhould kindle at *Raby*, I am ſure the Smoke would give Offence to our Eye-ſight at *Woodhouſe*; but I truſt the Evening will prove more

A.D.1639. more calm than the Morning of this Day promiſes. *Dulcius lumen ſolis eſſe ſolet jam jam cadentis.*

All here is quiet, nothing colours yet to the contrary; and if I may have the Countenance and Truſt of my Maſter, I hope in the Execution of ſuch Commands as his Majeſty's Wiſdom and Judgment ordain for me to contain the *Scotiſh* here in their due Obedience, or if they ſhould ſtir (our eight thouſand Arms and twenty Pieces of Cannon arrived, which I truſt now will be very ſhortly) to give them ſuch a Heat in their Cloaths, as they never had ſince their coming forth of *Scotland*, and yet our Standing Army here is but a thouſand Horſe and two thouſand Foot, and not fewer of them I will awarrant you than one hundred and fifty thouſand; ſo you ſee our Work is not very eaſy: The beſt of it is, the Brawn of a Lark is better than the Carcaſs of a Kite, and the Virtue of one loyal Subject more than of a thouſand Traitors.

And is not this pretty well trow you to begin with? I confeſs this being now the Seaſon of it, I have ſpoke all freely I conceive upon this Subject, and leave it to your Wiſdom to make as much or as little Uſe of it for his Majeſty's Service as you upon the Place ſhall think fit, ever provided according to your Promiſe, that you conceal

Fairwood-Park, this 16th of *April*, 1639.
I will change it with you, if you will, for *Fair-Lane*.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir John Wintour.

SIR,

MR. *Raylton* of late telling me in one of his Letters you expected Anſwer to ſome Letters writ hither, I was ſurpriſed, thinking myſelf not to be behind with you in that Way, yet I ſought up all my Papers, and in one of my Boxes where I uſed to put my Letters I moſt eſteem and ſooneſt anſwer, I find indeed one of yours, which, whether anſwered or no, I know not, but I confeſs it hath not the Mark upon it I uſe to ſet upon ſuch as are diſpatched in that Kind. If it be not accounted for unto you, I do very heartily acknowledge the Omiſſion, and deſire your Pardon, the rather, for that it ſhall be moſt againſt my Will to make the like Fault to you again, being a Perſon I ſo much eſteem, and that your Letter bearing Date the 29th of *December* fell out to be in a Time when all my moſt earneſt Endeavours were intent to get the five hundred Men (deſigned for *Carliſe*, and now lately happily tranſported thither) in a Readineſs by the 3d of *January* to be imbarked with all Ammunitions and other Accommodations; for ſuch were my firſt Directions from his Majeſty, which howbeit reſpited till the 28th of the laſt by latter Commands, but the very Night before they were to have gone on Board, received; yet was not my Labour the leſs that had got all ready according to the firſt Appointment; which, believe me, would have buſied a wiſer Man than myſelf in ſuch ſort as might cauſe him not to remember all he had to do beſides, the Shortneſs of Time conſidered.

Be pleaſed therefore now to accept of the Acknowledgment I now give you for the great Reſpect you ſhew me in that Letter, and in a very few and plain Words to aſſure you I ſhall faithfully diſcharge myſelf, and *en homme de bien*, towards it and you, in any Thing which ſhall concern you; and this once ſaid, ſhall always be performed.

In that Letter it was, whereby I found her Majeſty not fully ſatisfied with the Deſire I had to examine the Earl of *Holland* and others, thorough the Miſrepreſentations of the Perſons intereſted, the Truth being for all that, that there was nothing of unuſual deſired by me, nothing which could in Juſtice be denied me, or in any ſort prove prejudicial to them in Point of Crime; and yet in good faith preſently in Contemplation of her Majeſty's, I gave Order not further to preſs the Examination of Mr. *Henry Jermyn*, which elſe of all the reſt, to confeſs a Truth, I ſhould not have done, as well knowing the Intelligences that had paſſed betwixt him and that Trifle *Croſby*.

And here that I meet with his Name, I beſeech you favour me ſo far as humbly to certify her Majeſty from me, that I underſtand that Gentleman pretends to raiſe a Regiment

giment for the Service of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, if ſuch an Action be really well wiſhed unto by her Majeſty, it will be neceſſary to put the Truſt of it under ſome better qualified Perſon for Command than this Gentleman, who is not only altogether deſperate in his private Fortune, but of very mean Judgment, held for very vain and ſlight by as many as truly and inwardly know him, all which is ſpoken out of my Duty to her Majeſty's Service, and the Honour of the Buſineſs itſelf, not with any Aſpect to him, being a Thing to whom I ſhall never vouchſafe a Controverſy. So as thus much ſaid, my Faith diſcharged, it is the moſt indifferent Thing to me in the World which Way it goes. A.D.1639.

Upon the Death of the Lord *Kirkudbright* his Majeſty was pleaſed to write his Letter in Recommendations of my Lord of *Deſmond* to have the Horſe-Troop his Lordſhip commanded in this Army, howbeit the Place (properly and naturally in my Gift) I had placed under another's Command before I received his Majeſty's ſaid Letter.

Since, now I underſtand her Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to move the King for that Place, and therefore you ſhall do me a very great Favour truly to acquaint her Majeſty with the Truth of my Right and former Diſpoſition, and that I ſhall receive it from her Majeſty for a moſt gracious and ſingular Favour ſhe may be pleaſed to move no further in it, as in Truth a Precedent which may introduce a mighty Diſorder in this Army, and diſable me altogether to ſerve his Majeſty as otherwiſe I truſt I ſhall be able to do, indeed pernicious in this Time of greateſt Action, when his Majeſty hath been ſo extremely ill ſerved in *Scotland*; when in this Kingdom there are at leaſt a hundred and fifty thouſand of that Nation of like Affections (as is to be feared) and we here an Army only of one thouſand Horſe and two thouſand Foot (and of theſe five hundred already tranſported for *Carlile)* to contain all this mighty People in their due Allegiance and Subjection to his Majeſty.

And then be you Judge, whether I ought not to be ſenſible of having young unexperienced Noblemen to be put under me in Command, that, God knows, ſhall have Occaſion to draw Perſons near me, underſtanding our Profeſſion, able to counſel if need be, to guide a Tertia of an Army, as there may be Occaſion, eſpecially whilſt not only my own Life and Honour are at Stake, but the Intereſts of the Crown alſo, which are of Millions more Conſequence than any thing that is my own.

And therefore whilſt I ſpeak for the Proſperity of his Majeſty's Affairs, for the Greatneſs and Safety of their ſacred Perſons and Royal Children, I truſt to be accepted graciouſly by her Majeſty, and approved in the beſtowing what of Right and by Practice hath ever belonged to the Place I here exerciſe, to ſo good and important Ends and Purpoſes, and that from her Majeſty I ſhall rather be ſuſtained and enabled for better Duties in his Majeſty's Service, not thus (although not fully foreſeen at firſt, yet at laſt) totally diſabled, and at length deſpiſed and neglected in the Courſe of my Service, even by thoſe, which next to their Majeſties, ought to reſpect and obey me moſt, ſo long as his Majeſty honours me with the Charge and Power of General amongſt them.

If I may by you underſtand her Majeſty's good Pleaſure, it will be a mighty Quietneſs unto me, for if once theſe Places of Command in the Army become Suits at Court, looked upon as Preferments and Portions for younger Children, the Honour of this Government, and conſequently the Proſperity of theſe Affairs are loſt; whereas, if I may be let alone in the Way I hitherto have gone, and now am in, I ſhall not doubt, by God's Grace, to give his Majeſty as good an Account of his martial Affairs futurely, as I truſt I have done of his Civil Affairs for the Time that is paſt.

This Letter I fear is ſo long as it will repent you ever to have favoured me ſo far as to expreſs, that you could be contented to hear from me oftner, in Excuſe whereof I can only ſay, the longeſt Day ſhall be ſpent extremely to my Delight, where all along I may any ways ſhew myſelf

Fairwood-Park, Apr. 16, 1639. *Your very faithful Friend and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

A.D. 1639.

Sir Francis Willoughby *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right honourable and my moſt gracious Lord,

SINCE my laſt of the 8th of this Month, ſent by a Servant of Captain *Blunt's*, my Lord *Clifford* was here, and amongſt other Diſcourſes his Lordſhip told me, that he would give any thing to be but two Days with you, to acquaint your Honour with ſome Things. His Lordſhip told me, that the Fame of this Regiment is ſo great, as that Means is made to gain ſome of them from us, which to hinder he had very much laboured, and ſo I hope his Lordſhip will ſtill do. Many of the Gentry here, that have Commands, have been Suitors unto us for the Loan of ſome of our Soldiers to come and learn their Soldiers to exerciſe, which at my Lord *Clifford's* Requeſt I did give Leave to four or five, which are ſo near us, that in ſix or eight Hours I can at any Time recall them Home again.

Yeſterday being the 15th of this preſent, I received the encloſed from my Lord *Clifford*, which I make bold to ſend unto your Honour; wherein it will appear plainly unto your Honour that there is a Diviſion intended; which, if it ſhould happen, then I moſt humbly deſire your Honour, not alone for myſelf, but alſo in the Behalf of the reſt of the chief Officers of the Regiment, that as by your Honour's Commands we have been ſent hither to do his Majeſty Service, wherein we are ready to ſpend our Lives and Fortunes, if we may remain together; if otherwiſe, that your Honour will be graciouſly pleaſed to be the Means of our recalling Home again, we being jointly reſolved not to ſue for or accept of any other Employment than this, that your Honour hath been pleaſed to confer upon us; and therein we hope to give a good Account of ourſelves unto your Honour, if God permit us a ſafe Return.

As ſoon as I was ſettled, and my Regiment lodged, who lye all in this City, I ſpent two Days in viewing the Defects of the Caſtle and City, which Defects are many, the Engineer that I found here going along with me, and after viewing of it, a Map was by the Engineer made, the which I preſently ſent unto my Lord *Clifford* according to his Direction, to be by him preſented unto his Majeſty. I ſent the ſame Day an Expreſs upon my own Charge to my Lord General, to inform his Excellence of the true State of this Place, as alſo of the Regiment your Honour ſent, with the Quantity of Munition and Money to pay them till ſuch a Time, and Order for more. Before which Time my Lord *Clifford* ſent Sir *Philip Muſgrave* to his Majeſty to give his Highneſs Account, of which his Majeſty was glad. So as I cannot as yet accuſe myſelf of any Neglect towards my Lord General, I not having as yet received any particular Inſtructions from him concerning any thing to be done, more than to take Charge of the City. We have not loſt one Man ſince our coming from *Ireland*, but have our Companies in the Field twice a Week very compleatly, and having their new Cloaths, make a brave Shew, ſo as I believe few will be found like them, although it were to wiſh his Majeſty had many more ſuch. I watch here, my Lord, every Night and Day with an hundred Men, which conſumes a great deal of Match, which cannot be remedied. For the Powder and Bullet I ſhall be as careful as poſſibly I can to preſerve it. Here is no Storehouſe, nor any nearer than *Newcaſtle*, and I ſhall be glad to know your Lordſhip's Pleaſure, when the Match grows low, where I may be ſupplied. Powder the Soldier muſt have by him continually, whatſoever ſhould happen; and what poſſible Care may be, ſhall be had, that they ſpend it not unneceſſarily; but to let them watch without Powder were too dangerous, we lying ſo near the *Scots*, who as yet have not attempted any Thing for ought we can hear, upon any of his Majeſty's Subjects of this Kingdom. Divers *Scotch* Gentlemen and Gentlewomen come out of *Scotland* to this City, but moſt Papiſts. My Lord of *Nithiſdale's* Caſtle is not yet attempted by the *Scotch*; lately they had a Warrant for ſome Powder from *Newcaſtle* to defend it with, if Occaſion ſhould require.

Eight Days ago Sir *Nicholas Slaney* came before *Workinton* with an hundred Men out of the Weſt Part of *England*, having with him twelve Pieces of Ordnance for this Place, but the Weather hath been ſo foul and ſtormy, that they were not landed on *Monday* laſt, but now there is great Store of Carriages and Oxen gone that Way, ſo as I believe they are landed, which as ſoon as I receive Knowledge of, I will meet him with a Convoy of an hundred Men. 'Tis ſaid, that one Captain *Drake*, a *Corniſh* Man,

Man, is come thither alſo with an hundred Volunteers, all which are to come this Way. We are preparing Wheel-barrows and other Things for to begin to work here; and 'tis more than Time; for truly, my Lord, this is but a weak Place, if any Forces ſhould come before it. Here lyes in the Mayor's Hand 200 *l.* to begin the Work, which will quickly be ſpent. I ſhall humbly deſire to know your Honour's Pleaſure touching the Soldiers Pay and Cloathing. Truly, my Lord, Things are very dear here, ſo as the Soldier hath much ado to live here of his 3 *s.* 6 *d.* a Week: The City pleads Poverty, and truly, I think, not without Reaſon, ſo as they cannot nor will not afford the Soldiers Fire nor Candle upon their Guards; but I have myſelf furniſhed the Caſtle Watch with Candle all the Time I have been here; of this I have made bold to acquaint my Lord General, deſiring his Excellency, that he will be pleaſed to give Order to the Deputy-Lieutenants of the Shires, that ſome Quantity of Coal and Turf, to that End, may be brought in; for we have not a Coal of Fire upon any Guard to light a Match, if Occaſion ſhould require. There was, my Lord, 92 *l.* 4 *s.* 6 *d.* taken out of ſuch Moneys I received of Mr. Vice-Treaſurer for Payment of this Regiment. I have made the Captains acquainted with it, who are unwilling to bear the Charge of it themſelves, and know not how to charge it on the Soldiers for fear of diſcontenting them. I ſhall humbly deſire to know your Honour's Pleaſure in it, for I ſhall fall ſo much ſhort to bring the Payment to the laſt of *July*, if it be not ſupplied. A.D. 1639.

I have at large given Mr. Secretary *Coke* an Account of this Troop of Men, and your Honour's great Care of them, both in the Cloathing, Arming, Exerciſing, Munition and Money. And now, my moſt gracious Lord, my moſt humble Requeſt is, that your Honour will be graciouſly pleaſed to continue me in your good Opinion, and to believe that I deſire no greater Happineſs in this World than to receive my Employments from your Honour, for to none elſe will I ſeek, but obey all that comes from the ſuperior Powers here according to your Honour's Inſtructions, and ſo praying for your Honour's Health and Safety, with my Lady, and all that are near and dear unto you, I moſt humbly take my Leave, and reſt,

Your Honour's
moſt humble and ever faithful
Servant to command,
FR. WILLOUGHBY.

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Carlile*, the 17th of *April*, 1639.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

SINCE your Majeſty judgeth it for your Service that my Lord of *Antrim* be ſet to work, be pleaſed to favour me with this gracious Belief that I ſhall aſſiſt any thing your Majeſty ſhall ſignify to be of that Nature and your Pleaſure, with the ſame Readineſs and Affections as if the Propoſition were underſtood and had been made by myſelf.

Only I do moſt humbly beſeech that performing all the Duties belonging unto me, I may in no kind be anſwerable for the Succeſs, if the Action ſort not to Expectation, which is the more equal, both in regard I ſhall contribute unto his Lordſhip the beſt of my Aſſiſtance, yet not expect to gather any Part of the Honour from him, and that I muſt crave Leave moſt humbly to certify your Majeſty, that for any thing I can either learn or hear, I cannot find Ground for me to hope from thence any conſiderable Matter; nay, the Truth is, I believe, now that he muſt go upon his own Charge, the Buſineſs is at the furtheſt already.

In preſent I will not trouble your Majeſty any further, but crave Leave to refer myſelf to a more particular Letter now written to Mr. Treaſurer. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Fairwood-Park, Apr. 21, 1639.
By Mr. *Gibſon.*

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THIS Morning I receive the News of my Lord *Thomond*'s Death, for which I am ſorry, having been a Perſon of very good Affections to your Service.

There falls two Particulars into Conſideration thereby, not a little to be reſpected both in Government and Profit.

As for the Government, the Matter there to be conſidered, is, whether your Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to ſuffer the County of *Clare* to devolve under the Commiſſion of the Provincial Court of *Munſter*, as formerly it always was, before the Time of this Earl's Father, or that your Majeſty's Pleaſure will be to put it under the Command of the now Earl, as it only hath been in the Time and Perſons of his Father and Brother, to which Purpoſe his Lordſhip will be ſure forthwith to move your Majeſty.

Which Motion of his to be granted, I humbly conceive to be of exceeding ill Conſequence, and ſo Experience hath ſhewn it to be to as many of us as ſerve on this Side; I have not Leiſure, nor will your Majeſty's weighty Affairs perſuade me to expreſs the many Reaſons againſt it at preſent, that which becomes me to offer to your Judgment is, whether you may be pleaſed when the Petition of the Earl comes to be delivered (reſerving yourſelf) to command the Deputy and Council to certify their Opinions. Thus ſhall the Negative in effect be taken to ourſelves, and your Majeſty undoubtedly much advantaged by it.

The Point of Profit is to be conſidered, whether your Majeſty will extend your Favour in the Plantation of the County of *Clare* in as great a Meaſure to this Earl, that hath in this Particular merited nothing, as was intended for the laſt Earl, who deſerved exceedingly much therein.

And under Favour I do moſt humbly conceive there is a middle Way to be taken by giving a Reſpect in ſome Meaſure to this Lord, but not in ſo great Proportion as the other ſhould have had. In this Way, if it be left to us, I conceive we ſhall make it worth to your Crown at leaſt twenty thouſand Pounds, and give his Lordſhip good Cauſe to acknowledge and reſt ſatisfied in your Bounty and Goodneſs to him and his Houſe.

I ſhall humbly crave your Majeſty's Direction in theſe Particulars, and covet only that it may be ſo well ſtated at firſt, as that if your Majeſty direct us your Miniſters the Courſe, which may be for the publick Eſtabliſhment of the Peace of this Subject, by drawing them thus under the immediate Dependence of the Crown, and for the bettering your Revenue on this Side, you may not be after removed from your Purpoſe, by which manner of proceeding you render us hateful to thoſe great Lords, and all our Labours (which indeed troubles me much more) for your Majeſty's Service come to us Home back empty, as under Favour it is like to be in the Caſe of the Earl of *St. Albans*; where, after that Buſineſs was as we thought ſettled according to your own Mind, your Majeſty gave Way to a Letter for him, which, if it paſs, finally, your Majeſty ſhall (beſides other extream bad Effects) loſe, to my Underſtanding, at leaſt threeſcore thouſand Pounds of that which honourably and juſtly is your own.

Sir, I have no End in theſe Things, and procure nothing but the Diſpleaſure of Great Ones by it, which reports me every where, with the Help of my good Friends and the gracious Lords at Court, to be the moſt ſevere and preſſing Miniſter that lives, whilſt in myſelf I know it to come only from my Faith and ſingle Heart in my Maſter's Service, and take my natural Inclinations to be extreamly much more tender and gentle, than the ſmooth Looks and Cheeks of thoſe find in their own Boſoms, and yet heighten the Cry upon me, as if I were the moſt outrageous Tyrant that lived; the beſt is, that in good faith nothing at all troubles me in this, but when I am not admitted to do that Good for your Majeſty I deſire, and which the Buſineſſes themſelves would juſtly and honourably bear; for I do profeſs, unleſs I know them to be

ſo

So conditioned, I will loſe my Hand before it ſhall write a Line which may mention them to your Majeſty. God long preſerve your Majeſty. A.D. 1639.

Fairwood-Park, Apr. 22, 1639.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

I am almoſt writ blind, therefore I beſeech you pardon my Blots.

Sir Francis Willoughby *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable and my moſt gracious Lord,

SINCE my laſt of the 17th I received this incloſed from my Lord *Clifford*, by which your Honour may ſee what was intended, but I hear nothing more of it, nor can I gather from whence it ſhould proceed. For any Neglect of mine to the Lord General, I have written unto his Lordſhip four times ſince my being here; and as ſoon as I could inform myſelf of the State of this Place, I gave his Honour an Account at large, as I alſo did Mr. Secretary *Coke*, from whom I received theſe incloſed Anſwers, and have uſed my beſt Diligence in putting the Works forward here, that are moſt needful to be done, both upon the City and Caſtle.

Here is come out of *Cornwall* twelve iron Pieces, which I have cauſed all to be brought into the Caſtle-Yard, until I know the Lord-General's Pleaſure, what ſhall be done with them. Sir *Nicolas Slaney*, coming along with them, brought with him alſo an hundred Men, which lye here in Garriſon, and are paid 8 *d. per diem*, which cauſeth our Soldiers to murmur very much, and deſired me to give them Leave to petition his Majeſty for more Pay. I told them that I had writ unto your Honour about it, and did daily expect an Anſwer, with which for the preſent they ſeemed content; and truly, my Lord, I fear, that without it they will not be contented, inſomuch as I moſt humbly deſire to know your Honour's Pleaſure in it.

Here came News, that there was come into *Dumfrees* ſeven hundred Men and five Lords, upon which I ſtrengthened my Watch, and now watch every third Night, which conſumes our Match apace; but I will be as ſparing both of that or any Thing elſe given me in Charge, as poſſibly I can, yet dare I not in this (as yet weak) Place keep my Guard without Powder, Bullet and Match always by the Soldier, taking as much Care as I can that none of it be unneceſſarily ſpent.

I have, my Lord, enquired amongſt the beſt of theſe Parts, how I might with moſt Convenience be from Time to Time ſupplied with Money. Sir *Patricius Curwen*, and Sir *George Dawſon*, and Sir *Thomas Dacres* tell me, that if your Lordſhip be pleaſed to cauſe it to be paid at *York*, a good Means will be found that I ſhall receive it here. Here comes News at preſent, that my Lord of *Nithiſdale*'s Caſtle is beſieged by the Covenanters, but it is not believed as yet; but if it be, I think we ſhall look upon them. My Lord of *Traquair* is again ſet at Liberty. This being all at preſent that I am able to inform your Honour of, I moſt humbly deſire your Lordſhip's Anſwer, that I may know how to carry myſelf in Obedience to your Commands, which I ever will do. I, moſt humbly taking my Leave with Prayers for your Honour's Health and Safety, reſt

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Carlile, Apr.* 25, 1639.

Your Honour's
moſt humble Servant to be commanded,
FR. WILLOUGHBY.

A.D. 1639.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to Sir* Francis Willoughby.

Noble and worthy Knight,

HIS Majeſty being made acquainted both with the Letters I received from the Lord Deputy concerning your embarking, and alſo with the Letters you have been pleaſed to write unto me the 12th of this Month, expreſſed thereupon much Satisfaction in the Care taken for his Service, ſo alſo in the Choice made of your Perſon, whom he profeſſeth to value very much; and you may be confident that the Commiſſion ſent you from the Lord-General was well pleaſing unto him. For your neceſſary Supplies of Spades, Pick-axes, and all other like Proviſions, though ſome general Order had been given, yet upon Receipt of your Letter, finding it not purſued, I did put the Lord-General, and the Lord *Newport*, Maſter of the Ordnance, in Mind thereof; and withal took ſuch Order, that a preſent Diſpatch was made for ſending a fit Proportion unto you with all poſſible Expedition; which I doubt not you will hear of to your Contentment.

Sir, I ſhall be moſt glad to hear from you what occurreth in thoſe Parts, and in what I may be able to do you any Service, and on all Occaſions I will be moſt ready to do any Office in my Power, whereby I may expreſs my due Reſpects and Affection both to my Lord Deputy and yourſelf. So reſting

Your aſſured Friend,

Yorke, Apr. 20, 1639. *and humble Servant,*

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I BELIEVE that this will come ſlowly to your Hands as to the Time of a Soldier's March, it being chiefly to recommend this Bearer to you, which I do earneſtly and ſeriouſly: For, I take him to be a very able, I am ſure a very experienced Commander. It is true, that he is a little overweaning of his own Parts, yet he wants them not in his own Profeſſion, but he imagines that ye cannot come amiſs to him. I have ſent him to conduct *Antrim*'s Deſign, of which I need ſay no more, having already made a large Diſpatch to you upon that Particular. And ſo I reſt

Your aſſured Friend,

York, Apr. 27, 1639.
Receiv'd *May* the 28th,
by Sir *Henry Bruce.*

CHARLES *R.*

The Lord Deputy to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

UPON the Signification of his Majeſty's Pleaſure from *York* of the 11th of the laſt Month, that the Earl of *Antrim* ſhould have a Commiſſion under the Great Seal for the levying of four thouſand Men, and be preſently ſpeeded towards his Deſign upon the Earl of *Argyle*, I inſtantly diſpatched away to the Earl of *Antrim*, directing his preſent Repair hither, to the Intent all might be ſet forward to the uttermoſt in Conformity to what was expected and required by his Majeſty.

The Earl of *Antrim* accordingly came to this Town. I held fit in a Buſineſs of that Nature to crave the Advice of ſome ſix of the ableſt of this Council, in whoſe Preſence all was debated, and finally conſented by us all in ſuch ſort as by the Duplicate of our Diſpatch to Mr. Treaſurer *Vane* will appear, which, if it can be made ready, you ſhall have here incloſed; however you ſhall not fail to have it by my next Letters.

The

The Sum of all in a Word is, that there is nothing to my poor Underſtanding, as to all that heard it, more clear, than that the Earl of *Antrim* in his firſt Propoſal intended it merely as a handſome Complement, whereby to put himſelf into the Favour and good Opinion of his Majeſty, without any Thought that ever he ſhould have been called upon to the Performance of his Undertaking, or Purpoſe in him really to do or attempt the Work; that there was no Ability in his Lordſhip to furniſh the Money neceſſarily to have been expended in the levying and diſciplining of the Men; and in Concluſion no Proviſion of Officers needful for the diſpoſing and Conduct of ſo great an Action, or Probability of any Good to be compaſſed in the Execution, conſidering his Lordſhip's Party and Correſpondents in the Iſles themſelves have not (to us at leaſt) been made appear to be of any Conſideration at all. So as, if we could have been perſuaded upon an implicit Faith and upon ſo ſlight Grounds to have adventured the Lives of ſo many Men, the Loſs of Ammunition, which muſt have ſtood the King at leaſt in forty thouſand Pounds, and (which is much more than both theſe) the Honour of his Majeſty in a Time thus doubtful, and where ſuch a Beginning might have brought forth ſo ſad Events in his other great and preſſing Affairs, we might juſtly have been as far anſwerable for the Raſhneſs and Vanity of it, thorough our Acceptance and Purſuit, as his Lordſhip moſt certainly was, in the firſt Propoſal and ſeeming Reſolution to go on, and perform all he had promiſed therein to his Majeſty. A.D. 1639.

His Lordſhip's main Drift was to have put the Defect off himſelf either upon his Majeſty's Non-performance on his Part, or upon the Failing or Advice of us his Miniſters on this Side, which he begun and proſecuted, with as much Art as his Lordſhip is capable of. But the plain Truth is, his Lordſhip could not ſo eaſily make a Fool of the Cobler, that was reſolved to preſerve both himſelf and Maſter from the Blemiſh.

The Art he endeavoured to have put upon us was, to have put the Conduct of the Action and himſelf for the Execution under the Counſel and Direction of this State; but that would not take: For all of us proteſted, our Counſels ſhould not lead in a Buſineſs only underſtood by himſelf; his Lordſhip ſhould have the uttermoſt Aſſiſtance we could give him, the beſt of our Advice in any thing he ſhould be pleaſed to acquaint us with for the bettering of his Majeſty, but always with ſuch Submiſſion to himſelf as might make the Election and Reſolution his own, for we might not aſſume any Part of it to ourſelves; ſo this Vizard ſerved not the Turn ſufficiently to diſguiſe the Perſon.

Next his Lordſhip made moſt vaſt and unreaſonable Demands, promiſing unto himſelf, without queſtion, they would have been denied, and ſo have covered himſelf, and broken up upon a Refuſal; but this alſo failed, the Difficulties he put on as faſt wiped away, and his Way made ſmooth for his Lordſhip to walk in, and nothing could be aſked or thought on for the King to do, but it was as ſoon granted by us, as mentioned by him; for indeed we were full well aſſured there would be found in the laſt Period of the Caſe a *Dominus opus habet*, which would ſet a *ne ultra* to his Career, and place the Saddle on the Beaſt that ought to carry it.

And ſo at laſt it fell forth to be ſo indeed, and the naked Truth burſt forth, to wit, That indeed his Lordſhip had promiſed his Majeſty to raiſe and maintain the Men at his own Charge, but that he neither had the Money, nor could he borrow any, ſo as unleſs his Majeſty were pleaſed to furniſh him with that alſo, there could be nothing done; which ſo ſtifled us in our Replication, that we had no more to ſay, but that his Majeſty according to his own voluntary Offer expected that from him, and ſo had neither thought of it, for ought we knew, Himſelf, nor given us any Warrant to that purpoſe.

Nevertheleſs, that the Buſineſs might not altogether be ſtruck ſo dead as never to quicken again, in caſe any better Life might be raiſed in it hereafter, as alſo to fetch him out of the Briars, as well as that Cauſe thus ſtated could bear, after I had plainly told his Lordſhip (without naming of Perſons) it was done rather for the ſake of others than in his own Conſideration, we came at laſt with his Lordſhip's Conſent to the Reſolution and humble Advice tranſmitted to his Majeſty in ſuch ſort as the Duplicate of that Diſpatch will ſhew your Lordſhip.

Only admit me to ſay, his Lordſhip was in differing Tempers as ever I ſaw; ſometimes the Grand-Child of great *Tyrone*, uſing me ſo roughly indeed, as if I had durſt for my Lord of *Canterbury*, I ſhould have been more ſenſible than I was, and yet was not heard without Offence to the reſt of the Company; ſometimes again he deſcended and

A.D.1639. and became more merciful and gracious, indeed, even to make himſelf like one of ourſelves, ſuch was his Gentleneſs and Civility.

And that I would not conſent in favour of his Lordſhip, that two Paſſages ſhould be mentioned in our Diſpatch to his Majeſty.

The former was, That his Lordſhip did ſeveral Times acknowledge, that when he firſt made the Offer to his Majeſty, he did not think ever to have been called to the Performance thereof, or that the Troubles of *Scotland* would have grown to the Extremity they are now come unto, ſo as his Intent only was thereby to gain Favour and Honour from his Majeſty, without either Hazard or Expence to himſelf; and this was ſo expreſſed, and in ſo down-right Words, as if it had been an Art not only to be allowed, but very commendable in his Lordſhip, which I aſſure you ſome of us wondered and ſome ſmiled to hear.

The other was thus: Mr. Secretary *Windebanke*, by his Letters of the 13th of the laſt Month, ſignifies his Majeſty's Pleaſure to have the Buſineſs put off 'till the next Spring; but his Majeſty from *York*, in a Letter of his own Hand-writing dated the 11th of the laſt Month, appoints that all ſhould be put on preſently this Summer; his Lordſhip hereupon conteſted it with as much Vehemence, as little Reaſon, that the Direction of the Secretary was later ſignified, and ſo to ſuperſede that from his Majeſty of the former Date; and being that which he did conceive would fetch himſelf handſomely out of the Buſineſs, inſiſted mightily upon it, 'till it was ſhewn him by us all, this could not poſſibly be; and therefore if he would be ſo ſingular in the Opinion, his Lordſhip muſt by himſelf anſwer to his Majeſty the Failing of the Service his Majeſty expected at his Hands: And ſo with much ado we got him to enter upon his Demands.

Notwithſtanding all which, before we had made an end of the Debate, he profeſſed plainly and clearly, that the Buſineſs could not be done by any Man but himſelf, and not by him but only this Summer: And that he did confeſs indeed, that by other Letters himſelf had privately received, he knew the Directions given by his Majeſty the 11th of the laſt Month were of a freſher and later Date, than thoſe his Majeſty's Letters which warranted Mr. Secretary by his of the 13th of the ſame, to ſignify his Majeſty's Pleaſure for deferring the Action 'till the next Spring.

Which plainly ſhews the little Ingenuity his Lordſhip intended to have afforded us, if we would have ſuffered that Trick to have been put upon us, and how little Good he meant us, that by concealing the Truth, both that he could not do the Service unleſs he begun and perfected it this Summer, as alſo that he knew his Majeſty's later Pleaſure was (as we preſſed it) for the going on with the Work, did ſo vehemently urge under the Colour of Mr. Secretary his Letter, that all might reſt 'till the next Spring, conſequently we abandoned to his Majeſty's Diſpleaſure not only for not obeying and executing his Commands as was by his own Hand appointed for us, but for the very total and final Loſs of the Action, as his Lordſhip without Queſtion would have inforced it by way of his own Juſtification; howbeit the plain Truth is, his Undertaking is in itſelf exceeding vain and fooliſh, and neither ever was, or will be in his Power to do any conſiderable Service therein: For as for myſelf, I am verily perſuaded his Party on the other Side is as weak, as we know his Purſe and Performance to be on this Side.

I know full well what I think of theſe Kinds of Traps laid to take me by the Fingers; and perchance not to ſeek, how to catch his Lordſhip in his own Snares. And it ſeems his Lordſhip apprehended ſomething of this might ſtick with us, and therefore towards the End of the Debate, he ſaid, he hoped he had not loſt me, and how much Trouble it would be unto him to go leſs in my Opinion. My Anſwer was, This was not at all to be apprehended by him, for he might have me for his own ſake, but he could not loſe me for another Man's ſake, with whom I ſhould ſo faithfully keep my Promiſes; that however his Lordſhip uſed me, I would in all his Affairs do his Lordſhip all the Service I could.

If you have not enough of this Matter, my Lord *Conway* was preſent and can tell you all.

The Principal of the *Scotiſh* Nation have with great Alacrity preferred a Petition and taken the Oath, which your Lordſhip will find in the Act of State here incloſed: And now we are ſpeeding away Commiſſions for taking the Oaths of all the reſt of that Nation reſiding in the Country; and I am very confident exceeding few of them will refuſe to take the Oath, ſo as all on this Side ſtill promiſes Quietneſs.

Yet

Yet to prevent all Accidents which might happen to hinder the good proceeding of ſo neceſſary a Service, my Patents are gone to all the Troops and Companies in *Leinſter* and *Ulſter* to march forthwith to *Knockfergus* to be there by the 30th of this Month, thence to be diſpoſed and garriſoned in ſuch Places of *Ulſter* as may not only contain the *Scots* on this ſide in their Duty and Obedience, but alſo prevent the Landing of any more of them upon us from the other ſide. A.D.1639.

Theſe Troops and Companies I put under the Command of the Maſter of the Ordnance, making in all one thouſand Foot and five hundred Horſe, which ſhall alſo attentively look on, whilſt the Oath is given by the Commiſſioners and taken by the *Scots*; and if there be an Occaſion (as indeed I am confident there will not) I am ready on a Day's Warning to march up to them myſelf with the other half of this Army.

The Cauſe betwixt my Lord of *Rapho* and Sir *William Stewart* hath been heard at the Board: The Biſhop proved the Fact, as he had alledged in his Petition, ſaving that it was not made appear Sir *William* knew that the Biſhop's Court was ſitting, when he and the reſt of the Juſtices ſent for the Apparitor, being the only Circumſtance that ſhould have made it amount to a Crime; only ſome Words Sir *William* ſpake ſcandalous to the Proceeding of the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, on which I took hold, and gave him a very round and publick Rebuke for his Pains, and in plain Terms let him know, that I ſhould not endure to have theſe Proceedings, ordained for the good Government and Peace of the Church, diſcountenanced by any Perſons or Subjects whatſoever; and that, if it had appeared, he had known the Biſhop's Court had been ſitting, when he ſent to fetch their Officer before him, I would have been the Means to have removed him from the Council Board: And ſo the Matter was ended with Advantage to the Biſhop, and will, I am perſuaded, move that ſort of People to be more circumſpect what they do to the Prejudice of the Eccleſiaſtical Courts.

This in preſent I held ſufficient in regard Sir *William* took the Oath readily, hath in his own Perſon been conformable, and that his two Sons whom your Lordſhip had been informed were Covenanters in *Glaſcow*, have for certain been in this Kingdom theſe laſt fourteen Months, and that one of his Sons took the Oath with his Father, as all the reſt ſhall in the Country; nevertheleſs I am reſolved to call Sir *William* and his Company up hither with the half of the Army that are to march up to this Town, and perchance at after remove him to ſome Garriſon in *Connaght*.

I hear not any thing yet of the Biſhoprick of *Elphin*, and it imports his Majeſty's Service it were diſpatched; for 'till that be ſettled, with other the Biſhop's Claims in that Province, the Plantation cannot have its Effect; therefore I beſeech your Lordſhip to haſten it as much as may be, and above all, let us have a peaceable, perſuadeable Perſon, otherwiſe I do foreſee great Prejudice will fall upon the King by it.

Theſe long Letters are, I fear, as troubleſome in ſome Degree to your Lordſhip in the reading as they are painful to me in the writing; this I can ſay, I delight not in Paper and Ink much, for I am believing no Creature is ſo weary of them as I am: therefore your Lordſhip will pardon the Length, where it proceeds ſo much againſt both my Will and Affections.

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, May 10, 1639. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

By this Time were I near you, your Lordſhip could tell me how I have ſped this Morning in the *Star-Chamber*, after all the Malice expreſſed in my Contrary, and all poſſible Encouragement given to thoſe that proſecute me continually, howbeit unjuſtly and wickedly as ever was.

A.D. 1639.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your ſacred Majeſty,

BY our joint Diſpatch to Mr. Treaſurer *Vane*, as by the particular Letter of my Lord of *Antrim* to your Majeſty, will appear what hath been done in purſuance of the late Directions concerning the fitting of his Lordſhip for his Deſign againſt the Earl of *Argyle*, and the Terms wherein it reſts, until there may be an Ability to ſet it on foot, with more Probability, indeed Poſſibility, than could be this Summer, which was ſo far ſpent, and his Lordſhip ſo far behind in his Preparations, as not to be recovered, or right ſtated before the next Spring; no, albeit his Lordſhip had or could be provided of the Money he deſireth.

By my Letter to Secretary *Coke*, your Majeſty will alſo find in what good Expreſſions thoſe of the *Scotiſh* Nation have delivered themſelves towards your Service in their own Allegiance; and in troth, Sir, their Manner was very chearful and hearty, and theſe being the principal who have taken the Oath, it may be with Confidence believed, all the reſt of meaner Condition will follow their good Example.

Commiſſions are now iſſuing to take the Oath of all the reſt; they ſhall be all under the Seal by the laſt of this Month, upon which Day I have given Order to half of the Horſe Troops and Foot Companies to be at *Knockfergus* their Rendezvous, intruſted the Maſter of the Ordnance with the Command of them: They are already on their March, and I myſelf am ready on five Days Notice to follow them with the reſt of the Army, if there be Occaſion. Thoſe Forces I haſten the more, as thoſe that will well become the Buſineſs, looking on, whilſt that Caution of the Loyalty of the *Scotiſh* to the Crown is to be taken, and at hand to correct any Miſaccident that might fall forth in the Accompliſhment of that Service.

Beſides they being ſo near, and your Majeſty's Ships on that Coaſt, will certainly give the Earl of *Argyle* more to think of, and conſider himſelf nearer Home than the raiſing of a Company of naked and unexperienced *Iriſhmen* by my Lord of *Antrim* would have done; and to give it the bolder Countenance, it is generally believed on this Side, that I will myſelf follow them with the reſt of the Forces.

To the beſt of my Diſcerning all is ſet on this Side in right Affections to your Royal Perſon and Affairs, and towards Obedience and Peace; which makes me judge, that, if your Majeſty had been faithfully and attentively ſerved by your Miniſters in *Scotland*, it had been impoſſible, there could have been ſo general and deſperate a Defection as now ſhews forth itſelf, even to the Wonder and Scandal of every honeſt Heart. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, May 13th, 1639.

moſt faithful and moſt humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Reverend Mr. Grenewoode *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it honoured Lord,

AFTER the Receipt of your Lordſhip's Letter of the 5th of *April*, deſiring truly (to the beſt of my Power) to be a Means to reform any thing that might be amiſs in your worthy Nephew and my good Maſter, I was bold to ſhew him your Lordſhip's Letter, upon which Occaſion he ſhewed me your Lordſhip's Letter to himſelf; I obſerved in it your profitable Directions and good Counſel to him and for him: He likewiſe ſhewed me his Letter to your Lordſhip, which is now with this to be preſented to your Lordſhip: I hope, it will give you good Satisfaction: Yet he ſtill ſaith he doth verily think, that no other Man he knows would have uſed him, as the Vice-

Preſident

Preſident hath done; yet he doth earneſtly proteſt, that notwithſtanding, whatſoever he hath or hereafter ſhall do, if it may in any thing concern your Lordſhip, he will (by God's Bleſſing) for that bounden Duty and true Love he owes your Lordſhip, peaceably endure it, and join with him moſt readily for your Lordſhip's Service. A.D. 1639.

I am perſuaded that no Man hath more truly underſtood the true Grounds of the *Scotch* Rebellion than your Lordſhip; it is not Religion, but our Eſtates they ſeek after. Good Lord, reform their fearful Ambition.

Your Lordſhip's Regiment of five hundred are ſuch a Company of Men, as hath not been ſeen in *England*, as I hear; not a Soldier amongſt them but deſerves the Place of a Captain.

The King hath commended your Nephew's Regiment, and will have them wait upon his Majeſty towards *Berwick*.

If *Ireland* could be in Safety without your Preſence, there are many in this Country (I verily believe) would run barefoot to meet you, that they might be ſo happy as to march under the Wings of your Lordſhip's Protection.

Mr. *Rockley* will let your Lordſhip underſtand the Particulars of our meeting with Mr. *Liſter* concerning *Mallamdale*, and of your Accounts ſince the laſt Audit.

I am right glad to hear of your Lordſhip's Recovery from the late Gout: The Lord of Heaven long preſerve your Health for the Good of the Kirk, the King, and his Kingdoms, if it be his bleſſed Will.

I have been often troubled with the Gout, Cramp, and Palſy in my Right Hand, ſince *April* 1638. but, I thank my God, I am at this preſent ſomething better.

Moſt dear Lord, I beſeech you, accept my Thanks upon my Knees for thoſe unmatchable Favours, you have from the Beginning of my happy Attendance upon you been pleaſed to pour upon me and mine, and for the Reſpect at this preſent you are pleaſed to ſhew my Nephew *Charles Gibſon*.

This with the moſt humble Preſentment of my moſt bounden Duty and Service unto your moſt honoured ſelf and my right honourable good Lady, I reſt

Your ever moſt truly bounden

Thornhill, May 15th, 1639. *and dutiful Servant,*

CH. GRENEWOODE.

The Earl of Antrim *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

OUT of my Reſpects to your Lordſhip I would not ſuffer my Couſin Sir *Donnell Gorme* to go from hence into *England* (as he intends) until your Lordſhip were firſt made acquainted with his being here; and to that purpoſe I have ſent Captain *Digby* with this Gentleman belonging to Sir *Donnell* to inform your Lordſhip particularly of the State of that Part of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, being the ableſt Man to ſatisfy your Lordſhip of all the Company.

My Lord, there are come over with Sir *Donnell* and out of *Kintire* and *Ila*, a hundred Gentlemen at the leaſt of my Name beſides their Servants, and of all Sorts there are three hundred Men or thereabouts; and they coming hither out of their Diſtaſte of the *Scotiſhmen*'s Proceedings, and to ſhew their Fidelity to his Majeſty, I could do no leſs than entertain them, 'till your Lordſhip's farther Pleaſure be known: But it is eaſily to be believed that they are very chargeable unto me, therefore I crave Advice to direct me a Way to maintain and relieve them, until it be known what his Majeſty by your Lordſhip's Recommendation will do for them, and your Lordſhip's Favour in their behalf I humbly beg. But if I were worthy to adviſe, I ſhould think it the beſt and juſteſt Way to relieve them with the Goods and Lands of thoſe that have Eſtates in this Kingdom and have forſaken it, that are very well known to be Covenanters.

I ſhall not trouble your Lordſhip to read the Demands of my Couſin, nor the Service he offers to his Majeſty, but I leave it to the Information of this Gentleman, who is truſted by him; yet I think it my Part to give your Lordſhip the beſt Light. I know that

A.D.1639. that Sir *Donnell*'s Aſſiſtance is not to be ſlighted, of whoſe Sufficiency the King is already very well aſſured.

My Lord, I could wiſh the King's Ships had been ſent to theſe Coaſts for the Safety of the King's loyal Subjects both here and in the Iſles; for lately they have taken one of my Tenant's Boats coming into *Ireland*.

If you will be pleaſed to command, to ſend me a Warrant to receive half a dozen Barrels of Powder out of the Store of *Derry*, I will pay the King's Rate for it.

I aſſure your Lordſhip, the Earl of *Argyle* goes in Perſon to the Borders, and all his Men clad in red Trouſe, and all thoſe in *Kintire* and *Ila* of my Name, that could not eſcape from him, are alſo to be ſent thither.

I believe your Lordſhip hath heard of the great Want of Money we have in theſe Parts; and for my Part I am ſorry I find it true: for I am not like to receive the Half of my Rents in Money.

My Long Boats will be all ready by the 10th of *June*, and if your Lordſhip's Servant has not taken up the Maſts, we can provide ourſelves here.

This being all for the preſent, kiſſing your Hands, I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, 16th *May*, 1639. *moſt affectionate and faithful Servant,*

ANTRIM.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

YOUR two Letters of the 11th of *April* were brought me by the Earl of *Antrim* the laſt of the ſame.

I am moſt glad the Regiment ſent hence came ſo opportunely; and I confeſs, if they may contribute any thing to his Majeſty's Service, it will extremely content me; ſure I am, my Endeavour was to the uttermoſt to inſtruct and fit them for Service the beſt that poſſibly my ſmall Skill in thoſe Affairs could ſuggeſt unto me; my Confidence is, that all they know, they will carefully make uſe of in fulfilling his Majeſty's Commands, and readily learn any thing, which by more experienced Chiefs may be taught them; nor ſhall they be long either unknowing, or I truſt unacknowledging his Majeſty's Princely Favour in allowing them equal Pay, as to others of like Condition in the Army, which will give them mighty Satisfaction.

The Favour his Majeſty is pleaſed to impart to thoſe of *Yorkſhire* ſhall by us all, I truſt, be acknowledged as we ought; which I judge the better beſtowed, in regard I believe whatever his Majeſty preſerves for them, they will readily and chearfully return back again as often as the Occaſion ſhall require. So as in truth, all they have may in ſuch a Caſe be rightly ſaid to be kept for the Service of the Crown as well as their own, certainly all that is my own there ſhall be ſo.

The humble Advice of this Council concerning the Letter lately procured thence in Favour of the Earl of *St. Albans*, ſhall not fail to be ſent you by the next Paſſage; it was drawn here whilſt I was in the Country, but proves of ſuch an unmeaſurable Length, as I dare not in ſo buſy a Time tranſmit it, till I have had myſelf Time to ſhorten it all that poſſibly may be, leaving out no Subſtance.

As for the Lord Chancellor, his Lordſhip had lately, as they ſaid, a great Flux for a Night and a Day, on which Occaſion we gave preſent Order for his Repair to his own Houſe, where being again well recovered, he as yet remains. Yeſterday his Lordſhip preferred a Petition to the Board, that he was ready to ſubmit himſelf to all directed by his Majeſty to be done before he can obtain his Inlargement; wherein, if his Lordſhip proves as good as his Word, we ſhall be quit of his loud and miſtaken Complaints, and the Cauſe come ſpeedily under his Majeſty's Judgment, which all this State extremely much deſire, as deeming it the Means we ſhall thereby have to give his Majeſty an Account of our juſt Proceeding, the greateſt Honour of our Lives.

Yet forall this we are not able to ſay, whether this will be done or no; for his Lordſhip hath been formerly and often pleaſed to ſay ſo much, whereof he after remembred

bred ſo little, as we all reſerve what to think of his Lordſhip's Intendments, till we ſee rather what is done, than what we hear ſpoken or promiſed. A.D. 1639.

The Eſtimate for the furniſhing the Stores for eight thouſand Foot, one thouſand Horſe, and twenty Pieces of Cannon, as alſo for the Shipping appointed to the Guard of this Coaſt, is now ſent you, ſigned by myſelf and the Committee of Revenue, ſo as I do thereupon crave my Warrant, that Proviſions may be made accordingly.

The other of this Date mentions only the Lord *Mountnorris*, of whoſe Satisfaction to this Board, as yet we hear nothing, his Lordſhip, as I fear, being one of thoſe reſolved to conteſt every Motion of this State, and to inforce us to juſtify all we do (wherein he may happen to be concerned) out of our Duty to publick Juſtice, thorough a Suppoſition of private Diſaffection to his Perſon, which Humour grows upon us on this Side, many Ways, moſt extreamly diſquiets us in the Progreſs of his Majeſty's Service, and will never be laid to Reſt, till either they be ſharply puniſhed for their foul and falſe Outcries, or we for our pretended violent Oppreſſions and Wrongs. For my own Part, my Deſire is, that each of us may ſpeedily have our Recompence and ſo his Majeſty be freed of theſe Diſputes, which otherways I am perſuaded will be for everlaſting, the Power to help it being only in the King, not in us the Miniſters on this Side, who ſhall be ſure to be continually complained on and baited, do we never ſo juſtly, whilſt theſe buſy perverſe People find they may open their Mouths wide upon us *Gratis*.

Your other Letter is of the 29th of *April*.

The Lord *Wilmot* his perſonal Entertainment for the half Year ending *Lady-Day* laſt, is ſtaid according to Direction.

The Proportion in the Plantation of *Munſter* to be ſettled on the Vice-Admiral of *Ireland* for the Time being, ſhall be paſs'd unto Captain *Kettleby*, ſo long as he continues in that Employment according as his Majeſty hath appointed.

Mr. *Barr* hath acknowledged his Fault, aſked Pardon, and now is at Liberty again. I wiſh he may make the good Uſe thereof he ought.

The Letter concerning the Lord *Eſmond* I only mentioned as I heard, but in good faith know not what it is, nor whether it be ſent you or no; being of late ſo ſhamefully miſreported at Court, and that Humour there by ſome ſo fomented, if not patronized in my contrary, as I proteſt I dare not have any Hand in what concerns that Lord, at leaſt till there be an End betwixt his Lordſhip and me in the *Star-Chamber*.

It is very well the Powder-Buſineſs in *Yorkſhire* is ſettled, and ſo let it reſt in Peace, and if my Deputy-Lieutenants can find in their Hearts likewiſe to do ſo one with another, they will ſhew themſelves the wiſer, and the worthier Men; for to be brabbling amongſt themſelves in a Time thus conditioned is abominable.

My Lord of *Holland* ſhall not be in the leaſt provoked by me, nor will I enter into any Diſpute with his Lordſhip, or any other, further than ſhall be in order to my juſt Defence, which I truſt will be admitted me without Offence or Blame from them that love me leaſt.

Mr. *Lackland* ſhall not fail to have the Juſtice his Majeſty affordeth equally to all his Subjects when he moves for it, but as yet I hear not any thing at all of his Cauſe.

What hath been ſignified to Sir *George Radcliffe* concerning Sir *Edward Loftus* I have not yet underſtood, but certainly this State is continually peſtered with the Petitions of ſuch as pretend themſelves much weakened, if not ruined, in their Eſtates, by reaſon that under the Colour of his ſolliciting a Suit there for his Father he pays nothing, nor performs Covenants in any Point as he ought to do on this Side the whilſt; I proteſt the Parties ſuffering grow extream clamorous, hardly forbear to complain of it openly to our Faces, nor will he ever do them any Right at all (if then) till he have laid as long by the Heels as the old Vifier hath done, their gentle Conditions are not ſo well underſtood to you in *England*, as in good Time they both may and will be.

The *French* Levies already promiſed ſhall go on according as I am directed, but I truſt his Majeſty will not be engaged for any more, the many of like Nature heretofore granted having brought Things to ſuch a Paſs, that the Earl of *Barrimore*, as I am informed, out of *Munſter* cannot make up the thouſand he is to raiſe there for his Majeſty's own immediate Service.

When the Earl of *Thomond*'s Requeſts are referred hither, his Majeſty, God willing, ſhall not fail to be moſt humbly certified what we conceive beſt and fitteſt for his Service. Whatſoever he ſhall be pleaſed to grant at after, take the gracious Part intirely

A.D.1639. to himſelf, and what ſhall ſeem good to his Majeſty to deny, to aſſign over to our Counſels on this Side.

The Maſter of the Wards, the Chief Baron and myſelf hold fitteſt to make Choice of Sir *John Brown* as Guardian to the Lord *Burgh*, being his Uncle and a Proteſtant. The young Lord is a well-diſpoſed Child, hath by my Advice been already ſettled in the College above this Year, under the Government of my own Son's Tutor; his Grandfather and two Brothers were ſlain in the Service of the Crown, his Houſe not tainted with any Diſloyalty during all the laſt Rebellions, and deſerves to be looked unto, and cared for the more in that Regard. So long as I ſerve in this Place I will keep ſome Watch, God willing, myſelf, both upon his Education and Eſtate, and when Time ſerves, become an humble Suitor to his Majeſty ſomething (which ſhall be no Loſs to the Crown) may be done rather for him than others, whereby to reſtore the broken and weak Condition of his noble Family. The Houſe, God knows, as it is now become, ſmall, or rather nothing left to ſupport the Honour with.

Your Letters accounted for, admit me to mention a few other Particulars. My Lord *Barrimore* finds great Difficulty, as above is written, in the levying the thouſand Men by h is Lordſhip to be tranſported for his Majeſty's Service, in ſuch Sort as he is forced to preſs them; four hundred are but yet raiſed, and I fear moſt of theſe may chance to run away for Want of Pay before his Number be full, for the good Gentleman is utterly unprovided of Money.

Beſides, my Lord Preſident of *Munſter* certifies unto me, that the Diſorder of his Agents in theſe Preſſes are very great and ſcandalous, entring of Men's Houſes, and inforcing the Tenants themſelves to take Preſs-Money, at after again ſetting them at Liberty for Rewards.

But that which of all the reſt is moſt conſiderable, indeed inſufferable, is, that they preſs moſt *Engliſh*, which might be a Means not only to diſpeople that Country of the beſt and moſt profitable Subjects of the Crown, leaving behind the ſlothful and ill-affected Natives, which might well be ſpared, but diſcourage all the *Engliſh* which come over, and out of which the new Plantations muſt be furniſhed, if ever there be good done in them.

One of my own Servants being at *Kinſale*, tells me, upon the coming of three or four of the Earl's Agents to that Town, all the meaner Sort of Inhabitants run the Town as if an Enemy had entred, ſuch a pannick Fright goes before them every where, and ſo great their Inſolence, as they came among the Smiths and other poor Tradeſmen that work about the King's Storehouſes, Blockhouſes, and other Things there now in Hand for his Majeſty's Service.

I have writ to the Preſident to give his Lordſhip the beſt Aſſiſtance to regulate and ſpeed the Levy by all poſſible Means, but I humbly beg to repreſent thus much to you r Conſideration on that Side, that if his Majeſty find good to raiſe Men forth of this Subject for his Wars, (ſo as there be Money allowed for it thence) the Service will ever be the beſt, moſt honourably, and I am perſuaded at leaſt Charge, done by your publick Miniſters on this Side, than thorough the private Aſſumptions of theſe *Iriſh* Lords, who always, either out of too much Love to their own, or out of over little Knowledge of the Cuſtoms of *England* in theſe Caſes, expreſs ſome *Iriſh* Manner or other, either very unſeemly in itſelf, or pretending their own Greatneſs, farther than well conſiſts with the Modeſty of Subjects. And the more of them you try in this Kind, the more true you will find what I thus obſerve unto you.

There hath been, I know not how to term it, no better than a fooliſh Diſcourſe to ſurprize the Caſtle of *Knockfergus*, thereupon to provoke the *Scotiſh* here to take Arms and to call in the Covenanters to their Support. The principal Contrivers were Part *Engliſh* and Part *Scotiſh*, and now all either in this Caſtle, or taken below and coming up: The Plot, as I ſaid, was extream vain; yet in a Time thus conditioned, we purpoſe by the exemplary Puniſhment of theſe to diſcipline the like irregular Humour, which tends ſo much and weightily to the diſquieting the Peace of his Majeſty's Affairs.

Conſidering the Diſtemper of theſe Times, and of their Countrymen, it was judged fit by this State to gain a Renunciation of the *Scotiſh* on this of the frantick Covenant of ſome of their Countrymen on the other Side. To which Intent the Act of State incloſed was framed, and themſelves procured to be Petitioners, it might be ſo, according as you will find therein contained, whereunto very chearfully they conformed, and all the principal of them took the Oath before this Council, and the reſt in the Country

Country will without all peradventure follow, as they have begun unto them; Commiſſioners are going down, and in the Execution thereof we take ſuch a Courſe without being diſcerned, as will, I truſt, enable us to gueſs very near, what the Number of the Natives of that Kingdom are here inhabiting amongſt us. A.D. 1639.

It was likewiſe then held fit to ſend the one Half of the Army, Horſe and Foot, into the Province of *Ulſter*, to look on whilſt this Service is on his Way, they are already on their March thither, where the Maſter of the Ordnance meets them, to command and diſpoſe them according to the Inſtructions he carries with him from hence.

The *Whelp* alſo, and his Majeſty' Pinnace the *Confidence*, are here ready to ſhape their Courſe for thoſe Parts, as ſoon as ever the Wind turns, which hath for this Week been conſtantly North, ſo as they could not budge.

The Apprehenſions and Diſturbances taken and given by theſe Stirrings in *Scotland* occaſion a very great Decay of Trade, yet I truſt when the Noiſe of them are a little blown over, and ſome other Way found to vend the Commodities brought and returned in the *Scotiſh* Bottoms by ſome other Medium, we ſhall recover it again.

The Lord Primate made an excellent Sermon for theſe Times on *Sunday* laſt, his Text of the 8th of *Eccleſiaſtes* the 2d Verſe *; To-morrow he hath promiſed us the Application of his Doctrine; my Purpoſe is to move that his Lordſhip ſhall print it, in regard he was not ſparing towards them, and of the great and deſerved Opinion all have of his Learning and Piety.

Sir *Francis Willoughby* ſent me the Duplicates of two very ſtrange and extraordinary Letters writ by the Earl of *Rothes* unto his Enſign at *Carlile*, and to his Daughter the Lady *Scot* in *Fife*, which I only mention in regard Sir *Francis* certifies me he hath ſent Copies of them likewiſe to the Lord General, whoſe Wiſdom is much better able to reſolve, what Uſe there is to made of them.

Sir *William Parſons*, appointed a Commiſſioner for *Londonderry*, is neceſſarily to ſtay here for ſettling the Plantations of *Connaght*; wherefore I have undertaken to excuſe him, in regard the other three Commiſſioners upon the Place will prevent any Prejudice which might befal the King for want of his Attendance, and that in truth he could not at this Time be ſpared here, without much more Inconvenience.

I ſend you here incloſed two Letters of his Majeſty's Signature, the former is for paſſing the Territory of the *Birnes*, being now ready to be ſettled according to his Majeſty's former Appointments, the other is for a Licence of Mortmain to the Viſcounts *Montgomery* and *Claneboy* to paſs *Black Abbey* to the Sea of *Armagh*, being in truth anciently thereunto belonging, and in the late Rebellions taken from them by *Tyrone* or his Complices, they both require Haſte; and as for the latter, it cannot be ſo effectually done, if all be not perfected by the 10th of *July* next. And ſo I reſt

Dublin, this 18th of *May*, 1639.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Act of State, &c. by the Lord Deputy and Council.

WENTWORTH,

WHEREAS We the Lord Deputy and Council have lately made an Act of Council, which followeth in theſe Words:

By the Lord Deputy and Council.

WENTWORTH,

Whereas divers Lords Spiritual and Temporal, Knights, Gentlemen and others of the *Scotiſh* Nation, inhabiting in this Kingdom of *Ireland*, have lately exhibited a Petition to Us the Lord Deputy and Council, which Petition followeth in theſe Words:

* The Verſe runs thus, *I counſel thee to keep the KING's Commandment, and that in regard of the OATH of GOD.*

To

To the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy and Council,

The humble Petition of divers Lords Spiritual and Temporal, Knights, Gentlemen, and others of the Scotiſh *Nation, inhabiting in the Kingdom of* Ireland.

Moſt humbly ſhewing,

THAT we his Majeſty's moſt obedient, loyal and faithful Subjects of the *Scotiſh* Nation inhabiting in this Kingdom of *Ireland*, have with inward Sorrow hitherto obſerved the Diſorders in *Scotland*, occaſioned by a late Covenant, Oath or Band unlawfully entred into, ſworn and maintained by ſome of our Countrymen there, without his ſacred Majeſty's Regal Authority or Aſſent: And foraſmuch as we altogether diſlike thoſe their Courſes, and do (with Grief) apprehend, that perhaps thoſe inconſiderate Proceedings of that Faction may by ſome be ſo underſtood as to reflect upon us, though innocent therein, or give any Colour for the leaſt Suſpicion of our failing in our Loyalties to his ſacred Majeſty, who by the Laws of God and Nature is theirs and our undoubted Sovereign; we therefore humbly crave Leave to become humble Suitors unto your Lordſhips, that at this Time (when we under favour conceive it is become neceſſary) we may be admitted to vindicate ourſelves from ſo great a Blemiſh, as from the Contagion and Malignity of the lewd and deſperate Tranſgreſſions of that Faction, and to that End that your Lordſhips would be pleaſed to preſcribe ſome Way, by Oath, or otherwiſe, as your Lordſhips in your Wiſdoms ſhall think fit, whereby we may not only declare ourſelves free from any Imputation or Suſpicion of our Conſent to thoſe their Proceedings, but alſo teſtify and approve to his moſt excellent Majeſty and to all the World, as well our bounden Duty, Faith and Allegiance to him our Sovereign and gracious Liege Lord and King, and his Regal Power, Authority, and bleſſed Government, as alſo our Diſlike of that Covenant, Oath or Band, and all other Oaths, Bands or Covenants entred into or ſworn, or to be entred into or ſworn by any his Majeſty's Subjects without his Majeſty's Regal Authority, which we are deſirous by all Means poſſible to manifeſt, by offering our Lives and Fortunes for vindicating the Authority, Regal Power and Honour of our dread Sovereign, againſt all Perſons whatſoever, whenſoever, and how ſoon your Lordſhips ſhall think fit, and his Majeſty's Service ſhall require, in equal Manner and Meaſure, with other his Majeſty's faithful and loyal Subjects of this Kingdom; and being confident that no Man of charitable Diſpoſition will impute to the whole Nation the Diſloyalty of that Faction, the rather for that we hope it will hereafter appear, that Covenant, Band or Oath, hath by Force been impoſed upon very great Numbers of our Nation by the Tyranny of that Faction, who, when the Occaſion ſhall enable them unto it, will notwithſtanding expreſs their Loyalty to his moſt excellent Majeſty, as becometh all Chriſtian and faithful Subjects to do. We heartily wiſh that no Man ſhould conceive amiſs of the Nation in general, but rather join with us in humble Supplication to God Almighty, that the Contagion of the ill Example ſpread no further abroad; and in giving the ſame Aſſurance of their Loyalty to his ſacred Majeſty, which we by theſe Preſents do moſt humbly and heartily offer to our moſt dread and dear Sovereign, beſeeching God to pardon our Sins, divert his Judgments, bleſs, preſerve and proſper the King, convert or confound his Enemies. God bleſs your Lordſhips in your Places and Perſons.

Montgomery, J. Claneboy, Ja. Clougher, John Leſlie Biſhop of *Rapho, Hen. Leſlie* Biſhop of *Downe, Andrew Stewart, Will. Stewart, Ja. Montgomery, Will. Sempill, Fra. Hamilton, Ro. Hannay, Ja. Craige, Jo. Cunningham, Rob. Stewart, Hen. Spotſwood, J. Dunbarr, Tho. Bruce, A. Areſkyn, Wm. Bayly, Ro. Maxwell* Archd. *Dunenſ. Joh. Echline, Rob. Bayly, Will. Fullerton* Archd. *Armagh, Wm. Hamilton, Jo. Hamilton, Ro. Maxwell, Wm. Fullerton* Prebend of *Armagh, Alex. Richardſon, Alex. Colvill, Arch. Hamilton, Ja. Wiſhert, Chr. Irwing, Arch. Stewart, Arthur Monipenny, Jo. Kairnes, Pa. Reynolds, Jo. Cunningham, Ja. Galbreth, William Stewart, Ja. Edmonſtoun, Ro. Leſly.*

Upon

Upon Conſideration of which Petition we cannot but commend the Wiſdom of the Petitioners herein, and the Teſtimony they have thus given of their Loyalty and Faithfulneſs to our ſacred Sovereign, which we will not fail humbly to repreſent to his Majeſty as becomes us. And foraſmuch as we well know, that there are in this Kingdom many of that Nation, who upon all Occaſions have expreſſed good Affections to his Majeſty and his Service, and who we are well aſſured do much diſlike thoſe Diſorders in ſome of their Nation in *Scotland*; and for that we hold it fit and neceſſary at this Time to do thoſe his Majeſty's good Subjects here that Right, which is due to their Loyalty and Faithfulneſs to his Majeſty, to free them the better from the Scandal and Crimes, which ſome of their Countrymen are run into, to deliver them from all Suſpicion of being to their Prejudice involved in their Guilt, and laſtly, to teſtify and approve to his moſt excellent Majeſty and to all the World, as well their Duty, Faith and Allegiance to him their Sovereign and gracious Liege Lord and King and his Regal Power, Authority and bleſſed Government, as their Diſlike of that unlawful Covenant, Oath or Band; We therefore do ordain and eſtabliſh by this our Act of Council, and we do accordingly in his Majeſty's Name ſtrictly charge and command that all and every Perſon and Perſons of the *Scotiſh* Nation of the Age of ſixteen Years and upwards, who inhabit, and have any Eſtate whatſoever in any Houſes, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments within this Kingdom of *Ireland*, ſhall duly take the Oath herein expreſſed upon the Holy Evangeliſts, and that upon Pain of his Majeſty's high Diſpleaſure, and the uttermoſt and moſt ſevere Puniſhments which may be inflicted, according to the Laws of this Realm, on Contemners of Sovereign Authority: The Tenor of which Oath followeth in theſe Words, A.D. 1639.

I N. *do faithfully ſwear, profeſs and promiſe, that I will honour and obey my Sovereign Lord King* Charles, *and will bear Faith and true Allegiance unto him, and defend and maintain his Royal Power and Authority, and that I will not bear Arms, or do any rebellious or hoſtile Act againſt Him, or proteſt againſt any his Royal Commands, but ſubmit myſelf in all due Obedience thereunto: And that I will not enter into any Covenant, Oath or Band of mutual Defence and Aſſiſtance againſt all Sorts of Perſons whatſoever, or into any Covenant, Oath or Band of mutual Defence and Aſſiſtance againſt any Perſons whatſoever by Force, without his Majeſty's Sovereign and Regal Authority. And I do renounce and abjure all Covenants, Oaths, and Bands whatſoever contrary to what I have herein ſworn, profeſſed and promiſed. So help me God in Chriſt Jeſus.*

And to the end the ſaid Oath may be duly and orderly miniſtered according to his Majeſty's Laws, we do alſo ordain and eſtabliſh by this our Act of Council, That ſeveral Commiſſions do iſſue under his Majeſty's Great Seal to certain ſelected Perſons to be named by us the Lord Deputy and Council, authorizing them to call before them and to miniſter the ſaid Oath unto all and every Perſon and Perſons of the *Scotiſh* Nation as aforeſaid, at ſuch Times and Places and according to ſuch Inſtructions as ſhall be in that behalf given by us the Lord Deputy and Council; which Commiſſioners ſo to be authorized, are to give Certificates thereof under their Hands to the Party ſworn, without taking any thing for the ſame; and they are to certify to us the Lord Deputy the Names and Qualities and Places of Reſidence of all Perſons that ſhall have taken the ſaid Oath. And if any be ſo ill affected as to refuſe the ſaid Oath, that the Commiſſioners do alſo certify their Names and Qualities and Places of Reſidence to us the Lord Deputy with all convenient Speed. And we require and in his Majeſty's Name do ſtrictly charge and command all Perſons as aforeſaid of the *Scotiſh* Nation, that they and every of them do appear before the ſaid Commiſſioners, at ſuch Times and Places as they the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall appoint, and to take the ſaid Oath before them. And to the end all Perſons concerned herein may have due Notice hereof, we think fit that this our Act of Council be publiſhed by Proclamation throughout all the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom. Given at his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin* this 16th Day of *May*, 1639.

JA. ARMACHANUS, LA. DUBLIN, ORMOND and OSSORY, CONWAY and KILULTA, R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, GEO. SHURLEY, WM. PARSONS, GERRARD LOWTHER, R. BOLTON, CHR. WANDESFORD, JO. BORLASE, WM. STEWART, ROB. MEREDITH.

A.D.1639. We therefore the Lord Deputy and Council do by this Proclamation publiſh the ſaid Act of Council, ſtrictly charging and commanding all Perſons whom it may concern to yield all due Obedience thereunto, as they deſire to avoid his Majeſty's high Diſpleaſure and the uttermoſt and moſt ſevere Puniſhments, which may be inflicted according to the Laws of this Realm on Contemners of his Majeſty's Royal Authority. Given at his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin* the 21ſt Day of *May*, 1639, and in the fifteenth Year of his Majeſty's Reign.

JA. ARMACHANUS, LA. DUBLIN, ORMOND and OSSORY, CONWAY and KILULTA, R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, GEO. SHURLEY, WM. PARSONS, GERRARD LOWTHER, R. BOLTON, CHR. WANDESFORD, WM. STEWART, ROB. MEREDITH.

God ſave the KING.

Sir Francis Willoughby *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right honourable and my moſt gracious Lord,

AFTER my other was cloſed, I thought fit to ſtay the Meſſenger, 'till I had ſent my Son to his Majeſty according to your Honour's Direction to know his Pleaſure concerning our Pay; and he returned hither laſt Night at Six o' Clock our Parade Time: At which Time here came in an hot Alarm out of the Country, brought in from about *Naworth* by a Miniſter, and from *Rowcliff* Caſtle by a Peaſant of the Country, who both averred that the *Scotch* were diſcovered in great Numbers near unto both Places. And although I could hardly give credit to it, yet conſidering the former News, that was brought unto me, that ſeven hundred new Men were come into *Dumfrees*, two thouſand of the Country by Warrant drawn thither, to what End was not known, being unarmed, and Colonel *Monroe* hourly expected with one thouſand ſix hundred more and three Pieces of Artillery (which Intelligence I had from my Lord of *Nithiſdale*) I thought it requiſite to put the Garriſon in Arms; and if any ſuch Troops came on, preſently to take in the high Ground beyond the Bridge, which in one Night I would have intrenched, and have kept from their poſſeſſing of it; which Ground muſt of Neceſſity be taken in, if there be ever any Danger of an Enemy's Approach to this Place, otherwiſe this City may eaſily be taken: All which I have ſignified to his Majeſty, and it ſeems his Highneſs is willing it ſhould be done; but Money is not ready for it. The Garriſon being in Arms, I took my Horſe and with ſome Company rid out towards *Rowcliff* Caſtle, which is a good Place to lay a Garriſon in, if it were repaired; and riding that Way I met divers People driving their Herds of Cattle towards the City, who could give me no other Account of the Reaſon thereof, but that one came and told them, that the *Scotch* were come over the Water. But when I came near unto *Rowcliff* Caſtle, I ſent out to diſcover whether they had not lurked within the Walls of it, but found none; and all I could gather was, that ſome of them had been ſeen upon the Strand at Low-Water, and ſhot off two Piſtols, and went back again without any Wrong done to any of his Majeſty's Subjects on this Side. And I am confident that if any hoſtile Act had been committed near unto *Naworth* Caſtle, I ſhould have heard of it from my Lord *Howard*, unto whom I made known your Honour's good Care of him by an Officer of mine ſent on purpoſe to his Lordſhip, from whom I received this incloſed, which I have thought fit to preſent unto your Honour's View in Diſcharge of my Duty.

I ſend unto your Honour, Mr. Secretary's Letter, whereby your Honour may receive Satisfaction concerning his Majeſty's Reſolution touching our Pay, which will enable us to live the plentifuller. But truly, my moſt gracious Lord, if it were not that you had ſent me, I would rather refuſe it than receive it: For I live here, and ſo do we all, or the better Part of us in a dangerous State: For every Day I diſcover more than other that we are hated, and not for any ill Deſerts of ours, but becauſe we are made happy in your Favour, and are here ſuch Troops as are not to be found elſewhere both for Men, Pay, and Government, beloved, and reſpected of all, unleſs ſome few great ones;

and what moves them to it I know not, but I ſhall make bold to relate a late Paſſage. A.D. 1639.

Sir *Jacob Aſhley* writ unto me that his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to ſay, that we ſhould have Pay as the reſt of his Army had, and that, if the Army did draw into the Field, he would petition his Majeſty that we might be drawn from hence, and ſome Train-Bands be put into this Garriſon, which ſhould as I have heard be committed to the Charge of Sir *Nicolas Slaney*'s Care (who hath a great Friend of Mr. Treaſurer, who is none of ours as I hear). This having been long a Bruit and almoſt brought to paſs, Capt. *Vaughan* made my Lord *Clifford* acquainted with it, who preſently went to the Fountain-Head and daſhed all again: And I pauſing upon Sir *Jacob Aſhley*'s Letter, and nothing miſdoubting him, I writ unto him, that whenſoever his Majeſty would pleaſe to command me, I would be ready to attend his Highneſs with a brave Handful of Men; but deſired Sir *Jacob Aſhley* to be ſparing to ſollicite me out of this Garriſon to a worſe, which I feared was intended by ſome Diſcourſes I have heard. His Anſwer to me was, That ſeeing it was not pleaſing unto me to be drawn from hence, he would not preſs it any farther. To this I replied, That I feared he went about to make a wrong Conſtruction of my Letter: For my Intent was to attend his Majeſty's Service in the Field, or whereſoever I might do his Highneſs Service, and for that End I was ſent hither, well appointed of Officers, Men and Money; but withal I had underſtood, that there was ſome working to deprive me of this Place, which was by his Majeſty's Favour given me in Charge, and to put it into the Hands of another: Wherefore my Deſire was, that He would not be a Means to draw me from hence to a worſe Garriſon, withal deſired him not to miſconſtrue my Letter. But not long after it happened, that my Lord General, my Lord of *Eſſex*, my Lord *Willoughby*, Sir *Jacob Aſhley*, and Sir *Patricius Curwen* being in a Coach together, my Lord General aſked Sir *Patricius Curwen*, if I had mounted the Ordnance yet; he anſwered that I had not, nor could not, by reaſon the Materials I ſent for ſo often were not yet come: Whereupon my Lord General anſwered, he wondered the General of the Artillery did not take more care to ſend them, well knowing that it was his Majeſty's Pleaſure. My Lord of *Eſſex* thereupon made Anſwer, that I might, if it pleaſed me, have mounted the Ordnance before this Time: My Lord General was pleaſed to ſay, it was not poſſible for me to do it; my Lord of *Eſſex* replied, that I was not the Man his Lordſhip took me to be: Sir *Jacob Aſhley* anſwered, no, I was not; for I writ unto him, I had no Deſire to go into the Field, and that I had writ ſo to him. But ſuch a Letter is not in the Power of him to produce, all the Officers of my Regiment knowing the contrary. My Lord *Willoughby* was pleaſed to aſk my Lord of *Eſſex*, if he knew me; he anſwered, Yes. My Lord *Willoughby* ſaid, I know and have known him of a long Time, and never heard but that he was a very honeſt proper Man, and ſo reputed in the *Low Countries*; and to his Knowledge I had very good Employments under his Majeſty, and never heard any Ill of me. Upon which Sir *Patricius Curwen* anſwered, that to his Knowledge he never ſaw ſuch Men as I had under my Command, nor ſo diſciplined, nor kept in better Order, to the Contentment of the City and Country. Whereupon my Lord General was pleaſed to ſay, that he underſtood that I had good Abilities in me; and my Lord *Eſſex* anſwered, there were others in the Regiment that were as able Men as myſelf, namely Capt. *Blunt* (who to my Knowledge is the weakeſt of us all): But I fear, and ſo doth more, that he hath written ſomething to my Lord of *Eſſex*, wherein he hath done ill Offices: For Sir *Patricius* told us, that ſome Letters from ſome of our own Officers had been writ, that cauſed my Lord *Eſſex* to appear my Enemy, and that he thought it came from *Blunt*, who utterly denies it.

And truly, my Lord, I am a Man that always reſpected my Lord of *Eſſex*, and ever honoured him, and cannot conceive why his Lordſhip ſhould appear my Enemy.

My Lord of *Newport*, they ſay, is offended likewiſe, becauſe his Majeſty was angry with him for not ſending the Materials to me according to his Highneſs's Direction.

I have written to my Lord *Willoughby* and my Lord *Clifford* concerning this Buſineſs, and to make them both ſenſible of that Malice intended towards me; and, God willing, I will walk uprightly, ſo as there ſhall be no juſt Occaſion found againſt me.

Mr. Secretary *Coke*, my Lord, is a firm honeſt Man, towards your Honour, and my Lord *Clifford*: And for your ſake, my Lord, we are by them eſteemed. My Lord General, I hope, will do us no wrong, and I will be as careful to pleaſe him as I can:

And

A.D.1639. And for the reſt, I am warned by a good Friend to take heed of the City and Country. And my Lord *Clifford* labours to keep us here for the Security of this Part of the Country; and others labour to break us; but, God be thanked, the King and ſome others think well of us; and when this Summer is over, good my Lord, draw me fairly off: For I know what it is to live under Chief Officers that are maliciouſly bent, for what Reaſon I know not; but as the general Report is, that we are envied for being in better Order than other Troops are, which indeed we are, my Lord; although amongſt good Men we are the more admired and commended, and ſurely we ought to be ſo of all: But it ſeems it is not ſo, for which I am ſorry. Of this Paſſage, my Lord, I thought fit to make your Honour acquainted, praying your Honour to pardon theſe tedious Lines.

The Parliament is begun at *Edinburgh* on *Wedneſday* laſt. The Earl of *Roxborough* is confined to the Mayor's Houſe of *Newcaſtle*, by reaſon his Son is fled into *Scotland*, and turned Covenanter. Three Companies of the Dragoniers go from hence to the Army, which march from *Newcaſtle* on *Monday* next the 20th of this Month. The *Scotch* King at Arms is impriſoned at *Newcaſtle* for not reading of the Proclamation at *Edinburgh*, the Covenanters threatning to hang him if he did; who coming to excuſe himſelf to the King is clapped up. My Lord Marquis *Hamilton* hath divided his Fleet, and as it is reported, will attempt the Taking of *Leith*, of which Exploit of his Time will manifeſt more than I now can write.

I have ſent your Honour herewith the King's Proclamation; although I am aſſured that your Honour hath it long ſince, yet I hold it my Duty to ſend unto your Honour ſuch as come to my Hands; as alſo the Book of Articles concerning the Martial Government; and a Letter writ from the Lords Covenanters to my Lord of *Eſſex*: And I ſend your Honour alſo a Map of the City of *Carlile* how it now is, and alſo a Draught of what it ought to be, if it be made defenſible againſt any Force. And I have undertaken to bring the Water plentifully about both the City and Caſtle, if his Majeſty will be at the Charge of ſome four thouſand Pounds.

I ſend your Honour the Copy of my Lord General's Letter, and my laſt Letter from my Lord *Clifford*, who, as it is told me, wiſhes himſelf with me here.

I dare not write what Men ſpeak; but we have a gracious Sovereign: God grant he may have able Counſel, and that I may live to be ſo happy to do him Service here, and be by your Honour's Favour in due Time gathered to my Family in *Ireland* again, to attend your Honour's Commands, which I ſhall account a great Happineſs to me and mine.

All the Officers here deſire me to remember their moſt humble Thanks to your Honour, and deſire the ſame Happineſs as I do. And ſo, my moſt honourable Lord, I will conclude with my Prayers for your Honour's Health, and the Safety of your Honour, and all that are near and dear unto you; and I will ever reſt

Your Honour's

moſt humble and ever faithful
Servant to command,
FR. WILLOUGHBY.

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Carlile*, the 19th of *May*, 1639.

The Lord William Howard *to Sir* Francis Willoughby, *Governor of his Majeſty's Caſtle of* Carlile.

SIR,

I HAVE great Reaſon to acknowledge myſelf much obliged unto my Lord Deputy for his many Favours ſundry Times beſtowed upon me, and I return you many Thanks for your kind Offer, which if Occaſion ſhall happen, I ſhall be bold to make uſe of, and would intreat you, that if there ſhall happen the like to you, or any other Occaſion wherein I may ſerve you, you would make uſe of

your faithful Friend and Servant,
WILLIAM HOWARD.

Naworth Caſtle, *May* 15th, 1639.

Mr. Se-

Mr. Secretary Coke *to Sir* Francis Willoughby.

Noble Sir,

I AM ſorry to underſtand by your Letters, and by your Son, that though I had carefully written to give you Satisfaction in all the Points you now mention, yet my Letters either miſcarried, or are not yet come to your Hands. For the Pay of your Men, I did certify you, that I had procured his Majeſty's Warrant, and ſent it to the Lord Deputy, to pay your Men and Officers the ſame Wages which are allowed in his own royal Army, whereof I alſo ſent to his Lordſhip a particular Liſt; according to which you ſhall receive the Pay both for the future and the Arrears. And this his Majeſty again aſſureth unto you; ſo as you may hereafter expect no leſs; and Sir *George Radcliffe*, who was at *York*, when I both moved and writ, will, I know, take Order accordingly.

The like Miſchance happened in the ſending of your Proviſions; concerning which I got expreſs Order to the Lord *Newport*, not only from the Lord General, but from the King himſelf, to ſend them away with Speed: And when afterwards I put him in mind thereof, he confidently avowed, that he had ſent them away unto you; but being now again charged therewith, his Lordſhip anſwereth, that by Anticipation they were carried to *Berwick*, but now again are ſupplied and ſent away; ſo as I hope you will not be long without them. I have alſo cauſed Order to be given by his Majeſty's own Warrant to Mr. *Pinkney*, to ſend you a Proviſion of Victuals for your Magazine; and for all Things elſe mentioned in your Letter, the Lord General hath given Order.

I acquainted his Majeſty with both the Letters ſent by the Earl of *Rothes*, wherein he approved your Care of his Service, and hath now expreſſed his gracious Favour to your Son, of whom you may hope for very much Comfort: By him I now ſend unto you ſome Proclamations to be diſperſed into *Scotland*. I have alſo erected Stages betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*; ſo as your Letters may come ſafe and ſpeedily: Whereof I have given Charge to the Poſt-Maſters to convey whatſoever cometh ſigned under your Hand, and to ſupply thoſe with Poſt-Horſes to whom you give Warrants for any ſpecial Service.

If any thing ſhall occur, wherein you may make uſe of my Endeavours and Care, the more freely you command me, the more you ſhall oblige

Newcaſtle, May 16th, 1639. *Your loving Friend and Servant,*

JOHN COKE.

For your Government there the Lord General will ſend you Inſtructions and Orders, *&c.*

The Lord General to Sir Francis Willoughby.

Good Sir FRANCIS,

I THANK you for your Care of the Things you write of by this Bearer your Son, to which I give Anſwer, that you ſhall have preſently a convenient Number of Spades and ſuch like; which I ordered to be ſent you long ſince: And his Majeſty commands me to let you know, that he deſires you to be very careful of planting the Artillery at *Carlile*, in the Places you ſhall hold moſt convenient; and likewiſe to fortify the Entrances of the City as well as you may. For the Fortification of the City, whereof you ſent a Plot, both of the preſent State of the City, and how it may be fortified, his Majeſty likes your Letter very well, and thinks it fit to be done with Time. For a Magazine, I hold it fit one were there, both for Arms and Victuals, and ſhall have Care of it.

For the preſent, I deſire you to take notice of a Complaint made by the Mayor and Aldermen of *Carlile*, of ſome Refractorineſs in ſome of the Officers of the Cuſtom-

A.D.1639. Houſe there, that refuſe to contribute to the Charge for their Safety: And I deſire you to ſend for them, and if they will not be perſuaded to do it, to ſend them unto me in Cuſtody by Virtue of my Warrant. So with my hearty Commendations I remain

Newcaſtle, May 16th, 1639.

Your very affectionate Friend,
ARUNDELL and SURREY.

Sir Francis Willoughby's *Note at the Bottom of this Letter.*

My Lord,

To fortify the Port, all the Houſes muſt be broken down, which will coſt much Money to clear them, for which I have no Warrant ſent nor Money to pay the Workmen, nor as yet Materials. Theſe Impoſſibilities amaze me, and yet I may ſuffer in it, if it be not done; but to excuſe myſelf, I have writ unto Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

Mr. Secretary Mainwaring *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THE *Scotchmen* have now found out a new Excuſe for the ſudden Departure of the Lord *Southeſk* from the King; that is, He hearing that my Lord of *Roxborough* ſtood committed upon his Return out of *Scotland*, in regard of his Son's falling away to the Covenanters, and the Caſe of their Sons being much like one another, he made haſte away to prevent a Commitment. This is the beſt they can ſay for him: But for all this the worſt is feared.

That which I enquire principally after is, whether they keep their Time appointed them by the King to ſit in Parliament. And I hear without all Queſtion they will, and paſs their own Way all the Bills they have prepared at *Glaſcow* to paſs this Parliament, and then the Conſequence muſt needs be dreadful. The Queen's Side is much diſmayed upon it. Such there, as have either Huſbands or Sons in the Army, and hear the King hath ſent them to *Berwick* before him, where at this preſent all the Flower of the Kingdom is, they do all wiſh them where the King is, and are contented they ſhall attend the King's Perſon; but to hazard them againſt the Blue-Caps, they think much Scorn.

My Intelligence is, the Lady Marquis hath not been aboard her Son; but he deſires by all Means to get her aboard him, to the end, either to make her a good Inſtrument for the King, or otherwiſe to bring her away.

My Lord Biſhop of *Oxford* preſents his Service to your Lordſhip. He tells me that the Clergy of *Oxfordſhire* contribute to the King's Supply moſt chearfully; and that they give one with another above three Subſidies apiece: In that little County they give almoſt eight hundred Pounds. He tells me likewiſe, one told him that ſaw my Lord *Dungarvon*'s Horſe paſs towards *Berwick*, that he brings out of *Ireland*, and this was a Week agon.

I hear the Clergy of *Hampſhire* give above four Subſidies one with another chearfully: And that is and comes to a great Matter, I think three Times as much.

Mr. *Wandesford* hath the laſt Week ſent to *Cheſter* good Store of Muſkets, and is ſtill providing more. All he hath given him in Charge will be ready at the Water-ſide by that Time Sir *George Radcliffe* comes to take Shipping there. We hear Sir *William*, God be thanked, is well recovered of his Fall; but 'twas feared he was inclined to have the Small-pox. He hath had many Diſaſters ſince *Auguſt* laſt: God Almighty give you Joy and Comfort of him.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
PH. MAINWARING.

London, May 20, 1639.

The

The Reverend Mr. Garrard, *Maſter of the* Charter-houſe, *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

SINCE my laſt, which was preſently after the King's going to *York*, I have daily put down in my Diary ſuch Occurrents as happen, or as are ſpoken of here. To which reſorting at the Month's End, I find two Privy Counſellors ſworn, the Earls of *Leiceſter* and *Berkſhire*; a Libel found at *Ware*, which although I have heard what it is, yet I muſt not write, no, not to a Privy Counſellor, leſt I incur a Cenſure in the *Star-Chamber:* The Counteſs of *Worceſter* and the Earl of *Monmouth* dead; Sir *Thomas Jermyn* even at Death's Door with Bleeding at the Noſe; for he bled near ſixteen Hours, which could not be ſtopped by all the Art of Phyſicians and Chirurgeons, of which many were called, but he was quickly well again and abroad.

The preſſed Soldiers, who were taken out of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Eſſex* and *Kent*, to go with Marquis *Hamilton* in the Ships, went very unwillingly; one cut off his Toe, another hanged himſelf, both of *Suffolk*, rather than they would go to the Wars: And much ado had the Earl of *Warwick* and Lord *Maynard* to get them take Shipping at *Harwich*, when they knew with whom they were to go.

'Tis no News to tell your Lordſhip, that the Lord *Say* and the Lord *Brooke* ſtood awhile committed at *York* for refuſing a new Oath, called *Sacramentum Militare*, and are ſince confined to their Country Houſes; that other Lords, who had taken the Oath, made afterward a Proteſtation, declaring in what Senſe they took it, which did not a little offend his Majeſty, but it paſſed quickly over, neither was the Oath offered afterward.

The Queen's Letters have been ſent out to all the Papiſts about the Town, and I take it all over *England* and *Wales*, to contribute what they pleaſe to his Majeſty upon this Occaſion, which draws him towards *Scotland*, and Collectors appointed to gather in the Money ſo given. My next Neighbour in the *Charter-houſe*, the Counteſs Dowager of *Rutland*, freely and chearfully gave five hundred Pounds; yet I do not hear that any conſiderable Sum is yet come in.

Alſo, Letters are gone forth from the Lords of ſecret Council here, by his Majeſty's Command, to the prime rich Gentlemen of the ſeven Weſtern Shires, *Cornwall*, *Devonſhire*, *Somerſet*, *Dorſet*, *Hampſhire*, *Wiltſhire* and *Berkſhire*, to ſhew their Loves and Services to his Majeſty upon this *Scotiſh* Occaſion, by giving what Sums of Money they pleaſe, which they are preſently to ſend into the *Exchequer*. The Letters have been ſent out above this Fortnight, yet I hear of no Anſwer which they have made.

I ſay nothing of the *Scotiſh* Buſineſſes: Your Lordſhip hears quicker and more true Relations of the Paſſages there from other Pens than I can write. 'Tis our whole Diſcourſe here, nothing elſe is ſpoken of. Home Buſineſſes we have none. The Courts at *Weſtminſter* all this Term, eſpecially the Law-Courts riſe by eleven of the Clock, there is nothing to do. Little Trade amongſt our Merchants; no buying of Land, all Things are at a ſtand, Men's Eyes being fixed only on the Iſſue of this *Scotiſh* Buſineſs.

Various alſo are the Rumours raiſed in this Town, which at this Diſtance come from the King's Court, ſcarce one true of a Dozen, yet ſwallowed by the Multitude. I leave often the *Charter-houſe* to go to my Lord Admiral, and to other of my Court Friends, to be rightly informed. Moſt certain it is, that the *Scots* are grown a moſt obſtinate rebellious People; God turn their Hearts; daily they fall more and more from their Obedience: And 'tis probable, that the King is ill dealt withal by ſome of that Nation, who are in his Court; which, if they be not removed, all will come to nought. For all the Noiſe, that the Earl of *Roxborough* was releaſed within two or three Hours after he was committed at *Newcaſtle*, yet I hear now he is ſent Priſoner to *York*. His Lady, Governeſs here of ſome of the King's Children, laments, keeps her Bed, cannot be comforted, to hear how her only Son hath play'd the Fool in turning Covenanter, and to know her Lord, now in his old Age, to be in the King's Diſpleaſure, and caſt into Priſon.

All Things are much out of order, yet I am comforted, becauſe my Lord Admiral is well; he never looked better in his Life, ſo fair and clear, that I think he will go a wooing

A.D. 1639. wooing ſhortly. Will your Lordſhip never ſend my Lord *Conway* over to us? You writ to my Lord Admiral, he ſhould ſhortly come over, why doth he not come?

I hear ſome News of your Lordſhip, which I will not conceal; it hath been aſked me by good Men, whether you were not ſhortly to come over, to be Lord-Treaſurer here; I anſwered, I knew nothing of it, but ſaid, of all the King's Subjects you were the fitteſt Man to execute that Place.

I delight not in theſe ſhort Letters, for were there Occaſion, I ſhould with more Contentment write two or three Sheets, than theſe few Lines. So I am,

Charter-houſe, May 20, 1639.

My Lord,
your moſt humble Servant,
G. GARRARD.

Sir Francis Willoughby *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right honourable and my moſt gracious Lord,

ON the 19th of this preſent by my Letters ſent by the Serjeant of Sir *Arthur Blundell*, I ſignified unto your Honour, that the Covenanters had gathered together at *Edinburgh*, and had begun the Parliament, as it was confidently here reported, but ſince here is News come that they have adjourned it till ſome other Time.

The *Scotch* gather ſtronger at *Dumfrees*, there being, as is reported, eight or nine hundred already, beſides thoſe warned out of the Country, and more under Colonel *Monroe* to come, which are daily expected, which hath cauſed the Lord General to ſend unto me this Day a Poſt with Order to ſend from hence two Companies of my Regiment, the one to *Bewcaſtle*, the other to *Boulneſs*, Places upon the Weſt Borders, to hinder any Intruſions of the *Scotch* upon his Majeſty's Subjects; which Companies are To-morrow betimes to march away, I having provided them with Munition, and more to take along with them, I being reſolved, if not commanded to the contrary, to relieve them every fourteen Days, in regard I hear the Places are poor. And I ſhould be glad to preſerve all in good State to do his Majeſty Service, and that one ſhould not ſuffer more than another; of which I have advertiſed my Lord General.

I have, my moſt gracious Lord, ſignified your Pleaſure to the Regiment touching their inſolent Carriage about their twenty Shillings a Man, which Letters of your Honour's came to my Hand on *Sunday* in the Afternoon, the ſame Day my other went away. And on *Monday* I exerciſed, and read over the Lord General's Articles and your Lordſhip's Pleaſure, with which they all ſeemed contented. And indeed, my Lord, I could never find after the firſt Diſorder that any did ſtir in it; and thoſe that then did, were, as I formerly writ, of Sir *Arthur Blundell*'s Company, but not of thoſe Men that came from his own Company, but thoſe that were of Sir *George Flower*'s Men. And truly, my moſt gracious Lord, Sir *Arthur Blundell*, I muſt needs ſay, hath carried himſelf very fairly and well in every thing, and your Honour's Letter hath even almoſt broke his Heart, and I fear he is jealous I did him ſome Wrong in my Relation to your Honour. And in regard I never found him guilty of any the leaſt Fault in that Action, I moſt humbly beſeech your Excellence to reſtore him again unto your Favour, for he mourns exceedingly that you are offended with him.

The King, 'tis certainly ſaid, removes towards *Berwick* on *Thurſday* next, unto which Place many of the Troops are marched already. Here are only left me now three Companies in the City. Sir *Arthur Blundell* going to *Boulneſs*, and Captain *Blount* to *Bewcaſtle*. But my Lord writes me Word, that two Companies of the Train-bands ſhall come in, which is not without need; our Duty elſe will be extremely great. What ſhall hereafter happen I ſhall be very ready to inform your Excellence of, and ſo I moſt humbly take my Leave, and praying for your Honour's Health and and Safety, reſt,

Your Excellency's
Carlile-Caſtle, May 21, 1639. *moſt humble Servant to command,*
FR. WILLOUGHBY.

Mr. Secretary Coke *to Sir* Francis Willoughby, *Knight, Commander of his Majeſty's Forces now in* Carlile.

SIR,

I HAVE received yours of the 13th, and herewith return you one from Sir *George Radcliffe*, which by the Meſſenger's Error was opened, but is now cloſed again.

Your Son, I hope, brought you Satisfaction in all Things according to your Expectation, and Sir *George* hath alſo written to me, what Order he hath taken for your nearer Receipt of Moneys.

Other News we have none, ſaving that *Lyon* the *Scots* King at Arms, being commanded to publiſh the King's Proclamation in *Edinburgh* performed not that Duty, and is here in Queſtion for it.

We hear that General *Leſley* is at his Houſe withing ſeven Miles of *Berwick*, and that Forces are gathering this Way; but yet in no conſiderable Number. When any Thing ſhall happen worth your Knowledge I will give you Notice; I pray you commend me to the hopeful Gentleman your Son; and eſteem of me as

Newcaſtle upon Tyne,
May 21, 1639.

Your faithful Friend and Servant,
JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THIS is to give you Thanks for the dextrous Succeſs you had in making the *Scots* in that Kingdom ſo handſomely declare themſelves good Subjects, deſiring you to go on to make them take that declaratory Oath, which is already concerted betwixt us. What we are doing here, and what I would have you to do there, I have commanded *Henry Vane* at large to write to you, to whom referring you, I reſt

Newcaſtle, May 22, 1639.
Received *May* 30, by Sir *Henry Spottefwood.*

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES *R.*

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Antrim.

My very good Lord,

THE Anſwer of all your Lordſhip's Letters to me ſince your Departure hence till this of the 16th of this Month, hath been the doing the Things your Lordſhip thereby deſired; but to this laſt it will be neceſſary I trouble you with a few Lines.

I have ſpoken with this Gentleman, which that I might do the better, I have ſtaid him a Day or two more than ordinary, but in all that Time, have not heard him mention any the Reaſons or Overtures whereon Sir *Donald* Mc *Donald* intends to move his Majeſty, and I do profeſs myſelf a very ſlow Inquiſitor to ſearch into Buſineſs I ſo little underſtand, as I do that.

Yet forth of my Duty to his Majeſty's Service I have imparted what after much broken Diſcourſe with the Gentleman I judge likelieſt to ſerve his Majeſty and preſerve themſelves, but ſtill ſubmitting my uncertain Judgment therein to thoſe that underſtand it better than I am ever like to do.

There will be no Want on that Shore of his Majeſty's Ships; the *Whelp* is there already, I believe, and Captain *Owen* hath Directions to adviſe with your Lordſhip what may be beſt done for the Relief and Support of his Majeſty's good Subjects in the Iſlands of *Scotland*, and therein to take your Counſel, and very ſhortly you will have three more of his Majeſty's Ships there, the one whereof will be the *Swallow*; ſo as your Lordſhip ſees, nothing is neglected on our Part that is poſſible to be done.

A.D.1639. The *Whelp* brings your Lordſhip the Maſts for your Long Boats according to your Deſire, which I beſeech you to perfect and fit for Service, in Caſe there be Occaſion now upon Sir *Donald*'s Return from Court.

For thoſe of your Sept, which are, as you ſay, to the Number of three hundred come over unto you, I cannot well tell what to ſay, more than that they may in no wiſe be impoſed upon the Country, according as Captain *Digby* from your Lordſhip propoſes; for that would amount to a publick Scandal, and affright the whole Kingdom: On the other Side, abſolutely to diſcard them, were in no Degree for your Lordſhip's Honour, being engaged for your Cauſe, in an Action which only fails for Want of Money on your Part, according to your own Undertaking. So as in my weak Opinion the comelieſt Way for your Lordſhip will be patiently to undergo that Charge, until upon Sir *Donald*'s Return from Court you may be able better to judge, how much thereof will be neceſſary, how much convenient, and then take your Reſolution accordingly.

I ſhall ſend a Warrant to the Maſter of the Ordnance to deliver for your Lordſhip's Uſe ſix Barrels of Powder out of the Stores of the *Derry*, in ſuch Sort as your Lordſhip mentions.

The Maſter of the Ordnance will with a great Part of the Army be, God willing, at *Knockfergus*, by the laſt of this Month; ſo as if my Lady Dutcheſs had been at *Knockfergus*, ſhe would have been ſufficiently ſecured, and for any thing I hear, it is like his Majeſty will direct me preſently into thoſe Parts with the reſt of his Army.

I am right glad to hear my Lady Dutcheſs is with Child, God grant her a happy Delivery and every Contentment beſides your own Heart can wiſh.

Dublin-Caſtle, the 23d of *May*, 1639.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt affectionate Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Sir Francis Willoughby *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right honourable and my moſt gracious Lord,

SINCE my laſt of the 22d, by a Servant of Lieutenant *Bruarton*'s, I have nothing more than that my Lord *Clifford* is this Day come hither, and is Lord-General of all the Forces in the Shires of *Northumberland*, *Cumberland* and *Weſtmorland*, and ſome other Shires, of which I know his Lordſhip will give your Honour Account in his own Letter by this Bearer.

I have received this incloſed this Morning from Captain *Blount*, by which your Honour may perceive how they are accommodated. Beſides, my Lord, they live in ſuch Places, where they have not any Means to defend themſelves, if they ſhould be aſſailed, which they may eaſily be in one Night's Time, and ſo all loſt, of which I have at large written to the Lord-General, ſince I took a View of the Places. And now I hope my Lord *Clifford* will be a Means to recall them Home again; that we may either live together here, or adventure ourſelves together abroad.

My Lord *Willoughby* and my Lord *Clifford*, unto whom I writ concerning the Want of Affection towards us from Sir *Jacob Aſhley* and the Earl of *Eſſex*, much deſire me not to enquire further after it for ſome Reaſons beſt known unto them, which, it ſeems, I muſt be content to do, not knowing how to better myſelf.

Colonel *Monroe* is the laſt Night come to *Dumfrees* with eight hundred freſh Men, there being in before ſeven hundred and fifty, ſo as if they pleaſe they can ſpeak with Sir *Arthur Blundell* and Captain *Blount* (who live twenty Miles aſunder) as they pleaſe.

There hath been a *Scotchman* killed lately by a Party of ours that went out, but it is not approved of as well done, but excuſed by the Earl of *Holland*.

Sir *George Radcliffe*, my Lord, hath lately ſignified unto me, that he hath taken Order for the Payment of our Money at *Penreth*, of which I am glad, but that which troubles us moſt is, that it is after the Rates received before; but the Officers and Soldiers are reſolved to attend your Honour's further Pleaſure in that Point. I have mounted all the Ordnance here, and have made ſome handſome Strengths for the Caſtle, and as yet not received any Materials from *Newcaſtle*. I ſhall endeavour to do all the poſſible

poſſible Service I am able to do his Majeſty here, but I never hope for the Happineſs to ſatisfy all Men, and therefore moſt humbly pray your Honour to ſtrengthen us here, while we are here, and in due time to draw us all to you again. Which Happineſs God grant us, and we all pray for it, as we do for your Honour's Health and Safety, and ſo I moſt humbly take my Leave, and reſt A.D. 1639.

Carlile-Caſtle, May 24, 1639.

Your Honour's
moſt humble Servant to command,
FR. WILLOUGHBY.

The Reverend Mr. Maxwell *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

IT is reported here, in the County of *Armagh*, that Boats nightly paſs from the *Copeland* Iſlands, both out of *Ireland* into *Scotland*, and from thence hither. I am not in any great Favour with the Favourers of the Covenant, and therefore have my Intelligence but at ſecond Hand; yet I have made diligent Enquiry for the Authors of the Rumour, but find them gone; only this is reported of them, that they are Men of mean Quality, and Inhabitants near unto thoſe Parts, which makes the Matter ſeem the more probable: My Lord, if this be ſo, it cannot be for Traffick, it muſt needs be for Intelligence, in regard it is conſtantly reported, that in *Scotland* they expect by your Lordſhip's Means a further Blow from *Ireland* than that which is threatned, and already too much divulged from *Antrim*. Theſe Iſlands (two in Number) lye betwixt *Donoghadee* and *Bangor*, and about four or five Miles from the *Iriſh* Shore: I know not what the Lord of *Ards* and *Claneboy* have undertaken, but if the Peaſantry, and their Tenants thereabout, ſhould prove ill affected (as no doubt amongſt ſo many ſome may be eaſily ſeduced) it were an eaſy Matter in a few Nights, and with not many Boats to land a great Number of Men in thoſe Iſlands, and afterwards in one Night to pour them into the Continent. I have but little Inſight in the Commonwealth, but in Conſcience of my Duty and Allegiance I am humbly bold to offer unto your Honour's deep Conſideration both that which I hear, and that which I fear, thinking in theſe troubleſome Times no Place of that Importance ſecure, which is without your Lordſhip's Knowledge and Providence. The Lord of Hoſts preſerve and ſtrengthen your Lordſhip both in Body and Mind, that to the peaceable Government of his Majeſty's Subjects here, you may contribute more and more, to the Confuſion of his Enemies.

Armagh, May 28th, 1639.

Your Honour's
moſt humble and devoted Beadſman,
RO. MAXWELL.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

HAVING given ſo particular an Anſwer to what Mr. Treaſurer *Vane* writ unto me from your Majeſty, this may well be of leſs Pain in the reading, craving Leave to refer myſelf thereunto.

The Commiſſions for taking the Oath of Abjuration from all of the *Scotiſh* Nation on this Side are already under Seal, and ſhall be ſped with all poſſible Care and Diligence, not doubting but they will produce the Effect deſired and expected.

Sir *Henry Bruce* came hither this Week, and hath already his Diſpatch towards my Lord of *Antrim*; in truth he ſeems to be a very fair conditioned Gentleman, and knowing in his Profeſſion; and need there is he be ſo. For, he will not find amongſt all that Earl imploys one that doth therein underſtand any thing at all. We hear now and then that they mean to beat, to bang, to conquer; but the Way how, the Means wherewith they ſhould make themſelves as good as their Words, as yet appears not to the

A.D.1639. the Miniſters of this State. Nor can I find by the Diſcourſe I have had with him, that Sir *Henry Bruce* hath hitherto any great Opinion or Belief in the Deſign of the Earl or his Party.

Theſe Lines will have the Honour to be delivered your Majeſty in the Camp Royal. God Almighty fight for and with your Battalions, and admit me the Liberty humbly to beſeech your Majeſty to entrench your Army with all poſſible Strength and Diligence, ſo as you may not be conſtrained to any thing above your liking by the Enemy, and that the Place be ſo choſen, where you may both have the Sea to friend, and a ſafe and free Paſſage betwixt your Majeſty's Camp and *Berwick*. For, by this Means you ſhall not only ſecure your Perſon, but the Kingdom of *England*, from any ſudden and deſperate Fury of the Rebels, being that which they only can endanger either the one or the other by.

Next, not to provoke them by any offenſive Act to break in upon their Neighbours this Summer till it be the End of *Auguſt*, keeping all quiet as poſſible may be till then. Indeed I conceive (ſtrengthening your Horſe all that poſſible may be the whilſt) by the Beginning of *September*, if no other Senſe of their own Tranſgreſſions and your Majeſty's Clemency ſhall be able to perſuade them into their Duty, you may with great Succeſs ſuddenly march up all your Horſe as far as *Edinburgh*, and ſpoiling and burning all the Corn of their champion Country, and taking from them all their Shipping, Fiſhings and Commerce, leave them to fight it out the reſt of the Winter amongſt themſelves with Cleanneſs of Teeth, when a ſtrong Garriſon at *Berwick*, and the very inſtant Seaſon of the Year ſhall move them, whether they will or no, to keep near their own Fire-ſides.

And laſtly, your Majeſty to give Order to ſecure *Carlile* by putting fifteen hundred Men into the Town, five hundred Men being too ſmall a Number to make it good againſt an Enemy: However, not to divide theſe five hundred at leaſt, as lately they were, one hundred of them being taken forth of the Town to defend *Bewcaſtle*, and another hundred to the guarding of another Caſtle, being Places of no Strength or Conſequence, and which an Enemy would ſcarcely ever think upon, unleſs inticed thereunto out of an Hope to have the Execution of thoſe two Companies ſo ſeparated from the reſt of the Regiment. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, May 30, 1639.

moſt faithful and moſt humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Henry Vane.

SIR,

BY our former Letters of the 16th of *May* we ſignified unto you how the Earl of *Antrim* freely confeſſed at this Board, that he had not Money, and therefore was diſabled to proceed in his propoſed Deſign; that without Money he could not proceed therein either this Summer or the next Spring; that the Failure was only in himſelf; and finally, that he conſented it ſhould be ſo certified to the King: And thereupon his Lordſhip departed from us to his own Houſe in the Country, with a Reſolution, as he then declared, and all we conceived, that Things might reſt for this Year.

Yet, contrary to our Expectation, I the Deputy on the laſt of *May* received Letters from his Lordſhip of the 29th of *May*, whereof I ſend you a double here incloſed: With thoſe Letters I acquainted this Council the next Morning after they came to my Hands, whereby we all obſerve a very ſudden and ſtrange Turn in his Lordſhip's Counſels, varying from thoſe Purpoſes, which, as we conceived, he had upon good Adviſement reſolved on.

Whence it is that we are now of Neceſſity to expreſs ſome Particulars, which in our former Letters to you were omitted, being indeed unwilling to mention any thing to his Prejudice that with our Duties might be forborn.

But ſeeing it is now manifeſt he goes about by all the Pretences he can frame to withdraw himſelf out of the Buſineſs, under Colour of a Readineſs to go on, and ſo to lay

lay the Failure on his Majeſty or this State; We may not be farther ſilent, where his Majeſty's Honour is concerned. We therefore humbly crave Leave to make known unto his Majeſty, That the Earl of *Antrim* hath not in this Buſineſs dealt with this State with that Clearneſs which might beget in us a Belief of his real Purpoſe or Ability to go through with the pretended Deſign. A.D.1639.

That at our Meeting in Council to adviſe of the Buſineſs (as by our former Letters we partly made known unto you) his Lordſhip laboured earneſtly to miſguide us, preſſing very much the deferring of the Buſineſs 'till the Spring; and notwithſtanding all which his earneſt Oppoſition, his Lordſhip at length confeſſed, the Truth was, that he had in his Pocket a Letter, that made it clear his Majeſty's latter Intention was, the Buſineſs ſhould be ſped this Summer.

That although he ſo earneſtly preſſed at the firſt to have it deferred 'till the Spring, yet when he ſaw he was not able to miſguide us, as he intended, he did in the End before us all likewiſe openly profeſs, That if it were deferred 'till the Spring, as he had preſſed it ſhould, the Service would be loſt, it not being to be done by any other than himſelf, whom they in the *Iſles* admired, as he affirmed; nor yet by himſelf at any other Time than this Summer. Which Carriage of his I the Deputy then inſtantly laid hold on, and blamed him for adviſing ſuch a deferring, in a Caſe where he himſelf confeſſed it would be the utter Loſs of the Deſign.

That in that Debate alſo, when his own Diſability to proceed in the Buſineſs was become manifeſt, he did not forbear to tell us plainly, that when he firſt tendered this Service to the King, he conceived that the Affairs in *Scotland* would not have grown to ſuch a Height, as ſince they are riſen unto; that he thought his Offer would not have been called on; and that he propounded it to gain Honour to himſelf and Favour from the King: intended, as it ſeems to us, as a comely Compliment and no farther.

That thoſe two laſt Particulars we in our Tenderneſs of him did forbear to mention for the Reaſons aforeſaid. And that he ſtill continues to deal unclearly and reſervedly with us, may farther appear even out of his own laſt Letter, whereof the incloſed is a Copy: Firſt, in his now pretending (even againſt his own Knowledge) a Kind of Ability to proceed, hoping that our Diſability to furniſh him out as he deſires, may be ſome Shadow to him to cover his Failure; and Secondly, in that mentioning Sir *Donald M^c Donald*'s Journey into *England*, his Lordſhip ſays, it is for no other Purpoſe as he can learn; intimating by thoſe Words an Ignorance, or at leaſt an Incertainty in himſelf of thoſe Purpoſes: Whereas we have good Reaſon to conceive, that Sir *Donald M^c Donald*'s Means of Performance, if any ſuch be, are ſo fully and clearly known to his Lordſhip and his Servant *Archibald Stewart*, from Sir *Donald* himſelf, as his Lordſhip need not to learn it out any other Way.

We then, having to deal with a Perſon that proceeds with us after ſuch a Manner, and that contributes ſo little towards our Satisfaction in the Probability of his Deſign, though firſt ariſing from his own Motion, could not adventure to confide ſolely in his Counſels, but (to the end we might the better enable ourſelves to perform our Duties therein to his Majeſty) have laboured ſeveral Ways to be informed therein from divers others, who have good Knowledge of thoſe *Scotiſh* Iſles, and who we conceived might be able to lead us out of Error in this Buſineſs; and all with whom we have conferred therein unanimouſly conſent, that thoſe Iſlands are not of that Conſideration in any Degree to recompenſe ſo great a Charge and Hazard, and that the Earl of *Antrim*'s Party is not ſo powerful as his Lordſhip pretends it to be.

We took alſo into Conſideration, that if the Earl's Propoſitions to us ſhould take place, we muſt towards furniſhing him unprovide all the King's Stores in this Kingdom, and leave them empty: And in one Particular his Demands of Powder are twelve hundred Barrels, whereas his Majeſty's Stores in ordinary are, for the whole Kingdom, but five hundred twenty eight Barrels, ſo as his Demand is ſix hundred ſeventy two Barrels more than we have.

It is alſo, as we conceive, very conſiderable, that if all thoſe great Quantities of Arms and Ammunition, mentioned in our laſt Diſpatch to you, and by his Lordſhip required from us, were delivered forth, and that by Misfortune they ſhould miſcarry in this Expedition, we know not how poſſibly to be ſupplied with new for the neceſſary Defence of this Kingdom.

A.D.1639. We alſo humbly beſeech you ſeriouſly to mention what ill Conſequences it might beget to his Majeſty's Affairs here in a Time thus conditioned Abroad, and wherein at Home the great Body of *Scotiſh* amongſt us is to be ſecured, and the intended Plantations are to be ſettled, to arm ſo many of the Natives mere *Iriſh*, whereof the Earl of *Antrim*'s whole Regiments were in a manner to conſiſt, and in a great Part the Sons of habituated Traitors, or thoſe that in the former Times of Rebellion here have been Rebels themſelves, and had their Hands in the innocent Blood of many good Subjects, and who once ſo united, might perchance prove not ſo well natured as to lay down their Arms, where they might eſpy us to be naked without Weapons either to hurt them, or defend ourſelves.

And we humbly conceive it were little leſs in us than Breach of Faith and Loyalty to his Majeſty, to adviſe the bringing together and arming a People ſo conditioned, or not humbly to repreſent this great Danger upon juſt Reaſon ſo well foreſeen and much apprehended as well formerly as in preſent by all the *Engliſh* and well affected Natives in the Kingdom.

Nay, the Earl of *Antrim* himſelf told us at this Board, he intended to ſend into *Spain* for ſome Commanders of the *Iriſh* Regiments there, which we diſallowed of, in regard they had ſpent moſt of their Lives in the King of *Spain*'s Service; and being returned hither, might become the Occaſion of great Diſorders.

And his Lordſhip ſpared not at this Board to move me the Deputy to grant his Majeſty's Pardon to two Perſons to be employed as Commanders in this Expedition, who for a moſt bloody Murder and cruel Rape barbarouſly committed in the North of *Ireland*, even ſo lately as ſince I the Deputy entered into this Government, eſcaped hence, and are now it ſeems in *Flanders*; which Pardon I confeſs, I denied to grant.

And admitting the Earl's Deſigns were not accompanied with thoſe many and great Inconveniencies to the publick Peace and Safety of this Kingdom; yet we dare boldly affirm to his Majeſty, upon Grounds of good Aſſurance, that his Lordſhip for want of Money is not able to go thorough with his Undertaking, as we formerly writ to you, and he himſelf confeſſed to us; nor is he now in better Condition that Way than before, though he aſſumes the Confidence to make Shew of a Forwardneſs to proceed, as appears by his own Letters: For howbeit he writes to have taken a Courſe for victualling his Men a Month or two, yet he acknowledgeth that therein will be ſpent all the Moneys he either hath or can borrow; not conſidering that though he had all Officers ready to conduct ſuch a Deſign (as he hath not any we can learn of, ſaving Sir *Henry Bruce* and Captain *Reide*,) his two Months Victual, if he had them, would be out before all his Men could be raiſed, trained and ſhipped, without all Poſſibility for Supply of Victuals.

He deſires alſo in his Letters, that ſeven hundred Pounds due by him to his Majeſty in the Court of *Wards* for the Fines of his Alienations and Liveries, may not be paid by him: He owes alſo of his Majeſty's Subſidies due long ſince and payable by him, four hundred Pounds, which it ſeems he remembers not: And we muſt humbly ſignify to his Majeſty, that if Way be given to his Lordſhip not to pay in thoſe the ordinary Revenues of the Crown, others by his Example will immediately pretend like Reaſons; and if ſuch be admitted, there will follow very great Diſorder and Confuſion to his Majeſty's Receipts here, and Diſappointment to the neceſſary Charges depending on this Revenue, not otherwiſe to be ſupplied but forth of *England*, which is our conſtant Labour and Endeavour to prevent.

And without all Controverſy, he who acknowledgeth ſo much Want, as he is not able to advance theſe ſmall Sums due by him to his Majeſty, is much leſs able to advance ſo great Sums, as all the Incidents of ſuch an Expedition will require.

Seeing then the great and miſchievous Inconveniencies threatened to the Peace and Safety of this Kingdom by arming ſuch Numbers of thoſe *Iriſh*, which he intended to raiſe, and that done, even by diſfurniſhing his Majeſty's own Stores, and laying ourſelves naked and void of the Means of our Defence, either againſt any Invaſion from Abroad, or any Diſtemper which might happen from thoſe of the *Scotiſh* Faction, or from theſe Natives themſelves, drawn together;

Seeing alſo the Service he propoſeth is not at all poſſible to be performed by him for Want of Means to go thorough with it; or if it were, ſeeing the Conqueſt he dreams of is not, as we moſt humbly conceive, of ſo much Conſideration to his Majeſty's Service,

as

as may in right Judgment counſel the Hazard of ſo great and certain Charge, as will neceſſarily be expended therein; A.D. 1639.

Seeing likewiſe that this Revenue is not poſſibly able to undergo the Charge, neither are there in the King's Stores here thoſe Proportions of Arms and Ammunition which are required by his Lordſhip for that Service, ſo as if it proceed, the whole Weight of the Expedition muſt conſequently be born forth of *England*;

And conſidering our own Knowledges of the Earl of *Antrim*, and the particular Experience we now have of his proceeding with us, who being the Perſon from whom alone we expected to fetch clear Light for our better proceeding herein, hath not dealt with us with that Ingenuity and Clearneſs, as we humbly conceive, which might beget in us any Belief in his Undertaking, or enable us to frame any ſound Judgment or Advice therein to his Majeſty; but hath rather laboured to miſguide us all the Way, and therein expreſſed ſo much Inconſtancy and Uncertainty, as indeed renders him in our Judgment with leſs Aſſurance to be relied upon in an Undertaking of ſo great Importance:

We are therefore ſo far from adviſing his Deſign, as we humbly believe we ought not to do leſs in the Diſcharge of our Duties, than altogether to diſadviſe the Thought of it, at leaſt for this Year, for thoſe great and dangerous Conſequences, which may in ſo doubtful a Time thereon follow, to the publick Peace and Safety of this Kingdom, the Diſquiet of his Majeſty's Affairs and good Subjects here.

Laſtly, we think fit to advertiſe, that Sir *Henry Bruce* and Captain *Reide* are lately arrived here, and departed hence towards the Earl of *Antrim*, according to his Majeſty's Directions, which we exceedingly well like, and have contributed the beſt of our Advices therein, whereof you have a Copy here incloſed. And ſo we remain,

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, this 4th of *June*, 1639.

WENTWORTH.

R. DILLON. ADAM LOFTUS.
GERRARD LOWTHER. ROB. MEREDITH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

OUR former Letters, and thoſe now ſent from the State unto Mr. Treaſurer *Vane*, ſhew the many Changes of the Earl of *Antrim*; ſuch in Sadneſs as are rather wondered at, than the Reaſons thereof as yet underſtood by any of this Side; only we all perceive his Lordſhip's Proceedings are very much diſguiſed and reſerved from us, out of ſome Jealouſy taken by his Lordſhip, which cauſes many of them here, unwilling to communicate Counſels with a Perſon who truſts them not.

For myſelf, thus led on in the dark by his Lordſhip, I dare not adventure to deliver any poſitive Opinion in a Matter I ſo little underſtand; but I aſſure your Majeſty, having uſed the uttermoſt Endeavour I poſſibly could to be truly informed of all the Circumſtances and Conſequences of this Deſign, I cannot ſee any Poſſibility to carry ſuch a Buſineſs of himſelf, nor the Advantage can I by any Means learn, that ſhould ariſe to your Majeſty's Service. As for his Lordſhip's laſt Deſire to have your Majeſty's Ships to go to the Northward as high as the Iſland of *Skie*, it may not be adventured by me, without your Majeſty's expreſs Direction, in regard of the Danger amongſt thoſe broken Lands and ſwift Tides, not having one Pilot that underſtands that Coaſt, that I am not able to inform myſelf what Accommodation it can be to your Affairs in thoſe Parts; (and as for his Lordſhip, I hear it is his Pleaſure to have it ſo, but his Reaſon is a *non liquet* hitherto with me) and chiefly indeed in regard we ſhall leave the Counties of *Downe* and *Antrim* open to the Pillage, if not the Practice of the Covenanters to raiſe a Party amongſt us, and land their Men upon us forth of the Ships belonging to *Aire*, *Urwin*, *Salton* and *Dunbarton*, which are not inconſiderable either in the Number or Force of them.

Hence

A.D.1639. Hence it is, that being both doubtful and fearful in myſelf what to do, I moſt humbly crave your Majeſty's Direction. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin, June 6th, 1639.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES *Rex*,

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, We greet you well. Whereas Our late dear Father King *James* of happy Memory, was graciouſly pleaſed, by his Letters Patents under the Great Seal of *England*, bearing Date the ſeventh Day of *November*, in the ſeventh Year of his Reign, of *England*, &c. (for the Conſiderations therein expreſſed) to grant unto *Philip Mainwaring*, Gentleman, a certain Annuity or Fee of ten Shillings of lawful Money of *England* by the Day, to be paid out of the Treaſure in the Receipt of the *Exchequer* of this Our Realm, during the natural Life of the ſaid *Philip Mainwaring*, at the four uſual Terms of the Year, as by the ſaid Letters Patents more at large may appear; and whereas the ſaid *Philip Mainwaring*, now Sir *Philip Mainwaring* Knight, Our Principal Secretary and Keeper of Our Signet of Our Kingdom of *Ireland*, hath made humble Suit unto Us, that We would be graciouſly pleaſed, in regard of his continual Reſidence for Our Service in *Ireland*, to accept from him a Surrender of the ſaid Letters Patents and Annuity before recited, and to grant unto him the like Annuity, to be payable in that Our Realm of *Ireland*; and hath withal humbly offered to acquit unto Us the Sum of ninety one Pounds five Shillings, being Arrear unto him upon his ſaid Annuity, for half a Year, ended at the Feaſt of the Annunciation of the Bleſſed Virgin *Mary* laſt paſt: We being graciouſly pleaſed, as well in reſpect of the good and faithful Service done unto Us by the ſaid Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, as for other Conſiderations, to accept of the Surrender aforeſaid, (which he hath made in Our *Chancery* of *England*,) do hereby authorize and require you, by the Advice of Our learned Counſel there, to cauſe Our Letters Patents to be made under Our Great Seal of *Ireland*, unto the ſaid Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, of a like Annuity of ten Shillings Sterling *per diem*, to be held and enjoyed by the ſaid Sir *Philip Mainwaring* and his Aſſigns, from the Feaſt of the Annunciation of the Bleſſed Virgin *Mary* laſt paſt, before the Date hereof, for and during his natural Life, out of the Treaſure of Us, Our Heirs and Succeſſors, in that Our Kingdom of *Ireland*, by the Hands of Our Vice Treaſurer and Receiver General of Our Revenues there, for the Time being, at the four uſual Terms of the Year, that is to ſay, at the Feaſts of the Nativity of St. *John* the Baptiſt, St. *Michael* the Arch-Angel, the Birth of our Lord God, and the Annunciation of the Bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, quarterly by equal Portions; the firſt Payment to be made unto him, at the Feaſt of the Nativity of St. *John* the Baptiſt next enſuing the Date hereof: And for ſo doing, theſe Our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the tenth Day of *June*, in the fifteenth Year of Our Reign, &c.

FRA. WINDEBANKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH publick Affairs at this Time be of ſuch Importance, that it might fitly enough ſilence for a Time all particular Suits, yet they are ſo unpleaſing, that I ſhall leave them to the Relation of others, chuſing that rather that will get me Thanks,

at

at which I ſhall not repine, being that Particular concerning the Earl of St. *Albans*, A.D. 1639.
for whom heretofore I writ you a legal Letter, the Execution of which you ſtopped, as conceiving it againſt my Service, promiſing to ſend me a true State of the Buſineſs, which being longer delayed than that Nobleman's Eſtate could well ſuffer, I thought it better to do him a timely Favour by another, than to want ſo much of my Thanks, as coming too late. So that if through Ignorance my Bounty be too large, your ſlow advertiſing of the Caſe is the Cauſe. Wherefore I will have you give this Letter his free Courſe, only ye may ſee, that his Acknowledgment of my Title be full, which certainly will take away the Objection of an ill Precedent, or harming my Service in the like Caſe. So thanking you for the daily Service ye do me, I reſt

Camp near *Berwick*, *June* 26, 1639.
Received 8th of *July* Afternoon, by Mr. *Davock*.

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES *R.*

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

IF this young Lord be as diligent with you, as he hath been with me, you will have no Cauſe to complain of his Negligence; and indeed I like him ſo well, that I cannot but recommend him to your Care, who aſſuring me, that he means to ſettle his Fortunes there, I think it would be well done to admit him to be a Planter upon the ſame Conditions as others. So much for him.

There is a *Scotiſh* Proverb, that bids you put two Locks on your Door, when you have made Friends with a Foe: So now upon this Pacification, I bid you to have a moſt careful Eye upon the North of *Ireland*. Not that I think this Caution is needful in reſpect of you, but to let you ſee I have a Care of that Kingdom, though I have too much Trouble with theſe. So I reſt

Berwick, *June* 22. 1639.
Received *July* 20. by the Lord *Grandiſon*.

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES *R.*

Captain Owen *to the Lord Deputy.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I SHOULD have given a ſpeedier Account of our Proceedings, had the Weather been anſwerable to my Deſires. After my Receipt of your Lordſhip's dated the 7th of this Month, and upon Information given me by a Letter from Mr. *Slingſby* of the *Flemiſh* Ship taken out of the Harbour of *Dublin*, the Wind being Northerly, I ſet ſail for the Iſle of *Man*, hoping to have met with her there; where miſſing of her, and the Wind being come about Southerly, I ſtood for the Coaſt of *Scotland*, arriving upon the 17th of this preſent in the Sound of *Ila*, where I came to an Anchor. Immediately after there came a Boat on board of me from the Shore to ſee what we were, the Men whereof I uſed at firſt with Courteſy, but ſeeing that by that Means I could not gain Knowledge how the Iſland ſtood affected, I threatened to hang them; which wrought more for my Purpoſe, they telling me the Strength amongſt them to be about ſeven hundred Men, the Chief being a near Kinſman to the Earl of *Argyle*, by name *Colen Campbell*, who was then abſent, and had committed the Charge to one Mr. *William Campbell* his Unkle; him I wrote unto in a courteous Manner to come on board, which at firſt took no Effect: But after underſtanding him to be a fervent Papiſt, I gave myſelf out to be the like, and that I had on board of me a Prieſt; I cauſed a Letter to be drawn as from this Prieſt unto him, proteſting he ſhould have Liberty at Pleaſure to return. This took; for on the morrow he came on board, where I gave him the beſt Entertainment I could; which ſo well pleaſed him, having withal Liberty

A.D. 1639. to return, that the next Day following he came again and his Nephew, who was returned from *Coll*'s Isle, whither he went, as I well understood, with an hundred Men, having brought with him the Spoil of the Island, killing all their Cattle, and taking all their Corn, Butter and Cheese in Boats, which were discerned to come from thenceward, rowing close along the Shore. Whereupon I commanded Captain *Barrlet* to weigh and stand with them as near as possible he could without endangering the Pinnace, likewise manning both our Boats with Shot; which was to small Purpose, the Islanders pouring off the Hills upon them so thickly their small Shot, albeit the King's Colours were then abroad.

Both the aforesaid *Campbels* I have brought with me, either to be examined here by the Master of the Ordnance, or to be sent to your Lordship. I have likewise brought a Man with me that gives in this Evidence against them, being then present with them in *Coll*'s Isle upon this barbarous Usage of the Inhabitants. He doth moreover inform me, that there is a Distance between one *Maclean* and the Earl of *Argyle*: This *Maclean* was by the Earl intrusted Governour of *Mull*, and is stolen from him out of *Edinburgh*, betaking himself to a Castle in *Mull*, declaring himself for his Majesty. I intended directly to have gone there, but the Wind was cross.

There is not any Ships stirring upon all the Coast, their Fear having taught them Means to secure them, by haling all their Vessels on Land, or in such Creeks where there is no coming at them.

I perceive that most of the Islands are more for Fear than Affection on the Earl's Side, which appears by these Complaints made against the Earl of *Argyle*'s heavy Taxes on them.

All this I humbly present to your Lordship's wise Consideration.

Carickfergus, June 25, 1639.

Your Honour's, in all humble Duty,

RICHARD OWEN.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THOUGH it add something to my Trouble, yet I am content to see that Men so much desire to carry my Letters to you; it both declaring their Estimation and Knowledge of that that I have of you: And indeed this is the chief Cause of my writing at this Time; this Gentleman not willing to go without a Line from me, the better to assure you, that though he be a *Scotisman*, yet he is no Covenanter, nor ever was; which indeed is not the ordinary.

As for my Affairs here, I am far from thinking, that at this Time I shall get half of my Will, though I mean by the Grace of God to be in Person both at Assembly and Parliament; for which I know many wise Men blame me, and it may be you among the rest: And I confess not without many weighty and considerable Arguments, which I have neither Time to repeat nor confute; only this believe me, nothing but my Presence at this Time in that Country can save it from irreparable Confusion: Yet I will not be so vain as absolutely to say, that I can. Wherefore my Conclusion is, that if I see a great Probability, I go; otherwise not, but return to *London*, or take other Counsels. And so I rest

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

Berwick, 30 *June*, 1639.
Received 14 *July*, by my Lord *Semple*'s Agent.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

UPON the Return of Sir *Henry Bruce* from the Earl of *Antrim*, we found the Judgment he gave of that Action no ways differing, indeed totally confirming our Opinion therein, yet we held it fit to ſtay him here, expecting the Return of my Servant, and what your Majeſty might further be pleaſed thereby to direct in that Particular. But ſo long had croſs Winds detained that Meſſenger at *Whitehaven*, as with him alſo came a latter Diſpatch, wherein were the News of an Accommodation with thoſe of the Covenant, which in preſent ſets a Period both to the Deſigns of that Lord, and all others of that Kind.

And conſidering Sir *Henry* will be pleaſed to deliver this Letter, my Diſcourſe needs to be the leſs, being a Gentleman able to repreſent unto your Majeſty the outward State of theſe Affairs, which, God be praiſed, move ſtill upon the Grounds of Quietneſs towards the Publick, of perfect Obedience towards your Majeſty, and certainly would ſo have continued amidſt thoſe late threatned Troubles and Diſtractions of the other two Kingdoms.

If your Majeſty vouchſafe to ſpeak with Sir *Henry Bruce*, you may be fully ſatiſfy'd in all Particulars; and in my poor Belief it may be of Uſe to your Service to hear him, being of right good Affections to your Perſon, and one whoſe Truth and Underſtanding in his own Profeſſion are of much Clearneſs and Conſideration.

This Teſtimony I muſt alſo give as well of Captain *Reide* as of himſelf, that I found them exceeding forward to ſerve the Crown, and in truth I deem both of them Gentlemen worthy your Majeſty's gracious Eſteem, Employment, and Truſt.

Notwithſtanding this ſudden Turn, we reſolve to uſe all Diligence in taking the Oaths of the *Scots* in ſuch Sort as was formerly preſcribed, as holding it ſtill to be of very great Uſe and Advantage, a little to allay and render leſs poſitive thoſe Demands your Majeſty perchance may meet with in the next Aſſembly of thoſe Covenanters, when they find that all are not minded as themſelves, nor dancing after their Pipe.

Likewiſe we ſhall, if not otherwiſe directed, go on to provide (againſt all Events) your Magazines here of ten thouſand Foot and one thouſand Horſe Arms, with all other Ammunitions proportionable thereunto.

All your gracious Directions tending to an univerſal and laſting Peace ſhall be on this Side punctually purſued and fulfilled. May all Affections be rightly ſet and inclined for the Accompliſhment of ſo bleſſed a Work.

Yet admit my Attention to your ſacred Perſon and Proſperity of your Affairs, moſt humbly to beſeech your Majeſty not only to keep your Garriſons of *Berwick* and *Carlile* ſtrong, and well provided of all kind of Stores, but to perfect the Fortifications at *Leith*; and if poſſible, to put in a good Power there alſo, of Men approved for their Faith and Zeal to the Service of your Crown. For ſo total a Defection as hath appeared in that People, is not to be truſted with your ſacred Perſon over early, if at all; and this the rather, for that I conceive your Deſigns and Royal Purpoſes thus ſuſtained will have alſo an excellent Furtherance, and Operation amongſt your Subjects in *England*.

I ſhould not write thus much, but that I full well underſtand the Goodneſs, Wiſdom, and Secrecy of my Maſter, having otherwiſe ſufficiently contracted the Ill-will of many of the *Scotiſh* Nation, howbeit for which of my Tranſgreſſions, in good faith I know not; the beſt is, I apprehend not much, being already ſeated ſo low, as I have not far to fall. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin-Caſtle, July 3d, 1639.

Mr. But-

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

Mr. Butler *to the Lord Deputy.*

Right honourable and my moſt honoured Lord,

I SUPPOSE your Lordſhip hath long e'er this heard of an Accord betwixt the King and his Majeſty's Subjects of *Scotland*, and have ſeen the Conditions. By their writing they pretend fair, and by their Words proteſt as much Subjection and Loyalty to the King as can be wiſhed; but I pray God when it comes to the Performance they make it good. I hear at this Inſtant they begin to make a very large (and, no doubt, a falſe Interpretation of that Article for diſbanding both their Armies: They will needs have this extend to *Berwick* and *Newcaſtle*, and ſo have no Garriſons kept there, a Thing not ſpoken of before our Men and Arms were ſent Home; and the like in other Things. 'Tis true, they do reſtore unto his Majeſty thoſe Forts and Caſtles they had taken in *Scotland:* But if it be as I hear, they might as well keep them ſtill; for, they ſuffer the King to put into thoſe Places but what Number of Men they think good; and this in the common Acceptation is accounted but Juggling, to make good their Words only, neglecting the Senſe and Subſtance of them. The King is ſtill at *Berwick*, and though Coaches have been laid theſe four or five Days by Command, to carry his Majeſty Southward; yet now for certain I hear, he intends to ſee *Edinburgh* before his Return to *London*. My Lord of *Holland* came by within theſe two Days. Moſt of the Lords and Gentlemen had taken Leave ten Days ago, and I dare ſay, they need not be bidden make haſte Home after once they had their Diſpatch; I did not think ſo gentle a Potion could have wrought ſo ſtrongly as I ſee it did with many of them. The King's Officers are ſent for back again, the Number with his Majeſty now at *Berwick* I hear is very ſmall, Counſellors only, my Lord *Marſhal*, Sir *Henry Vane*, and Mr. Secretary *Coke*. My Lord, I will diſcourſe no longer of this Subject, I wiſh we were not over-witted by theſe ſmooth-tongu'd Men. It was my Fortune to be at the Camp at two of their Days of Meeting, and afterwards heard a free and liberal Diſcourſe of all Paſſages by ſome of the Commiſſioners of both Sides; and to my Underſtanding methought we ſtill gave too much Belief to their large Promiſes. I was bold to ſay to ſome of them, I would fain ſee ſomething done, that might teſtify them the ſame they had profeſſed.

I muſt now, my good Lord, return your Lordſhip many and hearty Thanks for your Lordſhip's Servant my Nephew *Franck*, and for your noble Care of him. Your Honour was pleaſed to write unto me your honourable Intentions to him towards the procuring of him a Company. I made bold to take him along with me upon my going to the Army, and in truth I could not well have been without him; his Intention was with all Speed to have returned with his Wife into *Ireland*, but ſhe is now great-belly'd, and her Mother is not willing ſhe ſhould go till the Spring. His humble Suit is, that your Lordſhip would be pleaſed to give him Leave to ſtay in *England* till then, that ſo he might make one Journey for all; but, if your Lordſhip have Occaſion for his Service, he ſhall away with all Speed.

The laſt Day I was at the Army, which was upon their breaking up, there was a Lady upon her Knees very earneſtly ſoliciting the King for her Father's coming over. Inquiring what the Lady was, I was told it was my Lord Chancellor's Daughter of *Ireland*, my Lady *Moor*; his Majeſty gave her a ſhort Anſwer, and told her, her Father had Liberty to come over; whether it be ſo, or that his Majeſty was willing to be rid of her, your Lordſhip I ſuppoſe knows. My Lord *Clifford* is ſtill unfortunate to the Things of this World, either Honours or Profit. I hear this Day my Lord *Marſhal* hath put his Son, Sir *William Howard*, into the Command at *Carlile*; which methinks is the hardeſt Meaſure to my Lord *Clifford* that ever was, having from the very firſt Beginning of this unlucky Buſineſs been imployed to his Lordſhip's great Trouble and Charge, and now to be requited with Diſgrace. 'Tis now high Time to crave your Lordſhip's Pardon for my Length, humbly kiſſing your Lordſhip's Hands, and ſubſcribing to all your Honour's Commands, I reſt

Ellerton July 3d, 1639.

Your Lordſhip's wholly to be commanded while I am

GEO. BUTLER.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THE Account of my Lord of *St. Alban*'s Buſineſs hath indeed been longer delayed than it ought by reaſon Mr. Secretary *Coke* writ, it would be expected that I deemed your Majeſty had ſo many other Matters of far greater Conſequence in Hand, which might make this ſeem ſomething unſeaſonable, and of ſome other intervenient Buſineſs mentioned in my Letter to him of the other Day's Date, but principally, for that long ſince I underſtood that Sir *George Radcliffe* had in a ſummary Way humbly repreſented to your Majeſty at *York* the Inconveniencies which thereby would fall upon your Affairs on this Side, which in truth are both many and great; all which nevertheleſs, I write not for my Juſtification, much rather to obtain, if it may ſeem ſo good to your Majeſty, your gracious Pardon for the ſlow Pace which hath been held therein.

Upon the Receipt of your Majeſty's gracious Letter of the 20th of *June* I gave warrant for paſſing the Grant, well foreſeeing that I might not only perfectly obey your Will, and ſo avoid all Scandal, but by this Expreſs receive your Majeſty's laſt Pleaſure, before it is poſſible concluſively to paſs the Seals to your Diſſervice further than (all clearly underſtood) you ſhall vouchſafe well to allow of.

Theſe may be the ſhorter in reſpect of the Letter of this Council and myſelf to Mr. Secretary, prepared on that Occaſion (as not in truth forgotten) before the Receipt of theſe your Majeſty's ſecond Directions.

Only I moſt humbly crave, admit me to ſay, if in this Manner his Lordſhip obtain the Extent of his Deſires, they will not only almoſt render the Settlement of your Plantation of *Connaght* impoſſible, but extreamly difficult all thoſe which are to ſucceed, being by much the greateſt Services that now remain to be done your Majeſty here, whether the Aſpect be carried to the preſent Increaſe of your Majeſty's Revenue, or the future ſecuring and conforming this People to every Command of the Crown of *England*.

Nor will it be poſſible to avoid the Prejudice of this Example: For, if ſuch as oppoſed moſt, be of all others moſt favoured, it ſhall, I fear, very much dead the Chearfulneſs of the well, imbolden the ill, affected; and if this Regard be had to the Memory of this Nobleman's Father, who oppoſed your Title with all the Height and Extremity poſſible, and both Father and Son Popiſh to boot, what may be expected by the Earl of *Thomond*? whoſe Father was every way of equal Merit to the other, by much a greater Lover of the *Engliſh*; whoſe Brother, to a much obſcurer Title nobly ſubmitted, and intruſted wholly to your Majeſty; and all of them, Father and Sons, good Proteſtants.

For the Acknowledgment of your Majeſty's Title by this Earl of *St. Albans*, who trod equal Steps, in the Contradiction of it, with his Father, I do not underſtand, conceive how it can be of any Uſe to the Crown now, nor can any thing he is able to do cauſe it to be ſtronger or weaker, than it is already without him, nay much againſt his Will; yet my Care therein alſo ſhall be, that your Majeſty's Pleaſure be fulfilled according to Direction.

I underſtand it hath been offered as an Excuſe for theſe Lords, that their Oppoſition was rather occaſioned by their Animoſity towards me, than Diſaffection to your Service; which granted, ſhall not yet abſolve them from the Tranſgreſſion, nor juſtify them either for the Right, or Gratitude of the Proceeding. For, I dare avow, there are few Families in your Majeſty's Dominions that have in a greater meaſure gathered under the Protection and Favour of the Crown, than this of theirs hath done already. And ſure I am innocent of any Offence given them in my private Reſpects or Capacity, which ſhould provoke or ſtir up ſuch a Diſpoſition in my contrary.

But ſuch Aſperſions as theſe caſt upon me at every Turn, would render me altogether paſſive, and wholly diſſolve me into thoſe natural Inclinations I find in myſelf to Peace and Quietneſs, were I not long ſince determined to undergo every Burden, rather than fail in thoſe Duties I have ſet apart for your Majeſty's Service.

Nor will it I truſt offend, or be miſinterpreted by your Majeſty, if with Singleneſs of Heart in this, as in all other Particulars, I ſtill moſt humbly diſcharge what Conſcience in myſelf, and Faith to your Majeſty, ſuggeſt unto me; which graciouſly admitted,

A.D.1639. mitted, I cannot ſay leſs, than that, if the Grant paſs, as is now projected, you give abſolutely to this Earl as good as threeſcore thouſand Pounds juſtly and honourably your own; prejudice the Crown in the Precedent, I fear, twice as much; and in a great Part undo all hitherto endeavoured in the Plantation of *Connaght*.

Nevertheleſs, conſidering your Majeſty's Engagement, and gracious Regard to his Lordſhip, were you pleaſed to direct the Miniſters on this Side, to adviſe ſome Way how to accommodate and gratify him, I ſhould with all my Soul endeavour to derive upon him ſuch a Mark of your Royal Bounty, as might content any reaſonable Perſon. And that his Lordſhip ſhould ſuffer ſo much by the Delay the whilſt, is a mere Pretence to haſten on his own Ends, being well aſſured his Eſtate cannot be conſiderably harmed in the mean ſpace.

There no more remains, but going on in the Act of my Obedience, to wait your Majeſty's good Pleaſure upon the Return of this Meſſenger, and equally fulfil, as your Majeſty ſhall like beſt and appoint. For, if ever I be found tranſported in the Execution of this Charge beyond the Warrant of Honour and Juſtice, either out of inward Affections or worſe-natured Paſſions to any Creature, I will willingly condemn myſelf to the greateſt Puniſhment on Earth, never appear more in your Preſence. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin-Caſtle, July 9, 1639. *moſt faithful, moſt humble*
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy and Committee of Revenue to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

A LITTLE before *Eaſter* laſt I the Deputy received his Majeſty's Letters of the 16th of *February*, requiring me to paſs a Grant to our very good Lord the Earl of *St. Albans* and *Clanricard* and his Heirs of divers Lands and Hereditaments of large Extent and Value within this Kingdom, and to the End that in obeying that his Majeſty's good Pleaſure, I might not fail according to thoſe high Truſts which his Majeſty repoſeth in me, to take due Care of his Honour and Profit and the Proſperity of his Affairs in this Kingdom, I did, as in Caſes of like Conſequences I uſe to do, communicate thoſe Letters with the Committee of his Majeſty's Revenue here. And we all, ſeriouſly conſidering the Extent and Conſequences of his Majeſty's Grace, which thoſe Letters purport, found it our Duty humbly to repreſent unto his Majeſty's Wiſdom theſe Particulars following.

That his Majeſty hath been pleaſed to give a ſtrict Command that no Grants of this Nature ſhall paſs but upon the Commiſſion of Grace for Remedy of defective Titles, whereby both the Subject is beſt ſecured, and his Majeſty's Rents, Tenures, and ſome other Profits and Conveniences are moſt carefully provided for.

It is not unknown to his Majeſty upon what important Motives we humbly adviſed the Plantation of *Connaght*, as that wherein lay a principal Means of the Security and Flouriſhing of this Kingdom in Religion, Peace, Civility and Trades, in all which the County of *Gallway* (a great Part whereof theſe Letters require to be paſs'd to the Earl) is more concerned than any Place in this Kingdom: For the People there, beſides their Idleneſs and Want of Manufactures, are in a manner wholly Popiſh and *Iriſh*, not a Proteſtant or *Engliſhman* of Note in the whole County, extreamly addicted in their Affections to *Spain*, and accommodated with fit Harbours to comply with them.

It hath been the conſtant Endeavour of this State to break the Dependences which great Lords draw to themſelves of Followers, Tenants and Neighbours, and make the Subject to hold immediately of the Crown, and not to be liable to the Diſtreſſes of Great Lords, which Courſe, if it be uſeful in other Parts of this Kingdom, is moſt neceſſary here. For partly by reaſon of this Earl's large Patents and many Tenures on him thereby granted, partly by his Commiſſion of Preſidency in that County, which makes him little leſs, or other, than a Count Palatine, and partly by the Power which the

the Popiſh Clergy have with the People there, this State hath found very little Obedience in any thing wherein that Earl and Clergy have not been pleaſed to concur, and in future Times the Danger thereof may be ſooner felt than prevented, as by ſome Examples in our neighbour Kingdom we may eaſily foreſee. A.D.1639.

The County of *Gallway* of the four now to be planted, is far the greateſt, conſiſting of thirteen Baronies, whereof the Territory of *Clanricard* contains five, which in Value are the better half of the County: And theſe five by the Extent of the Words of this Letter are wholly (except only ſome ſpiritual Lands and ſome Freedoms) to be paſſed unto the Earl, either in Demeſne or Seigniory, together with divers Rectories and Vicarages impropriate and all Advowſons and Churches, Chanteries and Prebends, in the diſpoſing whereof we have heard of groſs Abuſes committed by ſuch as have been intruſted with the managing the late Lord's Eſtate and Affairs in thoſe Parts. And likewiſe he is hereby to have the third Part of all Firſt Fruits of all Rectories, Vicarages, Chanteries, Chapels and Prebends within that Territory, which have not been uſual or fit to be paſs'd from the Crown, beſides other large Poſſeſſions both in the other ſeven Baronies of that County, and in the other three Counties of *Connaght* intended to be planted. All which his Lands held by him in Demeſne amount unto near five hundred Quarters or Plowlands; and the Lands which he claimeth in Seigniory, and out of which he hath Rents and Services, do amount unto about nine hundred Quarters or Plowlands.

By this Letter the Earl is to have granted unto him all the Lands, Liberties, Franchiſes and Hereditaments mentioned to be granted either in the late Earl his Father's Patents dated in the 8th Year of King *James*, or in *Henry Pierce* his Grant of the 13th of King *James*, which by Colour of any Purchaſe were in the Occupation of the late Earl, or of any others claiming under him, or for which the ſaid late Earl received any Rents or Profits by Intruſion or otherwiſe; as alſo the Lordſhip of *Athlege*, and all other Lands and Hereditaments whereof the late Earl by Colour of any Purchaſe did take the Profits or had the Occupation by himſelf or any under him, were it by Intruſion or otherwiſe.

The Conſequences of which general Words will be theſe:

Firſt, They will carry away ſundry Lands of great Value, to which divers of his Majeſty's Subjects now make Claim, poſſeſs, or which are found for them, and ſo exempt them, as well as his Lordſhip, quite forth of the Plantation, and his Majeſty thereby loſe his half Part of thoſe Lands, and the Natives Rent to be reſerved for the Crown on the other half.

Secondly, By reaſon of the late finding of his Majeſty's Title, this Grant to the Earl will conclude their Right, and make their Pretences remedileſs, though never ſo juſt or equitable.

Thirdly, They will paſs back unto his Lordſhip divers Lands of good Value, that his Lordſhip's Father hath already ſold for valuable Conſiderations unto divers of his Majeſty's Subjects, which they now poſſeſs and enjoy, and ſo exempt them forth of the Plantation alſo.

Fourthly, There are ſundry Church-Lands claimed by the Archbiſhop of *Tuam* and other Clergymen there, and ſome Glebes and Impropriations heretofore recovered and now enjoyed by the Church, which by this Grant are to be paſs'd to the Earl, and in Danger thereby to be loſt to the Church.

Fifthly, and principally, We muſt alſo moſt humbly offer it to his Majeſty's excellent Wiſdom and full Knowledge, that the Rents to be now reſerved on the greateſt Part of the Eſtate are none at all, or very ſmall and contemptible, notwithſtanding that the Earl's preſent Revenue in *Connaght* be, as we are informed, 6500 *l.* yearly: Out of which, according to the Courſe of the Commiſſion of Grace for defective Titles, the Rent to his Majeſty would be 300 *l. per Annum*, and according to the Inſtructions of Plantations 1700 *l.* yearly, which now will be wholly loſt to his Majeſty, beſides the Rents and Tenures of other Men's Lands to be now paſſed to the Earl in Seigniory.

And though his Majeſty ſhould take this juſt Profit to the Crown, yet would not his Lordſhip's Loſs be great, it being ever found by Experience in all Plantations, that the Improvement of the Natives Lands thereby hath almoſt equalled and ſometimes exceeded the Value of all that was taken from them.

Sixtbly,

A.D.1639. *Sixthly*, The Earl's Lands are ſo diſperſed thoroughout all the Counties intended to be planted, as that for laying out, as well his Majeſty's Lands, as the Lands deſigned for the Church and Natives with Accommodations, as hath been uſed in former Plantations, it will be neceſſary to take in ſome of the Earl's Lands, though he ſhould have other Lands allowed for them, which after this Grant paſſed cannot be. And ſo upon the Matter difficult, if not render impoſſible, all that We have thus deſigned for theſe Plantations.

By Letters Patents granted by King *Henry* the VIII^th^, to the Earl's Great Grandfather, a Tenure *in Capite* was reſerved, and ſo likewiſe in the Compoſition made in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time: But by the Letters Patents to this Earl's Father, which this Letter requires to be purſued, there is a Tenure *in Capite* only of four Towns; and all the reſt (in a manner the Bulk of his Eſtate) is to be held in Common Soccage, as of the Manor of *Athlone*. And the Lands in *Henry Pierce* his Patent are likewiſe to be held in Common Soccage, as of the Caſtle of *Dublin*; whereby his Majeſty's Revenue will ſuffer very much in Wardſhips, Primier Seizin, Reliefs, Reſpite of Homage and Fines for Alienations.

Nor is it inconſiderable that his Majeſty of his Princely Grace having been pleaſed to grant unto ſome Perſons of extraordinary Merit and Induſtry, in this preſent Service their own Lands, reſerving only the Natives Rents, this Lord ſhall now have his Lands without Rent; nay Rent out of the King's Tenants Lands, the like whereof was never done in any Plantation; notwithſtanding that the late Earl his Father endeavoured with all his Strength and Diligence to oppoſe the King's Title; and although he was invited by Proclamation publiſhed by his Lordſhip's own Deputy Lieutenant Governour to acknowledge his Majeſty's Right, and make himſelf capable of his Majeſty's Grace, yet did neither the late Earl, nor this Earl ever conform themſelves, nor ſubmit to the juſt Title of the King, until it was undeniably evicted by Suit in the *Exchequer*.

In which and like Caſes in all former Plantations the Oppoſers ever loſt one third and ſometimes half of their Eſtates, as now his Majeſty hath with great Reaſon ordered for the Tenants of the County of *Gallway*; yet ſhall this Earl not only loſe nothing for his Oppoſition, but be now put into far better Condition than thoſe that have done his Majeſty moſt effectual Service, which will be no ſmall Diſcouragement unto them, and dull their Chearfulneſs in the future: And on the other Side, a great Encouragement to others to oppoſe, conſidering that this Earl, notwithſtanding all his own and his Father's Oppoſition, hath now obtained a Suit (worth to himſelf) to eſtimate it favourably, 30000 *l.* but of Prejudice to his Majeſty in this and the ſubſequent Plantations now on foot, a far greater Value.

Such a Suit as this, the King's beſt Servants would reſt fully ſatisfied withal for all their Labours, and themſelves and Poſterity bleſs his Majeſty ever for it.

Theſe Things we hold of ſuch important Conſequence to the well ſettling of this Plantation, to the Preſervation of his Majeſty's Revenue and Intereſts, and to the general Good of his Majeſty's Affairs here, as we could not diſcharge our Faith and Duty to his Majeſty, unleſs we repreſented them to his Royal Wiſdom.

We forbore to trouble him, whilſt he was taken up at *Berwick* with Matters of greater Importance; but now underſtanding by you that theſe Troubles are well ſettled, we thought ourſelves bound to delay it no longer, beſeeching you to know his Majeſty's farther Pleaſure herein, which we ſhall readily obey, although we profeſs, that the Conſequents thereof are like to be of greater Prejudice to his Majeſty's Service than any paſſed here theſe many Years; and indeed ſuch, as if it go on, we muſt be forced to reſort thereunto as our neceſſary Juſtification, that the ill Effects thereof be not imputed to us.

But if his Majeſty ſhall ſtill think fit to extend his Bounty to this Earl (which in reſpect of the Earl's own Particular we ſhall be moſt glad of,) that yet his Majeſty would be pleaſed to hear our humble Advice, in what Particulars and in what Manner it may be done without Deſtruction or Inconvenience to the Plantation, and with leaſt Prejudice to his Majeſty's Tenures and Revenues.

In the mean Time by our unanimous Advice, I the Deputy have given Warrant for paſſing of this Grant, according to theſe his Majeſty's Letters, being unwilling in the leaſt to diſobey, or reſpite the Execution of ſuch Royal Directions, thus ſecondly enjoined and appointed for me. But the Particulars to be granted are ſo many and of

ſuch

ſuch Variety, and will require ſo much Time, as that it cannot poſſibly be paſſed, 'till we may fully receive his Majeſty's farther good Pleaſure, which we ſhall humbly attend by your good Means to be ſpeedily tranſmitted hither. And ſo, Sir, we remain A.D. 1639.

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH.

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, the 9th of *July*, 1639.

R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, WILL. PARSONS, GERRARD LOWTHER, R. BOLTON, CHR. WANDESFORD, PH. MAINWARING, CHA. COOTE, GEO. RADCLIFFE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

THE Biſhoprick of *Elphin* being now void, I have not yet ſigned the Preſentation of it for the now Dean of *Chriſt-Church* in *Dublin* (though it were recommended me by the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* in your Name, alledging likewiſe that I have already conſented thereunto, which albeit I do not remember, yet I will not deny,) becauſe I have a great Deſire to name another, who for the preſent is undone for my ſake, and for whom I muſt do ſomewhat either at this or ſome other Occaſion: It is the Biſhop of *Roſs*: But I will not let ſo much as my Intention be divulged herein, before I have not only your Advice but even Conſent alſo, becauſe I ſuſpect that I am already engaged to you for the other. For this I will ſay to you upon my Word, that it is entirely a Deſire of my own, none either directly or indirectly having moved me for him, and am much deceived, if yet himſelf knows any thing of this my Intention. Then for his Abilities and Honeſty, I will boldly anſwer to be worthy of a far better Biſhopriek than that is; and though a *Scotiſhman*, yet none in any reſpect freer from Puritaniſm than he: For which he is ſo hated in *Scotland*, that he cannot think to return thither, which to ſay freely is a chief Motive of this my Intention. Wherefore, to conclude, if you will hold me ſtrictly to my Engagement, I cannot go from it; but if you will ſuſpend it until another Occaſion, ye will do me a great Pleaſure. And ſo I reſt

Your aſſured Friend,

Berwick, 9 *July*, 1639.

CHARLES *R.*

The Lord Deputy and Council to Mr. Secretary Coke.

SIR,

WE obſerve by your Letters of the 20th of *June* laſt, what Directions his Majeſty hath been pleaſed to give on our laſt Diſpatch thither concerning Sir *Edward Loftus*, and obediently wait the Obſervation of his Majeſty's good Pleaſure therein to the Lords of the Council at *London*.

You were pleaſed with theſe your Letters to ſend us a Petition preferred at *Berwick* in the Name of the Lord Chancellor, which his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to refer to us.

In that Petition we find ſuch apparent Untruths (for leſs we cannot call them) as if it were the Caſe of any Man other than the Lord Chancellor (with whoſe frequent Miſinformations we are well acquainted) we ſhould wonder how any Preſumption could lead him to affirm ſuch, and eſpecially to his Majeſty.

As firſt, that he hath performed the Decree of this Board according to his Majeſty's Command: Whereas he well knows, that although he and his Lady have perfected ſome Aſſurances, yet that is not a Performance of his Majeſty's Directions in that Par-

A.D. 1639. ticular, until his Lordſhip procure his Son Sir *Edward Loftus* and his Lady and Feoffees to join in perfecting thoſe Aſſurances; yet to facilitate that Part, and haſten it all we may, we directed that a *Dedimus Poteſtatem* ſhould iſſue into *England* to take Sir *Edward Loftus* and his Lady's Perfection of the Aſſurances there, although Sir *Edward*'s manifold Contempts againſt the Authority of this Board do render him unworthy of that Favour.

When thoſe Aſſurances ſhall be perfected by Sir *Edward Loftus*, there will be yet 55 *l. per Annum* wanting of the 1200 *l. per Annum*, which by the Decree is to be eſtated by the Lord Chancellor upon Sir *Robert Loftus*. And albeit we might juſtly expect other Security beſides the Lord Chancellor's, for ſupplying and making good that 55 *l. per Annum*, yet we have directed that his own Security alone be accepted for it.

Secondly, That if his Lordſhip ſhould die before his Majeſty determine the Cauſe, that his Wife and younger Children not yet provided for are deſtitute of any Means whatſoever, and not hereafter to be relieved: Whereas he well knows, that in the Decree of this Board, from which he hath appealed, and in all the ſubſequent Acts executed in Conſequence thereof, there is a ſpecial Exception of the Thirds of the Lord Chancellor's Lady, and of the Annuity of 200 *l. per Annum* to Sir *Edward Loftus* during his Life. And touching his Daughter, we have Reaſon to believe that his Lordſhip is not unprovided of Means to prefer her: But if it were not ſo, That which is adjudged againſt him is the Performance of his own Agreement, contracted on the Marriage of his Son and Heir Sir *Robert Loftus*: And if he contracted to do that, which may beget ſuch a Prejudice to his Daughter, the Occaſion did ariſe originally from himſelf and his own Agreement, and not from us, who as Judges of the Performance of the Agreement, could not in Juſtice go leſs than according to the Proofs offered in Judgment before us.

And as to his Lordſhip's Continuance in his cloſe Reſtraint, we crave Leave to obſerve to his Majeſty theſe three Particulars:

Firſt, The depoſiting or giving Security for the Moneys ordered againſt his Lordſhip.

Secondly, The perfecting the Proviſional Aſſurances for the Eſtate of his Lands.

And Thirdly, The giving unto us the Grounds of his Appeal.

Which are the three Particulars, for his not Performance whereof, by his Majeſty's Directions, he remains cloſe Priſoner.

For the Firſt, where we found, that that Reſtraint did not prevail to bring him to Conformity in depoſiting or giving Security for the Money adjudged againſt him, (which yet he hath not done) we proceeded according to his Majeſty's Directions to the Sequeſtring of the Rents of his Lands and other Profits: And for the Remain wherein theſe Rents and Profits fall ſhort, we directed that his own Security alone ſhould be accepted, though very weak Security in this Caſe: But we did it to the end no Impediment (that could be removed by us) might ſtand in the Way to hinder his Enlargement, that ſo he might have Colour to foreflow (as he hath hitherto done) the bringing of theſe Cauſes to his Majeſty's View and Judgment.

For the Second, He hath not as yet procured Sir *Edward Loftus* and his Lady to perfect the Eſtates, but thoſe are now to be done in *England* on the *Dedimus Poteſtatem* iſſued for that Purpoſe.

For the Third, He indeed hath at laſt given us the Grounds of his Appeal, but not until the 22d Day of *June* laſt, being ſince the exhibiting of his Petition to the King; and ſo conſequently his Information to his Majeſty in that Point as untrue at that Time as the reſt.

And when Sir *George Loftus* and his Lady ſhall have ſo joined in the Aſſurances, and the Lord Chancellor ſhall have given his own Security for the Remain of the Moneys ordered againſt him, (which yet he hath not done, though we have ordered he ſhould) then and not before will thoſe three Things be performed, for which his Lordſhip remains cloſe Priſoner; and ſome of thoſe ſo done, as, if our eaſy yielding (with much Reſpect to him) had not concurred in ſome Things, and that even with ſome Hazard to the Children of Sir *Robert Loftus*, his Lordſhip had not gone ſo far as he hath towards the Performance of that which his Majeſty required from him.

In which his cloſe Impriſonment we did him the Favour on the 9th Day of *May* laſt to admit his Removal from this Caſtle to his own Houſe, by reaſon of Sickneſs: And although ſuddenly after he recovered his Health, yet ſince we diſcerned in him the leaſt

leaſt Diſpoſition to comply with his Majeſty's Commands, we were content to let him continue at his own Houſe, where yet he remains. A.D.1639.

And when all thoſe Things ſhall be performed, which lead in order to his Lordſhip's Enlargement, it is conſiderable that ſundry particular Perſons in their own private Intereſts have exhibited Complaints againſt his Lordſhip, for his not anſwering whereof, and other his Contempts therein, we have been neceſſitated, at the Suit of ſome of the Parties, to order his Continuance in Reſtraint, until he ſhall have obeyed the Orders of this Board. And if without Obedience rendered to thoſe Orders, his Lordſhip ſhould be releaſed, and thoſe Orders violated, the Parties will think we have denied them ordinary Juſtice, and will importune us for Relief: We therefore herein humbly crave his Majeſty's Direction, whether in ſuch Caſe we ſhall releaſe him or not: For without his Majeſty's expreſs Pleaſure and Warrant therein, we may not deny the Parties the ordinary Courſe of his Majeſty's Juſtice.

And when his Lordſhip ſhall be enlarged, you may pleaſe to remember, that his Majeſty by his Letters of the 3d of *July*, 1638, hath directed, That after his Lordſhip be ſet at Liberty, he ſtay here a competent Time 'till he make Anſwer to our Charges, by denying the ſame or otherways; whereupon we may prepare all, and tranſmit thither all the Proofs and Things for his Majeſty's Hearing; ſo as neither Party may pretend to be any wiſe ſurprized, or take Occaſion by ſending back hither, after their going into *England*, to give any Delay to his Majeſty's Determination. And although thoſe Charges were delivered him at this Board on the 29th Day of *January* laſt, yet hath he not hitherto made any Anſwer.

Laſtly, We do moſt humbly and thankfully rejoice in his Majeſty's gracious Favour towards us his Servants, in that in his high Wiſdom he vouchſafeth firſt to hear us, before he grant the Lord Chancellor's Requeſts; and do humbly beſeech him, ſo to continue us in his Royal Favour, and do believe that, however the Lord Chancellor takes the Liberty, as well in this Complaint as formerly, to affirm ſuch apparent Untruths as are not fit to approach ſo ſacred a Majeſty, yet we, for our Parts, will be ever ready faithfully to obey his Majeſty's Royal Commands in all Things, and to acquit ourſelves, as to Truth, ſo to all other Duties becoming the Servants of ſo great and gracious a Maſter. And ſo, Sir, we remain

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH.

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, the 11th Day of *July*, 1639.

RANELAGH, R. DILLON, AD. LOFTUS, WM. PARSONS, GERRARD LOWTHER, CHR. WANDESFORD, P. MAINWARING, CH. COOTE, GEO. RADCLIFFE, ROBERT MEREDITH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

TWO of your gracious Letters were brought me, the one by my Lord *Grandiſon*, dated the 22d; the other by Mr. *Semple*, the 30th of the laſt Month: That of later Date the ſooner received.

For my Lord *Grandiſon*, I ſhall according to your Majeſty's Appointment accommodate his Lordſhip in the Plantation of *Munſter*, I truſt to his Contentment without Loſs, and be very regardful of him, or any Creature living that expreſſeth Diligence and good Affections to your Majeſty's Affairs and Perſon; and this ſhall be as ſurely my Endeavour, as impoſſible for me to think well of any I believe to be otherwiſe minded.

Your Majeſty's Commands will not fail to find a perfect Obedience amongſt us on this Side, nor can, by God's Help, any Powers ſtir here to the Diſſervice of the Crown, but to their own Ruin.

This is the univerſal Condition of this Subject, as well thoſe in the North as in other Parts, whereof your Majeſty may reſt aſſured: Nay, if the Diſtempers of *Scotland* had either continued, or ſhall kindle again, I am moſt confident we might and ſhall propound

A.D.1639. pound a Way to make this Kingdom conſiderably active to inforce thoſe Gainſayers to due Obedience, and ſettle the publick Peace of all your Kingdoms.

Yet this Belief ſhall not cloſe my Eyes towards thoſe of that Nation here amongſt us, or induce me to neglect any Means which ſhall be thought apt and reaſonable to ſecure the Crown, and keep them in the Life of their Obedience. They are a ſtirring and forward People, not to be left to themſelves, leſt the ſubtle Pretence and Inſinuation of Religion might produce the ſame ſad Events here it hath done in other Places; and therefore your Majeſty's Caution therein acknowledged to be moſt wiſe and neceſſary.

Of your Majeſty's Reſolution to go in Perſon into *Scotland*, I ſhall not preſume to deliver any Opinion; yet I humbly crave Leave to beſeech your Majeſty to apply your own excellent Rule there alſo, which is, Neither to believe or expect farther than you ſee; and againſt all Events not only to ſecure your Return, but by your Providence to foreſee and prevent the being conſtrained upon the Place to comply with any Thing which may in the leaſt preſs too hard upon your Honour, or imbolden either thoſe or other your Subjects in the future, theſe three Principles being in my weak Judgment to be granted:

That it was the Knowledge the Covenanters had of their own Weakneſs, not their better Affections, that inclined them to ſeek an Accommodation.

That nothing is to be yielded there, which by way of Precedent may incourage thoſe of *England* to proteſt or conteſt your Royal Commands, or the Laws already eſtabliſhed.

That *England* and *Ireland* miniſtering to your Sovereignty, as I am moſt confident, if rightly handled, they will, there is abundantly in your Power ſuddenly and ſafely to conform the other to your Will in all juſt Things.

I ſhould humbly crave this Letter were burnt, not out of any Aſpect toward myſelf, but much rather in regard I know not what Conſequences it might produce in caſe the Faction find that any ſuch Conſiderations have been humbly preſented to your Majeſty's Wiſdom.

Indeed your gracious Eſteem of me hath ever been far above my Merit, yet I can truly ſay, albeit it is the chief Comfort of my Life, yet I do more deſire and covet ſtill to enjoy it, that thereby I may be the more enabled to do your Majeſty Service, than forth of any private Advantage to my own Fortune, or other Contentment. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin Caſtle, 22 *July*, 1639.
Pacquet ſent by *Hen. Oſborne* the 24th.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

HEN. BRUCE hath delivered yours of the 3d of *July*, and likewiſe had full Diſcourſe with me of all thoſe Affairs; and though I eſteem him a better Soldier than a Stateſman, yet he has made me ſome Propoſitions in the Politick Way ſomewhat mixed with the Martial not to be deſpiſed, yet not to be haſtily embraced without ſuch a good Commentaire as you are able to make on them.

This Cauſe only I confeſs were too ſlight to draw you, though but for a Time, from your weighty Charge; but I have much more, and indeed too much to deſire your Counſel and Attendance for ſome Time, which I think not fit to expreſs by Letter, more than this, The *Scots* Covenant begins to ſpread too far: Yet for all this, I will not have you take notice that I have ſent for you, but pretend ſome other Occaſion of Buſineſs, as to be preſent at the Hearing of the Chancellor's Appeal, or what you will elſe; whom ſince I have named, I muſt tell you freely, I would wiſh ye would ſend him over without Delay, if he have performed moſt, though not all (his Friends pretend

pretend all) which I enjoined him to do before his Departure; if yet he ſtood not in ſome high Contempt, which if it be, were moſt fit to be made clearly appear. It is very well done to go on with the *Scotſmen*'s Oaths. So I reſt A.D.1639.

Berwick, 23 *July*, 1639.
Received 5th *Aug.* at *Naas.*

Your moſt aſſured Friend,

CHARLES *R.*

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

BELIEVING, through Mr. *Semple*'s Confidence, that your Majeſty was in *Scotland*, the Bearer in his Company was ready this Morning to have put himſelf on the Way with theſe Letters, and brought me back the happy News of your Majeſty's Health and Contentment there: But underſtanding late laſt Night, from *London* of a freſher Date, that his Intelligence was rather queſtionable than certain, I thought it ſafer to direct my Servant the Way of *Cheſter*, as not, in Truth, (your Majeſty abſent) overmuch truſting the Civility of thoſe People either towards my Servant or towards the Pacquet.

In that Diſpatch from *London*, I alſo received your gracious Letters of the 9th of *July*, which concern the Biſhoprick of *Elphin*, wherein I crave Leave humbly to certify your Majeſty as followeth:

All the Revenue of this Biſhoprick lyes within the Province of *Connaght*, ſo as it will not be poſſible, without much Prejudice, to ſettle the Plantation and Clergy there, unleſs we procure the Concurrence of that Biſhop, and that the Perſon preferred be acquainted with the Laws which now govern in this Church and Commonwealth.

Which Conſideration was the chief Motive to my Recommendation of the Dean of *Chriſt-Church*, as well knowing him (beſides his Learning and good Life, which are indeed exceeding good) to have been exerciſed and verſed in Eccleſiaſtical Affairs here amongſt us, well underſtanding the preſent State of this Church, and of a peaceable Diſpoſition, by me perſuadable to any juſt or reaſonable Accommodation, for ſettling all future Controverſies, which might and will otherways, I fear, ariſe amongſt us, much to the Diſturbance of that great Work.

The Merit of the Dean well underſtood both to my Lord of *Canterbury* and my Lord Treaſurer, as having long lived with them in *Oxford*, his Grace writ me word, your Majeſty had been pleaſed to grant it; and that the Warrant had been then ſigned, but that the Draught of the Letter miſtaken, there was a Neceſſity to write it over again.

In Conſequence whereof, and for that the Condition of the Plantation required a preſent Settlement in thoſe Things which relate to that Biſhoprick, I acquainted the Dean with the great Favour intended him, have with his Conſent compoſed all, with great Convenience to the Crown, and much Advantage of that Clergy, and certified the Commiſſioners of Plantation how all was accorded to their Advices and Deſires.

The Dean hath been at ſome Charge to fit himſelf for the Remove, and is publickly underſtood to be the Lord Elect, with much Contentment to the very beſt of that Dioceſe.

The Biſhop of *Roſs* your Majeſty hath great Reaſon to reſpect and tender, being the Man he is reported, and (which is much more) your Majeſty knows him to be; and therefore, as well becomes me, I do wholly ſubmit it to your good Pleaſure, and ſhall ſerve him gladly in all you command.

Only admit me moſt humbly to mention (this Matter being gone ſo far on the Way) whether it may not rather ſeem good to your Majeſty to provide the Biſhop of *Roſs* with the next that falls, allowing him the whilſt ſuch a Penſion as you ſhall like, payable forth of this Exchequer: And ſo all ends fully complied with, in the mean Time his Lordſhip no ways diſtaſted in miſſing what he never expected. Nor is this Penſion in Probability to continue long; the Biſhop of *Oſſory* being near one hundred Years old,

A.D. 1639. old, daily dying; that a Country likewiſe already ſettled, and the pleaſanteſt Part of the Kingdom to live in. However, your Majeſty's final Reſolution ſhall be humbly attended, and ever by me chearfully obeyed. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin-Caſtle, July 24, 1639.
Sent by *Hen. Oſborne* expreſs.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I MUST not let this zealous Prelate go without theſe Lines, whom, if I could as much commend for his Diſcretion, as I dare for his right Affections and his Ingyne, I would ſay, that there were few in that Kingdom to be more eſteemed. It complies with my Eaſe, and not againſt this Bearer's Humour to leave the Relation of Buſineſſes to him, only a little to explain my laſt of the 23d of *July*, ye need not make very great haſte, though I would have you come before Winter, my Meaning being that my Commands at this Time ſhould not diſcommode your particular Affairs, yet be aſſured, that come when you will, ye ſhall be welcome to

Berwick, 27 *July*, 1639.
Received 5 *Aug.* at *Naas* by the Lord Biſhop of *Raphoe*.

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES R.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your Sacred Majeſty,

SIR *George Hamilton* is very earneſt to have a Letter wherewith to preſent himſelf before your Majeſty, a Courteſy I could not well deny to his civil Carriage here amongſt us, and his good Affections to your Service; therefore I humbly crave Leave to recommend him to your Majeſty's gracious Favour. And now having the Pen on Paper, I judge it fit humbly to adverтiſe your Majeſty that the Earl of *Antrim* complains much againſt the Earl of *Argyle*, that the *Mac Donnells* ſent by him back, were beaten off upon their landing on *Cantire*; that he detains ſuch of their Perſons and Caſtles as was formerly in his Cuſtody, and taken from them; that he doth not diſband his Men, but keeps his Guards upon the Country as formerly; and that he ſtill increaſeth in the Build of Boats, and other Ways and Means to ſtrengthen himſelf and Dependents in the Iſlands. Thus much related unto me by Captain *Digby*.

What Truth there is in theſe Paſſages will better appear to your Majeſty than it can unto me, as alſo how thoſe Courſes conſiſt with the late Accord at *Berwick*: And therefore it becomes me in all Humility, without further mentioning theſe Things, that are no particular Charge of mine, to ſubmit to your Majeſty's Wiſdom the Notice to be taken, or the Uſe to be made thereof. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin-Caſtle, the laſt of *July*, 1639.
Sent by Sir *G. Hamilton* Sen.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

IN what Condition the Lord Chancellor's Affairs ſtood here when we received your Majeſty's gracious Letter of the 23d of *July*, and how far we have proceeded ſince will appear by our joint Diſpatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, to which I humbly crave Leave to refer myſelf.

Indeed for the Peace of theſe Councils, and Contentment of the Miniſters, I could have wiſhed the Lord Chancellor's Enlargement had moved only from your Majeſty thorough the Miniſtry of this State, without any other Mediation; for it is ſcarce by any wiſe Man to be believed, how the Vanity of ſome blows up, and prides itſelf, thus to have, as they pretend, born thorough their own Deſires, and Fancies, their own Way; how they magnify the Power, and ſo procured and diſpoſed it, facing it forth with ordinary Capacities, as if this were little leſs than a total Reverſal of the Acts and Order of Deputy and Council; and ſo great Effect and Operation have Noiſe, and Confidence with moſt Men, as even the wiſer Sort begin to believe it of much Countenance and Regard to the Chancellor.

And in all Humility I acknowledge it would have been to myſelf of infinite Comfort to have found your Majeſty ſo believing to my Attention to your gracious Directions and Commands committed to my Charge, as not to think there could be Need by any other Man's Sollicitation to quicken me in the exact and ſpeedy Purſuit and fulfilling thereof. No, Sir, under Favour, the Earl of *Holland*'s Vigilance or Haſte ſhall never take me ſlumbering, or tardy in that Kind; for my Heart pays you ſo profound a Reverence, ſo perfect an Obedience, as would not only leave me out of Countenance, but break itſelf with Grief, to be once found beſides or overtaken in the Way and Courſe of your Honour or my own Duty. And in this Particular, I take God to witneſs, I verily believe, I have from the Beginning to this very Hour far more earneſtly deſired the Lord Chancellor's Liberty, than ever the Earl of *Holland* either did or will, having thorough the untrue (howbeit hitherto uncheck'd) Reports made to your Majeſty by the Chancellor or other his Emiſſaries and Patrons, been inforced to beſtow much of that Time in vindicating the juſt Proceedings of this State from their Scandals, which to my greater Contentment had otherwiſe been imployed in your Service.

And whilſt that other Men may place their Greatneſs in contradicting and overbearing their Fellow-Servants, miſrepreſenting their Actions, the Grounds whereof were never underſtood by them, upon the ſlight Credits and Reports of Perſons diſaffected and intereſted, and in a Time thus diſpoſed towards Government and Magiſtracy, I ſhall content myſelf to ſerve your Majeſty your own Way, and only crave your Majeſty might be pleaſed to call to Memory; how all to a Tittle hath proved Truth, where my Hand ſhall be found; and how little ſo of thoſe foul Miſinformations and Clamours which have been preſented before you by others in Behalf of the Chancellor. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin-Caſtle, Aug. 3, 1639.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful, moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

YOUR Majeſty's gracious Letters of the 23d and 27th of the laſt Month came both to my Hands the laſt Night, the former by the Way of *London*, the other by my Lord of *Rapho*.

His

A.D.1639. His Lordſhip hath made ſuch a Relation of the Diſtempers of *Scotland*, as I was much amazed and afflicted to hear, yet am much comforted in your Majeſty's prudent Reſolution not to intruſt your ſacred Perſon amongſt a People ſo conditioned. In truth, Sir, under favour, I ever thought, there had been more Hazard, than Hope of Gain, by ſuch an Adventure, and cannot but think it to be God's great Bleſſing that hath diverted your Majeſty from that Purpoſe, the Events whereof I more tremble to conſider, than all the Exaltation and Power of the Covenanters.

The higher theſe Incendiaries caſt forth their Flame and Smoke, the higher Duties may your Majeſty juſtly call for from us your faithful and obedient Servants, to the Performance whereof I ſhall chearfully paſs along thorough all the Periods of this Life, it being a very narrow and contemptible Proſpect for me to look upon myſelf, or any thing that is mine, where your Majeſty's Honour and Crown are ſo deeply and ſo importantly concerned.

Hence it is that I ſhall with all poſſible Speed prepare myſelf to wait the princely Dictates of your Commands, and the Glory of my Obedience. And verily, Sir, my Foot ſhould this very Morning have been in the Stirrup towards your Preſence, but that the Condition of this great Charge doth neceſſitate me to have Powers from your Majeſty ſo to do, and ſettle alſo this Government in ſuch a Manner as in theſe Caſes is required; howbeit in Sadneſs my Health is not very good, and ſuch a Lameneſs fallen into my Knee, the Remainder of my laſt Year's Gout, as is very troubleſome to me now, and hath been ever ſince the laſt Winter.

But it is no Time to complain now, nor can a much greater Grief be felt by me where I am to do your Majeſty Service; and I truſt in God, that he hath not given your Majeſty ſo juſt a Cauſe, nor me ſo good a Heart, to take my Legs from me in ſuch a Conjuncture of your Affairs as this is, and however theſe ſhould, yet I will hope a Litter may ſupply the Defect, and ſet me down in ſome Place or other, where I may be capable to ſhow that your Majeſty's many gracious Favours, far above my Merit, have fallen not upon a ſtarved or barren Soil; for I take all Truth to witneſs, a Death there would be of more Contentment unto me, than a Life preſerved or ſaved any other Way.

I have ſent Sir *George Radcliffe* back to *Dublin*, to prepare and tranſmit thoſe legal Inſtruments which muſt needs be firſt had, before I can ſtir, thoſe returned back, my Happineſs to kiſs your Hands ſhall not by God's Bleſſing be long behind.

In the mean time I ſhall diſpoſe of the preſent Affairs, which are many, and great, and now, as it were, coming forth of the Fire to take the Impreſſions of your Wiſdom and Directions, in ſuch Sort, and leave the Execution in thoſe Hands, which will not ſuffer them to cool thorough my Abſence, or your Majeſty ſuffer any Prejudice whilſt I continue there to learn how it is your Pleaſure I ſhould ſerve you hereafter.

The Biſhop of *Raphoe* tells me, your Majeſty was told, all this Kingdom was diſpoſed to Trouble. It is wonderful, how Men are inclined now-a-days to report all wherein I am concerned to the worſe Senſe. For, Sir, by the Faith that I owe you, there hath not been all this while the leaſt Appearance or Complexion to any ſuch Thing, nor is there yet, or any likely to be, for any think I can ſee; nay, Sir, after all their gaping upon me, and after me, it will be found I have Eſtimation and Affection in the Places where I ſerve you, equal with thoſe, that take themſelves to be moſt gracious with others, above other your Servants; which I ſhould well allow of, might I but ſee them produce Effects for your Service, becoming the Oſtentation and Magnitude of thoſe Overweanings (at leaſt Aſſumptions) of theirs.

The preſent Condition of the Lord Chancellor's Buſineſs appears in our laſt Diſpatch; but now without expecting other Anſwer, I have ſent my Advice to your Council, for his Lordſhip's Liberty, which I hope will prevail with them. And I beſeech your Majeſty admit me to ſay, that the incloſed, albeit written thus apart, that ſo I might the nearer comply with your Majeſty's Direction, yet hath it thus much of the Reality in it, as there are few Things in the World I covet ſo much as that your Majeſty would be pleaſed to give that Order a ſpeedy and gracious Hearing, and in your Juſtice ſuch a Concluſion thereunto, as the ſubject Matter ſhall perſuade and deſerve. For I have been therein all along ſo damnably abuſed, as is almoſt above Patience to be born, and hath, to ſpeak truth, more vexed me, than any Thing that ever befel me in all my Life.

Your

Your Majeſty will vouchſafe to pardon theſe Blots, and Interlineations, for indeed my Spirits are ſo hurried about many Things which fall into Conſideration upon this unexpected calling me hence, as it muſt be more than one Night's Reſt that can quiet and ſettle them again; and no marvel it ſhould be ſo, when perchance it may be the Work of ſome Weeks to ſum up all conſiderable in this great Turn of Affairs, were a Man to foreſee no more, than what ſtands in order to the Proſperity of your Affairs in this Kingdom alone. God long preſerve your Majeſty. A.D. 1639.

Naas, the 6th of *Auguſt*, 1639.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty to admit me a few Words more, I do beſeech you ſo to foreſee all Events, that in caſe the Aſſembly and Parliament in *Scotland* ſucceed not to your princely Contentment, that there may be in Readineſs four hundred Horſe, and one thouſand Foot, to enforce your Garriſon at *Berwick*; and two hundred Horſe, and five hundred Foot for *Carlile*; and if I be not very extremely much miſtaken, the Conſequence will be of mighty Importance to your Service, of great Countenance and Stay to all your Majeſty's other Deſigns.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

THE Lord Chancellor hath been pleaſed by himſelf and his Abettors to make a great Noiſe, and to heap up many Untruths and Calumnies againſt the Proceedings of this State, and that his Caſe might ſeem the more to be commiſerated, he hath pretended great Extremity uſed in keeping him at this Age in cloſe Confinement all this while; howbeit nothing but his own churliſh Will and unmeaſurable Pride hath kept him in that Condition, and indeed if his Lordſhip had at firſt done what your Majeſty appointed, and ſince performed by him, he had not at all been in any Reſtraint.

But the Colour of theſe Clamours being now taken away by his Lordſhip's full Liberty, we are in all Humility to ſeek and preſs for that moſt earneſtly and really, which hitherto hath been pretended by his Lordſhip ſeemingly and formally, which is, that your Majeſty would be pleaſed to give a ſpeedy Hearing to thoſe many grievous Miſcarriages wherewith his Lordſhip is charged by this State, as alſo that the Honour and Equity of the Order of your Deputy and Council made in his Particular, and ſo fondly repreſented by him, may be fully heard and underſtood to your Majeſty, and each of us find the Reward of Crime or Innocence, as to your Majeſty's excellent Judgment ſhall be found convenient and juſt.

And conſidering that the Duties of ſo great an Officer of the Crown are of great Neceſſity in the publick Diſpenſation of your ordinary Juſtice, for Want whereof the Subject, as alſo your Majeſty, ſuffer very much, and that we ſtill humbly affirm to make his Lordſhip appear a Perſon unfit to diſcharge that great Place both in reſpect of the Weakneſs of his Underſtanding, as alſo of his indirect, oppreſſive, and corrupt Proceedings in the Execution thereof, we do all of us moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty to require his Lordſhip inſtantly to prepare for his own Defence, in ſuch Sort, as that (his Lordſhip having given his Anſwer to our Charge, delivered near *Chriſtmas* laſt, before his Departure forth of this Kingdom) theſe Matters may be finally determined without further Delay, or trifling on his Lordſhip's Part, as we deſire none may be admitted of on ours.

Our next Suit is, that we, having ſuffered ſo unworthily this long Time, by the untrue and ſcandalous Reports of divers his Lordſhip's Inſtruments, may be graciouſly admitted to attend your Majeſty, and our own Juſtification at the hearing by your Majeſty's preſent Licence for myſelf and ſome three or four more of your Council to come over, and tranſport ourſelves on that Side, the better to clear ourſelves and this State of any Crime or Strictneſs uſed by us in his Lordſhip's Particular, either againſt or beſides the Rule of Honour and Juſtice.

A.D. 1639. And finally it is as my moſt humble, ſo my particular Requeſt, that as the Earl of *Holland* hath all this while done little leſs than advocated the Chancellor's Cauſe, ſo your Majeſty might be pleaſed to cauſe his Lordſhip in your Name to ſignify unto the Chancellor, that without further Tergiverſation he give in his Anſwer to our Charge before he depart this Kingdom, having had it already ſo long in his Hand, and that at his Peril he prepare himſelf for the hearing of the Buſineſs upon his coming over on that Side, whoſe coming we ſhall not fail to wait, and be provided for; and I wiſh your Majeſty may truſt us all hereafter, according to the Truth, we have all of us reſpectively. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subjects and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Naas, the 7th of *Aug.* 1639.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

IN my Journey hither I received two Letters from you, to wit, of the 22d and 24th of *July*. For the former, it requires no Anſwer, but only to thank you for the Accounts and Counſels ye give me therein; and the latter, I think, ye will not take to be unanſwered, having ſigned the Warrant for the Biſhoprick of *Elphin* as you deſire; which as I have done willingly upon the Reaſons you mentioned in your Letter, ſo I doubt not but that you will be ready to remember me for the performing of that at the next Occaſion, which I intended at this. More at this Time I think it needleſs to write, expecting ſhortly to ſee you. So I reſt

Your aſſured Friend,
CHARLES *R.*

Whitehall, the 8th of *Auguſt*, 1639.
Received the 28th by *Hen. Oſborne.*

The Queen to the Lord Deputy.

Monſieur,

CROYES que je ſeray bien ayſe en toutes Occaſions de vous faire voir par mes Actions le Deſir que j'ay de vous obliger, n'eſtant pas mon naturel d'eſtre ingrate envers ceux qui me ſervent, ce que j'ay recognu en vous par les choſes dequoy je vous ay priee. Et puis que j'ay eu cette Occaſion dans l'Affaire de Monſ. *Deſmond* de vous pouvoir faire voir, que, nonobſtant mes Engagements à luy, lors que j'ay cru vous pouvoir obliger en m'en deportant, je l'ay fait, afin que vous viſies par la mes Intentions envers vous eſtre, comme je vous ay dit; ce que je vous prie de croyre, & auſſi de vouloir continuer à vouloir faire ce que vous me prometes pour luy; car je vous croys une Perſonne qui aves tant d'Honneur que vous ne voudries pas que pour l'Amour de vous je ne fiſe quelque choſe pour Mr. *Deſmond*, puiſque je y tins engagee, & que je me puis retirée de cette Engagement comme vous aves deſiré. Pour ce qui eſt de l'Affaire de quoy vous ecrives à *Henry Percy*, je me remets à luy à vous repondre ſur cela; ſeulement je vous remercie de vos ſoings, & remettray, quand je vous voyray, à vous aſſurer que je ſuis realement

Votre bien bonne Amie,
HENRIETTE MARIE *R.*

Received *Aug.* 28, 1639.

The

A. Vandyke pinx. 1639. **PROGENIES STRAFFORDIANA.** G. Vertue sculp. 1739.

The R.t Honourable { *William Lord Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Strafforde.*
Lady Anne Wentworth, married to Edward Lord Rockingham.
Lady Arabella Wentworth, married to the Honourable Justin Maccartie Son of the Earl of Clincartie.

The Lord Deputy to the Counteſs Dowager of Clare.

May it pleaſe your Ladyſhip,

MY Lord of *Clare* having writ unto me, your Ladyſhip deſired to have my Daughter *Anne* with you for a Time in *England* to recover her Health, I have at laſt been able to yield ſo much from my own Comfort, as to ſend both her and her Siſter to wait your grave, wiſe and tender Inſtructions. They are both, I praiſe God, in good Health, and bring with them hence from me no other Advice, but entirely and chearfully to obey and do all you ſhall be pleaſed to command them, ſo far forth as their Years and Underſtanding may adminiſter unto them.

I was unwilling to part them, in regard thoſe that muſt be a Stay one to another, when by Courſe of Nature I am gone before them, I would not have them grow Strangers whilſt I am living, beſides the younger gladly imitates the elder, in Diſpoſition ſo like her bleſſed Mother, that it pleaſes me very much to ſee her Steps followed and obſerved by the other.

Madam, I muſt confeſs, it was not without Difficulty before I could perſwade myſelf thus to be deprived the looking upon them, who with their Brother are the Pledges of all the Comfort, the greateſt at leaſt of my old Age, if it ſhall pleaſe God I attain thereunto. But I have been brought up in Afflictions of this Kind, ſo as I ſtill fear to have that taken firſt, that is deareſt unto me; and have in this been content willingly to overcome my own Affections, in order to their Good, acknowledging your Ladyſhip capable of doing them more good in their Breeding than I am; otherways in truth I ſhould never have parted with them, as I profeſs it a Grief unto me not to be as well able as any to ſerve the Memory of that noble Lady in theſe little harmleſs Infants.

Well, to God's Bleſſing and your Ladyſhip's Goodneſs I commit them; where-ever they are, my Prayers ſhall attend them; and have of Sorrow in my Heart till I ſee them again I muſt, which I truſt will not be long neither; that they ſhall be acceptable to you, I know it right well, and I believe them ſo graciouſly minded to render themſelves ſo the more, the more you ſee of their Attention to do as you ſhall be pleaſed to direct them, which will be of much Contentment unto me; for whatever your Ladyſhip's Opinion may be of me, I deſire, and have given it them in Charge (ſo far as their tender Years are capable of) to honour and obſerve your Ladyſhip above all the Women in the World, as well knowing that in ſo doing they ſhall fulfil that Duty, whereby of all others they could have delighted their Mother the moſt, and do infinitely wiſh they may want nothing in their Breeding my Power or Coſt might procure them, or their Condition of Life hereafter may require: For, Madam, if I die To-morrow, I will by God's Help leave them ten thouſand Pounds apiece, which I truſt by God's Bleſſing ſhall beſtow them to the Comfort of themſelves and Friends, nor at all conſiderably prejudice their Brother, whoſe Eſtate ſhall never be much burthened by a ſecond Venter I aſſure you.

I thought fit to ſend with them one that teacheth them to write; he is a quiet ſoft Man, but honeſt, and not given to any Diſorder; him I have appointed to account for the Money to be laid forth, wherein he hath no other Direction but to pay and lay forth as your Ladyſhip ſhall appoint, and ſtill as he wants to go to *Woodhouſe*, where my Couſin *Rockley* will ſupply him; and I muſt humbly beſeech you to give Order to their Servants, and otherwiſe to the Taylors at *London*, for their Apparel, which I wholly ſubmit to your Ladyſhip's better Judgment, and be it what it may be, I ſhall think it all happily beſtowed, ſo as it be to your Contentment and theirs; for Coſt I reckon not of, and any thing I have is theirs ſo long as I live, which is only worth Thanks, for theirs and their Brothers all I have muſt be whether I will or no, and therefore I deſire to let them have to acknowledge me for before.

Nan, they tell me, danceth prettily, which I wiſh (if with Convenience it might be) were not loſt, more to give her a comely Grace in the Carriage of her Body, than that I wiſh they ſhould much delight or practiſe it when they are Women. *Arabella* is a ſmall Practitioner that Way alſo, and they are both very apt to learn that or any thing they are taught.

Nan,

A.D.1639. *Nan*, I think, ſpeaks *French* prettily, which yet I might have been better able to judge had her Mother lived; the other alſo ſpeaks, but her Maid being of *Guernſey*, the Accent is not good; but your Ladyſhip is in this excellent, as that, as indeed all Things elſe which may befit them, they may, and I hope will learn better with your Ladyſhip than they can with their poor Father, ignorant in what belongs Women, and otherways, God knows, diſtracted; and ſo awanting unto them in all, ſaving in loving them, and therein, in truth, I ſhall never be leſs than the deareſt Parent in the World.

Their Brother is juſt now ſitting at my Elbow, in good Health, God be praiſed; and I am in the beſt Sort I may accommodating this Place for him, which in the Kind I take to be the nobleſt one of them in the King's Dominions, and where a Graſs-time may be paſſed with moſt Pleaſure of that Kind; I will build him a good Houſe, and by God's Help leave him, I think, near three thouſand Pounds a Year, and Wood on the Ground as much, I dare ſay, if near *London*, as would yield fifty thouſand Pounds, beſides a Houſe within twelve Miles of *Dublin*, the beſt in *Ireland*, and Land to it, which, I hope, will be two thouſand Pounds a Year; all which he ſhall have to the reſt, had I twenty Brothers of his to ſet beſides me. This I write not to your Ladyſhip in Vanity, or to have it ſpoken of, but privately to let your Ladyſhip ſee, I do not forget the Children of my deareſt Wife, nor altogether beſtow my Time fruitleſsly for them: It is true, I am in Debt, but there will be, beſides ſufficient to diſcharge all I owe, by God's Grace, whether I live or die. And next to theſe Children there are not any other Perſons I wiſh more Happineſs than to the Houſe of their Grandfather, and ſhall be always moſt ready to ſerve them, what Opinion ſoever be had of me; for no other's Uſage can abſolve me of what I owe not only to the Memory but to the laſt Legacy that nobleſt Creature left with me when God took her to himſelf. I am afraid to turn over the Leaf, leſt your Ladyſhip might think I could never come to a Concluſion; and ſhall therefore add to all the reſt this one Truth more, that whenever I be happied thorough the Occaſion, there is not any more

Your Ladyſhip's

Fairwood-Park, the 10th of *Auguſt*, 1639.

obedient and moſt humble
Son and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Northumberland, *Lord High Admiral to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

SINCE the World here begins to take Notice that your Lordſhip is preſently to repair into *England*, I cannot omit by this Opportunity to tell you, that I do very much joy in this good News, not only for my own particular Satisfaction, but for the Advantage I promiſe to myſelf that both King and State will receive by your being amongſt us. For, I think, that wiſe and faithful Counſels were never more needful than at this Time. All I have to ſay unto your Lordſhip I will reſerve until I have the Happineſs to ſee you, which I dare confidently ſay, I do more earneſtly deſire than ſome of thoſe that ſeem well pleaſed at your coming hither, where you ſhall find none more faithful to you than

London, *Aug.* 11, 1639.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt affectionate and humble Servant,
A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

NOw that my Lord of *St. Albans* hath moved and proſpered ſo well in obtaining that large Letter for freeing all his Lands in *Connaght* of that Plantation, I underſtand that all the reſt of the Nobility and prime Gentry there, purpoſe to do the ſame, and to ſpeak Truth, have better Reaſons to alledge for themſelves, than his Lordſhip either had or hath any.

This, if not timely ſtopped by carrying an equal Hand with all, will, if not quite overthrow, yet extremely prejudice and diſquiet your Majeſty there, and us in a Work here, which moves me thus early humbly to offer it to your Majeſty's Wiſdom, that ſuch a Remedy may be applied as ſhall be thought fit.

If that Way had not been given to my Lord of *St. Albans*, I am very confident every Man would have reſted himſelf content, under the Sight of being uſed and conſidered equally with other Men, where now they ſtomach that his Lordſhip, who deſerved, of all others, the worſt, ſhould be moſt regarded.

The comelieſt Way, as I moſt humbly conceive, to prevent this great Miſchief, which otherwiſe will infallibly fall upon that very important Service, will be for your Majeſty conſtantly to ſend the Petitioners back hither to be proceeded with according to your former Inſtructions. Thus ſhall your Majeſty do your Work, put off the Negative from yourſelf upon us your Miniſters on this Side, who muſt be content to undergo their Diſpleaſure and hard Opinion, rather than the Crown ſuffer in the moſt conſiderable Buſineſs now on foot, whether your Majeſty's Revenue or the publick Peace and Good of this Kingdom be conſidered. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Fairwood Park, 13 *Aug.* 1639.

moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Viſcount Conway.

My Lord,

I HAVE received two of your Letters; and your Lordſhip had had theſe the ſooner, but that I knew not whither to ſend them you.

We have ſadly buried my Lady *Loftus*, one of the nobleſt Perſons I ever had the Happineſs to be acquainted with; and as I had received greater Obligations from her Ladyſhip than from all *Ireland* beſides, ſo with her are gone the greateſt Part of my Affections to the Country, and all that is left of them ſhall be thankfully and religiouſly paid to her excellent Memory and laſting Goodneſs.

The Chancellor hath his Liberty, and not without ſome Glory, I believe, to your great General of the Horſe at *Kelſoe*, whoſe Name, as the Key to the Character, appears and expounds his Lordſhip to be the Procurer, in the Beginning of the King's Letter, which requires it ſhould be ſo, and ſent by my Lord of *Holland* expreſs, with no leſs, forſooth, than a Man in Title, a Serjeant Major, *quondam* the poor Muſter-Maſter of *Northumberland*, and like now the Army diſbanded, to return into his firſt Principles again, if my Lord's Employment leave him to himſelf: For certainly he knows not how to beſtow himſelf ſo well any way elſe.

In the mean Time there is a *Gloria Patri* ſung at St. *Mary* Abbey, ſo as the Pillars in that Kitchen now may hope to have the Honour to become the Pillars again of a Church, as formerly they were.

But for all their *Pæan*, his Lordſhip got not his Enlargement 'till he had punctually performed every Thing formerly injoined him by this State, and wherewith if he had complied at firſt, his Lordſhip had not at all been committed; nor did we manumiſs

A.D.1639. his Lordſhip upon that Letter procured by the Count (for we ſent the jolly Serjeant Major back to him that ſent him, without his Errand) but in Truth upon a private Letter of his Majeſty's own Hand-writing to me, which came to me ſince; which if the gallant Count ſaw, believe me, he would find no great Matter to boaſt of.

That Cauſe then, which hath given ſo much Entertainment to the Court all this while, is like forthwith to fall before the King in Judgment; and thereupon I have been an humble Suitor I may come ſpeedily over to be preſent and aſſiſting in the Defence of the Proceedings and Acts of this State therein, which I truſt will be granted me, before you receive theſe: So ſhall I have the high Contentment alſo, to miniſter the beſt of my Endeavours at leaſt, to the Preſervation of the innocent Children of that gentile Perſon, who, to have procured the whole World, could not have moved a diſhonourable or unrighteous Thing to me; no, though ſhe had known aforehand, that I would have yielded thereunto.

The Biſhop of *Rapho* is returned from the King at *Berwick*, very little edified with the Feats of Chivalry at *Kelſoe* and *Dunſe*; gives a very woful Account *de ces Journeés la*, ſaith my Lord Chamberlain abuſed him fearfully; that the *Scotiſh* Army was moſt deſpicable, for Number, Arms and Exerciſe; yet now again, ſince our Forces diſbanded, the Covenanters are more inſolent than ever they were, and by aſſuming to themſelves the Civil as well as the Eccleſiaſtical Power, equally the one with the other, ſhew you plainly, it is not *Bellum Epiſcopale* they bound themſelves with, but that their Warfare is for no leſs than a Crown itſelf: Some may ſay, it is a Biſhop that ſaith it; but for my part, under Favour, I do not take that Lay Brother to be ſo wiſe as he might be, that reading their Text conſiderately and without Intereſt or Partiality underſtands them far leſs. But, as *Plautus* hath it, *Non amo Agricultorem, qui alienos Agros colit, ſuos incultos relinquit.* And to ſay Truth, a Stranger I am in their Fields; nor is it my Purpoſe to gather there, for myſelf or any Friend of mine; much rather ſhould I chuſe to pick up a Repaſt of Nuts in theſe my own Woods to feed on; and yet theſe Wets will drive me ſooner back than I thought of when I came.

But leſt my Length and dwelling too long on Paper might make you think the Solitarineſs of the Place had rendered me Monaſtical (for their Tales commonly are long a telling) I ſhall, without going over to the other Side, write myſelf here

Your Lordſhip's

Fairwood-Park, 13th *Auguſt*, 1639.

moſt faithful humble Couſin and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Viſcount Claneboye *to the Lord Deputy.*

My much obſerved Lord,

MAY it pleaſe your Lordſhip to know, that the Maſter of the Ordnance, when he had his Meeting at *Bangor* with the Lord *Montgomery*, Lord *Chicheſter*, and myſelf, for taking Order according to your Lordſhip's Directions for ſuch as refuſed to take the Oath, he had then the View of the Books which were given up to us by the Preachers and Church-wardens of the Pariſhes in the *Claneboyes* and *Ards* of ſuch of the *Scots* as were to take the Oath: And we are hopeful that he both ſaw by our Progreſs upon the ſaid Books, and hath ſhewed to your Lordſhip the Willingneſs of the People, and our Diligence in the Work, although by the Greatneſs thereof and Paucity of the Commiſſioners (who are to be at leaſt three at every Swearing) ſundry of the Pariſhes were then remaining uncalled, of which the People, as we were able to come at them, are ſince come in, and have taken their Oaths, except the Gleanings every where of ſick or abſent Perſons, who are remitted and directed upon their Recovery or Return Home to come to *Killeleagh*, where the Oath is to be given to them of the Territory of *Duffrin* and of the adjoining Pariſhes, which is to be the laſt Sitting for this Service, and is to make the Percloſe of our Books, and what we may ſay upon the whole Matter. For which Purpoſe I am come to *Killeleagh*, where contrary to my Expectation I find the People much altered in my Abſence from what I left

I left them, and to be made apprehend much Unlawfulneſs in the Oath, and much Danger of Soul to take it: Inſomuch, that upon Notice of my coming hither, many are fled out of the Country, and eſpecially Servants (that their Maſters are doubtful to find ſufficient to reap their Corn); for whoſe Apprehenſion as they may be found, I have ſent out Warrants. A.D. 1639.

It is conceived, that ſome Aſperſions lyingly caſt upon the Oath, and a Suggeſtion that it is greatly diſliked in *Scotland* (for which I can find no Author to lay hold on, albeit this might have operated with them in part) hath been the Cauſe of this Averſeneſs: But indeed I do apprehend, that the chief, if not the only Cauſe, is proceeded from Mr. *John Bole* the Preacher at *Killeleagh*, the old blind Man, that was once with your Lordſhip; who, inſtead of obviating ſuch Aſperſions, and ſatisfying the People in their Doubts, hath very preſumptuouſly and perverſely, both in his common Conferences, and in his publick Sermons upon the Sabbath-day to the People in the Church, taxed the Oath to be without any Ground, to be unneceſſary, uncertain, doubtful, and in the Branches of it unlawful, and contrary to all former Oaths.

I have herein taken the Examinations of ſundry Perſons of Reſpect, which teſted with their own Hands I herewith ſend to your Lordſhip, that by them he may be preſented to your Lordſhip in his own Words. Theſe I held enough for the Truth of the Matter and your Lordſhip's Information, though in ſuch a publick Act more I might take; and for the Voice of ſome, who are occaſioned to be abroad, and not yet returned, I ſtaid the ſending of theſe ſome Days.

I lay not my Hand upon any Clergyman, eſpecially a Preacher, without Direction, otherwiſe I had ſent himſelf.

I altered alſo, upon this Rub, for a ſhort Time, the Day of calling the People to the Oath, that there might be Opportunity to ſettle the Minds of the People to their true Duty: Wherein I doubt not but your Lordſhip ſhall find the faithful Endeavours of him, who leaving all to your Lordſhip's Wiſdom, is ever

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble
and moſt obliged Servant,
J. CLANEBOYE.

Killeleagh, Aug. 23, 1639.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

HOWBEIT my Purpoſe is very ſhortly to be on the Way for *England*, yet might I not 'till then defer the Acknowledgment of your Majeſty's gracious Favour in the Particular of the Biſhoprick of *Elphin*, and that the rather in regard I am well aſſured the placing that Perſon there will give great Content to that People, and Settlement to the Plantation.

The Satisfaction of the Biſhop of *Roſs* ſhall be the only Thing I ſhall attend in the next Place, and have found even already the Means to effect it, by depriving, and that deſervedly, the Biſhop of *Killalla*, and ſubſtituting the other in his Place. This is one of the beſt Biſhopricks in the Kingdom, worth at leaſt one thouſand Pounds a Year. The Way how to effect it, and the Cauſe wherefore, I now write to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*; which if approved by your Majeſty, ſhall forthwith be accompliſhed, as alſo quench the Venom of that rebellious Humour, at leaſt among us in this Kingdom, and preſerve it ſtill, I hope, the freeſt from the Evil of it of any Part perchance of your Majeſty's Dominions. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin, Sept. 2d, 1639.

The

A.D. 1639.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland, *Lord High Admiral of* England.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IT is very true, his Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to admit of my coming over into *England*, which will be now, God willing, very ſhortly, to prevent, if it may be, the ill Weather which governs commonly about *Michaelmas* in this Channel.

It grieves me very much to hear of the general Apprehenſions of moſt Men, as if there were ſome Diſtemper not only in his Majeſty's *Exchequer*, but in the Affections and Satisfaction of his People; more, I truſt in God, than there is Cauſe for; yet are they great Diſtractions to us that ſit far off at a diſtance, which commonly repreſents Things worſe than they are.

I ſhall, by God's Bleſſing, bring my Senſes along with me, and thorough them inform myſelf the beſt I may, how to enable myſelf in the future to ſerve his Majeſty and the Crown in the moſt accepted and moſt advantageous Way. But my own Weakneſs inſtructs me ſo well, as not to preſume to adviſe, where the moſt of my Ambition and Ability muſt be in following, well and carefully doing thoſe Services I am commanded thence.

Only this I can very truly ſay, that with ſo noble a Friend as your Lordſhip, I ſhall moſt freely and clearly impart myſelf, in regard I am confident to have my Weakneſs, not only well interpreted, but ſuſtained by your Lordſhip's Wiſdom and Judgment, where others would be ſure to turn all I can ſay to my Diſadvantage one way or other.

And laſtly, my Lord, I beſeech you to take me by what I do, rather than by what can be ſaid; and then I am moſt aſſured to be found one of the Perſons in the World that eſteems your Lordſhip moſt, and that of beſt Right can profeſs himſelf

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, Sept. 2d, 1639. *moſt humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Viſcount Claneboye *to the Lord Deputy.*

My much honoured Lord,

YOUR Lordſhip's noble Favours to me at all Times, and eſpecially by your laſt Letters of the 27th of *Auguſt*, do bind me to a continual loving and honouring of your Lordſhip, and Expreſſion of the ſame, as any your Lordſhip's Service ſhall require; which I hereby profeſs.

If Mr. *Bole*, who is now carried up by a Purſuivant, ſhall deny any of the Things charged againſt him, which is too uſual with him, boldly to ſpeak and more boldly to deny it, the Witneſſes, who have under their Hands teſted the ſame, are of Credit, and, if required, ſhall repair thither, and upon their Oaths make it good in his hearing.

Since my laſt to your Lordſhip, I made Intimation to the People of the Pariſhes hereabout, who eſpecially were poſſeſſed with a Prejudice of the Oath, that if any were doubtful of any Thing contained in it, they ſhould freely repair to me, and that I would ſatisfy them to the full, before they ſhould be put to take it: Very many came in, of whom ſome had been miſled by foul Reproaches caſt upon it, others by Miſconſtructions of it, and ſome by their apprehended Doubts of what might be required of them hereafter, if they ſhould take it: But in a ſhort Debating they had all Contentment, and were ſorry of their Shunning. Amongſt the reſt Mr. *Bole* came to me, hearing that his Speeches had been revealed to me, and made Profeſſion of his bounden Duty to his Majeſty, and of his Reſpect to the Oath. But I told him I was ſorry to hear of his much Miſcarriage againſt both, of which he deſired to hear the Particulars:

lars: I ſaid, he would hear of them ſoon enough in another Place, and willed him to remember himſelf what he had ſaid. And not long thereafter, upon that Day which we had appointed for the People to come in for taking the Oath, I ſent to him, and required him to be there; for that was the Form, That the Miniſter and Churchwardens and chief Men of the Pariſh were made Leaders to the People in taking the Oath. I did likewiſe direct the Provoſt of the Town to be with him. But he deſired, that (in reſpect it fell out that the ſame Day was the Day of the Week, upon which he ordinarily uſed to have weekly an Exhortation to the People) he might be heard in his Sermon firſt, and to declare himſelf concerning the Oath in hand; wherein he hoped to give Satisfaction to us and the People: Which we thought not amiſs to afford him, to ſee how he would amend himſelf. His Text he took out of the Sixth Chapter of the Prophet *Daniel*, the 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10th Verſes. Your Lordſhip will ſee how pertinent that Text was to ſuch a Purpoſe; and he indeed accordingly handled it ſo, as none, I think, could tell what he was ſeeking, or in what, or how he gave any Satisfaction to the People for the Matter of the Oath. Much he taxed the Princes of *Perſia* for abuſing the King, and deſtroying his Soul, by leading him upon a falſe Decree to deſtroy *Daniel*; and by the way ſome Admonitions he gave us the Commiſſioners, to take heed that we did nothing that might give us Cauſe of Grief hereafter: But for the Oath nothing expreſsly, but that ſome had reported of him, that he had made the Oath doubtful and unlawful, wherein he ſaid, they had done him wrong, and that therefore they ſhould ſee him then take it in the Pulpit of himſelf: And without more, he ſwore and proteſted generally his Loyalty and Fidelity to his Majeſty, and concluded with an Exhortation to me, to explain the Oath to the People before they took it; and ſo ended with the uſual Form. Thereupon I called him and the People unto me, and told them, that according to Mr. *Bole*'s Deſires I was ready, if they would ſhew me their Doubts, to explain the Oath for the ſame, and to give them Satisfaction: But, for that I believed that the Doubts were made by Mr. *Bole* himſelf, I would firſt addreſs me to him, who was beſt able to move them, and to diſcern of the Anſwer which I ſhould give to them. In effect, there was nothing propounded but their Miſconſtructions, Fears and Surmiſes of what hereafter might be drawn upon them by the Power of the Oath; and having heard him and the People, in all they could ſay I gave them ſo full Satisfaction, that they all confeſſed the Oath was rightful to be taken: Whereupon I willed Mr. *Bole*, the Provoſt of the Town of *Killeleagh*, and the Church-wardens, and ſome of the Aldermen, to kneel down, and I would give it them. Mr. *Bole* told me, that he had taken it already: I aſked him, where? he ſaid, he had taken it in my Hearing in the Pulpit. I told him that Shuffling would not ſerve his Turn, he ſhould take it in the expreſs Words of the preſcribed Oath, following me as others did: And after two or three Bouts in the Hearing of the People, I required him either to kneel with the reſt, and to take it in the ordinary Form, or if he refuſed he ſhould inſtantly hear me in another Sort; and then indeed he did kneel, and take it with the reſt. A.D. 1639.

I pray your Lordſhip to excuſe this prolix Narration, which is drawn on to ſhew your Lordſhip, that he hath taken the Oath, and by what Degrees he was brought to it: And ſince, as I hear, he did perſuade the People to take it, who nevertheleſs come nothing ſo chearfully in, as they did in other Parts. But nothing ſhall be undone of my Part to forward and finiſh the Buſineſs, and to pray for the Increaſe of all Happineſs to your Lordſhip, which is the affectionate Deſire of

Killeleagh, Sept. 2. 1639.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble
and moſt obliged Servant,

J. CLANEBOYE.

The Dutcheſs of Buckingham *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I WAS in Hope, 'till very lately, that all your Diſpleaſure taken againſt my Lord had been paſt; but, in Letters ſent me out of *England*, I was aſſuredly informed your Lordſhip was much diſguſted ſtill with him, which News hath very much troubled me. I cannot be ſatisfied without ſending theſe expreſsly to you; and I beſeech you, that what you do conceive, you will deal clearly with me and let me know it, and withal direct me how I may remove it. I muſt neceſſarily be included in your Lordſhip's Anger to him; for, any Misfortune to my Lord muſt be mine, and it will prove a great Misfortune to me to live here under your Frowns. Out of your Goodneſs you will not, I hope, make me a Sufferer, who never have deſerved from you, but as

Dunluce, this 2d of *Sept.* 1639.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt faithful Servant,

K. BUCKINGHAM.

The Archbiſhop of Tuam *to the Lord Deputy.*

Moſt Honourable,

I SHALL be inforced this next Term, if not ſooner, by Reaſon of the late Death of my Agent, whom I uſed in *Dublin* to follow my Buſineſs, and with whom my chief Writings were left concerning myſelf and the See of *Tuam*, to repair thither. May your Lordſhip be pleaſed, at my coming thither, to miniſter unto me that Balm, which heretofore in Plenty I confeſs with many thankful Acknowledgments to have received from you, by procuring me to be admitted to be at that Table one of your Servants. Let God lay it to my Charge, if any one ſhall ſtudy more truly to ſerve you to his Power.

My Lord, I heard it here reported with much Grief by Men of good Quality, that your Lordſhip was to go into *England*, which if it be not for your great Advantage, God forbid it ſhould be; and if you do, I am aſſured, God calleth you from us, as being offended with this Church, which hath been relieved by you much more than by your foregoing Predeceſſors, theſe thirty five Years upon my Knowledge. This Kingdom ſhall give you no other Valediction than was given to *Joſiah*,

Similem cui nulla dederunt
Sæcula, cui ſimilem ſæcula nulla dabunt.

Good Lord, leave not your poor Beadſman open to Wind and Weather, to the Rage of his and your Ill-wiſhers; let not my Enemies work upon me Diſreſpects; let me have that Credit in the Country my Predeceſſors enjoyed; and reſt aſſured of the Prayers and Service of him, who ſhall unfeignedly deem it his Happineſs to be accounted

Your Lordſhip's

Tuam, Sept. 5. 1639.

moſt humble Servant,
and unfeigned Votary,

RICHARDE TUAM.

The

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

IN our joint Diſpatch to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, we give an Account of the preſent State of the Lord Chancellor's Buſineſs, and of his ſudden Departure for *England*, albeit he was told he ſhould have his *Fiant* ſigned this Day.

But after he once heard of an Examination of Witneſſes, he was not able longer to bide by it: In this it appears which of us deſire the ſpeedy Hearing of his Cauſe, we that preſs, or his Lordſhip that ſhuns the Examination, albeit the only Means to manifeſt and determine the Right, betwixt what we ſo confidently charge, and that which his Lordſhip ſo boldly denies.

This only I crave Leave to obſerve to your Majeſty, that his Lordſhip hath made up all of a Piece: For as his Beginnings and Proceedings in this Cauſe have been nothing but Contempts and Miſrecitals, ſo the laſt Words his Lordſhip under Favour ſpake in your Council-Chamber here, were Untruths; and the laſt Act he did, was a Contempt againſt this State and your Majeſty's Direction, wilfully departing without the Licence he was aſſured of, and ſhould have had within twelve Hours.

Theſe great Neglects of his Lordſhip are by us all here judged to proceed from the great Encouragements and Promiſes of Support from ſome powerful on that Side, which moves theſe Miniſters carefully to attend the Iſſue, as of mighty Importance to the Good of theſe Affairs, and Peace of theſe Counſels. And I ſhould betray the Truſt graciouſly repoſed in me, ſhould I not moſt humbly yet clearly expreſs myſelf, that I do very much fear, if the Honour and Juſtice of this State be not in this particular vigorouſly born forth againſt his Untruths and Incivilities, the Regal Authority will perchance be ſhortly as much invaded, as roughly dealt with in this Kingdom as in other Places: Whereas hitherto, God be praiſed, no King can be more abſolute than your Majeſty is amongſt us: And, to my Underſtanding, of mighty Importance it will be to your Affairs to keep this Subject ſo ſtill. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, 9th of *Sept.* 1639.

moſt faithful and moſt humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Dutcheſs of Buckingham.

Madam,

WHAT Relations your Ladyſhip hath had forth of *England* concerning me, I know not; but if I underſtood the Parties that writ them, I ſhould be better able to judge of them: For, a Sort of Perſons there are in that Kingdom, who, as they are of all others leaſt privy with my Inclinations, ſo are they moſt apt to affirm and publiſh every Untruth that may be faſhioned or enforced to my Prejudice.

Your Ladyſhip deſires me to deal clearly, and otherwiſe I never practiſed with any. And as for my Lord of *Antrim*, your Ladyſhip might do well to adviſe him to the like Manner of Proceeding: For I muſt needs confeſs myſelf not ſatisfied, finding in the late Proceedings here with this State, his Lordſhip returned me artificial for my ſimple and ingenuous Dealing; and that himſelf and his Man *Stewart* endeavoured to turn the Improbability, indeed Impoſſibility of that Deſign, upon me as a Fault, whereon to excuſe themſelves; which methought was not ſo fair, to make me accountable for that in the Concluſion, wherein I had no Hand or Privity at all originally.

But let theſe Things be as they may, your Ladyſhip I know is ſo juſt as to allow me to preſerve myſelf, which I ſhall do without Hurt I truſt to any other: And then I ſhall

A.D. 1639. I ſhall be very ready, without reflecting upon any Matter which concerns myſelf, as formerly, to do your Ladyſhip's Perſon and Affairs all the Service I ſhall be able, and perſuade myſelf you will not find any which may ſucceed me in this Place more careful and glad to expreſs himſelf

Your Ladyſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

Dublin, this 9th of *Sept.* 1639.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Juſtice Hutton.

SIR,

IT fortunes many times that I can neither write ſo much nor ſo often to my Friends as I wiſh might be, in which reſpect I well truſt they will not take it in ill Part, if my Returns be not ſo ſpeedy as they might be expected, and ſhould be alſo in a Privater Condition.

The Truth I writ you before, that the Chancellor here drew upon himſelf his own Trouble much againſt my Deſire and Advice, if he had been pleaſed with as equal and friendly a Mind to have heard it, as it was given, that I was of all the Company the lotheſt and ſloweſt to lay that upon him which his unſufferable Demeanour did but over well deſerve, that in my own Particular I had ſuffered Injuries at his Hands without returning him any.

Theſe Proceedings, as they go on, appear more and more to be as I alledged them, not as his Lordſhip's Emiſſaries did moſt falſely and fouly report them. And to ſuch a Light is all brought, that now his Lordſhip's great Patrons ſhake themſelves off from his Perſon and his Cauſe; and on the contrary, his own many Miſdemeanours, and the earneſt Petitions of this State, that his Majeſty would take the hearing and puniſhing of the Cauſe and Perſons to himſelf, preſs ſore and continually upon him.

We heard of the bold Charge of *Harriſon*, and of his Majeſty's moſt juſt and gracious Direction thereon, it did very well deſerve Puniſhment, and yourſelf to be preſerved and juſtified; howbeit that you were wrongfully calumniated is not in this Age ſo much to be wondred at, as for any Man to be ſo mad in his Zeal to heighten the Prerogatives of the Crown, to tender them, as we find many every Day in their Study and Attention how to abaſe and bring them to very ſmall. Believe it, this latter is the Diſeaſe of the Time, which, if not quickly undertaken, will grow, I fear, to ſuch a Malignity as to reject all Cure.

I muſt confeſs in a Buſineſs of ſo mighty Importance I ſhall the leſs regard the Forms of Pleading, and do conceive (as it ſeems my Lord *Finch* preſs'd) that the Power of Levies of Forces at Sea and Land for the very, not feigned, Relief and Safety of the Publick, is ſuch a Property of Sovereignty, as were the Crown willing, yet can it not diveſt itſelf thereof: *Salus Populi ſuprema Lex*; nay, in Caſes of Extremity, even above Acts of Parliament. And I am ſatisfied that the Moneys raiſed for ſetting forth a Fleet was chaſtely beſtowed that Way, not at all vitiated by any Application otherwiſe; nay ſatisfied, that it was neceſſary that it ſhould be ſo, and that our Fleet at Sea were in theſe Times of mighty Honour to the King, moſt fit to preſerve the Rights of private Subjects, the Peace and Safety of the Commonwealth. And conſidering it is agreed by common Conſent, that in Time of publick Danger and Neceſſity ſuch a Levy may be made, and that the King is therein ſole Judge, how or in what Manner or Proportion it is to be gathered; I conceive it was out of Humour oppoſed by *Hambden* beyond the Modeſty of a Subject, and that Reverence wherein we ought to have ſo gracious a Sovereign, it being ever to be underſtood, the Proſpects of Kings into Myſteries of State are ſo far exceeding thoſe of ordinary common Perſons, as they be able to diſcern and prevent Dangers to the Publick afar off, which others ſhall not ſo much as dream of till they feel the unavoidable Stripes and Smart of them upon their naked Shoulders: Beſides, the Miſchief which threatens States and People are not always thoſe which becomes the Object of every vulgar Eye; but then commonly of moſt Danger, when leaſt diſcovered; nay, very often, if unſeaſonably, over early publiſhed, albeit privately known to the King long before, might rather inflame than remedy the Evil; therefore it is a ſafe Rule for us all in the Fear of God to remit theſe

ſupreme

ſupreme Watches to that Regal Power, whoſe Peculiar indeed it is; ſubmit ourſelves in theſe high Conſiderations to his Ordinance, as being no other than the Ordinance of God itſelf; and rather attend upon his Will, with Confidence in his Juſtice, Belief in his Wiſdom, Aſſurance in his parental Affections to his Subjects and Kingdoms, than feed ourſelves with the curious Queſtions, with the vain Flatteries of imaginary Liberty, which, had we even our ſilly Wiſhes and Conceits, were we to frame a new Commonwealth even to our own Fancy, might yet in Concluſion leave ourſelves leſs free, leſs happy, than now, Thanks be to God and his Majeſty, we are, nay ought juſtly to be reputed by every moderate-minded Chriſtian. A.D.1639.

As concerning a Wife for my Brother, I aſſent it with all my Heart; and if any Thing be in me to further it, have fully written to him as you deſired.

I am moſt confidently perſuaded of your Love and Affection to my motherleſs Nephew, the Heir of your Houſe; the Virtue of his Mother, the Piety of yourſelves promiſe me no leſs; and therefore I ſubmit it wholly to yourſelves with this, that in vertue of that Alliance I ſhall not be denying myſelf, or awanting to you in any thing wherein I may expreſs the Affection and Truth of my being

13 *Sept.* 1639. *Your moſt faithful Friend and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

An ORDER of the Privy Council of ENGLAND

At Whitehall *the* 19*th of* November, 1639.

The KING's Majeſty Preſent.

THE Cauſe of Appeal made to his Majeſty by the Lord Viſcount *Loftus*, Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, againſt an Order and Decree given by the Lord Deputy and Council of that Kingdom for Sir *John Gifford* Knt. Plaintiff, againſt the ſaid Lord Chancellor and his Son Sir *Edward Loftus* Knt. Defendants, bearing Date at his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin* the firſt Day of *February* 1637, was this Day heard by his Majeſty at the Board, the Lord Viſcount *Wentworth* his Majeſty's Deputy-General of *Ireland*, and ſome of his Majeſty's Privy-Council of that Realm, and alſo the ſaid Lord Chancellor and Sir *Edward Loftus*, and the Agent of Sir *John Gifford* being preſent. And after a long Debate of the ſaid Cauſe by the Counſel learned on both Sides, and a ſerious Review taken of the Petition of the ſaid Sir *John Gifford* to his Majeſty, and of his Majeſty's Letters thereupon bearing Date the 9th of *February* 1636, directed to the ſaid Lord Deputy and Council of *Ireland*, and of the Petition of the ſaid Sir *John Gifford* to the ſaid Lord Deputy and Council, and of all the Pleadings, Proceedings and Proofs had in the ſaid Cauſe, and of the ſaid Decree, and upon Conſideration of the whole Cauſe, and mature Deliberation thereupon had, his Majeſty, with the Advice of the Board, did adjudge and declare the ſaid Appeal brought by the ſaid Lord Chancellor to be without any juſt Cauſe or good Grounds to warrant the ſame, and that the ſaid Order and Decree of the ſaid Lord Deputy and Council of *Ireland* was made upon good and ſufficient Grounds, and is juſt and equal in all the Parts thereof. And therefore his Majeſty doth abſolutely and intirely confirm the ſaid Order and Decree, and commands the ſame to be put in Execution. And that the ſaid Lord Chancellor and Sir *Edward Loftus* ſhall give due Obedience thereunto, and perform the ſame in all the Parts thereof, according to the Orders of the Council in *Ireland* made in that Cauſe.

W. CANT. THO. COVENTRY H. MANCHESTER
J. LENOS J. HAMILTON ARUNDELL
NORTHUMBERLAND THEO. SUFFOLK DORSETT.
BARKSHIRE HOLLAND
GORING MORTON
H. VANE FRA. COTTINGTON
J. COKE. FRAN. WINDEBANK.

A D. 1639.

The Lord Deputy's Speech to the King, on his being made an Earl, Jan. 12, 1639.

SIR,

IT is acknowledged with Reverence and Truth, that Kings on the Throne are ſacred Pictures of Divine Majeſty, but no where more expreſſive, than when excellent Princes are delighted in themſelves, and magnified by others, rather thorough their Favours than Corrections.

Nor doth Sovereignty at any Time more eminently diſtinguiſh and exalt itſelf, than when we find Power and Will in Contention, or rather in Conſent, for doing of Good more effectively, and in larger Meaſure, than can conſiſt with the Condition of a Subject to accompliſh.

This Method kept by great and magnanimous Kings, hath bequeathed them famous and glorious to Poſterity, and amongſt theſe your Majeſty hath the Pre-eminence: for ſuch is the Eaſe, the Propenſeneſs, and as I may ſay, the Tranquility of your Goodneſs, that what in them were Habits acquired by long Obſervation and Practice, ſeems to be coeſſential with your Majeſty's Nature.

Nor ſhall I need fetch an Evidence to this Truth forth of myſelf, a grateful Mention only of the Progreſs of your multiplied Favours towards me your humbleſt Servant, will ſufficiently and clearly evince it.

Your Majeſty of your mere and free Grace made me a Baron when you had ſcarce heard of me, and that too, rather by ill Report than good.

Not many Days after, you were pleaſed to prevent any Pretence of Merit in me, indeed to exceed my Thoughts, thorough a gracious Promiſe to make me Viſcount and Preſident of your Council in the *North*, which was royally fulfilled within a few Months after.

Succeſſive to theſe you did me the Honour to call me to your Council-Board; a Deputy I was of your own Choice; and at this preſent created an Earl. Theſe, Sir, in themſelves are exceeding great and laſting Honours, yet as unto me in no relation ſo well pleaſed as when I conſider myſelf by theſe Degrees here upon my Knees, humbly at your Feet to attend the Honour of your Commands, and to be informed by your Wiſdom.

And I do moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty that you may vouchſafe the Continuance of theſe dear Pledges unto me, and that I may from your Inſtructions ſtill borrow Light, how to guide and direct myſelf in the future Courſe of my Service, to that which may be of moſt Advantage to your Affairs.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the Reverend Dr.* Beale, *the Provoſt, and to the Fellows of* St. John's College, Cambridge.

AFTER my very hearty Commendations, ſo mindful I am of the ancient Favours I received in that Society of *St. John's*, whilſt I was a Student there, and ſo ſenſible of your preſent Civility towards me, as I may not upon this Invitation paſs by either of them unacknowledged. And therefore do hereby very heartily thank you for renewing to me the Senſe of the one, and affording me the Favour of the other. And in both theſe Regards ſhall be very apprehenſive of any Occaſions, wherein I may do any good Offices either towards that Houſe or yourſelves, the Provoſt and Fellows thereof.

I ſhall not further detain the Gentleman that brought me your Letters, but bid you very heartily farewel, and reſt

Covent-Garden, this 8th of *Feb.* 1639.

Your moſt faithful Friend and Servant,
STRAFFORDE.

The

The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well. Although the manifold Diſtempers and ill Affections ſhewn towards our Government and Perſon by ſundry Our Subjects in *Scotland*, have been well known unto you, yet ſo great a Lover are We of the Peace and Quiet of Our People, and ſuch Our indulgent Care towards that Nation, as we have endeavoured hitherto by all Means to conceal them from others who ſtood at a further Diſtance from Our Affairs, thus endeavouring by Our princely Clemency ſilently to reclaim them, and equally bow their Judgments and Conſciences to right Reaſon and that natural Allegiance God requires of them for Us.

This gracious Inclination We did lately manifeſt once for all by Our Articles of Pacification at *Berwick*, which nevertheleſs to Our great Grief We acknowledge have not wrought thoſe good Effects, or given them that clear Sight and Senſe of their Diſobedience We well truſted they ſhould, nay, in truth ought, and would have done, had that Our Goodneſs and Compaſſion towards them been looked upon and received with ſuch Reverence and Thankfulneſs as they well deſerved.

But now at length we are inforced to publiſh openly what hath been with ſo great Patience hitherto covered, and plainly to profeſs that thoſe gainſaying Spirits are grown more inſolent through our unexampled Forbearance and Moderation towards them. So as howbeit we will ſtill expect for better Duties from them; yet have they of late, under the Maſk of Religion, ſhewed ſo ſmall Regard towards the Rights of Our Crown and Dignity of Our Perſon in Civil Cauſes alſo, as We may not in good Judgment longer neglect to put our Affairs and Armies in ſuch Condition, as ſhall, by the Bleſſing of Almighty God, inforce their Obedience and Conformity, and (which is much dearer and more to be regarded by Us) preſerve Our good and beloved Subjects of Our other Kingdoms from the Miſchief we fear contrived by theſe, as well againſt them as Ourſelf. Hence it is, that we have reſolved to call a Parliament, both in that and this Kingdom, with them to conſult (as hath been formerly accuſtomed) theſe Matters, which ſo deeply concern the Commonwealth, and timely to offer to Our well-affected Subjects the Honour to endeavour with Us the joint Safety both of King and People.

In particular, you are to let them there know, that through the Diſorders of others we look with Delight upon their great and continued Expreſſions of Affection and Loyalty, and do with all Confidence aſſure Ourſelf of their fit Supply and perſonal Aſſiſtance in the Execution and accompliſhing of Our juſt and pious Intentions.

And therefore you are to demand of them in theſe Our urgent and preſſing Occaſions, the Grant of ſix Subſidies to be paid in three Years, and to take an eſpecial Care that the ſame be equally ſeſſed and paid.

Nevertheleſs you ſhall faithfully declare unto them, that if God ſhall give that miſguided Faction the Grace, according as in right Reaſon and Duty they ought, quietly to ſubmit themſelves to Our juſt Deſires, that we will then clearly and graciouſly remit unto them two of thoſe ſix Subſidies ſo to be granted, and imploy the other four adviſedly and providently for improving the State of Our Revenue there to ſuch a Certainty and Height, as ſhall be ſufficient to ſuſtain the ordinary Charge of that Crown, ſo as We well truſt We ſhall not be further burthenſome unto them in this Kind, unleſs ſome great and preſſing Occaſion like to this ſhall inforce Us, and diſpoſe them to contribute ſuch Helps as in thoſe Exigents have been accuſtomed.

You ſhall likewiſe declare unto them, that We have that grounded Opinion of their Faith and Courage, that We purpoſe to have a Levy of eight thouſand Foot and one thouſand Horſe of thoſe Our Subjects, to join with the reſt of Our Forces at *Berwick*, and to imploy them, if Need do require, the better and more ſpeedily to reduce thoſe others in *Scotland* to their due Obedience; by which Means they will plainly ſee, that out of Our Care to them We will provide, that none of their Moneys ſhall be drained forth of that Kingdom, but as We receive it with one Hand, ſo we return it back amongſt themſelves with the other.

Wherein

A.D. 1639. Wherein We do aſſure Ourſelf to be believed by them, when they ſhall call to mind how royally and faithfully we have performed all that We did by you promiſe the laſt Parliament unto them for their Good and Advantage.

Finally, you ſhall let them know, that We have given you a particular Charge and Command to adviſe with Our Council, and with Our Houſes of Parliament there, for the framing and drawing up of all ſuch Laws and Ordinances as ſhall conduce to the Happineſs and Proſperity of themſelves and Poſterities, which being tranſmitted hither, ſhall be ſent back from hence, and the Parliament there continued for the enacting and conſummating thereof.

For the full Performance of all which, We here paſs them Our Royal Word as unto thoſe Subjects, which are equally to us of as much Reſpect and Dearneſs as any others, which God of his Goodneſs hath intruſted to Our Care and Government. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the Second Day of *March*, in the Fifteenth Year of our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The Biſhop of Downe *to the Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland.

Moſt honourable and gracious Lord,

BE pleaſed to allow a poor ſick Man, who is not able to come in Perſon, for to kiſs your Lordſhip's Hands at a Diſtance. It is a great Grief unto me that I cannot at this Time attend his Majeſty's Service as I am required, as having been tied to my Couch for above two Months together; yet in the midſt of my Sickneſs and Extremity of Pain, my Zeal unto the Cauſe of God, and the King, hath extorted from me ſome few Sheets of Paper, which I humbly proſtrate at your Lordſhip's Feet to be commended either to the Light, if they may conduce any thing unto his Majeſty's Service, or committed to the Fire, as unto your Lordſhip's high Wiſdom ſhall ſeem moſt fit.

If your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to cauſe ſend a Commiſſion unto me, Dr. *Colvill*, and others, who will take the Pains to come unto me, for taxing thoſe Livings in my Dioceſe, which were omitted in the former Tax; I will undertake to find above twenty, which never as yet paid a Penny unto the King; whereby the Subſidy in this Dioceſe will be raiſed at leaſt a fourth Part. And this is like to be the laſt Service that ever I ſhall be able to do unto the Church, the King's Majeſty, and your Lordſhip. Only I ſhall not ceaſe to pray God for to bleſs your Lordſhip with Health, Happineſs, Increaſe of Honours, and good Succeſs in the great Affairs now in hand, as becometh

Your Lordſhip's

Liſnegarvy, March the 11th, 1639.

moſt humble Servant

and daily Orator,

HEN. DUNENSIS.

—*The*

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to Mr. Secretary* Windebank.

SIR,

I FORGOT before my coming thence to acquaint you, that I had lately underſtood forth of *Yorkſhire*, that the preſent Sheriff thereof endeavours to alter the former Aſſeſſment of the Shipping Money, pretending it unequally laid, but indeed thereby to perplex the Service, and to diſquiet, if not hinder, the Levying thereof: I ſhould therefore humbly adviſe, that you and the reſt of my Lords of the Council ſhould forthwith write your Letters to Mr. Vice-Preſident and the Council at *York*, requiring and authorizing them to call the ſaid Sheriff before them, and to command him ſpeedily to proceed in that Levy, without making any Alteration of the former Aſſeſſment; and if after this preſent Levy ſo made, it ſhall appear to be in any Particular unequal, that they, the Vice-Preſident and Council, upon proper Information therein, ſhall rectify and ſettle it ſo for the future, as may be without juſt Exception of any: And farther requiring the ſaid Vice-Preſident and Council to call before them the ſeveral Sheriffs of *Durham*, *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Weſtmorland*, and to command them to proceed with like Speed and Diligence in their Levies within thoſe Counties reſpectively, and ſtrictly to require them, that, if any refuſe, they ſhall without farther Delay diſtrain their Goods for the Moneys aſſeſſed upon them: And, as a ſtrong Motive for the Payment of this Duty, to direct the ſaid Sheriffs in the levying thereof, to cauſe it to be underſtood to thoſe People whom it may concern, how great Reaſon they have more than others to ſpeed the Payment and collecting of the ſaid Duty, conſidering that his Majeſty, forth of his Goodneſs, Favour, and Care towards thoſe Northern Parts, hath given Order, that they ſhall be altogether ſpared from either Charge or Trouble in raiſing or furniſhing of the thirty thouſand Men more to be preſſed for his Majeſty: And that the ſaid Vice-Preſident and Council may be directed to require a monthly Account from the ſaid Sheriffs, how they proceed in the due Execution hereof, ſo as they may be thereby better enabled to remove the Hindrances, and give all Aſſiſtance thereunto, as ſhall be needful and advantageous to the effectual Proceeding of that Service, and to advertiſe the Board thereabout ſeaſonably as ſhall be requiſite. So I reſt

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

Cheſter, the 11th of *March*, 1639.

STRAFFORDE.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to Mr. Secretary* Coke.

SIR,

PAPER grows ſcarce, as are the Winds, ſo you muſt be content with half a Sheet, nevertheleſs, though it blow ſomething Weſterly, I will this Morning on Board: God grant us a good Paſſage. That which makes me haſten the more is, in regard, having had a great Pain all Night in one of my Ancles, I am ſo lame this Morning as I ſtir not without much Anguiſh; and I ſhould grieve extreamly to be bound up here to my Chamber in a Seaſon wherein his Majeſty's Service requires me ſo much in *Ireland*: I thank God it took me ſo late; for, had it fallen upon me but three Days ſooner, it would have been impoſſible to have got me hither; but now the next Ground I touch, by God's Help, ſhall be *Iriſh*: There, within two or three Days, I ſhall either be well, and ceaſe my Gout, I truſt, for this Year; or elſe be able to tell, where I may be found for three Weeks or a Fortnight at leaſt. Howbeit, one Way or other I hope to make Shift to be there, and back again hither in good Time: For, I will make ſtrange Shift, and put myſelf to all the Pain I ſhall be able to endure, before I be any where awanting to my Maſter or his Affairs in this Conjuncture: And therefore ſound or lame, you ſhall have me with you before the Beginning of the Parliament; I ſhould not fail, though Sir *John Elliot* were living. In the mean Space, for Love of *Chriſt*, call upon and haſten the Buſineſs now in Hand, eſpecially the Raiſing of the Horſe

A.D. 1639. and all together, the rather, for that this Work now before us, ſhould it miſcarry, we all are like to be very miſerable; but carried through adviſedly and gallantly, ſhall by God's Bleſſing ſet us in Safety and Peace for our Lives at after, nay, in Probability, the Generations that are to ſucceed us. *Fi à faute de Courage, Je n'en aye que trop.* What might I be with my Legs, that am ſo brave without the Uſe of them? Well, halt, blind, or lame, I will be found true to the Perſon of my gracious Maſter, to the Service of his Crown and my Friends, in which Number you will give me leave to account of you as one, and to return you in Exchange the perfect Affection of

Beaumaris, the 16th of *March*, 1639,

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

The Council of Ireland *to Mr. Secretary* Windebank.

SIR,

WHEN We the late Juſtices and this Board obſerved the 16th of *March* (being the Day for aſſembling the Parliament) to be very near us, even within two or three Days, and the Winds to continue conſtantly at Weſt, we held it neceſſary to conſult what was to be done in caſe the 16th of *March* ſhould overtake us, before the Lord Lieutenant's Arrival here.

We laid before us the Neceſſity of Haſte required on this Side, as a Preparation to the intended Parliament in *England*, and took into Conſideration his Majeſty's Commiſſion ſent hither for calling the Parliament; wherein we found the Power of proceeding in the Parliament intruſted with the Lord Lieutenant, and in his Abſence with us, the late Juſtices; and we conceived the Commiſſion was ſo framed purpoſely that in caſe his Lordſhip ſhould be withheld there, by contrary Winds, longer than was expected, we might proceed, and ſo prevent any Delay here, which might interrupt his Majeſty's Deſigns there.

We obſerved alſo in the Commiſſion, that if one of the two Acts of Subſidy and another Act ſhould not paſs within the thirty Days limited by the Commiſſion, the Parliament would be determined.

And we found Cauſe to believe that his Majeſty had in his high Wiſdom, for Reaſons of State, ordained the Seſſion of this Parliament, before the aſſembling of the Parliament in *England*.

Wherefore we were the more unwilling to adventure on any Deferring here, which might ſtand croſs with what his Majeſty had determined, and ſo reſolved to proceed, yet purpoſing (as long as we ſafely might) to defer the propounding of the Subſidies, in Expectation of the Lord Lieutenant's Arrival, whoſe Preſence we all foreſaw would abundantly facilitate the Service.

And although we obſerve the Perſons returned to ſerve this Parliament all generally ſo well affected and diſpoſed to Reaſon, as gave us the better Hope to obtain more eaſily what we ſhould propound for his Majeſty's Advantage; yet we found that the Number of ſix Subſidies (being the ſame with the former in the laſt Parliament) would leave ſome Impreſſions with this People, in reſpect of the Precedent, as if Six muſt be always unchangeably laid on them, and at no Time leſs.

We therefore, deſirous to ſhun that Rock, conceived, that if we could lay our Ground ſo, as to gain Four, with a chearful Engagement on the Houſe to advance more beſides thoſe Four, if the Occaſion of his Majeſty ſhould require it, as it would be more Satisfaction to this People, ſo it would be more Advantage to his Majeſty in the Conſequences of it, than the preſent granting of Six or more.

Wherefore we reſolved to go that Way, and the rather for that we were confirmed in our Belief of gaining four Subſidies, with an Engagement from the Houſe of more Subſidies, as there ſhould be Occaſion, by what we gathered from ſome leading Men of the Houſe of Commons, who gave us Aſſurance, that the Houſe would with much Chearfulneſs incline that Way.

After

After we were thus far advanced in our Work, the Lord Lieutenant arrived on the 18th of this Month, and this Day being the 19th, aſſembled us the Council, and communicated with us his Majeſty's moſt gracious Letters of the 2d of this Month directed to his Lordſhip. A.D.1639.

And albeit thoſe Letters require the demanding of Six, yet conſidering that this Board had before his Arrival put the Buſineſs into another Way, though not much differing in Subſtance from the Way preſcribed by his Majeſty: For in both Ways his Majeſty was to be ſecured of Four, and in the Way we had reſolved on, we are ſure to gain two more hereafter, if it be adjudged neceſſary by his Majeſty.

We therefore of his Majeſty's Council here, after ſerious Debate and Conſultation had therein with the Lord Lieutenant, adjudging it to be much more Benefit and Advantage to his Majeſty, as well in Truth as in Reputation, to gain four Subſidies with great Chearfulneſs from this People, and with an Engagement on them for a further Supply, without limiting him to Two only, than the preſent gaining of the Grant of ſix, did humbly adviſe his Lordſhip to go on in the Way we had reſolved, towards which we found the Houſe very inclinable, leſt by interrupting that Courſe, any Prejudice might encounter our Proceedings, which might hinder us, either in the Service in general, or in the Speed wherewith we labour to effect it, to lead in time before the Parliament in *England*; wherein we humbly crave Leave to caſt ourſelves at his Majeſty's Feet, for his gracious and benign Interpretation of our Faithfulneſs to him, which led us to adviſe a varying from the Rule preſcribed by his ſaid Letters.

We no ways doubt, by the Grounds we have laid, to obtain the Grant of Four, with an Engagement on the Houſe for more, as there may be Occaſion: And the better to gain our Deſires herein, we humbly adviſed the Lord Lieutenant to declare to both Houſes, the ſeveral Parts of his Majeſty's ſaid Letters, excepting only that of remitting Two of the Six, which we hold not ſafe as yet to mention: But after the Act of Subſidy ſhall be paſſed, we hold it very fit, that his Majeſty's Letters be read to both Houſes, that thereby they may ſee his great Care of their Safety, his Tenderneſs of their Eſtates, and his good Eſtimation of their Perſons; which are in thoſe Letters ſo well expreſſed, as cannot but render to this People much Comfort and Contentment.

And this we intreat you to take an Opportunity to make known to his Majeſty. And ſo, Sir, we remain

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, the 19th Day of *March*, 1639.

RICH. BOLTON, *Canc.* — LANC. DUBLIN
ORMOND and OSSORY — CROMWELL
R. RANELAGH — RO. DILLON
WM. ST. LEGER — AD. LOFTUS
WM. PARSONS — GERRARD LOWTHER
EDW. BOLTON — CHR. WANDESFORD
JO. BORLASE — THO. ROTHERHAM
EDWARD TREVOR — GEO. RADCLIFFE
ROB. MEREDITH.

The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, We greet you well. Having upon ſeveral Occaſions taken notice of the good Affections to Our Service in Our truſty and well beloved Sir *George Wentworth*, Knight, (your Brother) and likewiſe obſerving his Abilities to do us good Service in Place of Truſt; we have thought fit to call him to our Council-Board in our Kingdom of *Ireland*, hereby authorizing and requiring you, at your coming thither to adminiſter unto him the uſual Oaths of a Coun-

A.D. 1639. a Councellor of State, and upon all Occaſions to treat and uſe him as a Counſellor there. And for ſo doing, theſe Our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant.

Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the two and twentieth Day of *March*, in the fifteenth Year of Our Reign.

FR. WINDEBANK.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the King.*

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

So ſoon as I came to the Sea Side, I embarqued on your Majeſty's Pinnace, with a Reſolution to endeavour a Paſſage, whereof there was then little or rather no Hope; yet, after a Strife with contrary Winds two Days and two Nights, we got this Harbour in Peace.

The Parliament I found ſet, and informing myſelf of the State of theſe Affairs, of the Affections and Diſpoſitions of both Houſes, I went on *Friday* Morning to the Houſe, and by the Advice of the Council moved your Majeſty's Supplies in the general only; the Reaſons inducing me to vary ſomething from the Manner by your Majeſty preſcribed, appear in the Letter writ to Mr. Secretary, according as this Council then promiſed me they would relate.

Now this very Evening the Supply was propounded in the Commons Houſe, and four Subſidies aſſented with all poſſible Chearfulneſs, together with a Declaration that they will further ſupply your Majeſty upon this Occaſion with their Eſtates and Fortunes to the very uttermoſt, deſiring that this their Declaration may be printed together with the Bill for their Subſidies. This I take to be of more Advantage to your Majeſty in itſelf, and in the Conſequence, than the Grant of ſix Subſidies would have been: And amongſt other Reaſons, which may convince it to be ſo, I dare undertake (as little beloved as ſome will needs have me to be by this People) that if your Majeſty would, it were in my Power to perſuade them after *Eaſter*, to give you four Subſidies more, payable the next two Years after the former levied.

In one Word your Majeſty may have with their free Good Wills as much as this People can poſſibly raiſe. Next your Majeſty may as ſafely account yourſelf Maſter of their Lives and Fortunes, as the beſt of Kings can promiſe to find amongſt the beſt of Subjects; and that if thoſe in *England* comply with the like Alacrity, and miniſter to your Majeſty's princely Deſigns and Purpoſes, you will be at an End of the War before it begins.

My next Endeavour is to ſettle the Levies for the eight thouſand Foot, and for ordering thoſe other great Incidents accompanying ſo great a Deſign as will be the Tranſportation and Maintenance of ſo great an Army; wherein I will not loſe an Hour, or ſuffer this Nation to cool on my Hands, whoſe Zeal is all on Fire to ſerve your Majeſty on this Occaſion.

Which done, I ſhall inſtantly haſten over, there ready at your Feet to execute and fulfil your Commands to the very uttermoſt of my Skill and Power. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Dublin, 23 March, 1639.

moſt humble and moſt faithful Subject and Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

From

Privy-Counſellors, Members of the Houſe of Commons, to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

SIR,

THE happy Reſolution this Day taken in the Comthons Houſe of Parliament, and the obſervable Circumſtances which occurred therein in our View, who have the Honour to ſerve his Majeſty as of his Privy Council here, and who, as Members of the Houſe of Commons, were preſent and co-operating in that Reſolution, have rendered to us ſuch inward Joy and Contentment in the Apprehenſion of the intire Affections and great Loyalty of this People abundantly teſtified thereby, as we eſteem it our Duties to haſten the glad Advertiſement thereof to his ſacred Majeſty.

After the Propoſal of ſuch Acts of Grace and Advantage to the Subject, as we conceived moſt fit to lead, in order to the propounding of the Subſidies, ſix Subſidies were demanded for his Majeſty: Whereupon divers Members of the Houſe ſpake thereunto, ſome of the Natives declaring, that as Six were granted the laſt Parliament, towards enabling the King to pay the Debts contracted for the Occaſions of this Crown, and for the better Settlement of the Revenues, ſo at this Time Six or more are fit to be given, it being apparent that the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom are become ſo nearly concerned.

Some alſo of the Natives ſhewing divers Precedents in ancient Times, and among thoſe, ſome whereby the King, by a Mandate from himſelf alone, without a Parliament, cauſed Moneys and Goods to be taken in *Ireland* from Merchants and others, towards defraying the Charges of his Expeditions againſt the *Scots*, for the Defence of his Kingdom; and thoſe having enlarged themſelves in that Point, mentioned the abundant Clemency and Piety of his Majeſty, in being ſo indulgent to his Subjects, as to decline that Example of his Progenitors, and to require Aid of his Subjects in a Parliamentary Way. Some of them ſaid, that his Majeſty ſhould have a Fee Simple of Subſidies in their Eſtates upon like Occaſions: Others of them with great Chearfulneſs declared, that to anſwer his Majeſty's Occaſions, for the Honour of his Perſon and Safety of his Kingdoms, it was fit to be done, though it were with leaving themſelves nothing beſides Hoſe and Doublet: Some of them with much Earneſtneſs, after forward Expreſſions of Readineſs towards advancing the Buſineſs, concluded, that as his Majeſty is the beſt of Kings, ſo this People ſhould ſtrive to be ranked amongſt the beſt of Subjects.

Thus every of them ſeeming in a manner to contend one with another, who ſhould ſhew moſt Affection and Forwardneſs to comply with his Majeſty's Occaſions; and all of them expreſſing even with Paſſion, how much they abhor and deteſt the *Scotch* Covenanters, and how readily every Man's Hand ought to be laid to his Sword, to aſſiſt the King in the reducing of them by Force to the Obedience and Loyalty of Subjects, they deſired, that themſelves and others of this Nation might have the Honour to be employed in this Expedition, and declared, with very great Demonſtrations of chearful Affections, that their Hearts contained Mines of Subſidies for his Majeſty, that Twenty Subſidies, if their Abilities were equal with their Deſires, were too little to be given to ſo ſacred a Majeſty, from whoſe Princely Clemency, by the Miniſtration of the Lord Lieutenant, ſo many and ſo gracious Favours are continually derived unto them.

That the Promiſes made unto them by his Lordſhip the laſt Parliament on his Majeſty's behalf, have been fully and effectually performed in all Things to their Comfort and Contentment: That the Subjects of this Kingdom are infinitely bound to his Majeſty, for his gracious Favour, in giving them the firſt Opportunity thus early before others of his Subjects, to manifeſt their Faith and Loyalty to Him: And in the End, conſidering the preſent Condition of the Kingdom, and how unable they are without too much Preſſure to them to advance more at this Time, they humbly beſought, that by the Lord Lieutenant's Interpoſition to his Majeſty, Four Subſidies might be accepted from them at this Time; yet with this Declaration made by them with as much Demonſtration of Loyalty as ever Nation or People expreſſed towards a King, that if more than theſe Four ſhall be requiſite, and the Occaſions of the War continue, they will be ready to grant more, and to lay down their Perſons, Lives and Eſtates, at his Majeſty's Feet, to further his Royal Deſigns for Correction of the diſordered Factions in *Scotland*,

A.D.1639. and reducing them to a right Underſtanding of themſelves, and for the Defence and Safety of his Majeſty's Kingdoms and People. And they earneſtly deſired us of the Council then preſent, that immediately after the Riſing of the Houſe, we would repreſent this from the Houſe to the Lord Lieutenant, which they did with general Acclamations and Signs of Joy and Contentment, even to the throwing up of their Hats, and lifting up of their Hands.

The Queſtion being then put, for the Granting of Four Subſidies, with ſuch a Declaration to be made, beſides the Act of Subſidy, it was unanimouſly aſſented to, by the whole Houſe, there being found therein not one Negative Voice, which we mention for the Glory of his Majeſty, that hath ſo good and loyal Subjects, and for the Honour of this Government and Nation.

And at the Requeſt of the Houſe, a ſelect Committee were appointed to draw up the Declaration, which will be printed with the Act of Subſidy.

And we intreat you, as ſpeedily as you may, to make known unto his Majeſty theſe Paſſages, which are (as we humbly conceive) of mighty Importance to the Honour of his Perſon and Safety of his Dominions.

And becauſe no Words are able fully to ſet forth the Chearfulneſs, wherewith this People did in this Particular manifeſt their Senſe of his Majeſty's Occaſions, their Deſires to further his Royal Intentions, and their intire Affections to preſerve the Honour of his Perſon; and all, with moſt lively Expreſſions of their Duty and Loyalty towards him, we of his Council could have wiſhed, if it had been poſſible, that his Majeſty had been in his own Perſon an Eye Witneſs of this Day's Carriage, which we humbly conceive would have been of far more Value in his Royal Eſtimation than Twenty Subſidies. And ſo, Sir, we remain,

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, the 23d of *March*, 1639.

R. DILLON, WILL. ST. LEGER, AD. LOFTUS, WM. PARSONS, CHR. WANDESFORD, JO. BORLASE, PHIL. MAINWARING, CH. COOTE, THO. ROTHERHAM, EDWARD TREVOR, GEO. RADCLIFFE, ROBERT MEREDITH.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to Mr. Secretary* Windebank.

SIR,

HIS Majeſty's Supply hath been moved, and Four Subſidies granted, with an Ordinance of Parliament (wherein both Houſes concur, and deſire it may be printed together with the Act) for as many more, as it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſty to call for from them: An Engagement (if I be not mightily miſtaken) which will be as really and readily fulfilled, as it was chearfully given.

For ſo much as was remarkable in the Paſſage of this Buſineſs, you have it here at large, under the Hand Writing of thoſe who were preſent, beſt able to ſatisfy you, and in themſelves moſt to be truſted, to which I refer you.

Two Conſiderations I humbly offer thereon: The Firſt concerns myſelf, and it is my Deſire his Majeſty will judge betwixt thoſe that have ſcandalized this Government, to have proceeded with ſo much Severity as had rendered me a moſt hated Perſon, indeed a Viſier Baſha, or any Thing elſe that might be worſe, and the humble Aſſurances given by me to his Majeſty, that this People were infinitely ſatisfied, and joyed under the Shadow of his Protection and Juſtice, and that they did not diſtaſte me ſo much, as willingly to change me, or to deſire any new Deputy in my ſtead.

The Second Conſideration is, Whether it were not fit to read the Letter of this Council openly at the Board there, and otherwiſe to publiſh as much as is poſſible, the Forwardneſs of this People, to ſerve his Majeſty in this great Streight of his Affairs, which with Words you cannot expreſs to ſuch a Height, as really it was by them aſſented, and will, I am confident, by theſe be performed: For it may perchance kindle an Emulation in thoſe there, and ſure I am, make the Covenanters in *Scotland*, and

and the ill affected in your *Engliſh* Parliament (if any ſuch there be) leſs petulant and peeviſh than you might otherwiſe find them. A.D. 1639.

The Lords alſo have already deſired a Conference with the Commons, and have commended and approved of all that the other have done, and deſire to join in the Declaration for the future and further Supply of his Majeſty, as the Occaſion ſhall require, ſo as you have it in a full Ordinance of Parliament of both Houſes, and as ſuch entred on the Parliament-Roll.

If it be poſſible I will procure and now ſend you a Draught of the Declaration, and worth the looking upon it is; for in my Eſtimation I take it to be better than if they had given ten Subſidies outright; nor ſhould I doubt, were I to make uſe of it for his Majeſty's Service here upon the Place, if Need required it, to make it appear by the Succeſs that my Judgment did not lead me much awry herein.

So ſoon as the Bill of Subſidies is ingroſſed, as alſo this Declaration, I purpoſe to go to the Houſe, read unto them his Majeſty's Letter for the Remittal unto them two of the ſix Subſidies then intended to be demanded, in caſe theſe Stirs in *Scotland* ſettle peaceably, which together with ſome other Clauſes in that Letter, I am well aſſured, will give them exceeding much Contentment.

Next I will paſs the Royal Aſſent upon the Bill of Subſidies, and two or three other Bills of Grace, which will be alſo ready, and ſo adjourn till after *Whitſuntide*, diſmiſſing them with the beſt Words I can poſſibly give them, to make them in Love and Liking with what they have done, and afterwards to the uttermoſt of my Power always miniſter to their fitting Contentment and Satisfaction, as in truth they paſſing well deſerve.

We are alſo in Council Morning and Afternoon continually in adviſing and giving forth our Orders for the levying of eight thouſand new Foot, and fitting the Horſe-Troops with all their Incidents to be ready to march by the Middle of *May*, as his Majeſty ſhall ordain for us.

And as in their Purſes, ſo alſo in their Perſons, I find them moſt earneſt to venture them in his Majeſty's Service, ſo as there will I truſt be no Want of Men; nay (howbeit I have been reported by ſome to be a Perſon hateful to God and Man, as if it were not ſufficient I ſhould be ſo wretched as to be thus hardly thought of by them, unleſs I were ſo believed and taken by others) I held it, I ſay, much conducing to the quickning of their Zeal, to let them know that I would go along with them myſelf, and if the Game came to that, be found amongſt them as near the Strokes as another Man, which I find they take extream kindly from me, that they have me in their reaſonable good Opinion, and that if it were left to their Choice, they would not have any other General than myſelf; moſt certain it is, that none of them will be leſs forward to put himſelf into the Action, becauſe to be commanded by me.

In few Words, howbeit my Abode here is ſo exceeding ſhort, I ſhall, I truſt, leave all ſo diſpoſed and prepared, as that we ſhall be ready to march to *Knockfergus* by the midſt of *May* with an Army of a thouſand Horſe, eight thouſand Foot, thirty Pieces of Ordnance, and all other Neceſſaries for Tranſportation, Ammunition, Victual and Pay, and ſo to keep ourſelves together for his Majeſty's Service for eighteen Months, and faithfully and zealouſly to execute his Commands in all he ſhall be pleaſed to appoint us, without giving his Majeſty or the Miniſters on that Side any further Care for our Pay or Proviſions, always conditioned that we be complied with in thoſe Things by his Majeſty aſſented at my laſt being there, which I crave Leave here to mention them for my future Diſcharge, and to declare freely, that if we be diſappointed in what we are to have from thence, it is impoſſible the Work ſhould be effected with that Advantage to his Majeſty I am very confident it ſhall otherwiſe be. The Particulars we are to have are theſe:

Fifty thouſand of the 300,000 *l.* borrowed Moneys to make all our Preparations, and of this I preſently deſire Mr. *Raylton* may have 10,000 *l.* to exchange over into the *Low-Countries*, wherewith there to provide ſuch Neceſſaries for us as we cannot want, and the reſt of that Sum to be iſſued as we ſhall find Ground to call for it, we being reſolved to bring as much thereof as is poſſible hither in Specie, which will give a Life even to the Payment of our Subſidies here, by the paſſing of ſo much ready Money from Hand to Hand, than which I aſſure you nothing is ſo much wanting in this Kingdom.

The

A.D.1639. The Rents of *Londonderry* and *Colerain*, or Money forth of the *Exchequer* of *England* to the Value, to be paid and allowed into this *Exchequer*, and towards the Maintenance of the War ſo long as we ſhall be in Entertainment.

All our Powder forth of the Magazines of *England*, without paying of any Money for them.

A Proportion of his Majeſty's Ships as ſhall be held fit to preſerve the Trade of this Kingdom and Sea in Peace, and open unto us the Means of our Supply from Time to Time, by keeping up the *Scotiſh* Barks cloſe in ſuch a Manner, as they ſhall not adventure to Sea, or put forth of their own Ports.

Pay for the two thouſand Foot and five hundred Horſe, which are to join with us in *Cumberland*, which is always to be advanced to our Treaſurer at War for three Months beforehand, in ſuch ſort as the Regiment ſent hence to *Carlile* hath ever been paid by us ſince their Departure hence.

That we may be diſcharged of the Payment of that *Iriſh* Regiment now to ſettle at *Carlile*, and be allowed the Month's Pay we have advanced beyond the Quarter, the Officers having all their Entertainments in their Hands till the End of the next Month, whereas the Quarter which belonged to us to pay ended the laſt of this preſent Month.

Theſe Particulars remembred and cared for, his Majeſty I truſt ſhall find I do not vainly utter I know not what, but ſo much only as will appear really feaſible, and juſtly and fully performed in due Time.

But leſt you might think I ſhould foreſlow my Return thither, howbeit on that Side of ſmall Uſe, and in this Place I dare ſay, never worſe to be ſpared, ſince firſt I had the Honour to ſerve his Majeſty here; you will be pleaſed to certify his Majeſty that I will be on *Wedneſday* in the *Paſſion Week* on Ship-board, and ſo by God's Grace in all Humility and Diligence haſten into his Majeſty's Preſence, and in Time enough to wait upon him to Parliament.

All the Comfort I can give you for reading this long diſordered Diſcourſe is, that you are not now like to be troubled again with me, till I have had the Means in my own Words and Perſon, to tell you that Truth, which by my Pen I now write, the full Aſſurance of my being

Dublin, this 24th of *March*, 1639.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
STRAFFORDE.

POSTSCRIPT.

The Winds have been ſo croſs, that hath ſtaid the Bearer till this 28th Day of *March*, and all goes on here in the ſame Temper they begun; in truth there cannot better be deſired of them, than they are willing to Effect.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the Marquis of* Hamilton.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THIS Parliament hath with all poſſible clear Affections given his Majeſty four Subſidies, and paſſed an Ordinance of Parliament (which is to be printed with the Act) for the further ſupplying of the Crown to the uttermoſt of their Abilities as the King's Occaſions may require, which being done with ſo univerſal an Alacrity, and with ſo intire a Purpoſe to perform accordingly, if his Majeſty's Affairs really and juſtly need it, I do ſeriouſly judge to be better than if they had outright given ten Subſidies.

So as this firſt Work happily accompliſhed, I am in Hand now to ſettle all our Buſineſs, which is exceeding great, conducing to the raiſing of eight thouſand Foot with their Officers, to be ready to march and enter into Pay the 18th of *May*, which Care gives me no Reſt, nor muſt it be expected by me the ſhort Time I now ſtay here; yet I truſt to ſet the Wheel a going, and ſo diſpoſe of all the Incidents belonging this Army, as to be ready to enter *Scotland* by the laſt of *June*, and fulfil to a Tittle the Propoſition

ſition I made for the keeping on Foot thoſe Men, always provided Covenant be kept with me on that Side, to wit, that I may have fifty thouſand Pounds impreſt from thence; Advance of Pay from three Months to three Months for the five hundred Horſe and two thouſand Foot, which come to join with us forth of *England*; Powder forth of the Magazines there, and the Rents of *Londonderry*. But I beſeech your Lordſhip to mention thus much withal to his Majeſty, that if I be not punctually performed with in theſe Reſpects, I ſhall not dare to take the Charge upon me, in regard I judge it altogether impoſſible to carry his Ends thorough, if I be diſappointed of theſe abſolutely neceſſary Succours. A.D. 1639.

Mr. *Raylton* hath now Direction to receive ten thouſand Pounds, which is to be exchanged forthwith into *Holland*, for to be there diſpoſed for the furniſhing ourſelves with ſuch Neceſſaries as are not to be had here; I crave your Lordſhip's Aſſiſtance the Money may iſſue as ſoon as may be, for we are exceedingly ſtraitned in Time.

Before the Parliament begin there I ſhall by God's Help find your Lordſhip in your Lodging at *Whiteball*, and receive your Commands; and if thoſe there do but follow the Path theſe have trod out before them, his Majeſty will have the Earl of *Argyle* and the reſt of them very good cheap.

It is not to be believed what a Forwardneſs there is in this People to ſerve upon this Occaſion, and certainly will ſell themſelves to the laſt Farthing before they deny any Thing which can be aſked of them by his Majeſty in order to that.

My Lord, it will be Diſcretion now to ſet your Lordſhip at Liberty from the Importunity of theſe Scribbles; only admit me in theſe few Words more, to aſſure you that upon my Return you ſhall find I forget not what concerns your own Particular intruſted with me, and that I am moreover for the reſt of my Life,

Dublin, this 24th of *March*, 1639.

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humbly to be commanded,

By Packet ſent the 28th of the ſame by Mr. *Smith* Expreſs.

STRAFFORDE.

The Earl of Northumberland, *Lord High Admiral of* England, *and Captain-General to the Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland.

My Lord,

I RECEIVED by Captain *Barrey* your Lordſhip's Letter of the 9th of this Month, and have according to your Deſire given him a Commiſſion for the raiſing a Troop of Carbines. The Want of good Colonels is here ſo great, that ſince your Lordſhip's Departure we have reſolved at the Council of War to add two hundred Men to each Regiment, ſo as now they are twelve hundred apiece; theſe two hundred are divided amongſt the three Officers, the Colonel's Company is to conſiſt of two hundred, the Lieutenant-Colonel's of one hundred and ſixty, and the Serjeant-Major's of one hundred and forty. By this Courſe for the thirty thouſand Men we need but twenty five Regiments; and truly, my Lord, theſe were all deſigned and diſpoſed of before I underſtood of your Lordſhip's Deſire to have a Regiment for Sir *Thomas Wharton*. I truſt that his wanting a Regiment will be no Diſſervice to the King, nor Diſadvantage to your Lordſhip. At the Council of War we meet often, but diſpatch little Buſineſs, and yet are we come almoſt to the Bottom of our Buſineſs; for there is no Money left in the *Exchequer*. A.D. 1640

I ſhall be very glad to hear that your Lordſhip is freed of the Pain you ſuffered in your Paſſage to *Ireland*, and moſt heartily wiſh there may be no Impediment to keep you long from hence; for I do aſſure your Lordſhip that the King's Affairs ſtand in need of able Miniſters to manage them.

My Purpoſe is not to hold your Lordſhip from your ſerious Buſineſs, but I muſt upon all Occaſions profeſs that no Man doth more value your Favour and Friendſhip than

Your Lordſhip's

London, *March* the 25th, 1640.

moſt humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the Lord* Cottington.

My very good Lord,

THE Proceedings of this Parliament you will find in our Letters to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, which are, believe me, as gallant and hearty as can be wiſhed for, ſo as I truſt may work ſomething not only upon *England*, but upon *Scotland* likewiſe. You ſee how you ſpeed by giving your Miniſters Credit; and let not great Princes miſtake themſelves: for if they do not ſo, their Buſineſs ſhall never be done with any great Succeſs. And let our Maſter look to it; for I fear very much, where the Difficulties are ſo many, until he ſhew which of his Servants they are he truſts and will imploy, and ſo countenance them in the Courſe of their Service, as none other ſhall dare either to oppoſe or open their Mouths to their Prejudice of Defamation, or fail to do really what ſhall by his Servants be appointed them, without private Whiſperings and kindling Parties againſt the Perſons imployed, and thoſe Ends his Majeſty appoints; I ſay, till then, I expect no great Impreſſion either from the Counſels, or Performances on that Side.

We are ſettling the raiſing of eight thouſand Foot, and giving out our Orders for all Proviſions neceſſary to be had, before they be brought together to the Rendezvous, which we appoint to be on the 18th of *May*, God willing. So as I truſt we ſhall ſo exerciſe and train them the whilſt, as to be ready to tranſport them by the laſt of *June*, Soldiers in all reſpects fitted for his Majeſty's Service, always provided we have Conditions performed on that Side, amongſt other Things the Rents of *Londonderry*.

Which now that I name, give me Leave plainly to tell you what I hear; the Rents will not hold, and all your grave Serjeant hath done there will not prove worth a Straw. But you on that Side believe us here to be either ſo fooliſh or ſomething that is worſe, that you muſt ſtill be thinking that you are better able to ſerve his Majeſty there, than we are on this Side; wherein, in good faith, if the Deputy be worth his Ears, you ſhall ſtill find yourſelves woefully miſtaken.

On *Wedneſday* next I move towards *England*, howbeit in all Places immoveably

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin, this 28th of *March*, 1640.

moſt faithful humble Servant,
STRAFFORDE.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the King.*

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

ON *Tueſday* laſt I paſſed the Royal Aſſent to the Bill for four Subſidies with ſome eight other Laws. The Declarations of both Houſes are entred on the Parliament Roll, and as your Majeſty will find by the incloſed, printed; there ſhall two or three hundred of them be brought over now this Paſſage.

The Clergy have given your Majeſty the greateſt Gift that was ever given the Crown in our Memory; for there being three Subſidies of the former remaining payable theſe next three Years, they have given ſix Subſidies more, to be paid in three Years. So as now there are nine Subſidies that will be due, and come into the *Exchequer* in that Time: Nor doth it reſt ſo; for they have alſo conſented a new Tax of all eccleſiaſtical Livings of the Kingdom to be rated and ſet at in the King's Books, at the ſixth Part of the full Value thereof, which I am confident will double their Subſidies, and ſo alſo exceedingly improve the Firſt Fruits and twentieth Parts futurely.

In few Words, Sir, your Perſon and Authority here is infinitely honoured and reverenced; this People abundantly comforted and ſatisfied in your Juſtice, ſet with exceeding great Alacrity to ſerve the Crown the right Way in theſe doubtful Times, and much truſting and believing us your Majeſty's poor Miniſters; all this in as high a Meaſure as your own princely Heart can wiſh. And if all this be not literally true, let the Shame be mine, ſo wretchedly to have miſinformed your Majeſty. But if it be (as indeed it will be found) moſt true, then your Majeſty in your Wiſdom will find how

how thoſe Perſons are to be truſted hereafter, who forth of their perſonal Spight to me, go about to have it thought by your Majeſty and all the World beſides, to be quite otherwiſe. God forgive their Calumnies, and I do. A.D.1640.

There hath been all poſſible Diligence uſed in ordering all Things neceſſary for the levying and Proviſions of all Kinds for one thouſand Horſe and eight thouſand Foot. The Officers are ſettled as by the Liſt ſhall appear. So as we ſhall, I truſt, be ready to tranſport ourſelves by the midſt of *July*. I leave the Execution of all we have reſolved in that great Affair to the Care of my Lord of *Ormond*, the Maſter of the Ordnance, and Lord Preſident of *Munſter*, who I am very confident will be ſo awake, as nothing ſhall be neglected in my Abſence; yet I confeſs all is not ſettled as I wiſh it were, nor could I poſſibly help it, being put to do a Buſineſs which requires at leaſt three Months, in leſs than ſix Days.

Till this very Morning the Wind hath been direct contrary, no Poſſibility to ſtir forth of this Harbour; but now the Wind fair, from this Table I ſhall go on Shipboard, God ſpeed us well. But that which troubles me above meaſure is my preſent Indiſpoſition; for, beſides my Gout, I have a very violent and ill-conditioned Flux upon me, ſuch as I never had before. It hath held me already theſe ſeven Days, and brought me ſo weak, as in good faith nothing that could concern myſelf ſhould make me go a Mile forth of my Chamber. But this is not a Seaſon for bemoaning of myſelf, for I ſhall chearfully venture this crazed Veſſel of mine, and either by God's Help wait upon your Majeſty before that Parliament begin, or elſe depoſite this infirm Humanity of mine in the Duſt. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Dublin, Good-Friday Morning, 1640.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful, moſt humble
Subject and Servant,
STRAFFORDE.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to Mr. Secretary* Windebank.

SIR,

BEING in the Boat going betwixt the Shore and the King's Pinnace, before I got aboard I received your Packet of the 26th of the laſt Month, it being then betwixt three and four of the Clock in the Afternoon. I confeſs that I forced the Captain to Sea againſt his Will, and have ſince received my Correction for it, a marvellous foul and dangerous Night indeed we have had of it. But, God be praiſed, at this Inſtant we are gotten over the Bar at *Cheſter*; the plain Truth is, that this churliſh Sea hath ſhaken this diſtempered Body of mine moſt extreamly, not in Caſe indeed well to indure it, having had a Fit of the Gout upon me ever ſince I came into *Ireland*, and a violent and ill-conditioned Flux for theſe eight laſt Days, which both together, with this Night's Sea-ſickneſs, have left me out of Tune to write thus much unto you with my own Hand, or to ſpend further any few of thoſe Spirits which are left me in anſwering your Letters, wherein therefore I crave your Pardon till I have the Happineſs to ſee you, which I yet truſt ſhall be before the Beginning of the Parliament.

The Act for the four Subſidies is paſs'd by the Parliament in *Ireland*, their Declaration alſo entred upon the Roll and printed as you may find by theſe few Copies incloſed, which, if you like, may be put into the Hands of ſome well affected Perſons, that ſo they may become the more publick; and if you want, at my coming I ſhall be able to furniſh you with an hundred or two hundred Copies more, in caſe they may be of Uſe to his Majeſty's Service there. In few Words, I have left that People as fully ſatisfied and as well affected to his Majeſty's Perſon and Service, as can poſſibly be wiſhed for, notwithſtanding the Philoſophy of ſome amongſt you there in the Court, who muſt needs have it believed, true or falſe, that that People are infinitely diſtaſted with the preſent Government, and hating of me, which Error I can very eaſily remit unto them, conſidering that thereby the Truth will be more clearly underſtood unto all, and in Concluſion the Shame fall upon themſelves.

I have alſo uſed all poſſible Diligence in ſetting on the Levies and making all other Proviſions incident for the Tranſportation of the eight thouſand Foot and one thouſand

A.D.1640. ſand Horſe, and ready they will be I truſt by the midſt of *July*, always provided the Conditions mentioned in my former Letters be complied withal. And this I am able to aſſure his Majeſty, that I find that People as forward to venture their Perſons, as they have been to open their Purſes, and inlarge their Engagements towards the inſtant Occaſion, infinitely diſdaining his Majeſty ſhould be ſo inſolently proceeded with, and unworthily provoked by thoſe Covenanters; to which only I will add thus much (if Truth may be ſpoken without Offence to ſuch as would have it thought to be otherwiſe) that not only the Standing Officers and Soldiers of that Army, but the *Irish* themſelves alſo will go (to ſpeak modeſtly) as willingly and gladly under my Command, as of any other *Engliſh* Subject whatſoever.

There is nothing left me but my Diligence wherewith to haſten me into his Majeſty's Preſence, which Honour I will not be deprived of a Minute longer than needs muſt, haſtning and ſpeeding that Motion as faſt as poſſibly the Weakneſs and Infirmity of my Body ſhall give me Leave. And ſo I reſt

From on Board his Majeſty's Pinnace, the *Confidence*, this 4th of *April* 1640, at Six of the Clock Afternoon.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

The Earl of Northumberland, *Lord High Admiral of* England, *and Captain-General to the Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland.

My very good Lord,

THERE being now riding at *Weſt-Cheſter* two or three Veſſels appointed to tranſport certain Soldiers and Ammunition to *Dunbarton* in *Scotland*, and upon Information (that the *Scots* have ſome little Barks with Ordnance on thoſe Seas, it is not thought ſafe to let them go alone) I deſire your Lordſhip's Order to the Captain of the Pinnace that brings you over, after your Lordſhip's Landing, to take into his Charge and Protection thoſe Veſſels, and ſafely to convoy them to the Caſtle abovenamed and back again to *Weſt-Cheſter*, and that your Lordſhip be pleaſed to require the ſaid Captain to receive on Board Sir *James Stewart* the Bearer hereof, and to ſee him and ſuch Ammunition as he ſhall bring along with him, landed at the Place he will nominate unto him, and not to depart thence till he be aſſured Sir *James* is received into the Caſtle there. But in caſe he be not admitted, then to receive him on Board again, and after they have been at *Dunbarton*, to land him on ſome near Part of *England* or *Ireland* as he ſhall deſire. I have alſo written to the Mayor of *Weſt-Cheſter* to furniſh Sir *James* for his Money with ſome Powder, &c. But if it be not to be had in that Town, I deſire your Lordſhip, that the Captain of the Pinnace may ſupply him therewith for his Money, if it can be ſpared, which Money is to be returned to the Office of the Ordnance in *Ireland* for his Majeſty's Uſe. So hoping to have the good Fortune to ſee your Lordſhip very ſoon, I reſt

From my Houſe in *Queen-ſtreet*, this 4th of *April*, 1640.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble and faithful Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the King.*

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

WITH ſome Danger I wrought thorough a Storm at Sea, yet light on a greater Misfortune here in Harbour, having now got the Gout in both my Feet, attended with that ill Habit of Health I brought from *Dublin.*

I purpoſed to have been on my Way again early this Morning, but the Phyſician diſadviſeth it; and in truth ſuch is my Pain and Weakneſs, as I verily believe I were not able to endure it.

Nevertheleſs, I have provided myſelf of a Litter, and will try To-morrow how I am able to bear Travel, which if poſſible I can do, then by the Grace of God will I not reſt till I have the Honour to wait upon your Majeſty.

In the mean time it is moſt grievous unto me to be thus kept from thoſe Duties, which I owe your Majeſty's Service on this great and important Occaſion. In truth, Sir, in my whole Life I never deſired Health more than now, if it ſhall ſo pleaſe God; not that I can be ſo vain as to judge myſelf equally conſiderable with many other of your Servants, but that I might give my own Heart the Contentment to be near your Commands in caſe I might be ſo happy as to be of ſome ſmall Uſe to my moſt gracious Maſter in ſuch a Conjuncture of Time and Affairs as this is. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Your Majeſty's

Cheſter, Apr. 6th, 1640. *moſt faithful and moſt humble*
Subject and Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the Earl of* Northumberland, *Lord High Admiral of* England *and Captain-General.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

MY preſent Infirmities enforce me by the Pen of my Secretary to anſwer your Lordſhip's two Letters of the 25th of *March* and 4th of *April*, howbeit the former of theſe be all of your own Hand.

I humbly thank your Lordſhip for your Favour to Captain *Barrey*, and am very confident he will ſo carry himſelf in the Command you have honoured him with, as may perſuade your Lordſhip to approve of your own Choice, and my Judgment concerning the Perſon and Diſcretion of the Gentleman.

I gave your Lordſhip an Account of the Succeſs we had with the *Iriſh* Parliament, which is ſince adjourned, and all Things concluded according to our own Wiſhes, in ſuch Manner, with ſo much Chearfulneſs and good Affection to the King's Perſon and Service, as it is with a Reproach of this Nation to be deſired that his Majeſty may meet with the like amongſt his Subjects of *England.*

Before my coming forth of *Ireland*, I gave out Order for the raiſing of eight Regiments of a thouſand apiece, and have appointed the ſeveral Colonels, Captains, *&c.* which are to have the Command of them, ſo as thoſe Forces will be all in a Readineſs to march by the 18th of *May*, God willing: The Liſt of theſe Officers I bring along with me, and have to ſhew to your Lordſhip when I ſhall attain the Happineſs to wait on you. In regard alſo that I did conceive there was a Want on this Side of fit Perſons to be Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels and Serjeant-Majors, and for that two of the *Engliſh* Regiments as your Lordſhip knows were to join with thoſe other of *Ireland*, I had likewiſe purpoſed to have recommended unto your Lordſhip ſuch Officers for Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Serjeant-Majors and Captains, as I knew and dare undertake for their Sufficiency for thoſe Services; and in regard that I ſhould be gladder to ſerve with Men I know than thoſe I know not, I ſhall be an humble Suitor unto your Lordſhip, that by the reducing of ten of your twenty five Regiments to the for-

A.D.1640. mer Number of a thouſand Men, there may be by that Means (thus defalking the two hundred odd Men from each Regiment) two thouſand of your thirty made up into two Regiments to be commanded by ſuch as I ſhall appoint, and to march to ſuch Rendezvous as upon my Attendance upon your Lordſhip may ſeem good to you to appoint. And by this Means, albeit your Lordſhip have fewer Men by two thouſand, yet have you the ſame Number of Officers that you had before.

I confeſs it was my Fault to come ſo late with this my humble Requeſt to your Lordſhip, which in Truth was occaſioned by a Belief in me, that your Lordſhip would not have got up your Liſt before my Arrival, for which I humbly crave your Pardon, the rather in regard the much Buſineſs and little Health I have had ſince I left *London*. And in truth, my Lord, the Officers which I had deſigned for thoſe two Regiments are ſo able and capable Perſons, as I do well aſſure myſelf the Service will be much bettered by them. And therefore, my Lord, if you will be pleaſed to admit me ſo to do (and which otherwiſe I ſhall never ſtir in, either in this or in any thing elſe that hath relation to your Lordſhip) I ſhall be an humble Suitor unto his Majeſty to approve of this Courſe, not doubting to give him ſuch Reaſons for the ſame as ſhall be to his Satisfaction.

I am ſorry to hear the Money is ſo far ſpent, but yet I truſt there will be ſufficient for the preſent Occaſion, till ſome other new Supply may be thought on.

Nor ſhall I delay one Hour of putting myſelf into the Way of *London*, after ſuch time as I ſhall by the Bleſſing of Almighty God be able to endure the Journey, it being my exceeding great Grief to be thus detained from the Place where either his Majeſty or any other might think me capable to ſerve him.

Your Lordſhip's of the 4th of this Month I received the 8th by Sir *James Stuart*, and as for theſe Men and Ammunition deſigned for *Dunbarton*, it is fit indeed that they have a Convoy, and that a better than the Pinnace would be alone, for there are not only ſome little *Scotiſh* Barks on thoſe Seas as your Lordſhip mentions, but a Ship of the Earl of *Argyle*'s of eighteen Pieces of Ordnance and one hundred Men aboard her, which lyes in the Mouth of the River of *Clyde*, to prevent, as is thought, any Supply that might paſs up that River to the Caſtle of *Dunbarton*. Therefore conſidering that by my former Directions the *Whelp* was to be at *Dublin* by the 8th of this Month, God willing, to ſtay the Return of the Pinnace, and both of them at after to fall down Northwards to *Knockfergus* to ſee to the Execution of the Orders formerly given unto me by your Lordſhip concerning the arreſting of the *Scotiſh* Shipping in thoſe Parts; and for that alſo the Captain of the Pinnace had but one Fortnight's Victual aboard him, too ſcant indeed for ſo long a Voyage, I have given Order for his preſent Repair to *Dublin*, and writ unto my Lord Deputy with all Speed poſſible to give them both Inſtructions to come hither to take Charge of the ſaid Convoy, and to do and execute all that by your Lordſhip's Directions is appointed for the Pinnace to do.

I ſhall likewiſe give Order that Sir *James Stuart* ſhall have ſuch Proportion of Powder, and on ſuch Conditions as your Lordſhip appoints in caſe he cannot be provided by the * Mayor of *Weſt-Cheſter* in that Behalf.

The hundred Men deſigned for *Dunbarton* came to this Town the laſt Night, but as yet we hear not of any Perſon that is to take Charge of them, their Victual (as Mr. *Walley* tells me) is likewiſe all in a Readineſs to be put on board within this Day or two; But Mr. Mayor is extreamly troubled with theſe hundred Men, complaining the Charge they put the Town unto, but I have perſuaded ſo far with him, as they will keep them together till Order come from your Lordſhip how further to diſpoſe of them, telling them that they ſhall be reimburſed by his Majeſty of all their Money they ſhall lay forth for the Diet of theſe Men the whilſt, after the Rate of eight Pence by Day.

Upon my landing at *Neſſon* I obſerved a *Scotiſh* Ship there riding upon her Anchors of ſome ſix or ſevenſcore Ton, and of ſome eight or ten Pieces of Ordnance, and here in Town I learn that the Ship belongs to *Irwin*, that ſhe was fraught by ſome Merchants here with Sacks, and that the Maſter, now in Town, is this Morning to receive ſome ſix hundred Pounds for Freight.

Hereupon, conſidering the Day for the general Imbargo is ſo inſtant, as your Lordſhip knows, I have privately adviſed the Merchants to ſtay Payment of the Freight until To-morrow, and will give preſent Direction for the Apprehenſion of the Maſter and his Mate, now in Town, have ſpoken to the Cuſtomers to ſend down to *Neſſon* to arreſt the ſaid Ship upon Pretence of cozening the King in his Cuſtoms, for which the

* Mr. Mayor hath undertaken to do it. *This wrote in the Margin.*

Maſter

Maſter is to be examined, and however the Ship to be fraught for the King's Service for the Tranſportation of theſe Men. A.D. 1640.

I have likewiſe given Command to Captain *Bartlet* preſently to repair thither, to be aſſiſtant therein to the Officers of the Cuſtoms, and before his leaving the Port to ſee Execution of all this, as alſo to take forth of her, all her *Scotiſh* Mariners, her Sails and Guns, and to bring them on Shore, leaving only aboard ſuch *Engliſh* Mariners, as ſhall be ſufficient to tend the Ship there, 'till further Directions.

Thus will ſhe lye fair and open for your Arreſt, and perchance prove your beſt Prize of that Kind; and really being manned with *Engliſh* Mariners, which may be preſſed for that Occaſion, be of all other the fitteſt Veſſel for the Tranſportation of your Men and Ammunition to *Dunbarton*.

If I have been over diligent herein in doing more than (I confeſs) I have Commiſſion for, I humbly crave your Lordſhip's Pardon, and hope the rather to obtain it, in regard it is a Fault eaſily mended; for my honeſt Blue-cap will be hereby ſo affrighted, as the Delivery back unto him of his Freight, Goods and Ship, will ſufficiently fulfil his Deſires and Contentment.

My Lord, having thus far been ſo bold as to dictate, I will conclude myſelf, and with my own Hand; and yet howbeit I am much reſolved and ſet on all Occaſions for your Service, will my weary Hand be able to carry on my Pen not one Line farther than only in a Word to write myſelf, in all Truth and Perfection,

Cheſter, this 9th of *April*, 1640.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humbly to be commanded,
STRAFFORDE.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to Mr. Secretary* Windebank.

SIR,

SUCH hath been my Weakneſs, that I have not had hitherto Strength to anſwer yours of the 26th of *March*: Howbeit, as I formerly mentioned unto you, I received it aboard the Pinnace in the Harbour of *Dublin*; and before that, Mr. *Raylton* had given me Notice of the Exceptions taken by his Majeſty's Counſel learned there, againſt ſome of the Laws tranſmitted forth of *Ireland*, wherewith I acquainted my Lord Chancellor, my Lord Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas*, and Sir *George Radcliffe*, before my Departure thence, who are all three very confident to give very good ſatisfaction to all that hath been objected againſt the Frame of thoſe Laws, and will particularly tranſmit over their Reaſons for the ſame in ſuch Time, as that his Majeſty may give his certain Direction before the Meeting of the next Parliament, in what Sort thoſe Laws are to paſs, as for ſending over any upon thoſe Occaſions, it was a Thing never done; but if it ſhall be held of ſo much Conſequence, as to put the King to that extraordinary Charge, it both may and ſhall be obſerved hereafter: For my Part, under Favour, I think it may very well be ſpared.

I have received a Commiſſion for ſettling Queſtions of Precedency amongſt the Nobility of *Ireland*; and fit it is indeed ſuch a Power ſhould be with the Deputy, during the Time of Parliaments there; howbeit, in preſent I do not hear of any Queſtion of that Kind amongſt them, the greateſt Part thereof having been ſettled at the laſt Meeting.

I have received the Letter concerning the Lady *Denbigh*, and have tranſmitted it thither, with Inſtructions for the Diſpatch thereof.

That other Letter concerning the *Birnes*, I ſent therewith likewiſe, and took ſuch Order therein before my Departure, as that thereupon will be ſettled a Revenue to the Crown of two thouſand Pounds a Year, which coſt the King only fifteen thouſand Pounds; a better Bargain than ever I made for myſelf.

* Mr. *Walley* reſolves abſolutely to make uſe of her in that Kind; and I have ſpoken with the Maſter, who is willing his Ship ſhould ſerve the King. *This wrote in the Margin.*

The

A.D.1640. The Directions ſpeeded into *Yorkſhire* concerning the Shipping Buſineſs, I am confident will prevent a great deal of Trouble, that otherwiſe a new Aſſeſſment would have brought upon it; and indeed at this Time eſpecially, all Queſtions and Diſputes about Payment of that Duty would be avoided as much as well might be.

I thank you for your good Wiſhes, that I might be free of the Gout; but a deaf Spirit I find it, that will neither hear, nor be perſuaded to Reaſon: My Pain, I thank God, is gone; yet I am not able to walk once about the Chamber, ſuch a Weakneſs hath it left behind. Nevertheleſs, my Obſtinacy is as great as formerly, for it ſhall have much more to do before it make me leave my Station in theſe uncertain Times. Of all Things I love not to put off my Cloaths, and go to Bed in a Storm.

I am ſorry the Horſe that is raiſed prove ſo bad. Surely the King made Allowance for good ones, and the Perſons intruſted with thoſe Services ought, when there is good Payment, to look for good Duties; and my Lord General taking round Notice thereof to their Chiefs, might eaſily, I ſhould think, have it amended. As for their being undiſciplined, that may be helped in ſome reaſonable Time, if their Officers take Pains and underſtand their Work.

The Lieutenant that made the falſe Muſter, cannot be too ſeverely puniſhed: If you purpoſe to overcome that Evil, you muſt fall upon the firſt Tranſgreſſors like Lightning. And as for Sir *William*'s Reſtitution of a Month's Pay, it is but in part of Satisfaction, having gotten, as I have heard, further before-hand with the King by falſe Muſters the laſt Year than that comes to; which Elixir (ſay what you pleaſe) would bring him in more ſhort Ends of Gold and Silver, than that other of his Philoſopher's Stone.

The Proxies of the *Iriſh* Nobility, I have received and tranſmitted over: I cannot but obſerve how cautious ſtill your great Friend my Lord of *St. Albans* is, leſt he might ſeem to expreſs his Affections towards the King with too much Frankneſs and Confidence. Lord! how willing he is, by doing ſomething, as good as nothing, to let you ſee how well contented he would be to diſſerve the Crown, if it were in his Power, as indeed it is not. But if his good Lordſhip and his Fellows were left to my handling, I ſhould quickly teach them better Duties, and put them out of liking with theſe perverſe froward Humours. But the beſt is, by the good Help of his Friends he need not apprehend the ſhort Horns of ſuch a curſt Cow as myſelf; yet this I will ſay for him, all your Kindneſs ſhall not better his Affections to the Service of the Crown, or render him thankful to yourſelves longer than his Turn is in ſerving. Remember, Sir, that I told you of it.

The Lord *Roch* is a Perſon in a leſſer Volume, of the very ſelf ſame Edition: Poor Soul, you ſee what he would be at, if he knew how. But ſeriouſly let me aſk you a Queſtion, What would theſe and ſuch like Gentlemen do, were they abſolute in themſelves, when they are thus forward at that very Inſtant of Time, when their whole Eſtates are juſtly and fairly in the King's Mercy? In a Word, 'till I ſee Puniſhments and Rewards well and roundly applied, I fear very much the Frowardneſs of this Generation will not be reduced to Moderation and right Reaſon; but that it ſhall extreamly much difficult his Majeſty's Miniſters, nay and Himſelf too, in the Purſuit of his juſt and royal Deſigns.

It ſeems that the Covenanters have no Errors to acknowledge, and conſequently what need any Power to their Commiſſioners to give his Majeſty Satisfaction. Well, it is more than evident, no fair Means ſhall be able to give them a Sight of their Tranſgreſſions; and therefore it is viſible enough, what muſt of Neceſſity next follow.

In any Caſe *Loudon* muſt be committed; and I ſhould be very glad to hear whether that *Scot*, who was ſent to the Tower, hath diſcovered any thing further concerning that Matter, in regard I conceive it might much advantage the Services of the King.

It troubles me very much, to underſtand by theſe your Letters, that the Deputy Lieutenants of *Yorkſhire*, ſhould ſhew themſelves ſo fooliſh and ſo ingrate, as to refuſe to levy two hundred Men and ſend them to *Berwick*, without a Caution of Reimburſement of Coat and Conduct Money. As for the Precedent they alledge, they well term them to be indeed of former Times: For ſure I am none of them can remember any ſuch Thing of their own Knowledge, or learnt any ſuch Thing by their own Practice. What they find in ſome blind Book of their Fathers kept by his Clerk, I know not; but ſome ſuch poor Buſineſs is the beſt Proof, I believe, they can ſhew for that Allega-

Allegation: Perchance Queen *Elizabeth* now and then did ſome ſuch Thing; but then it ought to be taken as Matter of Bounty, not of Duty, the Law being ſo clear and plain in that Point, as you know. Upon my coming to Town, I will inform myſelf who have been the chief Leaders in this Buſineſs, and thereupon give my Gentlemen ſomething to remember it by hereafter. A.D. 1640.

But above all, I cannot ſufficiently wonder that my Lords at the Board ſhould think of any other Satisfaction, than ſending for them up, and laying them by the Heels, eſpecially conſidering what hath been already reſolved on there amongſt us. What, I beſeech you, ſhould become of the Levy of your thirty thouſand Men, in caſe the other Counties of the Kingdom ſhould return you the like Anſwer? And therefore this Inſolence of theirs ought, in my poor Opinion, to have been ſuffocated in the Birth, and this Boldneſs met with a Courage, which ſhould have taught them, their Part in theſe Caſes to have been Obedience, and not Diſpute. Certain I am, that in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time (thoſe Golden Times, that appear ſo glorious in their Eyes, and render them dazzled towards any other Object) they would not have had ſuch an Expoſtulation better cheap than the Fleet.

The very plain Truth is, and I beſeech you that it may humbly on my Part be repreſented to his Majeſty in Diſcharge of my own Duty, that the Council-Board of late Years have gone with ſo tender a Foot in thoſe Buſineſſes of Lieutenancy, that it hath almoſt loſt that Power to the Crown: And yet ſuch a Power it is, and ſo neceſſary, as I do not know how we ſhould be able either to correct a Rebellion at home, or to defend ourſelves from an Invaſion from abroad without it. All which nevertheleſs I mention with all Humility in the World, without the leaſt Imputation to any particular Perſon living or dead; and humbly beſeech his Majeſty to cauſe the Reins of this Piece of his Government to be ſtrongly gathered up again, which have of late hung too long looſe upon us his Lieutenants and Deputy Lieutenants within the Kingdom.

I did never expect thoſe Covenanters, you mention to be ſent for, ſhould anſwer your Call; that was not to be looked for, and yet the other very fit and neceſſary to be done, as a Thing whereof there may be very good uſe made hereafter. And ſo I reſt

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

Cheſter, this 10th of *April*, 1640.

STRAFFORDE.

The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

Strafforde,

HAVING ſeen divers Letters to my Lord of *Canterbury* concerning the State of your Health at this Time, I thought it neceſſary by this to command you, not to hazard to travel before ye may do it with the Safety of your Health, and in this I muſt require you not to be your own Judge, but be content to follow the Advice of thoſe that are about you, whoſe Affections and Skill ye ſhall have Occaſion to truſt unto; if I did not know that this Care of your Health were neceſſary for us both at this Time, I would have deferred my Thanks to you for your great Service lately done, until I might have ſeen you. So praying to God for your ſpeedy Recovery, I reſt

Your aſſured Friend,

Whitehall, April 12th.
Received the 13th at *Litchfield.*

CHARLES, *R.*

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the Earl of* Northumberland, *Lord High Admiral and Captain-General.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

YOUR Majeſty

I HOLD it neceſſary thus again to advertiſe your Lordſhip, that at my coming forth of *Cheſter* Yeſterday there was not any Perſon heard of appointed to take the Charge of yonder hundred Men deſigned for *Dunbarton*, and therefore in my poor Opinion it were good your Lordſhip ſhould be pleaſed to enquire out where the Failing is, and to give order for the ſpeedy Redreſs thereof.

I have ſpoken ſince my laſt with the Maſter of the *Scotiſh* Bark, his Name I find to be *Hill*, his Ship the *James* of *Queen's-Ferry* near *Leith*, her Burthen ſixſcore Ton. The Maſter affirms to me very confidently, that he hath not been theſe two and twenty Months in *Scotland*, abſenting himſelf by reaſon of thoſe late Diſorders there; but I am not apt to believe much of any thing that I hear from them concerning that Buſineſs; and therefore the Orders given by me concerning her, which I mentioned in my laſt Letter, are executed; and your Lordſhip's Arreſt, which I am verily perſuaded went by this Morning Poſt to your Vice-Admirals, will find her at *Neſſon*, and ſo left to your Lordſhip's Juſtice and Wiſdom to diſpoſe of as you ſhall ſee Cauſe.

Only I have given Order unto Mr. *Walley* to put *Engliſh* Mariners aboard her, and to make uſe of her for the preſent Tranſportation of thoſe Men and Ammunition for *Dunbarton*, whereby the Service will be better performed by much than poſſibly it could have been any other Way.

The King's Pinnace ſet ſail for *Ireland* Yeſterday, and I truſt hath gained a Paſſage, and if the Wind ſtand fair, will be back again within two or three Days at furtheſt, together with the *Whelp*, to take upon them the Charge of this Convoy; and in caſe the Wind be contrary, then have I left Directions with Mr. *Walley*, that ſo ſoon as poſſibly they can get all their Proviſions and Men aboard the ſaid *Scotiſh* Ship, they would ſet ſail for *Dublin*, in regard that Harbour lyes more open to the Sea than *Cheſter* Water doth, and ſo be in a better Readineſs to make their Voyage.

I do not hear of any Directions given, whither theſe Men and their Proviſions are to be returned, in caſe they cannot be got into *Dunbarton*, which yet in my Opinion, is a Thing to be thought on: For in regard the War will be declared before their Arrival there, that Work will be made thereby more difficult, and all the Oppoſition given thereunto that is poſſible.

I purpoſe this Day to go on to *Stone*, and ſo not to reſt till I come to *London*; but my Weakneſs is ſuch, and my Amends ſo ſlow, that I muſt be forced to keep to my Litter, and conſequently ſhall make it, I fear, *Tueſday*, or *Monday* come Sev'night at ſooneſt before I get thither; and ſo till I may have the Happineſs to wait upon your Lordſhip, I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Namptwich, 12 *April*, 1640.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

STRAFFORDE.

The

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the King.*

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

YOUR Majeſty's leaſt Thought is of more Value than ſuch an inconſiderable Creature as I am, but forth of your abundant Grace it is, that you thus vouchſafe me far more than I deſerve.

By the Help of a Litter I am gotten thus far, and ſhall, by thoſe ſhort Journies my Weakneſs will I truſt be able to bear, reach *London* by the Beginning of next Week.

I writ to Mr. *Raylton* to call for forth of the *Exchequer* ten thouſand Pounds of the fifty deſigned for the Service of *Ireland*, and to exchange it over into the *Low Countries*, there to provide ourſelves of ſuch Neceſſaries as that Army cannot march without we have them, and was anſwered, there was no Money in the *Exchequer*, and ſo that Service diſappointed. And ſeriouſly unleſs we be complied withal punctually in that kind, as hath been aſſented to by your Majeſty and the *Scotch* Committee, that Army will wholly fall to Ground, not only to the great Diſhonour, but extream great Diſadvantage alſo of your Service. And, Sir, give me Leave I beſeech you humbly to recommend the Furtherance of this Work to your Majeſty's particular Regard, otherwiſe your Occaſions will not only be deprived at once of a fourth Part of your Army, which being to be led by a Company of very able and gallant Gentlemen, will march as one Man, both Officers and Soldiers, to fight on your Part with the greateſt Alacrity, and intireſt Affections poſſible, in ſuch ſort as I am verily perſuaded (be it ſpoken without Offence to any others) you may with Reaſon reſt aſſured to be by theſe moſt chearfully and moſt implicitly obeyed. For I am moſt confident they will not diſpute, but perfectly do your Will in all Things. And therefore I do moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty not to permit ſo great a Diſſervice to be done unto you, for want of a little Money.

Mr. Vice-Preſident writes unto me from *York*, that he hath your Majeſty's Order to march ſix Regiments of the Trained Bands forthwith to *Newcaſtle*, and that all the reſt ſhould be in Readineſs upon four and twenty Hours Warning. This ſeems ſomething ſtrange as I perceive to them there, that contrary to the former Grace intended, the Charge of this ſecond Year's War likewiſe is thus likely to fall upon that County to their very great Impoveriſhment, whilſt the reſt of the Kingdom at Home keep their Fingers warm in their Pockets. I confeſs I am ignorant of the Occaſion, and therefore preſume not to judge of the Counſel, yet in truth, Sir, methinks there might be more Equality held in theſe Caſes, and your Levies ſo diſpoſed, as that the whole Burden might not light commonly as it doth upon the beſt affected, whilſt the worſt diſpoſed deride them for their Forwardneſs in your Service.

Beſides, if the Horſe have Orders to march away into thoſe Parts, having the Town and Garriſon of *Berwick* to friend, I am confident, the Covenanters will never dare to break into your Kingdom of *England* before my Lord General come up with the reſt of your Forces to ſecure all. God long preſerve your Majeſty.

Coventry, 15 *April* 1640.

Your Majeſty's
moſt faithful and moſt humble
Subject and Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

The

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the Lords Treaſurer and* Cottington.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

ALTHOUGH I believe it needleſs to put your Lordſhips in mind of returning the Pay ſeaſonably unto the Garriſon at *Carlile*, they being now, as your Lordſhips know, to receive it futurely out of this *Exchequer*, yet I hereby humbly think fit to do it in my own Diſcharge, that it may not be imputed as a Failure in me not to have ſeaſonably remembred your Lordſhips of the Time, when that Regiment's Pay now in their Hands expires, which is the laſt of this preſent: For albeit they were, as your Lordſhips well know, by his Majeſty's Aſſent to be paid no longer forth of *Ireland* than until the laſt of *March*, yet ſo punctual were we in ſtill providing them thence of one full Quarter's Pay together aforehand, as thereby they are already furniſhed of their whole Pay until the laſt of this Month of *April*; ſo as this preſent Month's Pay, ſince the laſt of *March* till the laſt of this Inſtant, will remain due to be anſwered back out of this *Exchequer* to the Revenue of *Ireland*, which my Agent *William Rayl-ton* ſhall attend your Lordſhips about at my coming to Town. And in the mean time your Lordſhips will be pleaſed to give ſpeedy and effectual Order for the returning of further Pay to that Garriſon, to be received by them without fail at *Carlile* before the laſt of this Month, otherwiſe they ſhall be hugely diſtreſſed for want thereof, and his Majeſty's Service extremely prejudiced thereby. So I reſt

Your Lordſhips

Daventry, this 16th of *April*, 1640.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

STRAFFORDE.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to Mr. Secretary* Windebank.

SIR,

HOWBEIT you have formerly underſtood that the Garriſon at *Carlile*, being you know but to have their Pay out of *Ireland* until the laſt of *March*, have nevertheleſs been paid thence until the End of this preſent Month, ſo careful have I been ſtill to furniſh them timely with a whole Quarter's Pay aforehand, yet that the like Payment may be ſeaſonably made them hence for the future, and that I might in my own Diſcharge give expreſs and timely Notice, that the Pay in their Hands ſerves only until the End of this Month, I thought it my Part hereby to put you in mind of obtaining his Majeſty's ſpeedy Order to my Lord Treaſurer, to whom I now likewiſe write in that Behalf, for returning that Garriſon their Monies timely and ſeaſonably as has hitherto been punctually afforded them, to be with them ſtill before the Expiration of thoſe in their Hands, otherwiſe that Garriſon (removed from their Friends and Acquaintance, who might in caſe of Neceſſity ſupply them) ſhall be put to extream great Diſtreſs for Want thereof, and his Majeſty's Service come alſo to ſuffer notably thereby. So I reſt

Daventry, 16th of *Apr.* 1640.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

The

The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

CHARLES *Rex.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor We greet you well. Whereas the Lords of Our Privy Council have heretofore ſignified Our Royal Pleaſure unto you and other Our Lords Lieutenants of ſeveral Counties of this Our Kingdom, according to ſuch Directions as they from time to time received from Us, for muſtering, training, arming and exerciſing the Trained Bands, as well Horſe as Foot, within yours and their ſeveral Lieutenancies; now we in Our princely Wiſdom and out of Our tender Care of the Safety and Welfare of Our People and Kingdom, and for the better Defence of them from any Invaſion of the *Scots*, or other Occaſion that may happen in theſe diſtempered Times, have thought fit, and do again hereby ſtreightly require and command a full Execution of all Our former Directions given unto you by Our ſaid Council in this Particular: And alſo that all Our Trained Bands within your Lieutenancy, as well Horſe as Foot, together with their compleat Arms, be forthwith put into a Readineſs, ſo as they may be fully provided and ready to march at four and twenty Hours Warning, or Notice to be given or ſent unto you from Us, or the General of Our Army and Forces, or in his Abſence, from the Lord Viſcount *Conway* General of the Horſe, to ſuch Place or Places of Rendezvous as ſhall be by Us or either of them appointed. Furthermore we do hereby alſo require and command you, that where you ſhall obſerve or find any Perſon or Perſons belonging to the ſaid Trained Bands to be of unable Bodies or Years, you cauſe their Rooms to be ſupplied with abler Men for this Our Service, whom We do hereby give you Power and Authority to preſs and compel to ſerve in their Stead; but this Power of changing you are not to make uſe of, but where you find an apparent Diſability to undergo the Service. And becauſe divers Sums of Money or other Rewards were the laſt Year taken by ſundry Officers in an undue Manner upon ſuch changing of Men, you are now to take great Care, that no ſuch Courſe be again practiſed, We being reſolved ſeverely to puniſh ſuch Abuſes. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the 12th Day of *June*, in the Sixteenth Year of Our Reign.

EDW. NORGATE.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the Lord Viſcount* Conway.

My Lord,

I PURPOSED to have been moving towards you To-morrow, but I am very weak and ſick, as the King will not admit me to ſtir hence till *Saturday* at the ſooneſt.

Your Lordſhip will admit me to deal plainly with you. I find all Men in this Place extream ill ſatisfied with the guiding of our Horſe, and publiſh it infinitely to your Diſadvantage, that having with you a thouſand Horſe and five hundred Foot, you ſhould ſuffer an Enemy to march ſo long a Way without one Skirmiſh, nay without once looking upon him. And it imports you moſt extreamly, by ſome noble Action, to put yourſelf from under the Weight of ill Tongues.

Your laſt Letters thence certify us, that the Enemy is intending to paſs the *Tine* at *Hexham*; if ſo, I ſhall adviſe, that you, with all the Horſe, and at leaſt eight thouſand Foot, and all the Cannon you have, march oppoſite unto them on this Side the River, and be ſure, whatever follow, to fight with them upon their Paſſage. Indeed you look ill about you if you ſecure not the River. If there be a Bridge at *Hexham*, it would be broken down. Dear my Lord, take the Advice of the beſt Men, and do ſomething worthy yourſelf. I am juſt now ſo furiouſly aſſaulted with a Fit of the Stone, as I am not able to write one Word more. I am *Yours ever*,

STRAFFORDE.

P. S. There was ſent hence a Man to viſit the *Scotch* Camp, who hath been there amongſt them, and he aſſures us upon his Life, their Horſe is not at all conſiderable, which ſtill lays it heavier upon you, their Foot at moſt but twenty thouſand, and this I am confident you may rely upon.

Yorke, Aug. 27, 1640. Six in the Afternoon.

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to the Lord Keeper.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THAT which I humbly beſought of their Lordſhips Yeſterday concerning the Examination of Witneſſes was, that there might be no Examination of Witneſſes allowed of till after my Anſwer was put in to the Charge: And, *Secondly*, that when the Cauſe was ripe for Witneſſes to be produced, there might be none admitted to be ſworn before their Names were given me, and ſo a Means afforded me, either to except againſt ſuch Witneſſes as ſhould be offered, or to counter-examine them according as I ſhould be adviſed by my Counſel. And thoſe I do moſt humbly deſire ſtill may be granted me by their moſt noble Lordſhips, or that before they be denied unto me, I may be heard by my Counſel, to give the Reaſons, wherefore I conceive and truſt it will be by their Lordſhips granted me.

Mr. *Raylton* will give the Names of ſuch as I humbly beſeech may be aſſigned me of Counſel. I beſeech your Lordſhip it may be this Morning ſettled by the Order of the Houſe. And for the King's two Serjeants, I am very confident, his Majeſty will admit them to be of Counſel with me in this Cauſe. My Lord, I humbly thank your Lordſhip for all your noble Favours towards me, and ſhall in all Conditions approve myſelf

Your Lordſhip's

Tower of *London*, *Nov.* 26, 1640.

moſt humbly to be commanded,

STRAFFORDE.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to Sir* Adam Loftus.

Mr. Vice-Treaſurer,

SINCE I left *Ireland*, I have paſſed through all Sorts of Afflictions, yet I praiſe God I am not diſmayed withal, but truſt that God of his infinite Goodneſs, by which I have been preſerved 'till this Time, will ſend me a Deliverance forth of theſe Bonds, as I am in them unexpected. But indeed the Loſs of my excellent Friend, the Lord Deputy, more afflicts me than all the reſt, by how much I have in my own Eſteem far more to loſe in my Friend, than in myſelf.

There are due unto you from me a Number of Thanks for your diſcreet concealing from Perſons very ill affected to me, how the Account ſtood betwixt you and me; which I deſire you to do ſtill, with this Aſſurance, that it ſhall never do you Hurt in any Kind, and that my Misfortune ſhall never render me ſo low, but that my Integrity may continue me the good Thoughts and Wiſhes of my Friends. It is true, that ſome mean Minds may perchance think this my Night; but indeed I am and have myſelf in a better Opinion, never having done any Thing I need to be aſhamed of, and am able in much Tranquility of Mind to look through this foul Weather. To ſuffer, ſo it be not for our ill doing, is the Condition of our frail Humanity, and to a conſtant Mind it muſt not ſure be very hard to undergo.

I ſhall be very glad to hear from you ſometimes how Affairs go, and you ſhall be very ſafe with me; only ſend not your Letters by the ordinary, for they muſt paſs thorough Hands neither ſafe for you nor me; but in Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring*'s Packet, with whom all the *Iriſh* Affairs are now ſettled, you may truſt them.

Your Friend *Ranelagh* is not content to practiſe, in a ſtrange unworthy Way, the Death of *Radcliffe* and me, but labours the Ruin of my Lord Chancellor and *Lowther*, Men more virtuous and wiſe than himſelf. But indeed I truſt he ſhall not be able to hurt any of us: Bleſs yourſelf from him; for I take him to be very Bad. God forgive him, and take us into his bleſſed Protection.

Tower of *London*, *Dec.* 15, 1640.

Your very faithful Friend and Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

The King to the Earl of Strafforde *Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland.

CHARLES *R.*

RIGHT truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, We greet you well. Whereas you, being charged amongſt other Things in our Court of Parliament for certain Paſſages and Advices at Our Council-Board, are deſirous to make your juſt Defence therein; to this End and Purpoſe We are graciouſly pleaſed, upon your humble Suit, to give Way, and do hereby authorize and enable you in your Anſwer to the ſaid Charge, to make uſe of and plead ſuch Matters as were upon thoſe Occaſions treated at Our ſaid Council-Board, any Thing in your Oath of a Privy-Counſellor to Us to the contrary notwithſtanding. And for ſo doing, theſe Our Letters ſhall be your ſufficient Warrant. Given under Our Sign Manual at Our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the thirtieth Day of *January*, in the 16th Year of Our Reign.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland *to Sir* Adam Loftus.

Mr. Vice-Treaſurer,

YOU may well believe I have no great Leiſure, being called upon every where by the Malice and Calumnies of Men ill affected towards me, which I yet ſuſtain, I praiſe God, with one Foot ſure upon my Innocency; by which I truſt thorough God's Goodneſs to ſtand firm in my good Name and Honour, when they have done the worſt they can.

The Charge is now at laſt come in, and a long one it is; but I thank God I ſee no Capital Matter in it, nor any Miſdemeanour, which I am not I truſt able to clear, if I might but have as much Time to anſwer, as they have had to gather the Accuſation.

The King will write a Letter of his own Hand to the two Juſtices and Council, to be informed how I have demeaned myſelf in my Miniſtration of thoſe Affairs, and what they conceive of thoſe Things wherewith I am charged forth of that Kingdom. I beſeech you to befriend me therein ſo far as Truth will warrant you, for it may much beſtead me. I am perſuaded my Lord of *Ormond*, Lord *Dillon*, and Preſident of *Munſter*, will aſſiſt you therein; and the ſooner you return the Meſſenger, the better will it be for me.

There remains no more for me to write, ſaving to let you know, how ready I ſhall be to ſerve you, if it ſhall pleaſe God to preſerve me forth of this Storm, as indeed I truſt it ſhall.

Ranelagh is come into the Oven himſelf, is charged with High Treaſon as well as we other poor Fellows. I have ſeen as valiant a Man as himſelf troubled with as little a Matter as this comes to; he will think I have an Hand in it, and I like it well he ſhould ſo believe, but in good faith I know nothing of it. If he would ſay as much in my Buſineſs, I ſhould take him for a much honeſter Man than now I do. His Son keeps ſuch a Racket as never was, ſlavers and rails as if he were mad, and all the while ſpeaks not a wiſe or a true Word.

Old *Richard* hath ſworn againſt me gallantly; and thus battered and blown upon on all Sides, I go on the Way contentedly, take up the Croſs, and gently tread thoſe Steps, which I truſt lead me to Quietneſs at laſt. God, if it be his Will, ſend us a good Meeting, at what Time I ſhall be able to tell you very truly that I am

Feb. 4, 1640.

Your moſt faithful
Friend and Servant,

STRAFFORDE.

Pray aſſiſt *Geo. Carr* with your Counſel in Things that he may move you in concerning me.

The

The King to the Earl of Strafforde *Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland.

Strafford,

THE Misfortune that is falen upon you by the ſtrange Miſtaking and Conjunctur of theaſe Tymes being ſuch that I muſt lay by the Thought of imploing you heereafter in my Affaires; yet I cannot ſatisfie myſelf in Honnor or Concience, without aſſeuring you (now in the mideſt of your Trobles) that, upon the Word of a King, you ſhall not ſuffer in Lyfe, Honnor, or Fortune: This is but Juſtice, and therefore a verie meane Rewarde from a Maiſter, to ſo faithefull, and able a Servant, as you have ſhowed yourſelfe to bee; yet it is as much, as I conceave the preſent Tymes will permitt, though none ſhall hinder me from being

Your conſtant faithfull Frend,

Whythall, Apr. 23. 1641.

CHARLES R.

The Earl of Strafforde *to his only Son* William, *afterwards Earl of* Strafforde.

My deareſt Will,

THESE are the laſt Lines that you are to receive from a Father that tenderly loves you. I wiſh there were a greater Leiſure to impart my Mind unto you; but our merciful God will ſupply all Things by his Grace, and guide and protect you in all your Ways: To whoſe infinite Goodneſs I bequeath you; and therefore be not diſcouraged, but ſerve him, and truſt in him, and he will preſerve and proſper you in all things.

Be ſure you give all Reſpect to my Wife, that hath ever had a great Love unto you, and therefore will be well becoming you. Never be awanting in your Love and Care to your Siſters, but let them ever be moſt dear unto you: For, this will give others Cauſe to eſteem and reſpect you for it, and is a Duty that you owe them in the Memory of your excellent Mother and myſelf: Therefore your Care and Affection to them muſt be the very ſame that you are to have of yourſelf; and the like Regard muſt you have to your youngeſt Siſter; for indeed you owe it her alſo, both for her Father and Mother's ſake.

Sweet *Will*, be careful to take the Advice of thoſe Friends, which are by me deſired to adviſe you for your Education. Serve God diligently Morning and Evening, and recommend yourſelf unto him, and have him before your Eyes in all your Ways. With Patience hear the Inſtructions of thoſe Friends I leave with you, and diligently follow their Counſel: For, 'till you come by Time to have Experience in the World, it will be far more ſafe to truſt to their Judgments than your own.

Loſe not the Time of your Youth, but gather thoſe Seeds of Virtue and Knowledge, which may be of Uſe to yourſelf and Comfort to your Friends for the reſt of your Life. And that this may be the better effected, attend thereunto with Patience, and be ſure to correct and refrain yourſelf from Anger. Suffer not Sorrow to caſt you down, but with Chearfulneſs and good Courage go on the Race you have to run in all Sobriety and Truth. Be ſure with an hallowed Care to have reſpect to all the Commandments of God, and give not yourſelf to neglect them in the leaſt Things, leſt by Degrees you come to forget them in the greateſt: For, the Heart of Man is deceitful above all Things. And in all your Duties and Devotions towards God, rather perform them joyfully than penſively; for God loves a chearful Giver. For your Religion, let it be directed according to that which ſhall be taught by thoſe, which are in God's Church the proper Teachers therefore, rather than that you ever either fancy one to yourſelf, or be led by Men that are ſingular in their own Opinions, and delight to go Ways of their own finding out: For, you will certainly find Soberneſs and Truth in the one, and much Unſteadineſs and Vanity in the other.

The King I truſt will deal graciouſly with you, reſtore you thoſe Honours and that Fortune, which a diſtempered Time hath deprived you of together with the Life of your

your Father: Which I rather adviſe might be by a new Gift and Creation from him- A.D. 1641.
ſelf than by any other Means, to the end you may pay the Thanks to him without having Obligation to any other.

Be ſure to avoid as much as you can to enquire after thoſe that have been ſharp in their Judgments towards me, and I charge you never to ſuffer Thought of Revenge to enter your Heart; but be careful to be informed, who were my Friends in this Proſecution, and to them apply yourſelf to make them your Friends alſo; and on ſuch you may rely, and beſtow much of your Converſation amongſt them.

And God Almighty of his infinite Goodneſs bleſs you and your Children's Children; and his ſame Goodneſs bleſs your Sifters in like manner, perfect you in every good Work, and give you right Underſtandings in all Things. *Amen.*

Tower, this 11th of *May*, 1641.

Your moſt loving Father,

T. WENTWORTH.

You muſt not fail to behave yourſelf towards my Lady *Clare* your Grandmother with all Duty and Obſervance; for moſt tenderly doth ſhe love you, and hath been paſſing kind unto me. God reward her Charity for it. And both in this and all the reſt, the ſame that I counſel you, the ſame do I direct alſo to your Sifters, that ſo the ſame may be obſerved by you all. And once more do I, from my very Soul, beſeech our gracious God to bleſs and govern you in all, to the ſaving you in the Day of his Viſitation, and join us again in the Communion of his bleſſed Saints, where is Fulneſs of Joy and Bliſs for evermore. *Amen, Amen.*

Sir George Radcliffe *to the Earl of* Strafforde.

GOD's Arm is not ſhortened, nor his Bowels of Compaſſion ſtraitened, but he knows what is good for us, and out of his infinite Mercy makes all Things work for the beſt to them that love him. Happy are we, if our light Affliction, which is but for a Moment, work for us a far more exceeding and eternal Weight of Glory. I am moſt confident that you have (and ſtill do) diligently examined your Conſcience and whole Life paſt; and by true Repentance and lively Faith made your Peace with God in the Blood of *Chriſt Jeſus:* Having judged yourſelf, you ſhall not be judged; and yet chaſtened of the Lord, that you may not be condemned with the World. God makes you conformable to our bleſſed Saviour in Sufferings; you have followed him in many of the ſame Steps, you ſhall doubtleſs be glorified with him. I ſhall account it no Loſs, if I do now ſhortly attend your bleſſed Soul into the State of Reſt and Happineſs; but whatſoever ſmall Remainder of Time God ſhall vouchſafe me in this World, my Purpoſe is to imploy it chiefly in the Service of your Children; the only Means I have to teſtify my Senſe and Acknowledgement of that great Debt of Duty and Thankfulneſs to your Memory, which I muſt be ever paying, but can never diſcharge. I moſt humbly beg your Charity to my Wife, your Bleſſing to my Son, your Pardon to myſelf for all my Negligences, Ignorances and Infirmities. The Father of Mercies and God of all Conſolation be your Peace and everlaſting Comfort.

The Earl of Strafforde *to Sir* George Radcliffe.

Dear George,

MANY Thanks I give you for the great Comfort you give me in this Letter. All your Deſires are freely granted; and God deliver you out of this wicked World according to the Innocence that is in you. My Brother *George* will come to you and ſhow you ſuch Things as in this ſhort Time I could think of; imperfect they are: and therefore I wholly ſubmit all to be ordered, as ſhall amongſt you be thought moſt meet. And if the Debts cannot otherwiſe be diſcharged, the Lands in *Kildare* may be ſold.

A.D.1641. The King ſaith he will give all my Eſtate to my Son, ſends me word ſo by my Lord Primate. God's Goodneſs be ever amongſt us all, this being the laſt I ſhall write; and ſo Bleſſed *Jeſus* receive my Soul.

I leave it to your Care, that are truſted, that if you find the Eſtate will bear it, to raiſe the Portions of my Daughters according as was intended by my Will.

Sir George Radcliffe's *Note on the two laſt Letters.*

I TOOK my laſt Leave from my Lord of *Strafforde* by the former Part of this Paper the 9th of *May*, 1641. It being ſubſcribed by his Lordſhip, Sir *George Wentworth* brought it to me again the 13th of *May*, being the Day after his Lordſhip's Departure. I keep the Original, 1. As Part of my Lord's Will; 2. An Argument of his Charity towards me and mine; and, 3. A Teſtimony of my great Obligations to his Children.

GEO. RADCLIFFE.

Mr. Radcliffe *to* William *Earl of* Strafforde.

My Lord,

SINCE I writ laſt to your Lordſhip, my Lord Primate hath ſhewed me my Lord Primate *Uſher*'s Almanack, in the Beginning whereof I find written what is contained in the Note that I here ſend incloſed; the Conveyance whereof being the only Occaſion of this Letter, I reſt,

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's

Moſt humble and obedient Servant,

THO. RADCLIFFE.

Dublin, the 17th of *Nov.* 1666.

P. S. The Strokes that are in the two Lines after the Eighth Head were in the Original.

The Lord Primate Uſher's *Note.*

May 11. 1641.

THE King wiſheth me to deliver unto my Lord *Strafforde* to morrow,

1. That if the King's own Life only were hazarded thereby, he would never have given Paſſage unto his Death
2. That the Execution without extream Danger could not be deferred.
3. That He was moved by the Lords for his Wife and Children, and intended to diſpoſe his intire Eſtate upon them.
4. That if his Son be capable, he will take ſpecial Notice of him for his Imployment and Preferment (which I muſt tell none but him.)
5. That for Lord Chancellor, *Lowther* and *Derry*, he ſtops the Proceeding until they give good Reaſon for their Authority.
6. L. *Dillon*'s Ability above all the Natives.
7. Earle of *Ormond* ſhall be K^t of *Garter* in his Place.
8. *Carpenter* to be at Liberty to look to his Eſtate. Or any one whom he ſhall appoint to have Care of his Children.

To move Stoole | him for S^r *Thomas Wharton* to | be Secretary | or Groom of the about the Prince.

May 12. The Lo. *Strafforde* beheaded at *Towre-hill*.
Rem. my Lo. Chancellor, Lo. *Lowther* and Lo. Preſident of *Mounſter*.

ADDENDA.

ADDENDA.

The Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Henry Vane.

SIR,

ON the 21st of *April*, I the Deputy received two Letters from his Majeſty from *York*; one of the 10th of *April*, directed to myſelf; the other directed to the Earl of *Antrim*; and both incloſed in your Letters to me from *York* of the 11th of *April*, ſignifying his Majeſty's Pleaſure concerning the Earl's intended Expedition into *Scotland*. Immediately after Receipt of thoſe Letters, I poſted a Meſſenger to the Earl, with his Majeſty's Letters to him; who thereupon came hither to *Dublin*. A.D.1639.

On the 29th of *April*, a Servant of the Earl of *Antrim* delivered me Letters from Mr. Secretary *Windebank* of the 13th of *April*, from *London*; and a Duplicate of his Letters of the ſame Date directed to the Earl, concerning that Deſign.

In a Matter of this Conſequence, wherein his Majeſty's Honour and Service are ſo highly concerned, and wherein if the Earl ſhould proceed, I ſaw by his Propoſitions that his Majeſty muſt neceſſarily undergo very great Charge, I held it agreeable to my Duty to his Majeſty, privately to debate the Matter with his Lordſhip at this Board; that by Conference I might gather from him, how he ſtood enabled for ſuch an Enterprize, anſwerable to his Majeſty's Expectation, before his Majeſty's Honour were too far engaged, or ſo vaſt a Charge to his Majeſty hazarded; purpoſing to contribute all needful Aſſiſtance therein, according to his Majeſty's Royal Commands laid upon me.

When we met together to adviſe therein, we found the Diſpatches from *York* of the 10th and 11th of *April*, to require a preſent Undertaking of the Deſign; and thoſe from *London* of the 13th, to direct that it may reſt 'till the next Spring. On which Directions from *London* the Earl at firſt inſiſted very earneſtly, and accordingly preſſed that all might reſt 'till the Spring: But we, laying all together, conceived (and in Concluſion the Earl himſelf acknowledged) that albeit the Diſpatch from *London* was of later Date, yet that it proceeded from a former Direction, and that the Diſpatch from *York* of a former Date was of a later Direction: Wherefore we applied ourſelves to the Obſervation of the Directions from *York*, as being laſt in Time.

I the Deputy then offered to the Earl, that he ſhould inſtantly have a Commiſſion under the Great Seal, for raiſing four thouſand eight hundred Men, according to the King's Direction: Whereupon we took into Conſideration his Propoſitions. The Particulars whereof, and the Charge requiſite thereunto, which he propoſed might be born by his Majeſty, we find to amount to twenty nine thouſand ſeven hundred fifty and one Pounds, as by the incloſed Paper may appear; which is ſo great an extraordinary Charge, as cannot be born by this Revenue. Yet we told his Lordſhip all thoſe Things ſhould be prepared for him, and the Proviſions to be iſſued forth of his Majeſty's Stores ſhould be delivered upon Notice from him of his Readineſs in all the Particulars expected to be prepared on his Part: Though (to deal clearly with you) as his Majeſty's Revenue here cannot bear ſo high an Addition of Charge, ſo his Stores here are not able to iſſue ſuch great Proportions of Arms or Ammunition. But we (well knowing he wanted Money to go thorough with the Buſineſs according to his Undertaking to the King) made Shew to him as if all theſe Things were in Readineſs, which were on his Majeſty's

A.D.1639. Majeſty's Part to be provided; that ſo the Failing of the Deſign might plainly and intirely appear to be his own: Whereas if we had denied any Part of his Demands, we foreſaw he would be ready to lay the Failure on his Majeſty or this State.

It is one of his firſt Propoſitions delivered to me the Deputy, that beſides that Charge of twenty nine thouſand ſeven hundred fifty one Pounds to be undergone by his Majeſty, his Lordſhip towards the Maintenance of the Army for three Months ſhould have, by way of Loan from his Majeſty, twenty thouſand Pounds, to be repaid at ſuch Times as his Majeſty ſhould direct: Yet in other new Propoſitions delivered by him this Day, he deſires that a competent Sum of Money may be provided neceſſary for ſuch an Expedition and Maintaining ſuch an Army, without which he ſays nothing can be done: Not mentioning (as in his former Propoſition) that it ſhould iſſue to him by way of Loan. Which Demand of his we find expreſsly contrary to his Majeſty's Direction ſignified to me the Deputy by your Letters, wherein you mention that it is to be at the Earl's Charge.

In Concluſion, when we had paſſed thorough all the Particulars of his Demands, as well for Arms and Munition as otherwiſe, and that we ſo ordered our Counſels in the Debate of the Matter, as he conceived we were ready to furniſh him according to his own Demands, for thoſe Things which were to be provided on his Majeſty's Part; he then freely confeſſed, that he had not Money, and ſo was diſabled to proceed; and declared abſolutely, that without Money he could not proceed either this Summer or the next Spring, acknowledging that the Failure was only in himſelf for Want of Money, and therefore he conſented it ſhould be ſo certified to the King: To which we muſt add, that his Propoſitions being yielded to, it muſt then have followed, that the whole Charge of the War ſhould be born only by his Majeſty. And indeed it is very clear in all our Judgments, that if he had the Money now in Specie in his Hands, the Year is ſo far ſpent, and the Work to be done here before their going hence ſo great; in raiſing ſuch Numbers of Men, in getting ſo many and apt Commanders for them as is neceſſary, which are not yet provided; in training and exerciſing the Men to fit them for Service; in preparing Shipping and Mariners to tranſport them; in making competent Proviſion of Victuals for them; and in many other Preparations incident to a Service of this Nature, as they could not poſſibly be tranſported and fitted for that Service this Summer. And now it being manifeſt, that the whole Charge of this War (if it proceed) muſt fall on his Majeſty, we muſt in Diſcharge of our Duties humbly declare, that it cannot be born by this Revenue: But if his Majeſty ſhall take up a Reſolution to proceed in it, the Payments are to be ſupplied forth of *England*; which we preſume thus timely to make known to his Majeſty.

The Deſign then at this Time becoming thus unfeaſible, we hold it our Duties to endeavour all we may the keeping of Things in ſuch a Condition, as they may not be caſt too far backward in caſe hereafter his Majeſty in his high Wiſdom may reſolve on ſuch an Attempt. Wherefore the better to effect that, and (in Conformity to his Majeſty's Directions in the Diſpatches from *London*) to make a Shew as if there were a preſent Deſign from hence upon the Earl of *Argyle*'s Country, thereby to amuſe him, and keep him buſy in Defence of his own Countries, whereby he may be diverted from joining with the Rebels in the South Part of *Scotland*, I the Deputy have iſſued Patents for half the Army to march immediately into the North Parts of this Kingdom, as if there were ſuch a Deſign to be forthwith undertaken. And we have now at this Board commanded the Earl of *Antrim*, not only to report and give out that he intends this Summer to invade the Earl of *Argyle*'s Country, but alſo immediately to go on buſily in preparing Long Boats that may be of uſe for ſuch a Service, as if he really meant it with all Speed. We have reſolved alſo, that one of his Majeſty's Ships be forthwith ſent to the North-weſt Parts of *Scotland*, with Inſtructions to give all the Help and Furtherance that may be to the Friends of the Earl of *Antrim* there; and to ſignify to them, if they have any Places of Strength near adjoining to the Sea, that by Countenance of that Ship there may be put into thoſe Strengths ſome Victuals and Ammunition, and, if they deſire it, ſome Men and Arms; ſo to preſerve the Earl of *Antrim*'s Friends there, or at leaſt the principal of them, until a farther Occaſion; and in the mean Time to countenance and encourage them. And if ſuch further Occaſion be hereafter preſented, we humbly conceive, it is an Undertaking too great for any other Purſe than his Majeſty's to undergo. In which Caſe the Charge being to ariſe ſolely from himſelf, no other can pretend to any Merit therein; and conſequently, we humbly conceive his Majeſty ſtands free from any Engagement to the Earl of *Antrim*, to whom his

his Majeſty may then proportion his Bounty in ſuch Meaſure as in his princely Judgment he ſhall think fit. A.D. 1639.

And upon this Occaſion of the Diſtempers in *Scotland*, which peradventure (if not ſeaſonably prevented) may break out ſo far, as to annoy the Northern Parts of this Kingdom, we humbly crave Leave to repreſent to his Majeſty, that it is neceſſary to erect two or three ſmall Forts in apt Places to be choſen by us on the Sea Coaſts in the North here, which may be of great Uſe for Defence and Safety as well now as hereafter, upon any Occaſion, and (as we ſhall order it) may be done with little Charge to his Majeſty, conſidering the Help the Country will readily give in Labourers and bringing in Earth, and ſuch other Things neceſſary to the Work.

When they are finiſhed, it will be fit there be Conſtables and ſome few Warders placed in them, which will be no great Addition of Charge to his Majeſty, and we conceive they may be manned to anſwer any ſudden Occaſion out of the next adjoining Garriſons without any Increaſe of Charge.

We alſo humbly conceive, that it is neceſſary, in theſe doubtful Times, his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Carickfergus*, a Place of good Conſequence to the Security of that Part of the Country (and now decayed) be repaired, at leaſt ſo far as the preſent Affairs require.

Wherefore we humbly crave his Majeſty's Direction for erecting thoſe new and repairing that old Fort; which done, will be good Security to his Majeſty's Affairs, and to the Perſons and Intereſts of his Subjects in thoſe Parts. And ſo we remain

From his Majeſty's Caſtle of *Dublin*, 16th of *May*, 1639.

Your very aſſured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH.

CONWAY and KILULTA, R. DILLON,
AD. LOFTUS, WILL. PARSONS,
GERRARD LOWTHER, R. BOLTON,
CHR. WANDESFORD, JO. BORLASE.

Mr. Treaſurer Vane *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

HERE incloſed your Lordſhip will receive Letters from his Majeſty, one written with his Sacred Pen, the other under his Sign Manual, both concerning the Lord *St. Albans* and his Eſtate, he having now acknowledged to his Majeſty, that the paſſing thereof unto him will be an Act of his Majeſty's mere Grace and Favour unto him. His Lordſhip tells me, that he doth beſeech your Lordſhip's Favour for the ſpeedy Diſpatch thereof by his own Letters; for ſhould it be delayed, it would ruin his Eſtate. His Majeſty therefore, taking the ſame into his princely Conſideration with the Fidelity and former Services performed by his late Father and Anceſtors to this Crown and State, hath commanded me to let your Lordſhip know, that it is his Majeſty's Pleaſure that you paſs under the Great Seal of *Ireland*, according as is directed by his Majeſty to your Lordſhip under his Sign Manual, and which you will receive with this, for that his Majeſty doth not intend to make any Advantage unto himſelf of the Defects lately found in his Lordſhip's former Patents: It is alſo his Majeſty's further Pleaſure that your Lordſhip ſhould give Order for the Stay of the Lord *Barrimore*'s Regiment, the Cauſe being by the Pacification here taken away; and ſo I kiſs your Hands as

From the Camp this 20th of *June*, 1639.
Received the 8th of *July*, brought by Mr. *Davock*.

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humble Servant,

H. VANE.

LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES *of*

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Treaſurer Vane.

SIR,

ON the 28th of the laſt Month I received two of yours together; the one of the 10th, the other of the 19th of *June*, unto both which I muſt now, taking them in Order, return you this ſhort Account: It is of greateſt Satisfaction not only to myſelf, but to all his Majeſty's Miniſters on this Side, that our Proceedings with the Earl of *Antrim* have been ſo graciouſly accepted and interpreted by his Majeſty; the rather for that we full well diſcerned his Lordſhip's great Endeavours were, not only to have had us communicated with him in the Miſpriſion of that vain Undertaking of his, but indeed to have laid the Blame of the failing thereof ſolely upon us, howbeit moſt innocent and clear of it, and that it was from the Beginning impoſſible for him, as we conceive, to have performed any thing therein of Conſideration to his Majeſty's Service, and if it be a Crime to think ſo, I confeſs the Fault, and hitherto continue very confident in the Error.

The beſt is, the Conſequences of this Miſtake cannot now be of any Prejudice to his Majeſty's Affairs, all thoſe Thoughts being bound up and concluded by the Treaty of Pacification cloſed betwixt his Majeſty and thoſe of the Covenant, ſo as each of us may be admitted the Liberty of our own Opinion, without the leaſt Prejudice to the Publick.

But I wonder to find his Lordſhip ſhould eſtimate the Charge of his Long Boats at four thouſand Pounds: For at the moſt there are but forty of them; and I am right well aſſured, as good and great as they may be built for eighteen Pounds apiece, and pay for the Timber; whereas all the Timber (by my Means) was procured his Lordſhip from my Lord Biſhop of *Derry*, and coſt my Lord of *Antrim* never a Farthing.

Before I go on further in the raiſing of Forts in the North of this Kingdom, it will befit me upon this preſent Turn of Affairs once more to conſult his Majeſty's Pleaſure; in my own Judgment it will be equally fit as well now as then to go on with the Repair of the Caſtle of *Knockfergus*, and ſecuring the Harbour of *Olderfleet*, by a Fort to be raiſed upon the Entrance thereof.

This Harbour is paſſing good and large; it lyes ſome three Miles from *Knockfergus*, and in caſe *Scotland* ſhould at any other Time be again unſettled, lyes with mighty Advantage not only to ſecure our own Shipping, but to annoy them exceedingly: For theſe two therefore I humbly crave his Majeſty's final Reſolution, which ſhall be fully complied with in all Reſpects.

What Sir *Donnell Mac Donnell*'s Power or Performances might have been in truth I know not, nor are they now much material; yet as for *Kantire*, let me aſſure you, it is far more difficult to keep it to Advantage, than it were to take it.

If the Peace agreed had not given us the Licence to draw hence to our Garriſons, in truth I would have been in Perſon with this whole Army, Horſe and Foot, in *Ulſter*, by the End of the next Week; and will be in like Readineſs to anſwer any Command of his Majeſty's in any Corner of this Kingdom in leſs than ſix Weeks Time: Which I take under the Bleſſing of Almighty God, and Conduct of his Majeſty's Wiſdom, is a very good Pledge for the publick Peace and Obedience of this People, happen what may happen in the future.

For the Iſland of *Skye*, I had rather ſeek it forth in the Map, than to be bound to go thither for it, and for that and thoſe other mentioned by my Lord of *Antrim*, in good faith, for any thing I can learn, they are neither worth the taking nor the keeping.

The *Dreadnought* and the *Greyhound* came hither ſince we had the certain Knowledge all was in a peaceable Condition, ſo as we have given them Order to return to the *Downes*, there to wait my Lord Admiral's further Pleaſure; in truth the *Dreadnought* is an old crazy Ship, and draws ſo much Water as unfits her for Service in this Channel. The *Swallow* I have returned back to the Coaſt of *Munſter*, there to attend her yearly Service, and have given Directions to call the *Whelp* and *Confidence* forth of the North to their accuſtomed Places of Attendance likewiſe.

As for the three hundred Acres which my Lord of *Antrim* deſires near *Coleraine*, to build him a Houſe on, I have ſignified his Majeſty's Pleaſure therein to the Commiſſioners appointed and intruſted with the Government and ſettling that Buſineſs, who now

now upon the Place will give ſuch an Account of themſelves to his Majeſty both in this and all the reſt, as will well become them. I hear that the perfecting of that Work will take them up more Time than they at firſt expected. A.D. 1639.

It is ſaid indeed that our *Engliſh* have, ſince the King's Army and the Forces of the Covenanters were drawn ſo near the one to the other, apprehended theſe full as much as there was Cauſe for; eſpecially, if (as it is here reported) their Number were but twelve thouſand, and thoſe very meanly armed, no Horſe to ſpeak of. The beſt is, if they were not ſo well underſtood at firſt, taken to be more than Giants, that were in Verity leſs than Men, we ſhall at leaſt learn for the future better to read, with leſs Trouble to hear the Aſſumptions of a Northern Cracker, and to believe that ſeldom is the Lion ſo fierce as he is painted to be.

What I writ concerning Sir *Francis Willoughby* was ſimply of myſelf, neither have or will I mention any Part of it to himſelf; he being ſent thither by me, I ought to wiſh him well ſo far as the King's Service may not ſuffer; but there I leave him, as alſo all other private Intereſts or Affections of my own, no Thing or Perſon, in theſe Caſes, being of ſo much Conſideration with me, as the Good and Proſperity of my Maſter's Affairs.

As for the Biſhop of *Raphoe*, certainly his Intentions are good; and the Ground of his coming thither at this Time was to give his Advice for the Suppreſſion of the Covenanters, as better underſtanding the Ways and Means of it than a Stranger could poſſibly do. Now that you have him amongſt you, I perceive that you underſtand him very well; when you have done with him, you may ſend him us back, where he ſhall be ſure of a welcome as formerly.

That the rebellious Proceedings of the Covenant could gain upon the diſcreet Heart of any good Subject is wondrous ſtrange: And ſure upon ſuch a Pinch as now you were upon, Inclinations to Peace ſhould rather have been wrapped up in the Heart, than uttered and diſcovered by the Tongue; but Practice and Experience ripens all Judgments; ſo as were you to repeat your Leſſon over again on the like Occaſion, it is to be hoped the *Engliſh* at leaſt would be ſo well adviſed as not to hurt ourſelves, by ſpending our Mouths unſeaſonably and forth of Purpoſe: For it is not always againſt Peace confidently and without Motion to meet and hear Propoſitions tending to War. For my own Part, the World ſhall not unlooſen me from this Belief, that it is fully in his Majeſty's Power, without any great Hazard, to reduce that Nation to Reaſon, to chaſtiſe and correct all their Inſolencies to their Amendment, and craving Pardon for their Fault. But it is his Majeſty's parental Tenderneſs to his Subjects, which inclines him thus to faſhion and mould it by Gentleneſs and Forbearance, than by Rigour and Force; and God grant them the Grace to conſider it duly and truly according to the excellent Diſpoſition of it by his Majeſty, and the great Merit towards them whoſe Provocation had carried it to a Height beyond all Example. And thus I am come to the End of yours of the 10th of *June*.

The next is of the 19th of the ſame Month. In this you are pleaſed to advertiſe the preſent Accommodation betwixt his Majeſty and the Covenanters; ſo as there is no more for us at this Diſtance to wiſh, but that now at the Aſſembly and Parliament God may ſend them into their right Wits, and that by their dutiful and ſubmiſſive Demands and Demeanour they may reſtore themſelves in the Grace of his Majeſty, and good Opinion of Men; which ſtill under favour I am ſomething fearful of, in regard I conceive the Leaders of them are much over believing in their own Strength, and take themſelves for far greater Seigneurs than in good faith I ever took them to be.

His Majeſty putting himſelf in Perſon amongſt them is of the greateſt Conſideration that poſſibly can be, and therefore I aſſure myſelf will be thoroughly conſidered and foreſeen before it be reſolved. Methinks there ſhould be many Things to be rightly diſpoſed, and well quieted, before that can be ſufficiently ſecured; but howbeit my faithful Zeal to his Perſon and Affairs muſt ever be the neareſt to my Heart, next the ſaving of a poor Soul, yet am I ſo far from the Fountain, and ſee ſo imperfectly at this Diſtance, as I dare not adventure any Judgment in the Caſe. But my Confidence is, God ſhall direct his Majeſty's Counſels for the beſt, and put it into the Hearts of his Miniſters to put nothing more to Adventure, much leſs all we have, further than needs muſt, it being a hazardous Thing to truſt that Faction over early after ſo univerſal and inſolent a Departure from the Allegiance and Modeſty of Subjects; howbeit I believe the keeping of the Garriſons of *Berwick* and *Carlile*, as alſo ſome good Strength in the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, will do paſſing well, to overlook that Nation, as well

A.D.1639. well in this as in all other Buſineſs which his Majeſty may happen to meet with amongſt them hereafter.

It is very true, that on this Side we muſt ſoftly fall back upon thoſe Services begun for the Crown, which received no ſmall Prejudice thorough thoſe Apprehenſions taken upon thoſe late Troubles, eſpecially in the Plantations, wherein we found a great Coldneſs; but now I truſt all ſet quietly upon the right Foot again, we ſhall go on with the former Courage and Warmth. Sure I am nothing ſhall be awanting that is in me to fulfil my Maſter's Deſires and Appointments to the uttermoſt.

It is your Nobleneſs to witneſs your Favour to a Perſon ſo uſeleſs as I am in this Corner, which yet ſhall ſtir me up to ſeek forth the Occaſion to ſhew you the Senſe I have thereof, and to return it with the beſt Affections and Circumſpection of

Your moſt faithful and humble Servant,

Dublin, this 7th of *July*, 1639.

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Treaſurer Vane *to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

HIS Majeſty having long ſince licenſed his Army, as I have formerly given you Account, reſolves to ſtay here until the 18th preſent, to prepare his Affairs, and then to go into *Scotland* to ſee the Effects of the Aſſembly and Parliament to be holden the 12th and 26th of the next Month. He hath ſent for my Lord Admiral to attend him; for the Court grows thin, and this Northern Progreſs is not like to invite many out of the South to attend his Majeſty in his Journey; I wiſh his Health may permit, that we may have him amongſt us. The General is returned from this Place towards the South this Day, on *Saturday* was Sev'night that of the Horſe.

Upon Receipt of your Lordſhip's and Council's laſt concerning the Earl of *Antrim*, I acquainted his Majeſty with the Contents thereof; which hath given ſo full and intire Satisfaction, that his Majeſty bids me tell you, that his Majeſty and your Lordſhip underſtand one the other too well to have *Antrim* and his Man *Stewart*'s Subtilties to paſs.

I ſhall leave Mr. Secretary *Coke* and Sir *Francis Willoughby* himſelf to give you Knowledge how willing I have been to ſerve both him and the reſt of your Troops at *Carlile*, his Majeſty himſelf hath expreſſed to Sir *Francis* his Contentment and Opinion both of him and them, and for his better Encouragement, his Majeſty hath been graciouſly pleaſed to increaſe his five Shillings *per diem* unto thirteen Shillings four Pence, the Order for which your Lordſhip will receive from the Secretary, and that his Majeſty is reſolved to have thoſe Troops ſtay at *Carlile* until the End of *October* next. If Affairs ſettle to Peace (as I hope they will) amongſt ourſelves, I conceive your Lordſhip will go on with your Plantations, and ſettle them; and if your Lordſhip be not yet reſolved whom ſhall be the Undertakers, I ſhall deſire your Favour for Sir *Thomas Morton*, who hath been a Soldier long in the *Low Countries*, and ſerved as Colonel often in his Majeſty's Service, and in this laſt Occaſion. He hath Money in his Purſe, and I dare anſwer for him will faithfully perform what he undertakes: I ſhall therefore be a Suitor to your Lordſhip for him, and that you will be pleaſed to admit him to a Plantation as you do others, if all be not already diſpoſed of. He ſhall come over thither and ſettle there when you ſhall command, and your Lordſhip will oblige me to the Acknowledgment of what Favour you ſhall afford him, and myſelf to reſt ever

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,

Berwick, this 8th of *July*, 1639.

H. VANE.

The

The Lord Deputy to Sir Henry Vane *Treaſurer of the Houſhold.*

SIR,

WITH yours of the 20th of the laſt Month came as you mention one Letter of his Majeſty's own Hand, and another under his Royal Signature, both of them in Favour of the Earl of *St. Albans.*

According to thoſe Directions the Warrant for paſſing of it ſhall be diſpatched; for it is not my Cuſtom to diſpute: Yet could I not perſuade but that the Council would needs ſend away a Letter by them prepared on that Occaſion, and by them all ſigned the Day before I received theſe from you.

Which I cannot but ſay was reaſon for them to do, that ſo they may at leaſt be acquit of having any Part in ſo great a Diſſervice to the Crown as the paſſing of this vaſt Grant will be, it being moſt certain that it is like to prove the greateſt Diſadvantage which hath befallen theſe Affairs ſince my coming to the Government, and under favour beſtowed upon thoſe that did violently oppoſe and reject his Majeſty's Title, which now it ſeems at laſt (out of good Nature ſure) they are pleaſed to ſubmit unto, ſince they are no longer able to reſiſt the Clearneſs and Juſtice of it.

Faithfully, my Opinion is, his Majeſty had much better have given him one hundred thouſand Pounds out of his Coffers in ready Money, ſo great a Prejudice will this Example put upon the Crown in the Courſe of the future Plantations. And with what Modeſty we ſhall take a full fourth Part of the Lands from thoſe who willingly ſubmitted, nay aſſiſted, in finding the King's Title, and give all intirely back to the Earl of *St. Albans*, leave him much better than he was before, I ſay, for my Part, I do not know; but as my Lord *Cottington* ſaith that ſome are wiſer than ſome, ſo may I ſay, ſome are more fortunate than ſome; for all ſhall think perchance this Bounty well beſtowed, where if the King had given ſome others but the fifth Part, it ſhould have been judged to have been a very great deal too much, and yet it may be their Services and Pains meriting as well as the others.

But where you write it is his Majeſty's Pleaſure to have this Grant to paſs, I obey, yet will never deſire to have any Man's Thanks for any thing which ſhall paſs thorough my Miniſtry ſo highly to the Prejudice of my Maſter, ſo hurtful to the Proſperity of the Affairs on this Side.

And ſo I quit my Hands of the Matter, and of the Thanks, and paſſively do only what and as I am commanded; yet I am verily perſuaded the Effect of this will appear to be ſuch, as when it will be over late, it ſhall be acknowledged in me, This not to be ſpoken out of Animoſity, but out of Duty, Faithfulneſs, and right Reaſon, which I take God to witneſs, to the beſt of my Skill, is the Truth of my Caſe in this Particular.

The Lord *Barrimore* with his Regiment was ſhipped hence and landed in *Cumberland* before this Letter received, and I pity the poor Gentleman that it falls forth to have happened ſo with him; for I fear it will be very damageable both to himſelf and other Gentlemen that put themſelves with him into that Action, who have, I muſt tell you, as little Money to ſpare, *comme nos autres*, and

Dublin-Caſtle, this 9th of *July*, 1639.

Your very faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Sir Henry Vane *Treasurer of the Houshold.*

SIR,

FROM Sir *Francis Willoughby* I received yours of the 8th of this Month, and by him understand the great Obligation your Nobleness and Civility have put upon him, as also the gracious Usage his Majesty vouchsafed, and the great Bounty dispensed unto him, for all which he is infinitely well satisfied and thankful. His Majesty's Pleasure signified for the Increase of his Pension, as Governor of the Fort of *Galway*, shall be fulfilled, and is a Reward deservedly placed, and will be an Encouragement to others to quicken their Endeavours in the Service of the Crown.

I must intreat the Continuance of your Favour towards him and the rest of that little Regiment, which I shall not only return to any recommended hither under your Well-wishes, but you will find the Persons so honest and worthy, as will give you great Content and Delight in befriending of them, and in few Things can you more bind them unto you, than by procuring their Return before Winter. Their Estates, Wives, and Families are here, and their Absence is of Loss unto themselves, besides the Army here finds a Want of fifteen able Officers, and might suffer in case there were any Action on this Side: Besides their Pay lyes very heavy upon this poor Revenue, and the returning of the Monies very troublesome and difficult: And therefore it will suit well to hasten them over as soon as may be, both with the Designs of his Majesty's saving of his Treasure, with your General, who will like best to be served by his own Servants and Creatures, and with these Affairs to have our own Men back; therefore I beseech you to procure and mediate their Dispatch hither as soon as may be: Howbeit against all Events I shall not fail to take Order to help them still at least with three Months Pay beforehand.

God prosper his Majesty's Designs in *Scotland*, and that the Covenanters may attend his unsampled Goodness with that Reverence and Modesty it deserves, and will well become them: I hope the best Things, yet to confess a Truth, the Apprehensions of the Consequences appears such to me as I shall not be heartily merry again, till I hear of his Majesty's blessed Return back to *Berwick*.

As for my Lord of *Antrim*, all is quiet and still there; all so fast asleep, as his Lordship neither pays Licences of Alienation, Subsidies, or Rents. I desire to know his Majesty's Pleasure whether we must awaken him or no, lest otherwise he fall into the Cave of those seven Sleepers we read of in the Legend. In the mean time his *Mac Donnells* are awake, they pray for the King, but will obey no Warrant of Deputy and Council: The Commissioners sent to settle the Business for *Londonderry* complained of some Outrages done by some of the Tenants of the Earl to the Prejudice of his Majesty's Fishings there. Mr. Serjeant *Whitfield* sent up Persons to make Faith thereof, and so a Warrant went from the Board to attach them, and bring them to answer. But no sooner the Man attached, but rescued by the *Mac Donnells*. This again advertised by the Serjeant at Law, we have sent the Serjeant at Arms to see if he can speed any better. But I see this Clan hath this Peculiar to do no more but what and as they list themselves; and perchance it may pass well with them in the Isles, but shall not here if I can help it.

Accordingly as I formerly writ upon the Accommodation with those of the Covenant, the *Dreadnought* and *Greyhound* were sent back, and the other Ships upon the Place of their ordinary Employment again; and because I would avoid all Occasion of Disputes, his Majesty now present amongst them *, we have given Order for the Delivery of all Goods of theirs staid in our Ports, and that the rather for that the Matters in Value were small, howbeit, according to Custom, I am sure the Noise and Cry would have been great, and perchance of Trouble to other his Majesty's Affairs.

Likewise there is one Mr. *Adaire*, a Man of some four hundred Pounds Land, who went over into *Scotland* to rebel it there with the rest of that Faction, and hath played his Part notably and insolently: This Fellow I caused to be indicted of Treason; but I stay Prosecution till I may further have his Majesty's Direction therein, which I pray you procure me; but had his Majesty continued at *Berwick* within these few Days, I should have procured a good Confiscation to the Crown.

* Now I heard last Night from *London*, his Majesty is not yet there; albeit Mr. *Semple* assured me he was, and on his Word I took it for granted. *This wrote in the Margin.*

In

In this Caſtle there is one *Stewart*, who came aboard Captain *Owen*, being then near the Iſle of *Arran*, to perſuade him to go on Land, and to receive the Welcome of the Country, pretending himſelf an Anti-Covenanter; but the Captain ſuſpecting he came to betray him and the Ship, cauſed him to be ſearched, and there is found a Teſtimonial Paſs from the Sheriff of *Bute*, certifying that this Gallant had done them in thoſe Parts great Service in the exerciſing of their Men, and that he ſhould find all Favour amongſt them, behaving himſelf as a good Chriſtian and true Covenanter ought to do. I cauſed him to be brought hither, and upon Inſpection he is found to be an arrant Rogue, lately Footman to Sir *Faithfull Forteſcue*, caſt off for his lewd Behaviour. A bolder untrue Speaker have I not ſeen in all my Life; without ſo much as one Hair ſcarce on his Face; he turns up the Eggs of his Eyes, and ſtill whines out ſomething or other, not with any Shew of Truth; tells us, that what he did in the Sheriffwick of *Bute* was by Conſtraint, and therefore did purpoſely teach them wrong Poſtures and Motions: Which indeed I do believe in Subſtance true, albeit not formally, being very certain he could ſhew them nothing right. But hence it ſeems to me, they had there an excellent Militia towards and indeed to be apprehended in Conſequence proportionably to the Skill and Experience of their Captain. I beſeech you, what is to be done with this young *Mago*? A.D.1639.

The little Army we have here is in good Condition in all Reſpects, and certainly if there were Occaſion would appear to be of as much Importance as any ſuch a handful of Men can be: Upon their coming up hither, I found only two of the Companies untoward, having been neglected by their Officers, and theſe fell out to be Sir *William Stewart*'s and Sir *Frederick Hamilton*'s: Hereupon, for their Puniſhment and the Example of others, I ſtaid them a Fortnight's Time longer than all the reſt, and let them not go till I ſaw them perfect as the reſt in the Uſe of their Arms, and all the Duties belonging Common Soldiers.

Now this will be chargeable to the Captains, and I ſhall be ſure to have Sir *Frederick* bawling after me, as doing it out of Diſfavour to him; but the Truth you hear, whatever he be pleaſed to ſay to the contrary, only thus much I beg Leave to certify by way of Prevention, as a poor Man that have the Misfortune or rather Diſquiet continually with me to be oftener queſtioned, purſued, for thoſe Things I do (to my beſt Underſtanding) well, than hitherto I have been (I praiſe God) for any thing ill done by me; nay, I ſhould hope to be altogether at Reſt, if *Lege Talionis* my Accuſers and Traducers might undergo the Shame which by their ill and falſe Report they endeavour to faſten upon me: And till that be obſerved, the Miniſters of his Majeſty are not, for any thing I find, like to be at much Eaſe in this Time of Liberty; and God Almighty grant that the Exceſs of it go no higher than to the Servants.

As for Sir *Thomas Morton*, I ſhall be very ready to ſerve him for your Sake in the Plantation of *Munſter*, in order to thoſe Rules appointed for us by his Majeſty, but it will be Summer come Twelvemonth before it can take Effect. It is true, many are the Suitors for Shares in the Plantations; but when they ſhall find the Conditions impoſed by his Majeſty, I fear we here ſhall rather be forced to ſeek for them, than ſought to by Planters: For I aſſure you, I do verily believe the King's Rent paid, the clear Profit will ſtand them in ten Years Purchaſe by that Time the Conditions of Plantations be fully complyed withal.

We on this Side took it for certain his Majeſty had been in *Scotland*, which by the laſt I had from *London* of a freſh Date ſeems not ſo as yet; I am not inquiſitive or curious to underſtand more than his Majeſty finds fit I ſhould know for the bettering of his Service, nor ſhall I preſume to intereſt myſelf ſaucily in his Counſels; only I covet to have Notice of Things after they be done, as ſoon as may be, to the Intent I may the better ſee how to govern myſelf at after in order to theſe Affairs, the rather in regard this great Diſtance diſables me to fetch my Directions every Hour, which indeed I ſhould do if it were poſſible for me; eſpecially it is my Deſire to know with all ſpeed after his Majeſty be in *Scotland*, in regard, I confeſs, there are many Things I ſhould do, or not do, in Contemplation of his ſacred Perſon being there, or in a Condition of more Security and leſs Apprehenſion than the late Aſſumptions of the Covenanters can ſo early give me Aſſurance of, or ſecure and quiet my Fears. *Res eſt ſoliciti plena timoris amor.* And ſtill methinks I have no great Pleaſure in the Complexion of thoſe Mutineers hitherto, and if I find by the Conſequence that I am overhard of Belief towards them, I ſhall gladly confeſs my Error, and beg their Pardon even with all my Heart.

A.D.1639. I have troubled you over long to cauſe you to turn over another Leaf, and therefore beſeeching God to grant a right Judgment and Succeſs in all your Counſels and Reſolutions, I remain

Dublin-Caſtle, this 24th of *July*, 1639.

Your faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Treaſurer Vane.

SIR,

ADMIT me upon your coming to *London* to congratulate with you the happy Return of his Majeſty, which I did more apprehend than any of thoſe great Dangers that threaten the Proſperity of his Majeſty's Peace and the publick Peace of the Kingdoms.

For my own poor Opinion I hoped no better Effects from the Accommodation at *Berwick*; for ſtill I ſaw not any thing done there which might abate, rather as I thought heighten, the Inſolence of the Covenanters, which I truſt under God's Bleſſing his Majeſty's Wiſdom and Courage will yet in ſeaſonable Time diſcipline and bow to his Will, but that they muſt be conſtrained unto, not be perſuaded.

I am now an humble Suitor to his Majeſty that I may have Licence to tranſport myſelf thither, that ſo upon the Place I may aſſiſt in the vindicating the Honour and Juſtice of this State from the untrue and baſe Suggeſtions of the Chancellor, and for ſome other no ſmall Buſineſs concerning my own private. I crave your Furtherance in my Suit, ſo ſhall you have to attend you

Naas, this 7th of *Auguſt*, 1639.

Your moſt faithful humble Servant,
WENTWORTH.

APPEN-

APPENDIX.

NUMB. I.

An ESSAY towards the LIFE of my Lord STRAFFORDE, in a LETTER to the late EARL,

By Sir GEORGE RADCLIFFE.

My Lord,

I HAVE often been about to write ſomething that might preſerve the Memory of your bleſſed Father: I have not known any Man more worthy to be remember'd, nor did any Man know him more inwardly than I. I know it is a hard Thing to write any thing of my Lord of *Strafforde* worthy of him: I may juſtly apply here that which that excellent Hiſtorian ſaid of that great City, *De Carthagine præſtat nihil, quam pauca dicere.* My Memory is (of late eſpecially) very bad and decayed, therefore I know that I ſhall not be able to do him Right in ſundry Particulars; beſides, my Spirit is grown ruſty for Want of Employment; I am lazy and idle, and cannot take Pains, as in the former Times of my more active Life; eſpecially in this Particular, I find in myſelf a very great Backwardneſs.

When I loſt my Lord, I loſt a Friend; ſuch a Friend as I do not think any Man hath, perhaps never Man had the like; and therewith I was deprived of a very eminent Part of my earthly Joys: In conſequence whereof, I am much abated of my former Speed and Activeneſs.

But ſeeing my unfaithful Memory hath loſt Part of the Occurrences which concerned my Lord, I am loth to let ſlip that, which yet remains. I may and often do call to mind ſome Things, which will not be unacceptable to your Lordſhip to read, ſome Things not unworthy for you to imitate.

I have promiſed your Lordſhip a View of the chief of thoſe Things which I can recollect, and I ſhall endeavour to pay that Debt, not by a full orderly Narration of the Actions and Accidents of his Life, (how diſproportionable were that Attempt to my Abilities!) but by pointing out the Heads of ſuch memorable Things, as now at one Time, now at another, ſhall come into my Thoughts; wherein I may perhaps light on ſome Things which may help or give Occaſion to another Pen to do his Memory that Right which I cannot attain to perform.

The Heads of what I intend and deſire to ſet down ſome Notes of are theſe:

1. His Anceſtors.
2. His Education at School, Univerſity, Travel.
3. His Studies, Inclinations, Abilities, Devotions.
4. His Diet, Recreations, Health, and Sickneſſes.
5. His Buildings, Purchaſes, Sales, Suits.
6. His Wives and Children.
7. His private Friends, Servants, domeſtical Employments, Accompts.
8. His Publick Employments in his younger Times, as Juſtice of Peace, Parliament Man, Sheriff.
9. His Honours.
10. His Preſidency of *York*.
11. As Privy Counſellor.
12. Government in *Ireland*.
13. His Troubles and Trial.
14. His Death.
15. Epitaphs and Teſtimonies of him ſince his Death.
16. *Miſcellanea*, ſuch Things as ſhall come to mind not referable to theſe Heads.

Theſe Particulars will require ſome Time, and when I have done ſomething in each of them (as I have done in ſome of them) yet I ſhall not ſatisfy myſelf that I have done what I ought or would; other Particulars may occur, fit to be added; ſome Things I want Help in, which mine Exile keeps from me; ſo as I muſt ſtill crave your Patience to expect that, which, when it comes, will, I fear, fall ſhort of your Expectation: But in the mean Time I ſhall here ſet down a ſhort Chronology of the principal Occurrences of his Life, together with a Touch of thoſe Virtues, which I conceive moſt worthy of your Lordſhip's Endeavours to imitate and attend unto.

1593. *April* 13th, on *Good Friday*, he was born in *Chancery-Lane*, *London*, in the Houſe of Mr. *Robert Atkinſon*, his Grandfather by the Mother.

1611. He married the Lady *Margaret*, eldeſt Daughter of *Francis* Earl of *Cumberland*: He was Knighted: He went into *France* (about *November*); *Charles Greenwood*, then Fellow of *Univerſity* College, *Oxford*, was his Governour; but himſelf had been of St. *John*'s College, *Cambridge*.

161$\frac{1}{2}$. *February*, he returned into *England* after the Death of Prince *Henry*, and before the Marriage of the Queen of *Bohemia*. He ſerved in Parliament as Knight of the Shire for *Yorkſhire*.

1614. *Auguſt*, Sir *George Savile* died, who had married *Anne* his eldeſt Siſter, by whom he had two Sons; Sir *George* dead ſince without Iſſue; and Sir *William*, Father of Sir *George* now living. About *Michaelmas* that Year, Sir *William Wentworth* his Father died.

1621. In *Michaelmas* Term he removed his Family from *Wentworth Woodhouſe* into *London*, at the *Auſtin*'s *Friars*.

1622. He had a great Fever; when he began to recover he removed to *Bow* about *July*, where ſhortly after his Wife the Lady *Margaret* died; and therefore he removed his Family again into *Yorkſhire*.

1623. The next Spring (as I take it) he had a double Tertian, and after his Recovery a Relapſe into a ſingle Tertian, and a while after a burning Fever.

162$\frac{4}{5}$. *February* the 24th, he married the Lady *Arabella Holles*, younger Daughter of the Earl of *Clare*; a Lady exceeding comely and beautiful, and yet much more lovely in the Endowments of her Mind. A Parliament.

1625. In *November*, he was made Sheriff of *Yorkſhire*, and thereby kept from Services in the next Parliament held by King *Charles*.

1626. *June* 8th, *William*, now Earl of *Strafforde*, was born at *Wentworth Woodhouſe*, between the Hours of ten and eleven at Night. A Parliament.

1627. *May*, he was committed a Priſoner to the *Marſhalſea* by the Lords of the Council, for refuſing the Royal Loan: About ſix Weeks after his Impriſonment, he was confined at *Dartford*, and not to go above two Miles from that Town, in *Kent*. *October*, at *Dartford* the Lady *Anne* was born: About *Chriſtmas* he was releaſed from his Confinement. Shortly after the Parliament began, where he ſerved as Knight for *Yorkſhire*.

1628. *June*, the Parliament ended: Reconciled to the Duke of *Buckingham*. *July*, he was made Baron *Wentworth*, *Newmarſh* and *Overſley* by Patent; but the Lord *Savile* was made Baron before him. In *Michaelmas* Term he was made Viſcount *Wentworth* (ſolemnly created) Preſident of *York*, and Privy Counſellor. The Earl of *Northampton*, Preſident of *Wales*, was wade Privy Counſellor at the ſame Time.

1630. *Thomas* his ſecond Son was born; he died about *July* at *York*, his Lungs were periſhed. *October*, the Lady *Arabella* was born.

1631. *October*, *Tueſday* Morning, his dear Wife the Lady *Arabella* died: I took this Earl out of Bed, and carried him to receive his laſt Bleſſing from her. *January*, he was made Deputy of *Ireland*.

1632. In *October*, he married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Godfrey Rhodes*, privately.

1633. *January*, her Ladyſhip went with me into *Ireland*. *July*, he arrived in *Ireland*, and there took the Sword.

1634. A Parliament in *Ireland*; Six Subſidies granted; the King's Debts all diſcharged. Moſt of the *Engliſh* Laws (except ſome Penal Statutes) were then enacted in *Ireland*, and a Courſe taken for the King's Revenue to defray the Publick Charge, without extraordinary Taxes and Impoſitions upon the People.

1635. He

1635. He went in Progreſs into *Connaught*, and there found by Inquiſition the King's Title to the Counties of *Roſcommon*, *Sligo* and *Mayo*: *Gallway* oppoſed, but afterwards the Jury (principal Gentlemen of that County) confeſſed the King's Right upon their Oaths in the *Exchequer*.

1636. He came into *England*; at *Hampton-Court*, before the King in full Council, he gave an Account of his Government in *Ireland*, concerning the Reſtitution of the Rights of the Church, the Eſtabliſhing of *Engliſh* Laws, the Reformation of the Army, the King's Revenue, and Diſcharge of his Debts, the Securing of the Seas, and the Advancement of Trade, *&c.* with ſome future Deſigns for the King's Service in that Kingdom: In all which he was highly approved and commended. In the End of *November*, after ſix Months Abſence, he returned into *Ireland*.

1636. He made a Progreſs into *Munſter*, and found the Kings Title to ſome Territories in *Tipperary* and the County of *Clare*.

1639. He was ſent for by the King, and in *September* he went into *England*: He paſſed from the Bar of *Dublin* to the Bar of *Cheſter* in thirteen Hours. About *Chriſtmas*, He was made Earl of *Strafforde*, (which is the Name of the Wapentake or Hundred, in which his Houſe, *Wentworth Woodhouſe*, ſtands) and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*: He then moved the King for a Parliament in *Ireland*, which was inſtantly ſummoned; and afterwards for a Parliament in *England*, againſt the Beginning of the next Year. In *Lent* he returned into *Ireland*, where he ſtayed about a Fortnight; in which Time he ſat in Parliament, had four Subſidies given there; appointed a Council of War, and gave Orders to levy eight thouſand Foot in *Ireland*; which together with two thouſand Foot and a thouſand Horſe, which was the Standing Army in *Ireland*, and five hundred Horſe to be joined with them, were to be ſent into *Scotland* under his Lordſhip's Command: At the ſame Time the Earl of *Northumberland* was to be General over thirty thouſand Foot and three thouſand Horſe, to be levied in *England* for the *Scotiſh* Expedition; and *James*, then Marquis, afterwards Duke of *Hamilton*, was appointed to command a Fleet of Ships for the ſame Deſign.

1640. *April* 3. *Good Friday*, he imbarked again for *England*, being ſick of a Flux and the Gout: He had a ſtormy Paſſage by Sea. He came to *London* after the Parliament there was begun; and not long after it ended. His Sickneſs increaſed much, and brought him to ſuch Weakneſs, as he was not able to ſit up out of his Bed half an Hour in a Day. Upon his Recovery, the Earl of *Northumberland* fell ſick; whereupon the Earl of *Strafforde* was ſtayed from going into *Ireland*, and made Lieutenant General of the *Engliſh* Forces, and ſent into the North, where the *Engliſh* Army was: Before he came, they were defeated at *Newborne*, under the Command of Viſcount *Conway*.

November, a new Parliament begun in *England*, where he was firſt generally, afterwards particularly impeached of (ſundry Facts in all charged to amount to) Treaſon. He came up from the Northern Army to the Parliament, was committed by the Lords firſt to the Black Rod, then ſhortly after to the Tower. What his Charge and Anſwers were, appear beſt by the Copies of both. He was allowed Witneſſes; and the Warrant to ſummon them was granted on the *Friday* next before his Trial, which was on the *Monday* next following. The Witneſſes being moſt of them in *Ireland*, and for Things alledged to be done in that Kingdom. He had Counſel alſo allowed (not to aſſiſt him in diſproving any Matter of Fact objected againſt him, but) for Matter of Law, to make good, if they could, that his Charge did not contain Treaſon; and to anſwer the Arguments to be brought by the Houſe of Commons to prove that the Offences wherewith he was charged were Treaſon: wherein his Counſel were required to ſpeak firſt, and might not reply, becauſe by an old Rule, The King muſt have the laſt Words. There was an Order made by the Lords in Parliament, in the Beginning of the King's Reign, in the Earl of *Briſtol*'s Caſe, that Peers accuſed of Treaſon, ſhould have both Counſel and Witneſſes allowed them to defend themſelves: But the Earl of *Strafforde* had not a Copy of that Order. The Proceeding in a Judicial Way againſt him was laid aſide; the Reaſons whereof was declared in a Speech of Mr. *St. Johns* in Print: One Reaſon was, That ſince the Beginning of King *Henry* IV. when a Law was made againſt Trials for Treaſon in Parliament, there had been no Precedent of any Man that had been condemned in Parliament. Mr. *St. Johns* in that Speech ſaid, That unto Wolves and Beaſts of Prey no Law was to be given. Hereupon a Bill of Attainder was provided.

provided. When it came to the Queſtion in the Commons Houſe, ſome Members gave Negative Votes, and their Names were preſently ſet upon Poſts through the City, as *Straffordians:* One Gentleman came to a Friend of his Lordſhip, aſking Pardon for giving his Affirmative Vote for the Bill; ſaying, he did it againſt his Opinion: for he thought him not guilty, but he deſired to preſerve his Credit in the Houſe, being confident that neither King nor Lords would paſs the Bill, and ſo his Vote might do him no Hurt. The Bill paſſed in the Houſe of Commons, and came to the Lords.

1641. *May* 1st, *Saturday* in *Eaſter* Week, the King came to the Houſes, and declared that his Conſcience was not ſatisfied to condemn him, nor give Aſſent to the Bill. This publick Declaration aforehand (however it was procured) his Lordſhip judged to be fatal to him; and ſo it proved. Tumults ariſe in the City, who came to *Whitehall*, crying for Juſtice; inſomuch as many thought the King's Perſon was not ſafe there; and ſome of the Lords were publickly affronted; many of them forbore to come to the Houſe: Thoſe Lords that came, about a fourth Part of the Houſe, voted the Matters of Fact upon two or three Articles of the Charge; one was, That he had levied War againſt the King: For there was ſome Proof endeavoured to be offered, that he had quartered a Serjeant and four Soldiers upon a Man in *Ireland*, for refuſing to obey an Order which he made as Deputy of *Ireland*; and the Proof of this was a Copy of a Warrant to the Serjeant at Arms to lay thoſe Soldiers on this Man: But there being no Proof that it was a true Copy, for no Man examined it, it was rejected by the Lords from being read; yet the Vote paſſed, That his Lordſhip had given ſuch an Order, that the Soldiers were quartered accordingly, and that herein he had levied War againſt the King. Herein, leſt Memory ſhould fail, let the Journal of the Lords Houſe be ſeen. Another Thing voted by the Lords was, Words teſtified by Sir *Henry Vane*, at a Committee of the Lords, the King being preſent: The Words were ſuppoſed to be directed to the King, *You have an Army in Ireland to reduce them.* None of the Committee could teſtify theſe Words: Sir *Henry Vane*, twice examined, remember'd them not; but the third Time he did call them to mind; which made the Lord *Digby* declare in the Commons Houſe, that he was not ſatisfied: His Speech is printed. Howbeit, the Words were voted by the Lords to be proved, and the Word *Them (to reduce Them)* was interpreted to be meant of the People of *England* (not of *Scotland*); whereas mention was made before of War with *Scotland*, and Supply from *England* to maintain that War. What other Matters of Fact were voted, I remember not: See the Journal for this. The Matters of Fact thus voted, were referred to the Judges, who were of Opinion that the Fact ſo voted was Treaſon: Whereupon the Lords paſſed the Bill, there being then preſent thirty eight Lords, twenty two in the Affirmative for the Bill, and ſixteen in the Negative againſt it.

The Tumults ſtill continue out of the City. On *Sunday*, *May* the 9th, the King adviſed with five Biſhops and all the Judges what he ſhould do. The Judges were aſked upon what Grounds they had delivered their Opinion to the Lords; to which they would give no Anſwer, but that as the Caſe was put to them, it was Treaſon; and ſome ſaid, They were not Judges of the Fact, but of the Law. One of the Biſhops was of Opinion, That the King, ſeeing he knew his Lordſhip to be innocent, ought not to paſs the Bill: Three of them declared, That although the King in his private Breaſt thought him innocent, yet he might and ought ſubmit his Judgment to thoſe that were learned in the Laws, in a Caſe of this Concernment, hereupon the King ſigned the Commiſſion to paſs the Bill; ſaying with Tears, That my Lord of *Strafforde*'s Condition was more happy than his.

On the *Friday* before, my Lord writ to the King, releaſing all his former Promiſes and Engagements to ſave his Life; which his Lordſhip thought would be the beſt Diſcharge of the King's Conſcience.

He prepared himſelf for Death with ſingular Piety: Dr. *Carre* his antient Chaplain told me, that he was the moſt ſevere Judge of himſelf that ever he knew: He had great Humility and Charity towards his Enemies beyond Expectation, which being much above his natural Strength, gave him great Comforts as my Lord Primate of *Armagh* can teſtify.

Tueſday, the 11th of *May*, in the Evening before his Death, he ſent my Lord Primate to the King, to preſent his laſt Suit to his Majeſty, that he would be pleaſed to remember two of his Friends, the E. of *O.* and *G. R.* Of all Perſons he was freeſt

freeſt from Fear, going to Death without the leaſt Perturbation that Way. He cauſed his Chaplain to ſay Prayers upon the Scaffold, according to the Common Prayer Book, and made uſe of the 25th *Pſalm* in Proſe. His laſt Speech to the People is extant in Print, wherein he foretold Part of the enſuing Troubles which this Kingdom hath ſince felt. He died like a Gentleman and a Chriſtian; a Martyr for the Church and King: *Cujus memoria in benedictione: Preciosa in conſpectu Domini mors Sanctorum ejus.*

In the managing of his Eſtate and domeſtical Affairs, he uſed the Advice of two Friends *Ch. Gr.* and *G. R.* and two Servants, *Richard Marris* his Steward, and *Peter Man* his Sollicitor. Before every Term they met, and *Peter Man* brought a Note of all Things to be conſidered of; which being taken into Conſideration one by one, and every one's Opinion heard, Reſolution was had and ſet down in Writing, whereof his Lordſhip kept one Copy and *Peter Man* another: At the next Meeting, an Account was taken of all that was done in Purſuance of the former Orders, and a new Note made of all that reſted to be done, with an Addition of ſuch Things as did ariſe ſince the laſt Meeting, and were requiſite to be conſulted of. His whole Accounts were ordered to be made up twice every Year, one half Year ending the 20th of *September*, the other the 20th of *March:* For by that Time the former half Year's Rents were commonly received, or elſe the Arrears were fit to be ſought after; it being no Advantage either to the Tenant or Landlord to ſuffer Arrears to run longer.

He never did any Thing of any Moment, concerning either political or domeſtical Buſineſs, without taking Advice; not ſo much as a Letter written by him to any great Man, of any Buſineſs, but he ſhewed it to his Confidents, if they were near him. The former Part of his Life, *Charles Greenwood* and *G. R.* were conſulted with; and the latter Part, *Chr. Wandesford* came in *Charles Greenwood*'s Room, *Charles Greenwood* deſiring not to be taken away from his Cure; they met almoſt daily, and debated all Buſineſſes and Deſigns, *pro et contra.* By this Means his own Judgment was very much improved, and all the Circumſtances and probable Conſequences of the Things conſulted were diſcovered and conſidered: A Courſe which ſome great Men have practiſed, and is very efficacious to make a Wiſe Man, even though he adviſe with much weaker Men than himſelf: For there is no Man of ordinary Capacity, that will not often ſuggeſt ſome Things, which might elſe have been let ſlip without being obſerved: And in the Debatings of Things, a Man may give another Hints and Occaſions to obſerve and find out that, which he that ſpeaks to it, perhaps, never thinks on; as a Whetſtone, which cannot cut itſelf, does make a Knife ſharper.

He was exceeding temperate in Meat, Drink, and Recreations. He was no whit given to his Appetite; though he loved to ſee good Meat at his Table, yet he eat very little of it himſelf: Beef or Rabbits was his ordinary Food, or cold powdered Meats, or Cheeſe and Apples, and in moderate Quantity. He was never drunk in his Life, as I have often heard him ſay; and for ſo much as I had ſeen, I had Reaſon to believe him: Yet he was not ſo ſcrupulous, but he would drink Health where he liked his Company, and be as ſociable as any of his Society, and yet ſtill within the Bounds of Temperance. In *Ireland*, where Drinking was grown a Diſeaſe Epidemical, he was more ſtrict publickly, never ſuffering any Health to be drunk at his publick Table, but the King's, Queen's, and Prince's on ſolemn Days. Drunkenneſs in his Servants was in his Eſteem one of the greateſt Faults.

He loved Hawking, and was a good Falconer; yet in his later Days he got little Time to ſee his Hawks fly, though he always kept good ones. He played excellently well at *Primero* and *Mayo*, and for Company ſake, in *Chriſtmas*, and after Supper, he would play ſometimes; yet he never was much taken with it, nor uſed it exceſſively, but as a Recreation ſhould be uſed. His chief Recreation was after Supper, when, if he had Company, which were ſuitable unto him, that is, honeſt chearful Men, he would retire into an inner Room, and ſet two or three Hours, taking Tobacco and telling Stories with great Pleaſantneſs and Freedom: And this he uſed conſtantly, with all Familiarity in private, laying then aſide all State and that due Reſpect which in publick he would expect.

He loved Juſtice, for Juſtice itſelf, taking great Delight to free a poor Man from a powerful Oppreſſor, or to puniſh bold Wickedneſs, whereof there are ſundry Inſtances to be given, both at *York* and in *Ireland*. This loſt him ſome Men's good Will, which he thought to be better loſt than kept upon thoſe Terms. One Perſon of Quality, whom he had ſeverely puniſhed at *York*, came to be one of his Judges in the Lords

Houſe, and there did him all Juſtice and Favour (as the Caſe then ſtood) in his laſt Troubles; who therefore deſerves to be honoured, eſpecially by us that had Relation to him.

He was excellently well ſtudied in that Part of the *Engliſh* Laws, which concerns the Office of a Juſtice of Peace; inſomuch as one of the Judges of Aſſize, a great Lawyer, was well pleaſed to learn his Opinion, in a Matter about the Poor, and the Statutes made concerning them. By conſtant Attendance at the *Star Chamber* for ſeven Years together, he learned the Courſe of that Court, and many Directions for his Carriage towards the Publick. This in thoſe Days was a moſt pleaſant and uſeful Employment for a young Gentleman, who is like to have any Part in the Government of his Country.

He bore a particular perſonal Affection for the King; and he was always a Lover of Monarchy, although ſome that have obſerved him in former Parliaments thought not ſo: But they little knew with what Reſpect and Kindneſs King *James* had uſed him; ſo as certainly that Prince thought him no Enemy to his Power. It is true, he was a Subject, and ſenſible enough of the People's Liberties; and he always thought, that Regal Power and Popular Priviledges might well ſtand together; and then only they were beſt preſerved, when they went Hand in Hand, and maintained one another. He always diſliked the Abuſe of Regal Authority to the Oppreſſion of Subjects, for private Ends and Intereſts: Yet it being moſt hard and difficult to keep the Intereſts of the King and People from incroaching one upon another, the longer he lived, his Experience taught him, that it was far ſafer, that the King ſhould increaſe in Power, than that the People ſhould gain Advantages on the King; That may turn to the Prejudice of ſome particular Sufferers, This draws with it the Ruin of the Whole.

His Prudence and Diligence are beſt ſhown by the Government of *Ireland*, wherein he never undertook any Buſineſs that he would give it over 'till he had finiſhed it. He was conſtantly at Work himſelf, and ſet out able Inſtruments in every Kind proper for his Aſſiſtance: To them he gave little Reſt, ſtill calling on and encouraging them to be doing, and to give Accounts of what they had done, and rewarding plentifully all that deſerved it. If thoſe he imployed were diligent and dextrous to diſpatch the King's Buſineſs, they needed not ſtudy for Suits for themſelves; his Watchfulneſs and Bounty would prevent them, wherein I could give a Multitude of Inſtances.

The Particulars of all theſe Affairs he duly gave Account of to the King, by the Secretary of Eſtate in *England*, and other Miniſters: the Copies whereof fairly written out are a Treaſure to him that hath them.

In the Compaſs of ſeven Years, whereas the King's Revenue in that Kingdom before he came thither had fallen every Year ſhort above twenty thouſand Pounds of defraying the Publick Charge, he brought the King's Revenue not only to pay all, but to yield above ſixty thouſand Pounds yearly, above all Payments; and it was in a growing Condition, ſtill increaſing. He diſcharged the King's Debts there, which were great, near eighty thouſand Pounds. He got reſtored to the Church, Lands and Tithes ſacrilegiouſly interverted, above thirty thouſand Pounds in yearly Value. He brought in all the Laws in *England* into Force to his Time (except ſome Penal Laws, which are commonly Snares to the People, rather than Producers of any Reformation) ſo as the *Iriſh* and *Engliſh* might live together now as one People. He indenized all the *Ante-nati Scots* which were born before Queen *Elizabeth*'s Death: A Favour of very great Advantage to that Nation, which it may be hoped ſome of that Nation will conſider, and remember how ſome of their Countrymen reputed that Benefit. He ſaw the Army compleat, duly paid, duly cloathed, and duly exerciſed, whereof his own Eyes every Year were his Witneſſes. He ſecured the Seas from Pyracies, ſo as only one Ship was loſt at his firſt coming, and no more all his Time; whereas every Year before, not only ſeveral Ships and Goods were loſt by Robbery at Sea, but alſo *Turkiſh* Men of War uſually landed and took Prey of Men to be made Slaves. By this Means, and other Encouragements of Merchants, Trading did increaſe to full treble of what it was formerly; and for every Tun of Shipping which he found in *Ireland*, he left an hundred Tuns, as may be particularly ſhowed by a Liſt of all the Shipping found and left in every Harbour of that Kingdom. In the mean Time he cauſed the Merchants to pay their Cuſtoms more duly than they had done; whereof many in Corporations were more ſenſible and diſpleaſed at it, than the great Security and Benefit which they received in their Trading did recompenſe, in their Apprehenſion. But the whole Kingdom felt the Benefit, inſomuch as all Lands throughout *Ireland* increaſed near double

double in yearly Value and Rents within the Compaſs of theſe ſeven Years; inſomuch as it was generally obſerved that *Ireland* never lived in that Tranquillity and Plenty, and Liberty from Oppreſſion, and other Bleſſings that make a Nation flouriſh, as it did under his Government. That all People ſhould be ſatisfied, it is impoſſible; but when the Complaints of diſcontented Perſons are duly heard and conſidered, they will very eaſily be anſwered by any that knew thoſe Times: Indeed generally their frivolous Complaints confute themſelves; and generally all the Complaints which I have heard were either apparently cauſeleſs, and for the moſt part grounded on Hearſays, or the Reports of Perſons, who had ſuffered juſtly for their Offences.

He was naturally exceeding Cholerick, an Infirmity with which he had great Wreſtlings; and though he kept a Watchfulneſs over himſelf concerning it, yet it could not be ſo prevented, but ſometimes upon ſudden Occaſions it would break. He had ſundry Friends that often admoniſhed him of it; and he had the great Prudence to take in good part ſuch Admonitions: Nay, I can ſay, that I, one of his moſt intimate Friends, never gained more upon his Truſt and Affection, than by this Freedom with him, in telling him of his Weakneſſes. For he was a Man and not an Angel, yet ſuch a Man as made a Conſcience of his Ways, and did endeavour to grow in Virtue and Victory over himſelf, and made good Progreſs accordingly.

He was defamed for Incontinence, wherein I have Reaſon to believe that he was exceedingly much wronged. I had Occaſion of ſome Speech with him about the State of his Soul ſeveral Times, but twice eſpecially, when I verily believe he did lay open unto me the very Bottom of his Heart: Once was, when he was in a very great Affliction upon the Death of his ſecond Wife; and then for ſome Days and Nights I was very few Minutes out of his Company: The other Time was at *Dublin*, on a *Good Friday* (his Birth-day) when he was preparing himſelf to receive the Bleſſed Sacrament on *Eaſter Day* following. At both theſe Times, I received ſuch Satisfaction, as left no Scruple with me at all, but much Aſſurance of his Chaſtity. I knew his Ways long and intimately, and though I cannot clear him from all Frailties (for who can juſtify the moſt innocent Man?) yet I muſt give him the Teſtimony of Conſcientiouſneſs in his Ways, that he kept himſelf from groſs Sins, and endeavoured to approve himſelf rather unto God than unto Man, to be religious inwardly and in Truth, rather than outwardly and in Shew.

I need ſay little of his Eloquence and Abilities in Speech: Both Houſes of Parliament in *England*, and the *Star Chamber* and Council Table there, as alſo the Preſidential Court at *York*, and the *Council Chamber* and *Star Chamber* and Parliament in *Ireland*, and as much as any of theſe, his laſt Defence at his Trial in *Weſtminſter-hall* before the King, Queen, Lords, Houſe of Commons, and Multitudes of Auditors of all Sorts, are moſt full and abundant Witneſſes hereof, to omit his private and publick Letters, which ſhowed that he writ as well as he ſpoke. This Perfection he attained firſt, by reading well penned Authors in *French*, *Engliſh* and *Latin*, and obſerving their Expreſſions; Secondly, by hearing of eloquent Men, which he did diligently in their Sermons and publick Speeches; Thirdly, by a very great Care and Induſtry, which he uſed when he was young, in Penning his Epiſtles and Miſſives of what Subject ſoever; but above all, he had a natural Quickneſs of Wit and Fancy, with great Clearneſs of Judgment, and much Practice, without which his other Helps of Reading and Hearing, would not have brought him to that great Perfection to which he attained. I learned one Rule of him, which I think worthy to be remember'd; when he met with a well penned Oration or Tract upon any Subject or Queſtion, he framed a Speech upon the ſame Argument, inventing and diſpoſing what ſeemed fit to be ſaid upon that Subject, before he read the Book; then reading the Book, compare his own with the Author, and note his own Defects, and the Author's Art and Fullneſs; whereby he obſerved all that was in the Author more ſtrictly, and might better judge of his own Wants to ſupply them.

But amongſt all his Qualities, none was more eminent than his Friendſhip, wherein he did ſtudy and delighted to excell; a Subject wherein I can worſt expreſs myſelf, though I have moſt to ſay, and greateſt Scope to enlarge myſelf: For I cannot think of it without remembering what I loſt in his Death; a Treaſure, which no earthly Thing can countervail; ſuch a Friend, as never Man within the Compaſs of my Knowledge had; ſo excellent a Friend, and ſo much mine. He never had any thing in his Poſſeſſion or Power, which he thought too dear for his Friends: He was never weary to take Pains for them, or to imploy the utmoſt of his Abilities in their Service.

No

No Fear, Trouble or Expence, deterred him from ſpeaking or doing any thing which the Occaſions of his Friends required. He was never forgetful, nor needed to be ſollicited to do or procure any Courteſy, which he thought uſeful for or deſired by his Friends. He ſpent eight Years Time, beſide his Pains and Money, in ſolliciting the Buſineſſes and Suits of his Nephews, Sir *George* and Sir *William Savile*, going every Term to *London*, about that only, without miſſing one Term in thirty, as I verily believe: And all this merely in memory of the Kindneſs which had paſſed between him and his Brother in Law Sir *G. Savile*, then deceaſed. The Lord *Baltimore*, and the Lord Keeper *Coventry*, both of them on their Death-beds gave him a moſt ſingular Teſtimony of their Senſe of his moſt conſtant Kindneſs and induſtrious promoting of their Intereſt at the Court, above the ordinary Courſe of Court Friendſhip. How he beſtirred himſelf in an Arbitration between the Earl of *Arundel* and *Surrey*, and *Philip* Earl of *Pembroke*, wherein he was named on the Earl of *Arundel*'s Part, the Particulars are more than I can well ſet down; and the Conſequence thereof I am very willing to forget. It will be too long for me to deſign to expreſs the Obligations his Kindneſs laid on particular Men: There are very many that have Cauſe to remember them, and they or their Poſterity enjoy the Fruit thereof. In fine, he did not ſeek Friendſhip with all Men; but where he deſired Intimacy, his Kindneſs did appear much more in Effect than in Words. He never failed where he did profeſs Friendſhip; yet the Time was, when he might have ſecured himſelf from the great Oppoſition raiſed againſt him in Parliament, if he would have conſented to have done, and forborn to have done, ſome Things, concerning ſome whom he accounted his Friends, which ſome Men would not have ſcrupled at: And God knows whether he was repayed again with the like Kindneſs and Fidelity.

NUMB. II.

De Regiâ Stratâ tempore Edwardi I. incluſa.

EDWARDUS Dei Gratia Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ et Dux Aquitan. omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, ſalutem. Quia accepimus per inquiſitionem, quam per Vicecomitem noſtrum Ebor. fieri fecimus, quod non eſt ad dampnum vel præjudicium noſtrum aut aliorum, ſi concedamus Willielmo Wynteworth de Wodehus, quod ipſe quandam regiam Stratam noſtram, Manſo ipſius Will' in Wynteworth Wodehus ex parte Boreali ejuſdem Manſi contiguam, continentem in ſe trigint. perticatas terræ in longitudine et unam perticatam terræ et dimidiam in latitudine, includere, et eam incluſam tenere poſſit ſibi et hæredibus ſuis in perpetuum; ita quod, loco ejuſdem Stratæ, quandam aliam Stratam, in ſolo ſuo proprio, Manſo ſuo prædicto extra clauſum inſuper ex eadem parte dicti Manſi contiguo, adeo largam faciat et competentem: Nos per finem quem idem Willielmus fecit nobiſcum in Cancellaria noſtra, conceſſimus et licentiam dedimus pro nobis et hæredibus noſtris, quod ipſam Stratam prædictam Manſo ſuo prædicto contiguam includere, et eam incluſam tenere poſſit ſibi et hæredibus ſuis in perpetuum, ita quod loco ejuſdem Stratæ, quandam aliam Stratam, in ſolo ſuo proprio, Manſo ſuo prædicto extra clauſum inſuper ex eadem parte dicti Manſi contiguo, adeo largam faciat et competentem, ſicut prædict. eſt, Nolentes quod prædictus Willielmus vel hæredes ſui per nos vel hæredes noſtros, Juſticiarios, Eſcaetores, Vicecomites vel alios Balivos ſeu Miniſtros noſtros quoſcunque, inde occaſionentur, moleſtentur in aliquo vel graventur, ſalvo jure cujuſlibet. In cujus rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes. Teſte meipſo apud Dundee viceſimo Die Octobris, Anno Regni noſtri triceſimo primo.

MORTON 1303.

NUMB. III.

Annui Reditûs Donatio à Willielmo Wynteworth *de* Wynteworth-Wodehus *fratri ſuo* Johanni, *unde conſtat ejuſdem cognominis familiam de* Elmſal *ex* Wynteworth-Wodehus *oriundam.*

SCIANT Præſentes et Futuri, quod ego Willielmus, Fil. Willielmi de Wynteworth Wodehuſes, dedi, conceſſi, et hac præſenti Carta mea confirmavi Johanni fratri meo et Johannæ fil. Ricardi de Tyes, et hæredibus inter eoſdem legitime procreatis, quendam annuum Reditum vigint. ſolid. annuatim percipiendum de Terr. et Ten. quæ vel quas Johannes avunculus meus & Agnes uxor ejus tenent ad terminum vitæ ipſorum Johannis et Agnetis ex dimiſſione Willielmi de Wynteworth Wodehuſes patris mei, in Thorpe juxta Wentbrig, et in Upton, infimul quodam molendino Ventitio intra Thorpe et Wentbrig ſituato, habend. et tenend. prædictis Johanni et Johannæ et hæredibus inter eoſdem legitime procreatis prædictum annuum Reditum una cum molendino præd. libere et quiete, bene et in pace, ſine aliquo Impedimento mei vel hæred. meorum de capitalibus Dominis feodi illius, per ſervitia inde debita et conſueta: Et ſi contingat dict. Johann. avunculum meum ante Agnetem uxorem ſuam obire, volo et concedo pro me et hæredibus, quod prædict. Johann. et Johann. de præd. Tenementis quadraginta Solid. annuatim in tota vita dict. Agnetis percipiant, infimul cum molendino Vent. prædicto. Volo, concedo pro me et hæredibus meis, quod poſt Deceſſum præd. Johannis et Agnetis uxoris ſuæ omnes Terræ et omnia Tenementa cum meſſuag. et pertinentiis ſuis in Thorpe juxta Wentbrig et in Upton prædict. Johanni fratri meo et Johannæ filiæ Ricardi de Tyes, infimul cum molendino Ventitio, pacifice et plene remaneant ſub hac forma, quod ſi prædict. Johannes frater meus ſine hæredibus de prædict. Johanna legitime procreatis obierit, quod poſt deceſſum eorundem omnia prædict. Ten. cum pertinen. mihi et hæredibus meis illico revertant. Et Ego Willielmus fil. Willielmi de Wynteworth Wodehuſes et hæredes mei prædict. Johann. et Johann. fil. dicti de Tyes et hæred. inter eoſdem legit. procreat. omnia prædicta Ten. et molend. Warrantiz. In cujus rei Teſtimonium prædict. Cart. Sigillum meum appoſui his teſtibus, Johanne Trevers tunc Seneſchall de Pontefract, Edmund le Boteler, Tho. Seynpol, Johanne Cangroſe, Roger de Folifaxt et aliis. Dat. apud Burgh Walleys die Jovis xxii poſt feſtum Sancti Edmundi Regis, anno regni Regis Edwardi Filii Regis Edwardi ſeptimo, &c. A.D.1313.

WILLIELMUS de WYNTEWORTH WODEHUSES.——JOHANNES=AGNES ELMSALL.

WILLIELMUS Fil.——JOHANNES=JOHANNA RICARDI de TYES.

1313. R. G.

NUMB. IV.

Memorandum de Sigillo.

MEMORANDUM quod, die Lunæ, in Vigilia Tranſlationis Sancti Thomæ Martyris, videlicet ſexto die menſis Julii anno Regni Regis E. tertii à conqueſtu duodecimo, venerabilis pater Robertus Epiſcopus Ciceſtriæ (tunc ipſius Regis Cancellarius) apud Manerium de Walton (ubi ibidem Dominus Rex hoſpitabatur) in camera ipſius Domini Regis ibidem perſonaliter conſtitutus, Magnum Sigillum ejuſdem Domini Regis in quadam Burſa incluſum, et ſigillo præfati Cancellarii conſignatum, ipſi Domino Regi, quaſi Hora nona in præſentia diſcreti viri Magiſtri Ricardi de Wynteworth, Electi Londonienſis Confirmati, Dominorum Henrici de Lancaſtria et Derbia, Ricardi Arundellæ et Willielmi de Monte Acuto, Comitum, Henrici de Ferrariis, et aliorum tunc ibidem aſtantium liberavit, ſupplicans dicto Domino Regi, ut ipſum de Officio Cancellarii velit exonerare. Et idem Dominus Rex, recepto dicto Sigillo, manu propria idem Sigillum præfato electo Londonienſi confirmato, qui tunc præſtitit Sacramentum coram præfato Domino Rege de dicto Sigillo bene cuſtodiendo, et officio Cancellarii, prout moris eſt, fideliter exercendo, et de quibuſdam aliis juxta quandam Ordinationem, eidem electo per ipſum Dominum Regem liberandam faciendis, tradidit cuſtodiendum, &c. &c. Vid. *Rym. Fœd.* Vol. V. p. 61. A.D.1338. An. 12 Ed. III. P. 2. M. 23 D.

NUMB. V.

Memorandum de Liberatione novi Sigilli Regis, Cancellario Regis per J. de Sancto Paulo.

A.D.1338. An.12 Ed.III. P. 2. M.12.D.

MEMORANDUM, quod die dominica, in vigilia Sanctæ Magaretæ Virginis, anno regni Regis Edwardi tertii poſt Conqueſtum duodecimo, Dominica Litera tunc per D. currente, Dominus Johannes de Sancto Paulo, Cuſtos Rotulorum Cancellariæ dicti Domini Regis, et Thomas de Baumburgh, Cuſtodes Magni Sigilli ipſius Domini Regis, pro regimine dicti Regni, dum idem Dominus Rex in partibus tranſmarinis ageret Deputati, venientes cum prædicto Magno Sigillo a Portu de Orewell, ubi prædictus Dominus Rex transfretavit verſus partes prædictas, dictum Sigillum, ad venerabilem Patrem Dominum Ricardum Epiſcopum Londoniæ, ipſius Domini Regis Cancellarium tunc apud Manerium ſuum de Fulham juxta London. exiſtentem, detulerunt, et illud in quadam burſa, Sigillis Cuſtodum prædictorum conſignata, eidem Cancellario, in camera ſua ibidem quaſi hora tertia, in præſentia Domini Michaelis de Wath, Magiſtri Johannis de Blebury, Magiſtri Thomæ Durant Archidiaconi Middleſexiæ, Magiſtri Henrici de Iddeſworth, et Dominorum Thomæ de Eveſham, et Thomæ de Brayton, et plurimorum aliorum tunc inibi præſentium, liberarunt.

Qui quidem Cancellarius prædictum Sigillum a præfatis Johanne et Thoma manu propria recepit, et Sigillum illud, eodem Die, ſtatim poſt prandium, in dicta camera ſua aperiri, et Brevia inde fecit conſignari. Vid. *Rym. Fæd.* Vol. V. p. 65.

NUMB. VI.

De Morte Cancellarii, et de Magno Sigillo liberato.

A.D.1339. An.13 Ed.III. P. 2. M.11.D.

MEMORANDUM, quod octavo die menſis Decembris, videlicet in Feſto Conceptionis Beatæ Virginis Mariæ, anno regni Domini E. Regis Angliæ tertii poſt Conqueſtum tertio decimo, Domini Johannes de Wodehous, et Gilbertus de Kelſhill, Seneſchallus Hoſpitii, bonæ Memoriæ, Domini Ricardi nuper Epiſcopi Londonienſis, et ejuſdem Domini Regis Cancellarii, qui nocte proxima precedente quaſi immediate poſt mediam noctem in hoſpitio Domini Wyntoniæ Epiſcopi in Suthwerk deceſſit, Magnum Sigillum ipſius Regis in quadam burſa incluſum ad venerabilem patrem Johannem Archiepiſcopum Cantuarienſem apud Lambeheth exiſtentem, mane quaſi in ortu Solis detulerunt, &c. &c. Vid. *Rym. Fæd.* Vol. V. p. 143.

NUMB. VII.

By the KING.

HENRY *Rex.*

A.D.1528.

HENRY the Eighth by the Grace of God King of *England* and of *France*, Defenſour of the Faith, and Lord of *Yrlande*; to all mannour our Subjects, as well of Spiritual Preeminence and Dignity, as of Temporal Authority, theſe our Letters hering or ſeeing, and to every of them, Greeting. Foraſmuch as we be credibly informed that our wel beloved Subject, *Thomas Wentworth* of *Wentworth*, Eſquyer, for certain Diſeaſes and Infirmitys which he daily ſuſteyneth in his Hede, cannot conveniently, without his great Daunger and Jeobardy be diſcovered of the ſame; whereupon We of our Grace eſpecial, in tendre Conſideration have by theſe Preſents lycenced the ſaid *Thomas Wentworth* to uſe and wear his Bonet upon his ſaid Hede as well in Our Preſe, as elſewhere, at his Lyberty and Pleaſyr; wherefore We will and command you, and every of you, to permit and ſuffer the ſaid *Thomas Wentworth* ſo to do, without your Chalenge, Let, or Interruption to the contrary, as you and every of you tender Our Pleaſyr. Given under Our Signet at Our Manoure of *Hampton-Court* the 26th of *July* 1528.

A

NUMB.

NUMB. VIII.

An Act for Reverſing the Earl of STRAFFORDE's *Attainder.*

WHEREAS *Thomas* late Earl of *Strafforde* was impeached of *High-Treaſon*, upon Pretence of endeavouring to ſubvert the fundamental Laws, and called to a publique and ſolemn Arraignment and Tryal before the Peers in Parliament, where he made a particular Defence to every Article objected againſt him; inſomuch that the turbulent Party then ſeeing no Hopes to effect their unjuſt Deſigns, by any ordinary Way and Method of Proceedings, did at laſt reſolve to attempt the *Deſtruction* and *Attainder* of the ſaid Earl, by an Act of Parliament, to be therefore purpoſely made to condemn him upon *accumulative Treaſon*, none of the pretended Crimes being Treaſon apart, and ſo could not be in the whole, if they had been proved, as they were not; and alſo adjudged him guilty of *Conſtructive Treaſon* (that is, of Levying War againſt the King) though it was only the Commanding an Order of the Council Board in *Ireland*, to be executed by a Sergeant at Arms, and three or four Soldiers, which was the conſtant Practice of the Deputies there for a long Time: To the which End, they having firſt preſented a Bill for this Intent, to the Houſe of Commons, and finding there more Oppoſition than they expected, they cauſed a Multitude of tumultuous Perſons to come down to *Weſtminſter*, armed with Swords and Staves, and to fill both the *Palace-Yards*, and all the Approaches to both Houſes of Parliament, with Fury and Clamour, and to require *Juſtice, ſpeedy Juſtice* againſt the Earl of *Strafforde*; and having by thoſe and other undue Practices, obtained that Bill to paſs the Houſe of Commons, they cauſed the Names of thoſe reſolute Gentlemen, who in a Caſe of innocent Blood, had freely diſcharged their Conſciences, being fifty nine, to be poſted up in ſeveral Places about the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and ſtiled them *Straffordians*, and Enemies to their Country, hoping thereby to deliver them up to the Fury of the People, whom they had endeavoured to incenſe againſt them, and then procured the ſaid Bill to be ſent up to the Houſe of Peers, where it having ſome Time reſted under great Deliberation; at laſt, in a Time, when a great Part of the Peers were abſent, by reaſon of the Tumults, and many of thoſe who were preſent, proteſted againſt it, the ſaid Bill paſſed the Houſe of Peers; and at length his Majeſty, the late King CHARLES I. of Glorious Memory, granted a Commiſſion for giving his Royal Aſſent thereunto, which nevertheleſs was done by his ſaid Majeſty, with exceeding great Sorrow then, and ever remembred by him with unexpreſſible Grief of Heart, and out of his Majeſty's great Piety, he did publiquely expreſs it, when his own Sacred Life was taken away by the moſt deteſtable Traytors that ever were. A.D.1661.

For all which Cauſes be it Declared and Enacted by the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty, by and with the Advice and Conſent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and *Commons* in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, That the Act Entituled, *An Act for the Attainder of* Thomas *Earl of* Strafforde *of High Treaſon*, and all and every Clauſe and Article, and Thing therein contained, being obtained as aforeſaid, is now hereby Repealed, Revoked, and Reverſed.

And to the End that Right be done to the Memory of the deceaſed Earl of *Strafforde* aforeſaid; *Be it further Enacted*, that all Records and Proceedings of Parliament, relating to the ſaid *Attainder*, be wholly cancell'd and taken off the File, or otherwiſe defaced, and obliterated, to the Intent, the ſame may not be viſible in after Ages, or brought into Example, to the Prejudice of any Perſon whatſoever.

Provided, That this Act ſhall not extend to the future queſtioning of any Perſon or Perſons, however concerned in this Buſineſs, or who had any Hand in the Tumults, or diſorderly procuring the Act aforeſaid, any Thing herein contained to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

A N

INDEX *to the ſecond Volume of the* Earl *of* STRAFFORDE's LETTERS *and* DISPATCHES.

Act of State for Abjuring the Covenant, 1639, May 16. *pag.* 343
Bedell, William, Bp. of Kilmore, to the E. of Strafforde, 1637, Feb. 22. *p.* 151
Boſwell, Sir William, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1638, May 3. 162; July 4. 182
Bourk, Ulricke E. of St. Albans, to the E. of Strafforde, 1636, Sept. 27. 35; 1638, Mar. 26. 155
Boyle, Richard, Abp. of Tuam, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1639, Sept. 5. *p.* 386
Butler, Mr. George, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1639, July 3. 364
Campbell, Archibald, E. of Argyle, to the E. of Strafforde, 1638, July 25. *p.* 187; Oct. 9. 220; Feb. 20. 290
Charles, King of England, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1636, Apr. 19. 5; July 18. 12; July 18. *ibid.*; July 18. *ibid.*; Aug. 7. 23; Aug. 7. 24; Sept. 3. 32; Feb. 28. 53; 1637, June 1. 78; 1638, Apr. 9. 160; May 16. 172; June 6. 176; July 3. 179; Aug. 7. 196; Aug. 30. 211; Oct. 22. 228; Nov. 5. 232; Nov. 21. 244; Dec. 28. 262; Jan. 23. 275; Jan. 25. *ibid.*; Feb. 25. 292; Mar. 8. 298; Mar. 16. *ibid.*; 1639, Apr. 11. 318; Apr. 27. 334; May 22. 353; June 10. 360; June 20. *ibid.*; June 22. 361; June 30. 362; July 9. 369; July 23. 372; July 27. 374; Aug. 8. 378; Mar. 2. 391; Mar. 22. 395; 1640, Apr. 12. 409; June 12. 413; Jan. 30. 415; 1641, Apr. 23. 416
Clifforde, Henry-Charles L. *Clifforde*, to Cha. K of Engl. 1638, July 28. *p.* 214
to the E. of Strafforde, 1638, July 24. *p.* 186; Sept. 12. 213; 1639, Apr. 6. 317
to Sir Francis Willoughby, 1639, Apr. 1. 316
Cole, Sir John, Secr. of State, to the E. of Strafforde, 1636, Aug. 30. 31; Feb. 20. 50; 1637, Apr. 25. 69; May 3. 76; June 17. 80; Sept. 5. 102; Oct. 5. 113
to Sir Francis Willoughby, 1639, Apr. 20. 334; May 16. 349; May 21. 353
Conway, Edward Viſc. Conway, to the E. of Strafforde, 1636, July 14. 11; Jan. 4. 45; Jan. 22. 47; 1637, Oct. 23. 124; 125; 1638, Apr. 3. 156
Cottington, Francis Lord Cottington, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1636, Feb. 27. *p.* 52; 1638, Nov. 24. 245
Coventry, Th. L. Coventry, L. Keeper, to the E. of Strafforde, 1636, Jan. 14. *p.* 46; 1637, June 6. 78; Aug. 18. 93
Dillon, Hon. Mrs. Dillon, to the E. of Strafforde, 1637, Sept. 7. 103
Elizabeth, Q. of Bohemia, to the E. of Strafforde, 1636, July 14. 10
England, the Council of, to the E. of Strafforde, 1637, Nov. 12. 133
England, an Order of the Council of, 1639, Nov. 19. 389
Garrard, the Revd. Mr. George, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1636, Apr. 5. *p.* 1; Mar. 23. 55; 1637, Apr. 28. 72; July 24. 85; Oct. 9. 114; Nov. 9. 128; Dec. 16. 140; Feb. 7. 147; Mar. 20. 152; 1638, May 10. 164; July 3. 179; 1639, May 20. 351
Greenwoods, the Rev. Mr. Cha. to the E. of Strafforde, 1639, May 15. *p.* 338
Hamilton, James Viſc. Claneboy, to the E. of Strafforde, 1639, Aug. 23. *p.* 382; Sept. 2. 384
Henrietta Maria, Q. of England, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1638, July 2. *p.* 178; 221; 1639, Aug. 378
Holles, John Earl of Clare, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1637, Nov. 11. 133
Hopton, Sir Arthur, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1638, Nov. 14. 242
Howard, Alethea, Co. of Arundel, to the E. of Strafforde, 1636, Sept. 5. *p.* 32
Howard, Th. E. of Arundel and Surrey, to Sir W. Pennyman, 1639, Apr. 1. *p.* 315
to the E. of Strafforde, 1636, Apr. 7. 3
to Sir Francis Willoughby, 1639, May 16. 349

Howard,

INDEX.

Howard, Will. L. Howard, to Sir Fr. Willoughby,
1639, May 15. *p.* 348
Hutton, Sir Richard, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1638, June 13. 177
Ireland, the Council of, to Mr. Secretary Windebank,
1639, Mar. 19. 394
Mar. 23. 397
Juxon, W. Bp. of London, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1637, Oct. 7. 114
Ker, Robert Earl of Ancram, to the E. of Strafforde,
1638, July 10. 183
Laud, William ABp. of Canterbury, to the E. of Strafforde,
1636, *p.* 24
Aug. 31. 31
Oct. 18. 36
1637, Aug. 28. 99
Sept. 18. 104
Oct. 24. 126
Nov. 11. 131
May 14. 169
1638, July 20. 184
Sept. 10. 211
Nov. 2. 230
Nov. 5. 231
Nov. 21. 245
Dec. 29. 262
Lesly, Henry, Bp. of Down, to the E. of Strafforde,
1638, Sept. 22. 219
Oct. 18. 226
1639, Mar. 11. 392
Loftus, Adam Viscount Loftus of Ely, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the E. of Strafforde, 1637, Apr. 13. *p.* 67
Apr. 14. 68
1638, Dec. 260
Macdonnel, Rand. E. of Antrim, to the E. of Strafforde,
1638, July 17. *p.* 184
Dec. 31. 266
1639, Apr. 11. 321
Apr. 12. *ibid.*
May 16. 339
His Propositions 1638, Mar. 305
Mainwaring, Sir Philip, Secr. of State, to the E. of Strafforde,
1639, May 20. 350
Maxwell, Rob. E. of Nithisdale, to the E. of Strafforde,
1636, May 4. 5
Maxwell, the Rev. Mr. Robert, to the E. of Strafforde,
1639, May 28. *p.* 355
Osborne, Sir Edward, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1638, July 31. 193
Nov. 10. 232
Owen, Captain Richard, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1639, June 25. 361
Pennyman, Sir William, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1638, Dec. 14. 258
1639, Apr. 2. 314
Percy, Algernoon E. of Northumberl. to the E. of Strafforde,
1636, July 14. *p.* 11
Dec. 6. 40
Feb. 7. 48
Feb. 21. 51
Feb. 24. *ibid.*
1637, Apr. 7. 67
Apr. 28. 71
July 15. 84
Mar. 21. 154
1638, July 23. 185
Jan. 2. 266
Jan. 29. 276
1639, Aug. 11. 380
1640, Mar. 25. 401
Apr. 4. 404
Radcliffe, Sir Geo. to the Earl of Strafforde,
1641, May 9. 417
His Essay towards the E. of Strafforde's Life, 429
Radcliffe, Mr. Thomas, to William E. of Strafforde,
1666, Nov. 17. 418
Rich, Henry E. of Holland, to the E. of Strafforde,
1637, Sept. 5. 102
Savile, Sir William, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1637, Oct. 31. 127
Sidney, Dorothy, C. of Leicester, to the E. of Strafforde,
1636, Jan. 9. 45
Sidney, Robert E. of Leicester, to the E. of Strafforde,
1636, July 8. 9
Stanhope, Sir Edward, to the E. of Strafforde,
1638, Nov. 13. 236
Stewart, James Duke of Lenos, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1637, June 9. *p.* 79
1638, Apr. 14. 159
Stewart, Capt. Robert, to the E. of Strafforde,
1638, Feb. 7. *p.* 276
Temple, Sir John, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1636, Apr. 18. 4
Vane, Sir Henry, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1636, Feb. 18. 49
1637, Apr. 30. 75
Aug. 1. 87
1639, Apr. 11. 318
June 20. 421
July 8. 424
Villiers, Catharine D. of Buckingham, to the E. of Strafforde,
1639, Sept. 2. *p.* 386
Wentworth, Michael, Esq; of Wolley, to the E. of Strafforde,
1637, Dec. 24. 143
Wentworth, Thomas E. of Strafforde, to Ashley, Sir Jacob,
1638, Dec. 7. *p.* 255
to the Rev. Dr. Beale,
1639, Feb. 8. 390
to Bourk, Ulrick E. of St. Albans,
1638, May 23. 173
to Butler, Mr. George,
1636, Nov. 30. 39
to Campbell, Archibald, E. of Argyle,
1638, Aug. 28. 210
Nov. 25. 246
Mar. 19. 299
to Cavendish, William, E. of Newcastle,
1638, June 1. 174
Dec. 10. 256
Feb. 10. 281
to Charles, King of England,
1636, July 6. 8
Aug. 23. 26
Sept. 10. 33
Dec. 9. 41
Jan. 18. 46
1637, Mar. 31. 59
Apr. 19. 64
Apr. 3. 65
June 26. 83
Nov. 18. 135
1638, Apr. 20. 160
Apr. 22. 161
May 7. 163
June 5. 175
July 28. 187
Aug. 11. 203
Sept. 18. 217
Oct. 15. 222
Oct. 17. 225
Nov. 1. 229
Nov. 11. 233
Nov. 29. 251
Nov. 30. *ibid.*
Dec. 3. 252
Dec. 5. 253
Dec. 10. 255
Dec. 24. 261
Jan. 6. 267
Feb. 10. 277
Feb. 12. 282
Mar. 2. 292
Mar. 21. 306
1639, Mar. 27. 309
Apr. 1. 312
Apr. 2. 313
Apr. 15. 323
Apr. 21. 331
Apr. 22. 332
May 13. 338
May 30. 355
June 6. 359
July 3. 363
July 9. 365
July 22. 371
July 24. 373
July 31. 374
Aug. 3. 375
Aug. 6. *ibid.*
Aug. 7. 377
Aug. 13. 381
Sept. 2. 383

I N D E X.

Wentworth, Tho. E. of Strafforde, to Charles K. of Engl.
1639, Sept. 9. *pag.* 387
Mar. 23. 396
1640, Apr. 3. 402
Apr. 6. 405
Apr. 15. 411
to Charles Prince Elector Palatine,
1636, Nov. 19. 38
to Chomley, SirHugh, 1638, Sept. 20. 218
to Clifforde, Henry-Charles L. Clifforde,
1638, Aug. 18. 208
to Coke, Sir John, Secretary of State,
1636, Sept. 16. 34
Nov. 28. 38
Jan. 3. 44
Feb. 1. 48
1637, Aug. 15. 88
Aug. 28. 95
Nov. 30. 139
1638, Aug. 10. 197
Aug. 11. 205
Dec. 20. 259
1639, Mar. 27. 310
May 18. 340
July 9. 366
July 11. 369
Mar. 16. 393
to Con, Monsieur, 1637, May 15. 112
to Conway, Edward Lord Viscount Conway,
1637, Jan. 6. 144
1639, Aug. 13. 381
1640, Aug. 27. 413
to Cottington, Francis Lord Cottington,
1640, Mar. 28. 402
Apr. 16. 412
to Coventry, Thomas, Lord Keeper,
1637, Apr. 26. 70
Sept. 27. 108
1640, Nov. 26. 414
to Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia,
1636, June 30. 7
Nov. 7. 38
to England, Lords of the Council of,
1637, Oct. 5. 110
Feb. 19. 151
to Fairfax, Thomas Lord Viscount Fairfax,
1637, Apr. 25. 69
to Hamilton, James, Marquis of,
1636, Apr. 10. 3
1639, Mar. 24. 400
to Henrietta Maria, Q. of England,
1638, Oct. 10. 221
to Holles, John Earl of Clare,
1637, Jan. 19. 146
to Holles, Anne, Countess of Clare,
1637, Oct. 20. 122
1639, Aug. 10. 379
to Hopton, Sir Arthur,
1638, Jan. 10. 269
to Hotham, Sir John,
1639, Mar. 26. 307
to Howard, Thomas, Earl Marshal,
1636, Aug. 26. 29
to Hutton, Sir Richard,
1639, Sept. 13. 388
to Juxon, William, Lord Treasurer,
1640, Apr. 16. 412
to Ker, Robert Earl of Ancram,
1638, Aug. 27. 209
to Laud, William Archbishop of Canterbury,
1636, Aug. 17. *p.* 25
Aug. 26. 27
Dec. 31. 41
1637, Apr. 3. 66
Sept. 27. 105
Sept. 28. 109
Oct. 18. 119
Nov. 27. 136
Jan. 5. 143
1638, Apr. 10. 156
May 23. 172
Aug. 7. 194
Nov. 27. 248
Jan. 12. 270
Jan. 12. 273
1639, May 10. 334

Wentworth, Thomas, Earl of Strafforde,
to Lesly, Henry, Bishop of Down,
1638, Oct. 4. *pag.* 219
to Loftus, Adam, Lord Chancellor of Ireland,
1637, Apr. 14. *p.* 68
Apr. 15. *ibid.*
to Loftus, Adam, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland,
1640, Dec. 15. *p.* 414
Feb. 4. 415
to Mac Donnell, Randolph, E. of Antrim,
1639, May 23. 353
to Maxwell, Robert Earl of Nithisdale,
1636, May 14. 6
to Medina, the Duke of,
1637, Sept. 27. 108
to Nicholaldie, Seignior de,
1636, Dec. 31. 43
to Osborne, Sir Edward,
1638, Febr. 10. 281
to Percy, Algernoon Earl of Northumberland,
1636, Jan. 2. 43
Mar. 6. 53
1637, May 25. 76
1638, July 30. 189
Feb. 10. 279
1639, Sept. 2. 384
1640, Apr. 9. 405
Apr, 12. 410
to Radcliffe, Sir George,
1641, May 12. 417
to Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland,
1637, Oct. 18. 122
to Rockley, Mr. 1637, Oct. 20. 123
to Savile, Sir William,
1637, Jan. 24. 147
1638, Sept. 13. 215
1639, Mar. 27. 311
to Sidney, Dorothy Countess of Leicester,
1636, Feb. 23. 52
to Vane, Sir Hen. Treasurer of the Houshold,
1636, Mar. 14. 55
1637, June 12. 79
1639, Apr. 16. 325
May 16. 419
June 4. 356
July 7. 422
July 9. 425
July 24. 426
Aug. 7. 428
to Villiers, Catharine, D. of Buckingham,
1639, Sept. 9. 387
to Usher, James, Primate of Ireland,
1636, June 2. 7
to Wandesforde, Sir Chr. L. Chief Justice of Ireland, 1636, July 25. 13
to Wentworth, Michael, Esq; of Wolley,
1638, Sept. 20. 218
to Wentworth, William, afterwards Earl of Strafforde, 1641, May 11. 416
to Willoughby, Sir Francis,
1639, Apr. 11. 319
Apr. 14. 320
to Windebanke, Sir Francis, Secretary of State,
1637, Oct. 5. 110
1638, Aug. 10. 201
Jan. 6. 268
Feb. 15. 285
Mar. 2. 292
Mar. 20. 300
1639, Mar. 11. 393
Mar. 24. 398
1640, Apr. 4. 403
Apr. 10. 407
Apr. 16. 412
to Wintour, Sir John,
1638, Oct. 20. 227
Dec 10. 257
1639, Apr. 16. 328
to Wortley, Sir Francis,
1638, Sept. 20. 218
to Yorkshire, his Deputy-Lieutenants of,
1638, Feb. 15. 284
His Speech on being made an Earl,
1639, Jan. 12. 390

Willoughby,

INDEX.

Willoughby, Sir Francis, to the E. of Strafforde,
1639, Apr. 2. 315
Apr. 17. 330
Apr. 25. 333
May 19. 346
May 21. 352
May 24. 354
Willoughby, William, his Examination,
1638, Jan. 9. 274
Wilmot, Cha. Lord Vifc. Wilmot, to the E. of Strafforde,
1636, July 13. p. 9
Windebanke, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, to Mac Donnell, Randolph E. of Antrim,
1639, Apr. 13. p. 323
to the Earl of Strafforde,
1639, Apr. 13. 322
Wortley, Sir Francis, to the Earl of Strafforde,
1638, 217

APPENDIX.

N° I. Sir *George Radcliffe's* Eſſay towards the Earl of *Strafforde's* Life, *pag.* 429
II. De Regia Strata tempore Edw. I. incluſa, 436
III. Annui Reditus Donatio à Willielmo Wynteworth, de Wynteworth Wodehus fratri ſuo Johanni de Elmſal, 437
N° IV. Memorandum de Magno Sigillo, *pag.* 437
V. Memorand. de novi Sigilli Regis Liberatione, &c. 438
VI. De Morte Cancellarii, 438
VII. A Licence from *Henry* VIII. to *Tho. Wentworth* Eſqr to wear his Bonnet in the Preſence, 438
VIII. Reverſal of the E. of *Strafforde's* Attainder, 439

FINIS.

ERRATA.

Page	82.	line 16.	for	*Month's* read *Months.*	Page 221.	l. 8.	for *recognus* r. *recognu.*
	108.	l. 41.		*Sept.* 26. r. 27.	232.	l. 19.	*prehend* r. *apprehend.*
	158.	l. 10.		*miſ-ſet* r. *miſſed.*	274.	paſſim	*Examinat* r. *Examinant.*
	180.	l. 4.		*in* r. *into.*	300.	l. 20.	*Majeſty'* r. *Majeſty's.*
	182.	l. 15.		*ſame* r. *ſame.*	342.	l. 4.	*Burgh* r. *Burgh.*
	198.	l. 39.	after	*as*, dele *Comma.*	344.	l. 18.	*otherwiſe* r. *or otherwiſe.*
	212.	line 23.		*Well will* r. *well, will.*	436.	l. antep.	*moleſtentur* add a *Comma,*